





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2007 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation



















**PRINTED CALENDARS.**

---

THE Editors of Calendars published under the direction of the Master of the Rolls are requested to confine any Prefatory Remarks they may consider necessary to prefix to their Volumes to an explanation of the Papers therein contained.

(Signed) ROMILLY.

13th June 1867.

---





C A L E N D A R  
OF THE  
C A R E W M A N U S C R I P T S.



# CALENDAR

OF THE

# CAREW MANUSCRIPTS,

PRESERVED IN THE

ARCHIEPISCOPAL LIBRARY AT LAMBETH.

---

EDITED BY

J. S. BREWER, M.A.,

AND

WILLIAM BULLEN, Esq.

PUBLISHED BY THE AUTHORITY OF THE LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF HER MAJESTY'S TREASURY  
UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE MASTER OF THE ROLL.

---

First published in 1873 on behalf of the Public Record Office

Reprinted by permission of the Controller of Her Britannic Majesty's  
Stationery Office, London

KRAUS REPRINT

A Division of

KRAUS-THOMSON ORGANIZATION LIMITED

Nendeln/Liechtenstein

1974



Printed in Germany  
Lessingdruckerel Wiesbaden

\*DA  
905  
A5  
1867  
V.6

## CONTENTS OF THIS VOLUME.

---

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION - - - - -	vii
CALENDAR - - - - -	1
GENERAL INDEX - - - - -	461

---





## INTRODUCTION.

---

THIS volume completes the Calendar of the Carew Papers now remaining at Lambeth. In thus terminating my labours, I feel bound to express my gratitude for the liberality of the late Archbishop of Canterbury in permitting the Carew MSS. to be removed to the Public Record Office for the purposes of this Calendar, and to his Grace the present Archbishop for continuing this permission. As the various documents, of which a notice will be found in this volume, are arranged as nearly as possible in chronological order, an order by no means observed in the manuscripts into which they are now distributed, it is obvious that the progress of the editors must have been exceedingly slow, if not altogether obstructed, without this concession. Access to one or even two volumes at a time, the usual privilege allowed to historical inquirers, would have been altogether fruitless; the comparison of one document with another, and of its proper place and arrangement in the series, would have been almost impossible but for the thoughtful indulgence of the two Archbishops. Half the value of this Calendar, whatever that value may be, must have been sacrificed, and no other arrangement could have been adopted, except that which still prevails in some libraries, and ought long since to have been abandoned, that of mere inaccurate and inefficient notices of important letters and historical documents, in the hap-hazard arrangement, or rather dis-

order, in which they had been left by the original collector. What would be thought of any man who, having received various boxes and parcels of invaluable fossils, should insist on retaining them in the primitive confusion in which they were accidentally discovered or thrown together by miners and excavators? Yet this is the state in which many historical collections of vast importance are not only suffered to remain, but it is even contended by some that they ought to remain. If the Carew Papers now appear in this Calendar in a better order, and are free from this obstinate absurdity, that result is due, as I have stated already, to the liberality of the late and the present Archbishop.

That this volume, though containing many curious papers, should be less noteworthy and important than some of its predecessors is no more than the reader might have expected, for in this single volume is contained the whole of the reign of James I., and all that Sir George Carew had thought fit to collect respecting the plantation of Ulster and the events of Ireland during that eventful period. For some years there are no documents at all; for others they are scanty and dispersed at long intervals. And even for those years when Carew was sent over expressly to Ireland to take the supervision of affairs, to direct the reforms, and carry out the intentions of the English government in reference to that country, the materials he amassed, as compared with his opportunities, seem meagre and inadequate in the extreme. Had he grown tired of his task, or have portions of his collections been lost? Or, like other men in similar circumstances, did he think that the wars in which he had been engaged under Queen Elizabeth, his hair-breadth escapes, and the formidable rebellions and insurrections crushed during her reign, were more worthy of the pen of the chronicler and his-

torian than the more peaceful policy of her successor? In his *Pacata Hibernia*, prepared by himself and published after his death by his kinsman, Thomas Stafford, with a dedication to Charles I., there runs a passage which reads like a protest against the tone adopted by Sir John Davys and other writers of a similar stamp, in attributing the success of the pacification of Ireland, at the commencement of the 17th century, exclusively to James I. "Here," says Stafford, echoing the sentiments of Carew, "here you may behold a fatal period given to the rebellious insurrections, under whose burthen that country hath groaned some hundreds of years, and a firm and assured peace established, to the comfort of them and their posterity. And, whether English or Irish, forget not (next after the right hand of the most High bringing mighty things to pass) to acknowledge the prudence, courage, and felicity of that late Sovereign who, in her deep and declining age, did seal up the rest of all her worthy acts with this accomplishment, as if she had thought that her task would be unfinished, and tomb unfurnished, if there could not be deservedly engraven thereon PACATA HIBERNIA: the lot whereof was cast, and fell happily on our side, by the prosperous success of those preparations and encounters which befell this short time of about three years." \* And again, in the same dedication, the writer, speaking of these collections of Carew, and his excessive modesty in withholding from the world what he had written, attributes it to a wish on his part of not appearing to set forth his own special services in Ireland "under the narration of public proceedings;" thus allowing the reader to infer

---

\* That is from 1599 to 1602.



that the primary purpose kept in sight by Carew in forming this collection of documents was to illustrate that period of Irish history in which he himself had been employed, and which formed the most brilliant epoch of his own career. What were his sentiments respecting James I. we do not know, for he was ever cautious and taciturn as he was brave and statesmanlike; but of the love, admiration, and deep devotion he entertained for Elizabeth, in common with all the most distinguished of his competitors, there is no doubt whatever. If, in spite of some defects of character and temper, the deep and profound impression, not unmixed with as profound regret, which she left in the minds of all who served her, may be accepted as any index of true greatness and genuine royalty, no Sovereign was ever more happy in this respect than Queen Elizabeth. Men felt, as she herself felt, that she was God's Vicegerent. They felt towards her as perhaps they never felt towards any other Sovereign, something of that thorough dependence and loyalty expressed in the words, "Though He slay me, yet will I trust in Him."

But whether this may be considered as a satisfactory explanation or not, of the much less value of Carew's collections for the reign of James I., as compared with those illustrating the previous reign, there is no doubt of the fact, so far as the papers have come down to us, and are now preserved at Lambeth Palace. Valuable, therefore, as they may be in supplementing other collections, they are too disjointed and too miscellaneous to furnish materials for a consistent and adequate report of their contents, especially under the restrictions which the Master of the Rolls has thought proper to impose upon his editors. The most important are those which belong to

the year 1611,\* and generally such as relate to the various arrangements made for the plantation of Ulster, the measures adopted for compelling the colonists of Munster to fulfil their engagements, and for the division of certain escheated lands in Wexford and Longford. I may add to these the curious account of the bitter disputes which took place at the assembling of the Parliament in Dublin in 1613, a most characteristic incident of such Parliaments. Besides these, we have Carew's own report of the state of Ireland in 1614, which fully sustains the reputation of the writer, and is well worth the study of the Irish historian. The proportions of lands distributed among his Scotch and English favourites by James I. in Armagh, Tyrone, Donegal, Fermanagh and Cavan, with the names of those to whom these grants were assigned, will be read with interest.† Not less so is the number of acres reserved to British undertakers and the Londoners, as compared with those granted to servitors and natives, to bishops and other dignitaries, to the new and ancient endowments of incumbents, at p. 235. Add to these the report of works and buildings done by the English settlers in Ulster as early as 1611, with the number of workmen employed by each undertaker, the progress made in erecting good houses of stone and brick, the transportation into the new colony of English household stuff and English oxen for labour; thus laying the foundation of that settled prosperity and civilization in which Ulster, from being the most disorderly and uncivilized of any part of Ireland, soon found itself after the new arrangements, and has

---

\* When Carew was sent into Ireland as Principal Commissioner to inquire into the state of that country and the progress made in the plantation of Ulster and Munster. See his Instructions, p. 68.

† See p. 231.

enjoyed with little interruption to the present hour.\* The reader may advantageously compare this document with another of similar character at p. 392, showing what progress had been made by the British settlers in Ulster seven years afterwards.

The success of James' policy in the administration of Ireland as compared with that of any of his predecessors, even of that of Elizabeth herself, is the most redeeming feature in a reign which has been often stigmatized by historians and romancers as the most ignoble and mean to which these kingdoms ever submitted. It is at least an indication that, in spite of his many personal defects and failings, James wanted not for that straightforward good sense and sagacity which are the never-failing characteristics of his race and nation, whenever an occasion arose of sufficient magnitude and interest, to conquer his natural indolence and overcome his wonted aversion to business. It is easier to talk than to do ; easier to talk well than to do well ; and whenever the former could stand him in the place of the latter he preferred that alternative which caused him the least trouble and seemed to excuse the necessity of action. But no man had a clearer judgment than James, when he chose to exert it ; no man less suffered his own pedantry, or the pedantry of those by whom he was surrounded, to interfere with his proceedings when exertion became imperative. That was not often ; for under Elizabeth loyalty was a romance and a sentiment, and his English subjects, at least so long as Cecil was alive, transferred to James that extravagant idea of submission and non-resistance which had grown up in their minds during the reign of a Sovereign, who was at one and the same time the impersonation of Protestantism, the

---

\* See p. 220.



defender of their national independence, the glory of her sex; and whose solitary and unmarried state, and even defenceless condition, as a woman, seemed to evoke in her favour all the sympathies of the brave and the chivalrous, the ardent and devout. That loyalty and devotion they were quite as ready to pay as James was ready to accept. James therefore in England reigned over very submissive subjects, to whom his will was a law; and as he was extremely good-natured, hated the fuss and burthen of majesty, was willing to oblige every suitor, without considering the consequences, it was not often that James experienced any serious opposition to his wishes. The condition of Ireland and his desire to bring it into better order was the only serious concern of his reign; and the steadiness and ability displayed by him in reducing it to a much quieter and more prosperous condition than any former ruler had been able to do, is an evidence of better qualities in James than are generally suspected. Though somewhat hyperbolical, the remark of Sir John Davys is substantially true; that the defects in the previous government of Ireland had "been fully supplied in the first nine years of James' reign. In which time," he adds, "there hath been more done in the work and reformation of this kingdom than in the 440 years which are past since the Conquest was first attempted."\*

These reforms consisted not merely in the plantation of Ulster, to which reference has been already made, and of which more will be said hereafter, but in the establishment of stricter order and discipline in all departments of the State. Those who have consulted the previous volumes of this Calendar will remember the bitter complaints made against the English troops, in the Pale and elsewhere, for

---

\* Discovery, &c., p. 206, ed. 1786.

their extortions and oppressions of the unhappy inhabitants. War was fed by war, and the wages of the soldiers irregularly paid seemed an excuse for disorderly actions, not less subversive of discipline than they were constant inducements to discontent and insurrection. Another great defect was the want of a uniform and regular administration of justice. Many parts of Ireland were not yet divided into shires ; in others the Justices never attempted to execute their commissions, either from neglect or paucity of number, or both causes combined. The native Irish chiefs, whose interest consisted in promoting disorder, and to whom the English law was especially offensive, as interfering with their privileges in misruling their tenants, could still carry on their old irregularities and excesses, and set all improvement and steady industry at defiance, when there was no stronger arm than their own to interfere with their caprices. Regular tenure of land, inheritance, vested rights, were unknown among them, each man having no more "than a "scambling" and transitory possession at the pleasure of "the chief of every sept." The more careful and industrious the tenant, the more liable he was to oppression of all kinds, the more likely to be turned out of his holding. What chance could there be for order or improvement? Who would build farmhouses or granges, in the possession of which he could not be assured for a twelvemonth? Who would venture to oppose the dictates of his chief, and prefer obedience to laws which he never saw duly administered and from which he could derive no protection? In such a state of things, not only devotion to his lord, a strong incentive in the mind of every Irishman, but his own interest and personal safety were entirely on the side of disorder. The former of these abuses James removed by the more regular pay and support of his army, the latter by a more searching, uniform, and impartial administration

of justice in every shire. To the latter, more than to any other cause, must be attributed the real success of James' policy in Ireland, and its more complete subjection, without any of those extraordinary efforts to which his predecessors resorted,—great efforts followed by as great relapses,—verifying, in fact, the observation of Sir John Davys: “These progresses of the law renew and confirm  
 “ the Conquest of Ireland every half year, and supply  
 “ the defect of the King's absence in every part of the  
 “ realm; in that every Judge sitting in the seat of justice  
 “ doth represent the person of the King himself.”\*

These reforms involved every other; and without them all other reforms, however wise and salutary, would have been wholly nugatory. No projects in favour of improvement or regular industry, if we could conceive them possible under such a state of things, would have had any chance of success whatever among chieftains far less frugal and orderly, and not less restless, than the old Scotch Highlanders. Their highest conceptions of the luxuries and amenities of life were confined to beef, whisky, and oatmeal, and an occasional raid, at discretion, upon their tenants and neighbours; if they were English freeholders, or Irish under the protection of England, or holding English grants, the pleasure was enhanced by the profits of the spoil. No anxiety and no effort on the part of the English Government to convert the precarious holdings of the native Irish farmer into regular tenure, and his arbitrary rent into a fixed payment, either of money or kind, would have been of the least avail, so long as the chief of the sept could never be called to account for his arbitrary exactions, and the violence of his kerns and his galloglasses remained unpunished. It was enough to mark him out as an

---

\* Discovery &c., p. 216.



object of vengeance, if any man, native or otherwise, ventured, English wise, to build or to plant or to improve his land, and therefore no one attempted it, or speedily abandoned the attempt as hopeless. It will be seen in the first volume of this Calendar how many of the native Irish lords submitted to Henry VIII., and consented to hold their estates of him and his successors *in capite*. Their example was followed by others in subsequent reigns. The act was creditable to their discretion and sagacity as Irishmen, for while their submission was little better than nominal, they received the substantial advantage of being secured in their estates, of which the Crown was not very officious in examining the title or extent, and of which, by so doing, neither they nor their heirs could be dispossessed, as they were liable to be, had they strictly adhered to native customs of their own country. So English law secured for them that permanence and freedom of possession they never could have secured for themselves. But in receiving those benefits they had no intention that similar benefits should be extended to others below them. They were willing to invade and infringe their native customs, and make good their own interests by taking a grant of their real or supposed estates from the Crown, but they took very good care that these customs should not be infringed by the inferior septs, or any of their own privileges be sacrificed by the extension of similar rights and protections beyond themselves. So though the lord had become the King's tenant, and enjoyed the advantage of English law, he exercised the same authority and indulged in the same exactions as before. The lands he had thus secured were no better cultivated, the condition of the people no whit improved, the hope of reclaiming them from disorder, barbarism, and distress no greater; in fact

less, for the chief had become stronger and more able to tyrannize.

It was no more than even-handed justice demanded that the benefits he had himself received he should be willing to see extended to others. But the Irish chief, so far from being inclined to this, resisted the attempt with all his might; and it is this resistance which was at the bottom of all his opposition to the English Government during the reign of Elizabeth;—a resistance so extraordinarily misrepresented by writers on both sides of the Channel, and held up as an example of Elizabeth's severity on one side, and a struggle for national independence on the other. As tenants of the Crown these Irish chiefs were bound to obey the laws of the Crown, but of that they never had the least intention. They coveted the protection that it gave them and the security of a certain in place of an uncertain title; but submission to the law in return, or admission of the administration of any other law than their own, in the vast territories thus granted them, was furthest from their thoughts;—that, I repeat, they resisted; and in their new position were more able to resist than before. I do not say that there were not other concurrent causes, but this, I submit, was the real and original cause; security of their own interests only; an obstinate determination to prevent any reforms, or English protection, in any shape, being allowed to reach to those beneath them. They might have been left there, and Ireland would never and could never have emerged from disorder and desolation. If it has done so, that is owing to the determination of Elizabeth and of James I., that English law and justice should be equally extended to all, not merely to the chiefs, but to their tenants and followers. The opposition of the former to a course, which no unprejudiced person would now consider other than just and reasonable,



was in the highest degree pertinacious. It drove them into rebellion again and again against the English Government; rebellions in which they drew with them the greatest part of their followers and retainers, who were either too weak to resist the commands of their lords or too ignorant and prejudiced to understand their own interests. As I have said, perpetuity of tenure was unknown to the native Irish. A fixed rent, instead of arbitrary exactions, was probably more distasteful to their irregular habits and roving tastes; and I can well believe that "cosheries and cuttings," as they were called, though destructive of steady industry and fatal to improvement, seemed really less onerous to a careless and improvident people than the necessity of providing a regular sum at quarter day, which at least implied a certain amount of frugality, forethought, and self-denial. They had to be educated in the commonest lessons of prudence; and though no people are more keenly alive to their own interests than the native Irish, or more persevering in asserting them, they had to learn that their English conquerors, in restricting the powers of the native chiefs within legal and reasonable bounds, were, in fact, introducing reforms of the utmost advantage to their oppressed and defenceless tenantry.

And, in fact, the administration of English law and justice,—in other words, the extension of English protection to all classes in every remote nook and corner of Ireland,—was an act of national righteousness, which this nation could not conscientiously have evaded, whatever might have been the cost. It was demanded by justice to Ireland; and never had justice to Ireland a more solid or more reasonable demand. For when the Irish chiefs submitted to Henry VIII. and Elizabeth, and received their estates back again from the English Crown, they received with

them an undisputed acknowledgment of rights, which were before disputed, and at the best precarious. Till then the exact rights of any Irish chieftain were indefinite. They depended often on mere force; often on the power which by his disorderly retainers, his kerns and his galloglasses, he could bring to bear upon his defenceless tenants and neighbours. To purchase immunity from exaction and oppression the latter were willing to pay a tax of black mail, such as milk, honey, or cows; and even the English freeholder, who held his land wholly independent of these powerful marauders, was not unwilling to buy protection by a similar tribute. But the regranting of their estates gave to these Irish chiefs indisputable rights over all these tributaries; enfeoffed them with lands they had never really possessed; enabled them to fix whatever exactions they pleased, and, failing compliance, to turn their unhappy tenants and tributaries adrift, and seize upon their estates. It was much the same as if a powerful Highland chieftain, the terror of his neighbourhood, had contrived to levy supplies of provision for his retainers upon the surrounding district, and in time had come to regard that district as his own, to burthen it with exactions extorted not by right, but by terror, inspired by an indefinite number of Rob Roys; and then claiming the whole, should obtain an acknowledgment of his claim from the Sovereign. Such was the new position of the Irish chief, investing him with an authority and a right to which he had no just pretence whatever, and which he was not slow to exercise; depriving all those below him, and all who had bought his protection, of their holdings and estates, and exposing them more than ever to his oppression. So in the words of Sir John Davys, which are fully borne out by facts and authentic documents: "Upon every such surrender and  
" grant, there was but one freeholder made in a whole

“ country, which was the lord himself ; all the rest were  
 “ but tenants at will, or rather tenants in villenage, . . . .  
 “ and by reason of the uncertainty of their estates did  
 “ utterly neglect to build, or to plant, or to improve  
 “ the land. And therefore, although the lord was become  
 “ the King’s tenant, his country was no whit reformed  
 “ thereby, but remained in the former barbarism and  
 “ desolation.”\*

It was left to James I. to retrieve this error, but not without great trouble and opposition, as might be expected ; first, by the more strict and regular administration of justice, by judges itinerant in every part of Ireland ; and secondly, by issuing Commissions of inquiry into defective titles, of which various instances will be found in this volume. The effect of the former proceeding was to shelter and protect the common people from the exactions and oppressions of their lords, to restrain the tyranny and extortion of their captains, as they were called, and of idle Irish gentlemen, too indolent to work, too poor to live without it.† Secured in their possessions, in the same way as an English tenant, by the payment of fixed rents in lieu of uncertain exactions, not only the land rose rapidly in value, but the population were less willing to take part with their lords in fostering insur-

---

\* Discovery, &c., p. 217.

† To make this matter a little clearer to English readers, it must be stated that, according to the ancient possession of land among the Irish, respecting which much nonsense has been talked of late, there was first a general chieftain of every county or territory, who held certain demesnes and received provisions for his household from all the inhabitants. Under him every sept or surname had a particular chieftain or tanist, who had likewise his demesnes and duties. Their possessions went by succession or election without any division. But all the other lands held by the inferior inhabitants were partable by gavelkind—not our English gavelkind,—but one in which illegitimate and legitimate children shared alike,—



rections. Order was identical with their interests; and to these reforms was owing the striking contrast which Ireland presented under the administration of James I. to its chronic discontent under the reign of Elizabeth.

Moreover, the inquiry into defective titles left large tracts of land in the hands of the King. Occupied in the main by Irish tenants, over whom the lord attempted to establish indefinite claims to aid and provisions, either these claims were at once extinguished, as resting on no right or prescription, and so the tenant received a new title from the Crown, paying his rent to the Crown and becoming independent of his lord; or they were so limited as to be easily redeemed, and by the rapid improvement of the land they ceased to be onerous. But the advantages thus gained by English policy for the lower classes of the population in Ireland, and its steady improvement, would have been rapidly swept away, and have proved utterly futile, had not the care of James I. provided against this danger by carrying the law and its administration into every fastness of Ireland. Necessity of submission to the law bridled the power and exactions of the chiefs; and they in turn, deprived of the opportunities of enforcing such exactions, became less formidable and less able to engage in insurrections.

Such was the result of the policy pursued by James I. ;

---

a strange commentary on Irish notions of marriage! See Sir John Davys' letter to the Earl of Salisbury, p. 273. The result of this continuous subdivision of the land was, to use the language of the same writer, "as septs or their families did multiply, their possessions have been from time to time divided and subdivided, and broken into so many small parcels as almost every acre of land hath a several owner, which termeth himself a lord, and his portion of land his country."—*Ib.* p. 267. The consequence was a large and restless population, glad of any pretext for plunder and disorder, and a state of cultivation that never improved.

in many respects the most able and enlightened, and most fruitful of important and far-reaching consequences to Ireland. In many respects also it justifies the praises of his contemporaries, even if the entire credit of its success is in some measure due to the able and energetic rule of his predecessor; for the advantages James enjoyed were undoubtedly great. He was not a Sassenach. He had none of that hated blood in his veins, the mention of which alone creates such unconquerable aversion in the minds of many. Rightly or wrongly, the Irish claimed him as of the same stock with themselves. He had not offended their religious prejudices; he had not been identified with their real or their fancied wrongs. Moreover, the union of the two Crowns had converted foes into friends. The Scotch, glad of any pretext to land in Ireland and assist the rebel leaders of Ulster in resisting the power of England, had no such inducement now when a Scotchman sat on the English throne. If danger threatened, James could turn his arms to the South or the West, without apprehending, as Elizabeth must have done, that the North would seize the opportunity of breaking out into rebellion. Something also must be attributed to the difference of sex in the two Sovereigns, and to the general contempt of the Celtic races for the rule of a woman. But chiefly James, like the rest of the Stuarts, had no apprehension that his officers and nobles would conspire against him. Jealous of his nobles, fearing lest their distance and their opportunities in Ireland should tempt them to rebellion, Henry VIII. never cared to support his Deputies too zealously, or aggrandize their authority too much. His suspicion filled his court with their spies and their enemies; and any charge, however idle, of their comforting the disaffected Irish, or enriching themselves to the disadvantage of the Crown, were received by him and



his ministers with ready, if not implicit, credit. They who, on the disgrace of their predecessors, started from these shores with flattering hopes, loaded with favours and presents, found themselves, after a few months, circumvented in all their plans, and irretrievably disgraced at the English Court, by means they could never discover. Happy were they if their hopes ended only with disgrace, and their labours were crowned with nothing worse than ingratitude. Such was the history of almost every Deputy under the reign of a jealous and suspicious monarch, whose warmest favours could at any time be converted into unappeasable anger and resentment by the vilest instruments. Nor was it much better under his daughter Elizabeth. Both father and daughter inherited, though in different degrees, the Lancastrian policy of ingratitude. Both struck the blow without waiting for its justification. With both the power to do mischief was assumed for the inclination; and the least and most unconscious failure of respect, still more the least overt symptom of disobedience, was fatal to the guilty or the guiltless. In the latter days of Elizabeth, when the succession to the Crown was undecided, the Irish Deputy was exposed to a fresh load of suspicion. Ireland was the back door to Scotland; and Irish Deputies could carry on without notice or detection, if they pleased, a correspondence with the King of Scotland. Therefore, both with Henry and Elizabeth, it was always a difficult problem how to trim their policy so exactly, that whilst Ireland should be kept in its obedience, no Irish Deputy, by his military exploits or his popularity, should aim at independence, and become a formidable opponent to his royal master. This is the reason why expeditions, undertaken by the Deputies with brightest hopes, and attended at the outset with signal success, were unsupported by sufficient aid from home,

suddenly languished, grew dry, and stranded. And this was one motive for the wavering and uncertain policy of Elizabeth, never able to determine whether to crush or to spare the revolting Irish leaders. For this reason, to the chagrin and vexation of every Deputy, she never discouraged an appeal to herself from any Irish traitor, who, after infinite trouble, had been brought to bay, and who founded his best hope of escape from punishment or forfeiture on the indulgence of the very Sovereign he had disobeyed and despised. It is hard to say whether she was more troubled by the successful maintenance or suppression of rebellion in this illusive kingdom, which continually alarmed her fears; at one time lest Ireland, at another time lest its rulers, should become independent. It was otherwise with James. When, therefore, he is praised by Sir John Davys for his promptitude in reinforcing his army against the rebels, and instantly sending supplies out of England and Scotland for that purpose,\* we may accept this panegyric without suspicion, remembering, at the same time, that James was never haunted, like Elizabeth, with that "solecism of power," as Bacon calls it, "to think to command the end, and yet not to endure the means;" so far, at least, as Ireland was concerned.†

But it would be unjust to the memory of Elizabeth not to acknowledge that, whatever praise may be due to James I. for his Irish policy, that policy could never have succeeded had not she prepared the way for it. Before James ascended the throne the military genius of Montjoy had almost solely extinguished the embers of rebellion in

---

\* Discovery, &c., p. 208.

† "It is common with princes (saith Tacitus) to will contradictories. *Sunt plerumque regum voluntates vehementes et inter se contrariæ.* For it is the solecism of power to think to command the end, and yet not to endure the mean." Essay, xxix.

Ireland. He had taught all future Deputies the way to certain victory, and the Irish themselves the hopelessness of resistance. Even of those civil reforms, on which Sir John Davys justly insists, which accomplished so much for the pacification of Ireland,—such as the division of the Irish countries into shires, and the more regular administration of justice,—the example was set by Sir Henry Sidney, or at least pursued by him, in imitation of the Earl of Sussex; though the efforts of both, owing to the difficulties they encountered, and their preference of the sword to the gown, were confused and incomplete.\*

“ There was not till late years,” it is noticed in a state paper,† “ a third part of the kingdom subject to English law and government, so as the English Pale, and two or three shires in Leinster, and some of the corporate towns of Munster only sent knights and burgesses to Parliament, and the Lords of the Upper House were for the most part all of Leinster. And this is the cause why the ancient barons of Ireland have so mean estates; for, to fill up the Upper House of Parliament, the esquires of the Pale were created barons for necessity of service in those days; whereas, such as have been made earls and barons of late years, in the other provinces, have far greater territories. All the other parts of the land were under the tyranny of the Irish, who made such continual incursions upon the English, as they could never make such a form of commonwealth amongst themselves as was capable of good laws and their execution. Now the whole island, containing 34 shires, being entirely subdued, as there was much valour and martial virtue shown in the conquest

---

\* See specially Sir Oliver St. John's report in this volume, p. 293.

† Dated 1611. See p. 165.



“ and recovery thereof, so must there be much wisdom  
“ used in establishing civil government, which cannot  
“ be done without making new laws for settling both  
“ the persons and possessions of the subjects.”

The work of bringing such a country as Ireland into civil order and perfect obedience to the most wise and moderate policy could not be accomplished by one sovereign or in one generation. “In kingdoms conquered,”—to use the words of Carew, who knew Ireland well,—“nothing but time, and that must be the flux of hundreds of years, has power to unite the conqueror’s issue to the ancient inhabitants in perfect amity.”\*

But the most signal, if not the most important, act of the Irish policy of James I. was his plantation of the escheated lands of Ulster, after the treason and flight of the Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnel. The papers in this volume, and many others not included here, testify how carefully and anxiously the whole project was conceived and planned, and the numerous precautions adopted for ensuring its success. The almost total failure of a similar attempt of Queen Elizabeth to settle English colonists on the forfeited

---

\* See his “Discourse on the present state of Ireland, 1614,” at p. 305. Its melancholy and foreboding tone is remarkable, and contrasts strongly with the triumphant spirit of Sir John Davys. Sir George bears testimony to the great improvement of the Irish in all respects: their civilization by foreign travel; their accomplishments as disciplined soldiers, scholars, and politicians; their more complete instruction in religion; but he anticipated, whenever a rebellion did arise, that it would be much more dangerous to the State than any that had preceded it. He thought the new plantation of Ulster and of other parts with English and Scotch would greatly embitter the quarrel. He adds that the old English settlers and the ancient Irish combine against England, and “the quarrel for which they will rebel will be under the veil of religion and liberty, than which nothing is esteemed so precious in the hearts of men.” What little essential difference do centuries make in the characters of nations!

states of the Earl of Desmond, in Munster, served as a warning to James and his advisers. They were careful not to repeat errors which, so far from securing Munster from a repetition of rebellious acts, proved a constant source of vexation to the Government of England, and converted a fruitful province into what was little better than a wilderness. The remarks of Sir John Davys on this head are well worth attention :—

“The possessions,” he says, “of the Irish in the province of Ulster, though it was the most rude and unreformed part of Ireland, and the seat and nest of the last great rebellion, are now better disposed and established than any of the lands in the other provinces which have been passed and settled on surrenders. For as the occasion of the disposing of those lands did not happen without the special providence and finger of God, which did cast out those wicked and ungrateful traitors who were the only enemies of the reformation of Ireland, so the distribution and plantation thereof hath been projected and prosecuted by the special direction and care of the King himself; wherein his Majesty hath corrected the errors before spoken of, committed by King Henry II. and King John, in distributing and planting the first conquered land. For although there were six whole shires to be disposed, his Majesty gave not an entire country or county to any particular persons; much less did he grant *jura regalia*, or any extraordinary liberties. For the best British undertaker had but a proportion of 3,000 acres for himself, with power to create a manor, and hold a court baron; albeit many of these undertakers were of as great birth and quality as the best adventurers in the first Conquest.

“Again, his Majesty did not utterly exclude the natives out of this plantation, with a purpose to cast them out, as the Irish were excluded out of the first English colonies; but made a mixed plantation of British and Irish, that they might grow up together in one nation; only, the Irish were in some places transplanted from the woods and mountains into the plains and open countries, that, being removed, like wild fruit trees, they might grow the milder, and bear the better and sweeter fruit.\* And this truly is the master-piece

---

\* A euphuism of Sir John Davys, not caring to renew ancient griefs and grievances, too recent in his time to be touched otherwise than



and most excellent part of the work of reformation, and is worthy indeed of his Majesty's royal pains."<sup>\*</sup>

Sir John does not specifically mention the colony of Munster, but a very brief reference to its main features will convince my readers that he had it in his thoughts, and mentally contrasted the more prudent and economic arrangements of James I. with the extravagant estates granted by Queen Elizabeth, for peopling Munster with English settlers. A few items of these grants will be sufficient. She bestowed upon Sir Christopher Hatton, in the county of Waterford, 10,910 acres; to Sir Walter Raleigh she gave 12,000 acres; to Sir Wm. Herbert, in Kerry, 13,276 acres; to Fane Beecher and Hugh Worth, 24,000 acres; to Arthur Hyde, 11,766 acres; to Sir Wm. Courtney, in Limerick, 10,500 acres; to Sir Edward Fytton, in Tipperary, &c., 11,515 acres; to Sir George Bourcher, 12,880 acres.† Although these lands were granted in fee at 2*d.* and 3*d.* per acre, the undertakers, as they were called, were exempted from all payment of rent for five years; at the end of that period they were to pay only half rent for three years; for ten years they were to be allowed to export their produce free of all duty, and import all that they required from England on the same easy terms. They were to be exempted from all service and

---

tenderly. The removal of the ancient Irish proprietors, or rather the native farmers, from the woods and mountains, was dictated solely by prudence and the desire of security. Placed in the plains and open country, they could not combine in secret against the new colonists, but would be under constant surveillance; nor could they escape punishment by retiring into woods and caves. The grievance of removing them, at least in Ulster, would be little better than imaginary, for they were liable to be continually shifted under the rule of their ancient native chiefs, and their agriculture (if it deserved the name) was of the rudest kind.

<sup>\*</sup> True Cause, &c., p. 221.

† On this occasion Spenser, the poet, had a grant of 3,028 acres at the annual rent of 17*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.*

assessment for ever, being only bound to provide one armed footman for every 200 acres of their tenancy, one horse for every 300, and suffer no Irish resident amongst them. Indulgencies so extravagant and absurd would have been sufficient to ruin any colony. Exemption from rent relaxed the sinews of industry and enterprise. Very few set themselves seriously to work to cultivate lands, too extensive to be carefully managed or turned to good account, held also on too easy terms to stimulate activity. The conditions imposed were never fulfilled, as might have been expected; and at p. 253 of this volume we have a most interesting account of the state of the Colony, in the return to a Commission of Inquiry issued in the year 1611.\* The Commission gives the names of all the undertakers, the acreage of their holdings, their musters, their breaches of the articles of plantation, and the consequent forfeiture of certain portions of their estates. From Sir Wm. Herbert's grant, then in the possession of Sir Thomas Roper, they deducted certain lands, of which the particulars are not specified (p. 257); from Fane Beecher's, then held by Richard Shipward, 3,000 acres; and from Hugh Worth's, held by Sir Bern. Grenville, 2,200 acres (p. 255); Arthur Hyde's grant was surrendered by his son. From Sir Wm. Courtenay's grant, then held by George Courtenay, they deducted 3,590 acres (p. 253); from Sir Edward Fytton's, 3 ploughlands and a half (p. 254);

---

\* Among the rest it is interesting to find the name of Silvanus Spencer, or Spenser, the son of the poet, still holding the seignory of Kileolman granted to his father. His demesnes are reckoned at 300 acres, fee-farms 700 acres, leases 1,200 acres. The commissioners deducted from him 500 acres. His original rent was 19*l.* 10*s.*, abated to 14*l.* 5*s.* 10*d.* He was non-resident, and most of his under-tenants were "mere Irish." This must be considered as entirely disposing of the assertion that his father, the poet, died in actual want.

from Sir George Bouchier's, then held by Sir John Bouchier, 2,588 ac. (p. 255) ; and so of many others.\*

In almost every instance these forfeitures were incurred by the neglect of one condition, viz., the allowing Irish under-tenants to settle on the lands. The notice continually occurs: "The under-tenants dwelling upon the land are for the most part Irish;" or "The articles of this plantation for the granting of estates are not observed. Most of the dwellers in the land are Irish;" or, "Many mere Irish are under-tenants to the freeholders and farmers." The original projectors of the colony had no other idea of securing it from danger, or preserving the lives and property of those who took part in it, or at the utmost of preventing them from degenerating, as so many English had already degenerated, into Irishmen, *Hibernicis ipsis Hiberniores*—than by absolutely prohibiting the residence of any natives among them. From previous experience they clearly foresaw that if this were allowed the native would soon dispossess the new settlers. He would multiply faster ; he would bring his own compatriots round him ; he would take part with his native chief against the Englishman on all occasions, assist in his maraudings and oppressions, serve him as a spy and a guide, and thus cut off in detail, by various means, the foreign usurper. It had never yet been seen that any English colonist had prospered for any length of time with Irish neighbours around him. He had been subject to midnight

---

\* As no notice is given of Sir Walter Raleigh's grant, I suppose he must have held it until his attainder, when, of course, it would be forfeited. Sir Christopher Hatton disposed of the seignory of Knockmoane, which fell into the hands of Roger Dalton ; as nearly two thirds of the rent were abated, the lands must have been forfeited in the same proportion. See p. 257.

attacks, had his produce or cattle stolen, without means of redress, had found no more protection from "cuttings" and exactions than if he had been an Irish serf. And without the constant supervision of English law, and the comfort and support of English society, he had been sure to throw off his religion and allegiance, even his very name, and adopt the manners, dress, faith, and insubordination of the native. What then was to be done? What precaution could be adopted, except that which experience suggested? English blood and English loyalty could be only preserved in their purity in the English Pale, from which the Irish were excluded. By planting the colonists compactly together, they would mutually protect each other, and by preventing all Irish residence amongst them, the colony would not be overrun with those plagues and disorders which had hitherto so frequently defeated the best intentions of the English Government.\*

But the enormous estates granted to the undertakers of Munster were fatal to the purposes of such a policy. Their great extent induced men of large fortunes and high birth to embark in the project. Such projectors had no intention and no inducement to reside on these Irish estates, where their presence was indispensable, and would have been invaluable; and even if they had resided, the enormous area of their territories would have rendered them isolated and defenceless, especially in a country where there were few roads, and they impassable and unsafe. Debarred from employing Irish under-tenants, and apparently Irish labour of any kind, by the conditions imposed upon them,

---

\* By the original arrangement, every undertaker of 12,000 acres was bound to plant 86 families upon it, that is, English families. See Cox's Ireland, i., 391.



where were they to find farmers and agriculturists to till the soil, or even erect the necessary buildings and farm-houses? The land indeed was to be had on easy terms. So is it now, at no greater distance than Ireland was then, to the English settler. But farmers do not even now emigrate freely or in large numbers; and Ireland then, if not more distant, was less safe for emigrants than Canada or the United States. So the employment of Irish labour was unavoidable; for either these lands must have been left uncultivated, or would have been occupied by Irish squatters. No wonder the results proved so different from what had been anticipated.

These errors were avoided by James in the plantation of Ulster. At p. 251 of this volume the reader will find a most interesting account of the distribution of the lands, the proportions of acreage granted, and the names of those to whom the grants were made. The total number of acres in the escheated counties of Tyrone, Armagh, Coleraine, Donegal, Fermanagh, and Cavan consisted of 511,465. Of these 209,800 were granted to the English and Scotch undertakers, including the Londoners, and 110,330 to servitors and natives. Reservations were made for free schools to be erected in the several counties;\* for the clergy; and for corporate towns; for which no provision seems to have been made in the settlement of Munster. Among the list of undertakers, whose names are given at p. 231, we find 50 Englishmen dividing 81,500 acres among them, and 59 Scotchmen holding 81,000; these lands fortunately providing James with the means of gratifying his Scotch adherents without burthening his English subjects. Lord Say and Lord Audley are the only names of English noblemen who

---

\* 9,600 acres were appropriated to the College of Dublin. See p. 235



figure in the list of the former. Lord Ochiltree, the Earl of Abercorn, the Duke of Lennox, Lord Minto, Lord D'Aubigny, with others, whether lairds or lords I am unable to determine, are found among the latter. No Scotchman and no Englishman was allowed to hold more than 3,000 acres; and of these there are only two among the English, and five among the Scotch.\* There is this peculiarity to be noticed, that at the head of the English proportions the names of certain English noblemen of high rank are found to whom no grant is made; and what privilege they enjoyed by this nomination does not anywhere appear, unless it was as patrons or protectors. With the exceptions already mentioned the extent of the grants varies from 1,000 to 2,000 acres, never falling below the former;† and the wisdom of this arrangement may be seen in the fact that the larger proportion by far of these new settlers were squires and gentlemen, who were not unwilling to settle in Ireland and cultivate their lands, at a time when living had grown much more expensive and extravagant in England, and a fair estate in Ireland opened to them a chance of escape from poverty, of which there was no prospect in their native country. The depreciation in the value of money, consequent upon the discovery of the new world, was now beginning to tell in England. All hope of place and employment, in a Court so beset as that of James I. with importunate suitors, was extinguished; especially for a class who were pressing and quarrelsome, and were therefore banished by James, to avoid the disputes that were sure to arise between his old and his new subjects. Moreover the old frugal habits

---

\* The number 15,000, at p. 232, is only a clerical blunder for 1,500.

† These proportions seem to have been derived from the old Irish division of land, called ballibetagh = 16 taths, containing in all 960 acres.

of Elizabeth rapidly gave way before the increasing luxury of the times; and commerce was as yet too much the occupation of the citizen for the gentleman to engage in it. It was fortunate therefore that in the new colonists of Ulster James found a set of men better qualified than any others for the new sphere of labour in which they were called to engage. Raised by birth and education above the condition of those who seek in a new settlement the bare necessities of life they have failed to secure in their native land, and content with no higher aspirations, these new colonists naturally aimed at something more. They brought over into their new country their own superior cultivation; they surrounded themselves with the same conveniences of life as they had been accustomed to enjoy before they settled among uncivilized races, to whom all the amenities of life were unknown. Castles, mansions, bawns, sprang up where there had been nothing but mud hovels before. Ladies with their families, their orderly habits, their cheering influence, were for the first time to be seen among a population which Sir John Davys rightly describes as "the most rude and unreformed part of Ireland." If the reader will turn to the survey of this plantation of Ulster, made in 1619, at p. 392 of this volume, he will find such entries as these: "On the allotment of Lord Aubigny, held by Sir James Hamilton, is built a strong castle of lime and stone, called *Castle Aubigny*, with the King's arms cut in free-stone over the gate. This is five storeys high, with four round towers for flankers; the hall is 50 feet long and 28 broad; the roof is set up and ready to be slated. Adjoining one end of the castle is a bawn of lime and stone, 80 feet square, with two flankers 15 feet high, very strongly built. In this castle he himself, his lady, and family dwell" (p. 392). Of another: "John

“ Hamilton has built a bawn of lime and stone, 80 feet  
“ square and 13 feet high, with round towers for  
“ flankers. He has also begun a stone house, now one  
“ storey high, and intended to be four, being 48 feet long  
“ and 24 broad; besides two towers, which are vaulted,  
“ flank the house. Also a village of eight houses adjoin-  
“ ing the bawn, inhabited by British tenants, a watermill  
“ and five houses adjoining it.” Of both these and others  
it is specially stated that the “tillage was after the  
English manner.” A little after, of Capt. Culme,  
another undertaker, we learn that he has not only built  
a house of lime and stone to the second story, but he  
is allowed 250 acres to erect a town called Virginæ;  
upon this he had already built eight timber houses; “of  
“ which town there is a minister who keeps school, and  
“ is a very good preacher” (p. 394). Of Thomas Wal-  
dron it is stated that he had finished a castle or house  
of stone, which he inhabited with his family and his  
mother, Lady Waldron. “He has built a town of 31  
“ houses, all inhabited with English, a windmill, and a  
“ thoroughfare.” Such entries as these occur repeatedly.  
Of Sir Stephen Butler we learn, at p. 396, that he had  
erected a castle and bawn of great strength, two corn  
mills, and one fulling mill, and was able to bring into  
the field 200 armed men. Sir James Belford had laid  
the foundation of a bawn of lime and stone 70 feet square,  
also a castle of the same length. “All materials in the  
“ place both strong and beautiful; a plot laid out for a  
“ church, which must be 75 feet long and 24 broad, now  
“ in hand, and to be finished this summer. A school,  
“ 64 feet long and 20 broad, two storeys high, of good  
“ stone; roof ready framed, and shall presently be got  
“ up. Near to the castle is a house in which Sir James  
“ and his family now dwell, adjoining a town of 48



“ houses of timber-work and mud walls, inhabited by “ British ” (p. 398).

It would be easy to multiply instances, but these must suffice. The contrast thus offered to the plantation of Munster, which made no progress and disappointed bitterly all the expectations formed of it, cannot have escaped the observation of my reader, nor will he fail to recognise the superior prudence and sagacity in this respect of James I.—sagacity rewarded by results, some of which he lived to witness, but the full extent of which Ulster was destined to reap in a measure of prosperity beyond the rest of Ireland. Such a prosperity was not due to the native genius or customs of her people,\* but were wrought out by English rule in spite of them, and in the face of all the opposition they could offer. For Ulster was the last to be subdued, and never did any country more obstinately resist every measure, from which it now dates its wealth, order, and industrial progress, or adhere more pertinaciously to its original and primitive misrule. Exposed to the tyranny and imperious exactions of his native chiefs—awed into submission to arbitrary dictates by turbulent and idle retainers—with no right in his small and wretched patch of miserably cultivated land, beyond that which his lord would allow, and from which his

---

\* The custom of Ulster before the plantation of James I. was for the chief and his followers to oppress the cultivator (!) of the soil—for tenant he was not—as much as they pleased. The custom of Ulster, since the plantation of James, has no foundation whatever—so far as I can find—in the original laws and contracts of the colony. For the tenure of land in Ireland, of which, properly speaking, there is no trace to be found among the native Irish, was introduced from England, and subject precisely to the same conditions as here. It was the great object of the English Sovereigns to provide that no difference should exist, in this respect, between the two countries.



lord made no scruple at any time of dispossessing him—herding in mud hovels with neither the means nor the instruments of improvement—how could the agriculturist of Ulster, if it be not mockery to use such a term, have ever made progress in arts or cultivation, had it not been for the steady perseverance of Elizabeth and James? It is to these Sovereigns of England, and not to their native chiefs, or their territorial customs, that the Ulster farmer owes it that he now knows what a lease is or enjoys a recognized right of occupation.\* It was the introduction into its borders of alien skill, education, enterprise, manners, and discipline that raised Ulster from the dust and seated it amongst the principalities of the land.

The conditions imposed upon the colonists, though by no means oppressive, were sufficiently strict to secure immediate attention to the improvement of their allotments. They were not to remain idle or let the grass grow under their feet, until, as in Munster, the native Irish had once more gathered around them and wrested the land from their indolent and inefficient grasp. Every undertaker of 2,000 acres, as he was called, was bound in a bond of 400*l.* to erect within three years one dwelling-house of brick or stone, with a strong court or bawn about the same.† Those of middle proportion were tied to the same conditions in 300*l.*; and of smaller proportion

---

\* "The inhabitants of this country," says Sir John Davys, speaking of Cavan, "do border upon the English Pale, where they have made acquaintances and alliances; by means whereof they have learned to talk of a freehold and of estates of inheritance, which the poor natives of Fermannagh and Tyrconnel could not speak of, although these men had no other nor better estate than they; *that is, only a scrambling and transitory possession at the pleasure of the chief of every sept.*"—Letter to the Earl of Salisbury in 1610, p. 282.

† See p. 269.

still, in 200*l.*; but in the latter instance to build a bawn only. A servitor, beyond his rent, which was moderate, was to have in his house 12 muskets, 12 hand weapons for arming 24 men, and keep 600 acres in demesne. The British undertaker of the first rank, besides the conditions already mentioned, was to place on his allotment of 2,000 acres, for which he paid an annual rent to the Crown of 10*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, 48 able-bodied men, aged 18 years or upwards, born in England or the inward parts of Scotland; and he was not to alienate any portion of his allotment, for the next five years, to any but his under-tenants.\*

Nor was James indifferent to the interests of the natives. How large a number of these were provided for in the new plantation may be seen by reference to a document in this volume, p. 235, preserving the names of servitors and natives to whom lands were granted, stating the extent and the rent paid. Servitors and natives were to be exempted from all payment of rent for four years, at the end of which period they were to pay the Crown annually 10*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* for 1,000 acres. They were to hold their lands in free and common socage; to erect a house of stone or brick, with a bayn, on every proportion of 1,500 acres; for the building of which they were to have an allowance of timber from the escheated lands. They were to enter into a covenant to make estates to their under-tenants with reservation of "rents certain;" to take no Irish exactions; to follow tillage and husbandry after the English fashion.†

Yet with all the precautions the utmost care, vigilance, and moderation could suggest, there were yet difficulties almost insuperable, and sufferings that could not be alleviated. The allotments were in fixed numbers of a

---

\* See p. 269.

† See p. 61.

thousand, two thousand, or fifteen hundred acres, and the rent per acre to the Crown was apparently invariable. How was it possible to mark out these allotments impartially? What skill could avail to bring the value of each to the same level, especially in a country so imperfectly known as Ulster was then, and of which the soil and advantages were so various? How could the proportion of bog and wood be justly observed? Here might be 500 acres of excellent and fertile land; elsewhere the allotment might be barren and uncultivated, intersected by swamps. Here the land might be near a thoroughfare or market town, elsewhere it might have no outlet. Besides, an allotment in Cavan, near the English Pale, would be, merely from its situation, twice as valuable as the same proportion in Donegal or Fermanagh. In some instances there were ancient claims which had not been extinguished by the late rebellion, and the colonist found himself involved in a dispute for his land with some powerful and prior claimant. In others, allotments overlapped each other, and the bitterest feuds were engendered among neighbours, who owed each other mutual aid and protection. In others, again, the allotments were too vaguely defined, and castles, towers, or abbeys at their extremities furnished constant cause of rival claims and dissensions.\* To avoid these inconveniences it was at first proposed that the undertakers should cast lots for their several proportions; but this arrangement would have separated relatives, confederates, and friends, who wished to live together for mutual protection.† Here would be a Scotchman, and there an Englishman; here a Presbyterian, and next him a Churchman. Therefore it was considered better to settle the new colonists in groups; those of the same nationality together;

---

\* See a remarkable paper in this volume, p. 244, and compare p. 82.

† See p. 44.



friends in proximity with friends; as will be seen by reference to this volume, p. 231.

Two difficulties not less formidable remained to be surmounted,—the removal of the swordsmen, as they were called,—and of the poorer natives, without which precaution the new settlers could not remain in safety. These swordsmen, the armed retainers of the native chiefs, without any settled habits of industry, living by war and plunder, had always been the bane of Ireland,—must be so, as long as the old Celtic subdivision of the soil left them no better than land-stricken gentlemen, unwilling to work and ashamed to beg. It was the necessary consequence of such minute subdivision of the land to create a starving, wretched peasant proprietary that could never improve, never advance in culture or in comfort; elective chiefs with imperial and irresponsible power; and a restless middle class, who had nothing but their swords to help them, alike dangerous to their rulers and oppressive to those below them. In such a state of things, liberty and morality are equally in jeopardy. Too much engrossed with the most sordid cares for the necessities of life, such a population bows down, like Issachar, beneath any burthens its rulers may impose. Indifferent to all forms of government and all governors, it offers the strongest temptation to the restless and ambitious, and, like the ancient Irish, witnesses the parricide and murder and dissensions of its chiefs and tanists with unruffled equanimity. Why should it not? What mattered whether a genuine or spurious O'Neal dispensed his favours or exacted tribute of cows, of butter, or of honey? Their wretchedness and oppression remained the same.

---

\* “ In England, and all well-ordered commonwealths, men have certain estates in their lands and possessions, and their inheritances descend from



The swordsmen, that is, the class of idle gentlemen, supporting themselves by taking "man's meat, "horse meat, and money of all the inhabitants of "the country," at their will and pleasure, espousing and fomenting the quarrels of their chiefs, maintained a perpetual state of warfare. How then to dispose of them—for to imagine they would change their habits and cultivate the land was hopeless—became a great difficulty. Some, it was thought, might be tempted to enlist into foreign service, with "a further allowance, as a gift from the "King, for supplying apparel and other necessities, "whereof they are wholly destitute;" others were to be persuaded to settle with such Irish lords and others in Connaught or Tipperary "as had great quantities of

---

father to son, which doth give them encouragement to build and to plant, and to improve their lands, and to make them better for their posterities. But by the Irish custom of tanistry the chieftains of every country and the chief of every sept had no longer estate than for life in their chiefries, the inheritance whereof did rest in no man. And these chiefries, though they had some portions of land allotted unto them, did chiefly consist in cuttings and other Irish exactions, whereby they did spoil and impoverish the people at their pleasure. And when their chieftains were dead their sons or next heirs did not succeed them . . . . and by the Irish custom of *gavelkind* the inferior tenancies were partable amongst all the males of the sept, both bastard and legitimate. . . . . These two Irish customs made all their possessions uncertain, being shuffled and changed, . . . which uncertainty of estates hath been the true cause of such desolation and barbarism in this land, as the like was never seen. . . . I dare hardly say that never any particular person, either before or since, did build any stone or brick house for his private habitation, but such as have lately obtained estates according to the course of the law of England. Neither did any of them in all this time plant any gardens or orchards, enclose or improve their lands, live together in settled villages or towns, nor make any provision for posterity. . . . And this is the true reason why Ulster and all the Irish countries are found so waste and desolate at this day; and so would they continue to the world's end if these customs were not abolished by the law of England."—Sir John Davys, p. 135.

waste lands," or be confined to "some special places" in the newly settled countries, where they could do the least harm. How this was accomplished eventually, and with what hardship, we are not informed. It is an obscure page, like so many others, in Irish history. However it fell, the penalty fell heaviest on Armagh, Coleraine, and Tyrone.

- Finally, there were the poor natives, labourers and farmers, if they could be so called, whose condition could scarcely be worse than what it had been under their native chiefs. It was important to disperse or remove the native; but there was as much to be feared by removing him as by allowing him to remain. That the home government clearly foresaw; and in a paper of instructions sent to the Lord Deputy we find the following curious admission: "Experience tells the undertakers that it will be almost impossible for them to perform the work they have undertaken, if the natives be removed according to the general project; for when they are gone there will be neither victuals nor carriage within 20 miles, and in some counties more."\*

The government was compelled to temporize. To have carried out rigidly its determination for the expulsion or removal of the natives would have been as dangerous, if not more so, as to suffer them to remain. Employed in building houses and similar occupations, the new settlers, with their limited number of labourers, brought from Scotland or from England, could not find time, even if they had inclination, for those menial employments and domestic drudgery, without which life was impossible. Moreover, expulsion of the natives was expulsion of their cows, pigs, and provisions. In this dilemma the govern-

---

\* See p. 49. p. 82.

ment was compelled to defer from year to year the removal of the native Irish,\* until the order for their departure had become no better than a *brutum fulmen*, often threatened, but never carried into execution. The growing prosperity and tranquillity of Ulster, and its exemption from those dangers and insurrections which had prevailed hitherto, made it no longer necessary to enforce measures for its security at the expense of its native cultivators.

J. S. BREWER.

---

\* See pp. 83, 87, 115.

## APPENDIX TO INTRODUCTION.

---

THE previous observations as to the state of Ireland and the Ulster settlement were derived from a careful study of the materials contained in this volume. Those observations are confirmed in a most remarkable manner by Carte, the historian, in his life of James, Duke of Ormond, which I had not seen until my preface was at press. Carte's views on these important subjects were drawn from original materials, quite of a different kind, and preserved in different depositories from those of Carew; either "in the evidence room at Kilkenny," or in the possession of the Earl of Huntingdon. I make therefore no scruple of placing before my readers a few extracts from Carte in confirmation and illustration of my own remarks.

### "LORDS AND TENANTS.\*"

"These lords governed them (their subjects) according to the Brehon law, in a very arbitrary as well as oppressive manner, punishing them at their pleasure, taking coigne and livery of them, which made the land waste and the people idle, and by their cosherings, sessings of the kern, cuttings, tallages, and spendings, reducing the common sort to a state of absolute slavery, and to a necessity of following their chiefs whenever they pleased to rebel. For they had no estates of freehold and inheritance, nor any security of enjoying what belonged to them; their wives as well as goods being liable at any time to be taken away at the pleasure of their lords, who were, after all, in as precarious a state with

---

\* Carte's Life of Ormond, I., 13., ed. 1736.



regard to their succession, as their vassals were in respect of their possessions. Bastards claimed an equal share with the legitimate children in the partition of the effects of personal estate; and as to their lands, though the chieftain had an estate for life, yet nobody had the inheritance thereof. The heads of the Septs, whose power extended over large tracts of a country, did not succeed one another by descent; but their power determining with their lives, such as had the most power and credit in those parts, got by force possession of their territories, and then distributed lands to such vassals as had adhered to them, or they thought fit to favour, *turning them out again at pleasure, and giving the lands to new tenants, as their interests or passions prompted them.*

“The like force prevailed too in lesser districts; every person that could build, or get possession of a castle and bawn round it, considered all the land about it as his own, and everybody that fed their cattle in the neighbourhood of it as his vassals; and whilst he extended his protection to their persons, and his bawn served for a shelter and refuge to their cattle, they were always ready to support him in all his measures, and to join in the plundering of others, whose spoils were a great part of their livelihood. Where there is no certain succession, and where possessions are so very precarious, 'tis morally impossible that there should be any improvement of lands, or any settlement of a country, where such a foundation was laid for, and encouragement given to, confusion, barbarism, and violence.

“The King, to redress these disorders, to settle the kingdom in peace and tranquillity, to improve the country, and give all ranks and orders of men a full assurance of the quiet enjoyment of their liberty and property, took care to have the customs of tanistry and gavelkind condemned by judgement in the King's Bench, and utterly abolished the Brehon law in all its branches and usages.

“He extended to the Irish all the privileges of subjects, and all the benefit of the English laws, which he took care to have duly executed, without difference or distinction of persons. He increased the number of judges in his courts of law; he divided the whole kingdom into counties; he revived the circuits after two hundred years' discontinuance in Munster, and instituted them in Connaught and Ulster, and sent itinerant justices twice every year to hold assizes in every part of the nation, for the due and regular administration of justice.

"This end could not be attained, nor any general tranquillity settled, without ascertaining the rights of all persons. With this view he issued out several commissions to establish and secure the subjects in the quiet possession of the estates they enjoyed, and to which indeed they had no other title than possession. The great lords, chiefs, and others who held by tanistry, were invited to surrender the lands which they held in that precarious and uncertain manner; and thereupon letters patents were issued out to regrant them the same, by a more legal title, and on a more lasting security; and instead of a life estate, which was the utmost they could pretend to before, they were invested with estates in fee, which descended to their children, the more to incite them to plant, cultivate, and improve the same. This encouragement produced a general surrender of lands, and new grants were made thereof to the former proprietors. \* \* \*

"Provision being thus made for the Irish, who had during the late rebellions behaved themselves peaceably, or else had made a timely submission to the government, and been received to mercy, there still remained large countries and great scopes of land, that, by the forfeiture of obstinate rebels, were escheated into the hands of the Crown. \* \* \*

"As the rebellion was almost universal in Ulster, and longer kept up in that province than in any other, the lands which were there forfeited and escheated to the Crown, which were of vast extent, and in the six counties of Donnegall, Tyrone, Derry, Fermanagh, Cavan, and Ardmagh, amounted to above 500,000 acres. These counties had suffered exceedingly in the war, and were reduced to a very desolate condition. The country was full of woods and fastnesses, which on favourable junctures would give encouragement to rebels, and would serve at all times as a retreat for robbers. Great numbers of the inhabitants had during the rebellion been destroyed by the sword, and much greater had perished by famine; and the rest were reduced to so extreme a poverty that they were not able, if they had been willing, to manure the ground; so that the lands which had been laid waste in the course of the troubles were likely to continue so in time of peace, for want of people or riches to cultivate and improve them.

"King James in a sense of these inconveniences, and with a view to settle and improve that part of his dominions, resolved upon the plantation in Ulster, and the disposal of the escheated lands in such a manner as should best advance that end. He proceeded in it with great deliberation, he encouraged everybody to draw up

and lay before him plans and measures for carrying on of that work. \* \* \*

“After a particular detail of these several matters, he proposed, with regard to the persons who should have lands assigned to them for planting, that they should be either the old Irish chieftains and inhabitants, or servitors of the Crown, or else English or Scots undertakers. Different allotments were made to each of these, and encouragement given to them all. Great indulgence was used to those of the first sort, among whom were not excepted even such Irish as had been engaged in Tyrone’s rebellion, and were still discontented enough in their minds, in hopes to gain them by such an act of confidence and favour. Their under-tenants too and servants were allowed to be of their own country and religion, being exempted from the oath of supremacy, which those of the other planters were obliged to take, the British being only to make use of English or Scots, and the servitors, though permitted the service of natives, yet being confined to employ only Protestants. The servitors could not better recommend themselves to the King’s further favours than by carrying on a work which he had so much at heart; and were of two sorts, either the great officers of state, whose power, dignity, and wealth added authority to the undertaking, and yielded assurance that it would be duly encouraged and supported by the government, or else the captains and officers of the army who had served in those parts during the war, and were to be seated in places of most danger and best advantage for his Majesty’s service, and defence of the rest of the undertakers, as well on the seaside as within land. These were the fittest indeed for such a province; but as it appeared an hardship peculiar to them they were allowed from the Crown an entertainment and ward of men in such places to enable them to help themselves and perform the service, till the country was well settled and quietly planted, when that allowance was to cease, and they to be left to themselves as other undertakers. The English and Scots indeed were planted in places of the greatest safety. But lying under particular disadvantages, by reason of their being utterly destitute of all knowledge of the country, and of the proper ways to provide for themselves and their servants, they indulged the liberty of associating themselves with others who lived in it, and could assist them with advice, lodging, provisions, and other necessities; and had a privilege of importing from Great Britain,



custom free, whatever commodities and utensils might be of use in their plantation.

“The lands to be planted were divided into three proportions, the greatest of 2,000 English acres, the middle of 1,500, and the least of 1,000 each; and every county was set out into these proportions; the one half of it assigned to the smallest, and the other half divided between the two other proportions. Ireland had suffered enough by the granting vast tracts of country to particular persons; but by this method prudent care was taken that none should have too great scopes of land lying together, so as to make them too powerful for others, nor any have more than they were able to plant.

“In the distribution of these it was thought proper to avoid a mistake committed in the plantation of Ulster, where the Irish were mixed among the English in order to learn civility and good husbandry from them, but experience showed that they only learned to envy the fortunes of the English, and to long for the lands improved by their industry; and that they made use of the freedom of access which they had to their houses, and of conversations with their persons, only to steal their goods and plot against their lives. It was therefore deemed advisable to lessen this intercourse between the two people, and to plant them separately in different quarters; the Irish in some one place of the plainest ground of their own country, and the British by themselves in places of the best strength and command, as well for their greater security as to preserve the purity of the English language, which was likewise one of the reasons why they were forbid to marry or foster with the Irish. And this general rule being observed, the several proportions were, to prevent disputes among the undertakers for preference and choice of lands, distributed to them by lot.

“The King granted estates to all to be held by them and their heirs; the undertakers of 2,000 acres held of him in capite, those of 1,500 by knight's service, as of the castle of Dublin, and those of 1,000 in common soccage. The first were in four years obliged to build a castle and bawn, the second in two years a strong stone or brick house and bawn, and the last a bawn; timber for that purpose, as well as for their tenants' houses, being assigned them out of the King's woods. The first were obliged to plant on their lands, within three years, forty-eight able men, eighteen years old and upwards, born in England or the inland parts of Scotland to



be reduced to twenty families, to keep a demesne of six hundred acres in their hands, to have four fee-farmers on a hundred and twenty acres each, six leaseholders on a hundred acres each, and on the rest eight families of husbandmen, artificers, and cottagers; the others were under the like obligations proportionably, and they were all within five years to reside in person on some part of the premises, and to have store of arms in their houses. They were not to alienate any of their lands without a royal license, nor set them at uncertain rents, or for a less term than for twenty-one years, or three lives; and their tenants were to live in houses, not in cabins, and to build their houses together in towns and villages. They had power to erect manors, to hold courts baron, to create tenures, with liberty of exporting and importing timber, and other privileges, which were likewise extended to the natives, whose estates were granted them in fee-simple, and held in soccage, but with no obligation on any to erect castles or build strong houses. These were not thought proper for the residence of persons who might well be deemed willing to arrogate to themselves all the power that had been formerly usurped or exercised by the Irish chiefs; to guard against which they were restrained from having tenants at will, they were enjoined to set their lands at rents certain for the like terms as the undertakers, and were to take no chief rents, cuttings, or other Irish exactions from their undertenants, who were obliged to leave their *creating* (or run up and down the country with their cattle from place to place for pasture) and to dwell in towns, and use the English manner of tillage and husbandry. In this manner and under these regulations were the escheated lands in Ulster disposed of to a hundred and four English and Scots undertakers, fifty-six servitors, and two hundred and eighty-six natives, all which gave bond to the Government for performance of covenants, for the better assurance whereof the King required a regular account to be sent to him from the State, of the progress made by each undertaker in the plantation."

---

## ERRATA ET CORRIGENDA.

---

Page.

- 23, No. 10, date in margin, for "18 June" read "28 June."  
75, line 8, for "one journey" read "our journey."  
77, line 23, for "Sir John Dumonde" read "Sir John Drumonde."  
„ line 33, for "Lo. Uchelrie" read "Lo. Ucheltrie."  
85, line 9 from bottom. (Qy.,) for "2nd 20s." read "2nd 20l."  
106, line 25, for "rents substracted" read "rents subtracted."  
157, line 3 from bottom, for "hroseman" read "horsemen."  
159, line 18, for "pannels" read "panels."  
190, line 18 from bottom, for "10 Oct. 1811" read "10 Oct. 1611."  
235, line 11 from bottom, for "Lieut. Pomes" read "Lieut. Pointes."  
247, for "*sine plus sine minus*" read "*sive plus sive minus*" in two instances, and repeated on p. 250.  
253, col. 2, line 5, for "erected lands" ? read "evicted lands."  
„ 3rd col., for "Mr. Frenchard" read "Mr. Trenchard."  
255, 1st col., for "Thane Beacher" read "Phane Beacher."  
307, line 15 from top, add comma after fools, and omit after reason.  
334, No. 175, in heading, for "Clapton" read "Clopton."

# CAREW MSS.

JAMES I.

---

1603.

April 18.

1. LORD DEPUTY MOUNTJOY to [CAREW] LORD PRESIDENT of MUNSTER.

Vol. 605, p. 219.

I have written to you by Sir Henry Davers, who I fear has gone to the King. We made account here that his Majesty would either have been at London or very near London before his return, and that my letters should have found Mr. Secretary and yourself with him. I am sorry my fortune was not so good, for I desired Sir Henry to be directed in all things by Mr. Secretary, whether he were secretary or no. My despatch containeth nothing but a letter from the Council and me to the King, and another to the Lords and Council, and one to the King from myself, only recommending my loyalty unto him and readiness to attend his commandments, with no suit but to have leave to kiss his hands, and referring the present estate of all things to Sir Henry Davers, whom I had instructed with my whole proceedings with the Earl of Tyrone, and what had passed since the advertisement of the Queen's death. If I shall stay here till all things be so settled that they will never break out again, God knoweth when I shall come over, but all are in, or would be in and may be if it be the King's pleasure. And if I may come over, I presume I shall bring any with me that should be most suspected to be left behind, so that if I cannot get leave to come over now I shall despair for ever to be rid of this miserable country, for a better time can hardly be chosen. I have now an extreme cold, with the which I was never troubled in all my miserable journeys, but have got it with writing in a warm chamber, so that I cannot write to you so much as willingly I would.

I have entreated Sir William Godolphin to write to you my whole proceedings with the Earl of Tyrone, who, you know, I resolved to employ in that business, and note my Lo. for their selves. God knoweth what advantage or disadvantage we shall find by this change. For my part I do still prepare myself for the worst, and resolve, in all fortunes to be an honest man to my friends; and the same profession that I made to you when we parted of

1603.

the noble Secretary and yourself, I will ever make good with the utmost powers of my life. I know not wherein precisely to employ the love of my friends at this time, but I know, by circumstances they shall better than myself discern what, may be done for me and what is fit to be done for me. At the least I desire to be in England this parliament for many just respects. If the King will command me back again I will obey him, but I will never desire it. My mistress shall know the favour you have done her in safely sending her letter. I pray let not the King see my last letter to our late Queen, for it is full of fustian. Since the writing hereof I hear that some of your towns in Munster are out of order, but I hope to make them better advised.

Dublin, 18th April 1603. *Signed.*

*P. 1. Endorsed by Carew: "Received the 24th of April 1603."*

07, p. 164.

## 2. CHANTRY LANDS.

Form of Letter or Warrant in blank from the King.

We are pleased to grant to \*———, his heirs and assigns, for ever, without fine either in his own name or in the name of any other person or persons which he by his writing under his hand and seal shall nominate and appoint to have and receive the same, so much of our manors, castles, lands, tenements, rectories, impropriate tythes, advowsons of churches, and other hereditaments spiritual or temporal, which have been parcel, belonging, or given to any dissolved or suppressed religious houses, chauntries, guilds, corporations, or fraternities, or to any like or other superstitious uses, or which have been given or aliened by any person or persons contrary to the Statute of Mortmain, or which by any other right or title belonging to us or our Crown, for which there is no rent now answered unto us at our exchequer there, as by survey thereof to be made, shall amount unto the clear year value of a hundred pounds ster. current money in England, or thereabout, above all charges and reprises. To be holden of us, our heirs, and successors, as of the castle of Dublin, in free and common socage, and not in capite nor by knights service. Wherefore we will and command you that when and so often as the said ———, or his assigns, shall make request unto you for any commission or commissions to entitle us to any the lands or hereditaments passable by this our warrant, that you give order for issuing the same accordingly. And upon return of them, or presenting any notes unto you, that from time to time you give warrant to have the particulars

\* The name is entirely obliterated with ink.



1603.

thereof from our surveyor general or other our officers, there and thereupon, with the advice of our learned counsel or some of them, you do cause one or more book or books to be passed to him, his heirs or assigns, in due form of law under our great seal of that realm, either in his own name or in the name of such other person or persons as he shall alien or dispose any part of this book of fee farm or warrant unto, rateably and proportionably as he shall alienate any part or parcel thereof, without making any repetition of this our warrant in any the said letters patent. *Endorsed.*

*Pp. 2. Copy.*

Vol. 607, p. 238.

### 3. A PROJECT for a ROYAL MINT in IRELAND.\*

1. A mint will be an ornament and grace to the kingdom of Ireland, wherein that nation would take great glory to show themselves able to maintain a mint for coinage of good moneys as well as other kingdoms. So should it be for his Majesty greater honour and profits to possess rich kingdoms, than countries reputed beggarly and unprofitable. 2. It would encourage the Irish who have more grace in Spain than English merchants have to bring greater plenty of gold and silver from thence, and be a means to retain the same withip their kingdom. For whatsoever is imported, while it is remaining in pistoles and rials of plate, it is fit to be exported into all parts of the world, the East Indies, France, the Low Countries, &c.; but being altered into Irish coins shall remain within the kingdom to the great enriching thereof, increase of trade, and employment of the people; for doubtless if there were a mint the merchants would rather bring their Spanish moneys hither for a good and ready exchange and to uphold the credit thereof than to sell the same at an under value, and to the impoverishing of their realm, unto strangers which carry away their Spanish moneys, to loss both of England and Ireland. 3. Moreover, where goldsmiths many times do make plate and other works in Ireland of old broken plate and pieces brought unto them, which they imbase at their pleasure, being not tied to any standard, whereby the subject is defrauded;—for those and other considerations, it may not be lawful to sell any foreign coin nor other bullion of gold or silver but unto the King's mint or exchange; neither for any goldsmith to make plate or other works but of bullion according to his Majesty's standard, which they are to buy of the King's mint or exchange. 4. The King may then have all occasions and uses for moneys answered interchangeably between both kingdoms, whereby he may save portage moneys besides troubles and hazards by sea.

There are two objections principally against an Irish mint.

---

\* Dated by Carew, 1602.

1. Objection.—That a mint in Ireland will be a hindrance to the King's mint in England by so much bullion as else would be brought from thence and minted here.

Answer.—Whatsoever the King gathereth in Ireland is his own as well as the treasure he gathereth in England. Next, very seldom or never comes any bullion of late years out of Ireland to be minted here. The reasons have been rendered before. But sure we are that our treasure is carried from hence to supply Ireland with moneys, which by this course might supply itself.

2 Objection.—Ireland may be supposed unable to maintain a mint, and so may bring charges and no benefits to the King.

Answer.—The creating of a mint in Dublin shall be done with small charges if the King will be pleased to have moneys made there by mill or engine; which shall be very fair coins and exactly fabricated with good weight and preparation, whereby abuses shall be prevented of cutting and chipping, and shall besides distinguish Irish from English coins made by hammer. Towards this work are laid up in the Tower divers engines whereof good use may be made. Moreover, the mint shall be maintained and farmed upon conditions which shall bring profit and no charges to the King, as by the following may partly appear.

“The manner of proceeding for the standard and moneys of Ireland.”

Standard.

Moneys and  
Exchanges.

Mintage.

Price of gold  
and silver.

The standard is to be according to the standard of England, which if it be 11 oz. fine, so may the same of Ireland be also 11 oz. fine. Then for the moneys and exchanges. As an English shilling weigheth about 92 grains and many times less, the Irish shilling of the same standard may weigh 84 grains, which are eight grains less, that is about a penny; therefore 13*d.* Irish may conveniently answer the Exchange (of par); 12*d.* English will be but 20*d.* upon the pound Exchange, and so for 20*s.* English must be delivered in Ireland but 21*s.* 8*d.* Ir. ster. According to this rate of exchange whosoever shall bring into the mint in Ireland an oz. of sterling silver shall receive for the same 5*s.* 5*d.* Ir., which is 5*s.* English; and so for 12 ozs. 65*s.* Irish, which is 60*s.* English. And more his silver shall not yield him in the mint of England, nor so much being sold to a goldsmith in London.

Then holding the same rate also in the price and valuation of silver in Ireland, the same may be rated at 5*s.* 5*d.* Irish an ounce. The like of gold, which is generally valued at one for 12 of silver, viz., one oz. of 22 carats fine may be valued at 12 oz. silver of 11 oz. fine; that is to say, at 65*s.* Irish. So that one and the same rate will hold, viz., in valuation of bullion, in coinages and moneys, in exchanges of the Irish moneys.

The King's profit.

The mint erected at a reasonable charge or price shall be farmed, paying to the King for every pound weight of silver that shall be coined 2s. 2d. Irish, to be answered by 2s. English in England, if it be required, and cleared of all manner of charge, which in a 100 thousand will be 10 thousand pounds English money.

Irish moneys  
only current.

English moneys must be no more current, nor any other coins whatsoever within Ireland saving only the moneys which are minted there and evermore to be kept within that kingdom. Whereupon, as well the money present as all other moneys brought out of Spain will be brought into the mint with good and ready wills: first, because the whole nation will be glad of a royal mint; next, the exchange will be pleasing to all when the Irish moneys grow so near in value to the English; third, bullion shall then be minted with greater advantage and increase of moneys than now when they sell the same to strangers, who carry away their treasure, to the great impoverishing of the country.

The sorts of coin may be these: crowns of 5s. Irish in silver, half-crowns, shillings, testers, groats, and no silver coins under the groat.

Red moneys of  
1d.,  $\frac{1}{2}$ d., and  $\frac{1}{4}$ d.

For small moneys. As the Irish nation hath in all ages been ever more accustomed to red moneys, therefore the penny, halfpenny, farthing (which cannot be manuable of silver) may conveniently be made of copper; viz., to every 12 oz. of silver and to every oz. of gold to coin 2s. in such small moneys. Nevertheless, no man shall be compelled (unless voluntarily he will require them for his needful uses) to receive any red moneys but upon necessity, having not silver moneys to make exchange. And in payments of rents and specialties no man shall receive more than after the rate of 5d. in the pound, or 20s. Irish. Without those red moneys, the charge of coinage cannot be defrayed, neither can the subject for his 12 oz. silver minted receive 65s. clear, nor the King his 2s. 2d., both which amount to 67s. 2d. upon every pound weight silver or ounce of gold, which must not be answered but in moneys of silver or gold.

Coins of gold.—Nobles of 6s. 8d., half nobles 3s. 4d., quarters 20d. Irish. Three nobles and a quarter are by exchange 20s. English.

P. 3. *Endorsed*: "For a royal mint in Ireland."

Vol. 617, p. 202.

4.

#### COPPER MONEYS.

"A Project for Ireland for Copper Moneys, by Edward Hayes, in anno 1602.

"To coin harps of fine silver worth 9d. sterling; the same to go current in Ireland for 12d.; and no piece to be made of silver less than the harp of 12d. Towards the coinage of these harps a supply shall be had of silver in Ireland, as in the 4th article doth appear.



"To coin also copper pieces of 2*d.*, 1*d.*,  $\frac{1}{2}$ *d.*,  $\frac{1}{4}$ *d.*; the same to be made current in England and all the dominions annexed thereunto; viz., 12 copper pence to be current for 12*d.* ster.; nine copper pence to be current for a silver harp. These copper moneys shall never abound to hurt the State of England, as hereunder is made apparent by the course that shall be taken in the banks.

"To defray all manner of charges for the wars in Ireland with the said moneys, paying part in silver harps and part in copper small moneys; for which copper small moneys (being current also in England) an exchange of sterling shall be given for 10 pro cento;\* and the bank shall be undertaken at the charges and adventure of private men, as afterwards shall appear.

"To decry afterwards the commixt moneys of Ireland now in being the shilling to a groat Irish, and so in the rest, which shall be answerable to the value of the silver harp worth 9*d.* ster.; and three of these commixt shillings, decried to groats, do also hold 9*d.* sterling silver.

"These commixt moneys decried as aforesaid (the shilling to a groat) shall be all redeemed and bought up for the copper moneys by giving four copper pence, which shall be worth 4*d.* sterl., for a groat of the commixt moneys, which shall be worth but 3*d.* ster., whereby he that selleth the commixt groats shall gain 25*l.* in the 100, which gains shall draw in all the commixt moneys within the kingdom of Ireland.

"And every 20*s.* of copper moneys (English accompt) shall redeem 20*s.* of Irish commixt groats, which shall make 20*s.* into silver harps. So by this means 100,000*l.* may be advanced of silver harps only for 100,000*l.* of copper moneys.

"Banks to be undertaken by private men for exchanges, yet under the prince's authority, but not at his Majesty's charge nor adventure. The same to be held in three several places in England, viz., London, Winchester, and Bristow, and in like manner in convenient places in Ireland, as Dublin and Cork, &c.

"To make exchanges in manner following:—

"Whosoever shall be coming out of Ireland, and would have sterling money in England, he shall put his copper money (current also in England and after English accompt) into the bank at Dublin, and for 20*s.* of copper moneys he shall receive, upon sight of his bill, 18 shillings sterling in London.

"Again, whosoever is to go from England into Ireland (whither he may not carry sterling) and would have current moneys there with advantage, for 20*s.* sterling delivered into any of the banks in England he shall receive 22*s.* copper



moneys in Ireland after English account, or after Irish account 39s. and 4d., which is eight groats gain upon the pound.

"For what consideration those bankers must be held :—

"1. First, it is to be considered that these copper moneys are to be issued first in Ireland, and the Bank in Ireland shall bind and detain the copper moneys there, where the same are first issued.

"2. Secondly, the Bank in England shall revert, and still send over the copper moneys out of England into Ireland.

"To prove the first : No man that carrieth his copper money into England can make exchange there out of the banker, for he must leave his copper money in Ireland if he will have sterling money in England.

"Then, considering the weight and cumbersome portage of the copper moneys, whereof 100l. shall weigh 400l. sterling or more, no man will endure the trouble and charges to carry any great quantity thereof into England, where he must stay a time to utter the same, when he may, by leaving his load at Dublin, receive sterling in London at ten pro cento.

"To prove the second : Whosoever will incur the penalty of laws to transport sterling out of England into Ireland he is led thereto for profit. But it shall be both lawful and profitable for any man to leave his sterling behind in the banks of Chester or Bristow, and thence to carry copper moneys into Ireland, for 20s. sterling are worth in silver but 26s. 8d. Irish in silver harps, which hold also 20s. sterling silver; but 22s. copper moneys, English account (which is the price of the exchange for sterling delivered into the banks) shall be worth 29s. 4d. Irish, even in silver harps; whereby he shall gain eight groats more in the pound by carrying of copper moneys than by carrying of sterling into Ireland, with danger of punished besides for trespassing the law.

"And forasmuch as the harps in Ireland shall be as good silver as the sterling of England, why should any men venture (with loss of eight groats in the pound) to carry sterling out of England, but rather the copper moneys with safety and gains, the same being current in both kingdoms ?

"For these considerations the banker shall be needful, and deserve to have good contracts and conditions to encourage the undertakers."

*Pp. 3.*

## 5. A BRIEF RELATION of the REBELLION of the CITY of CORK.

After the Lord Deputy had, the 5th of April, proclaimed his Majesty King of England, &c., he dispatched Captain Robert Morgan with the proclamation to the Commissioners of Munster, who came to Cork the 11th of April, Sir Charles

Wilmot being at that time in Kerry persecuting Mr. G. Morris. The letters and proclamations were delivered to Sir George Tounton (*sic.*), who repaired to the Lord Carew's house, sending for Justice Saxie (then Chief Justice of Munster) and the rest of the Council, and acquainted them therewith, who thought fit to send for the mayor and his brethren that they might proclaim the same. Thomas Sarsfeld being mayor of Cork, and William Meade, recorder, who, with divers aldermen, repaired unto the Lord Carew's house, where Sir George Tounton acquainted them with the direction sent him by the Deputy. The mayor answered he would go and consult with his brethren, and afterwards make them answer; but it was replied it was not fit to use any protraction, because they knew the lawful right was descended to his Majesty by the death of the Queen, and also for settling the country, which had been but lately in combustion, and without good care might grow into some great disorder, and having the example before their faces that the Lord Deputy and State at Dublin had proclaimed the same. The mayor and his brethren did not deny the reasons, but alleged the privilege of their charter, which gave them leave, for the more assurance, to defer it ——— \* days. They declared that Perkinge Warbeck had been also proclaimed at Dublin, and what danger the kingdom had come into by being too officious therein. But after many incitements by Sir George Tounton and the rest, declaring how well it would betoken their readiness to own his Majesty, and what danger they might incur by being backward in it, they made no other answer but that by their charter they might forbear it, and that they would advise amongst themselves before they would do it. Justice Saxie growing sore, being impatient of their delays, said that they ought not to defer it, and that they were worthy to be committed for refusing. Upon this speech William Meade, the recorder, proudly said, "I do not know any here have the authority to do it;" whereupon they departed abruptly, and went to the town house to sit in council. Soon after, Sir George Tounton, with the rest of the commanders and gentlemen in the town, walked forth into the streets, and sent to the mayor and the rest of his brethren to see whether they had resolved themselves for proclaiming his Majesty, who returned answer that about an hour after they should know, which hour being spent in walking the streets, Sir George Tounton sent again to know their answer, but now they defer to the next day; whereupon Sir George Tounton sent them word that if he might not have their company for doing it, he would do it himself without them. They sent him word back again that he had no authority, neither should he do it in their liberties, and therefore willed him to forbear.

---

\* Blank in M.S.

From that time they grew more and more insolent against the army and the authority of the Commissioners, so that Sir George Tounton, having stayed two days, expecting to have the mayor and corporation join with him in the proclamation, went into the town and proclaimed it there. The 16th of April the mayor and corporation made the proclamation at the Cross in the town, and all the solemnities and ceremony they stayed so long for was but the drinking of a hogshead of wine in the streets amongst the people.

Now they begin to keep great guards of men-in-arms at all the ports, to set up images and use the mass, saying that they did not know but that the King was of their religion, and use their discipline upon Good Friday by whipping themselves, and carry the Cross about the streets and force men to reverence it.

The Lady Carew, seeing their insolence grow more and more, removed to Shandon Castle. Sir George Tounton stayed yet in the town, thinking that his presence would combine them in better obedience; but now their pride [grew] from ill to worse; [they] seize upon the munition and victuals going down to the fort of Halebolinge; deny to suffer any victuals to come forth of the town for the relief of the soldiers then living in the suburbs; lay hold upon Michael Hughes, clerk of the munition; took the keys from him, and, under the conduct of one Christopher Morragh, enter upon all his Majesty's store there, not suffering any to come forth of the town for the use of the soldiers. Sir George Tounton, seeing this, thought it fittest to leave the town, and with Sir Richard Percy, Captain Slingslye, and Mr. Apsley, to go to Shandon Castle, to the Lady Carew; but Mr. Apsley, then chief victualler for the province of Mounster, took occasion to stay, and both he and the clerk of the munition they treated ill and imprisoned, and took away the arms from the Englishmen then remaining in the town. The ——— day of April Sir Charles Wilmot, with some more companies, came to Shandon Castle, and treated with the townsmen to have the King's victuals and munition for the use of the King's army, saying that they had received the Lord Deputy's letters signifying that it was the King's pleasure that the Commissioners should hold their authority as formerly they had done; yet nothing prevailed with them. They refused all commands, and next day began to pull down the fort on the south side of the town, built by the Lord President against the coming of the Spaniards. Sir Charles Wilmot did not now see how he could any longer forbear to enter into open acts of hostility as against rebels; whereupon he drew over the ford about Gille Abbey some six companies, and being drawn into a body there, and seeing the most part of the people of the town, as well without arms as with arms, in that fort deforming and spoiling it, commanded Thomas Sully (?), lieutenant to Captain Slingsbye, to take 40 men of his company, and to go



on upon that fort, who performed it accordingly, and upon the first volley of shot caused them to quit the place, which he entered, and fell up with them to the very gates of the town, where, from the walls of the town, the lieutenant was shot through the arms, two of his soldiers killed, and two hurt. If the companies had fallen up after Lieutenant Sully, the number of the townsmen were so many in the fort that, before they could get all into the town the companies might have entered pell mell with them, and so have sacked the town; yet was there little reason to expect so great an indiscretion, though they showed little discretion in all their actions.

Now was it open war on all sides; the townsmen barricading their gates, breaking down the top of the south gate, and, by the help of an Englishman-at-arms, mounted a demi-culverine upon it; shot both with great and small shot, both at Bishop's Court (where the Commissioners then lay) and at Shandon Castle, where the Lady Carew lay. Our men were not idle, but got into the highest towers and steeples thereabout, which looked into the town, and would now and then, with their small shot, fetch off a man, and lay him dead. For ordnance we had none, neither any nearer than the fort of Halebolinge; so the Commissioners sent Captain Slingsbye to that fort to take care thereof, and to send them such ordnance and munition as they should need, for out of the town they could get none; neither did the townsmen spare to furnish all that wanted with powder, shot, muskets, calivers, pikes, or anything they wanted; also to make barricades in the streets for the safety of their men with planks, deals, or anything else the store afforded; and, understanding the coming of the ordnance to the town, they man all the boats they have, and appoint one William Terrye captain of them, to intercept the ordnance which was to come up by water; but when it came to the pass they durst not adventure it. And when the ordnance was come the townsmen began to be a great deal more calm, and sought parleys with the Commissioners, employing one Walter Coppinger to negotiate between them. The Commissioners were content to surcease their arms until the Lord Deputy's coming.

The town of Waterford was no less perverse, for they pulled down Sir Nicholas Walshe, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, from the Cross in the town when proclaiming the King's titles to these kingdoms, and would not suffer him to proceed. They allowed their priests to set up the mass, and one Doctor White made a public sermon, that now they might thank God that every man might freely enjoy the fruits of his own reward, sit under his own shop, where before all things were extorted from them by the rapine of the soldiers, that none could say this was his own; for now Jesabell was dead. The other towns, as Limbricke, Clonmell, and Cassell,



because there was no magistrate there to contest with, did not run into such joyous ways as Waterford and Cork. The 10th of May the Lord Deputy comes first to Shandon Castle, and sends for the mayor to come to him, and commands him to receive 1,000 soldiers of the King to garrison in that town, which they durst not deny; and after the serjeant major with those forces was entered the town and seized upon the strengths of the town, the Lo. Deputy made his entry, whom they entertained with a dumb show of plough irons on both sides of the street, from the port to his lodgings, intimating thereby that the soldiers, by their extortions and rapines, had wasted the country, making all those ploughs idle which should have sustained their country.

The 12th of May the Lo. Deputy called before him and the Council the mayor and recorder of Cork, as well to hear what they could allege against Sir Charles Willmott, as how they could excuse themselves of so many insolent parts played by them against the King's laws and his ministers' authority, which when they had answered, the Lo. Deputy did not only excuse Sir Charles Willmott of those charges, but did blame him that he had been too calm therein, and for the fault of the mayor and recorder he would leave that for the King to consider. William Meade, the recorder, having all this while stood upon his justification, fell down upon his knees to the Lo. Deputy and besought his Lordship that if he had erred anything herein, he would please to be a means to the King to extend his favour towards him.

The Lo. Deputy gave the mayor a list of certain men's names requisite to have forthcoming before him, viz., Christopher Morroghe, a lieutenant; William Tirrie, captain of the boats; and William Bowler, a brogue maker; \*, a schoolmaster; Thomas Haggan, now churchwarden; John

\* a brewer;

\* a tanner. The

brewer and the tanner flew away, the rest the mayor apprehended, only he made a wilful mistake of William Tirrie, and in his place brought forth one †

, against whom there was nothing. The ( ) of May the Lo. Deputy

caused a guildhall court to be held in the town house of Cork, where all the colonels and others of the army assisted. His Lordship also caused Sir Nicholas Walshe and Sir Antonye Sellinger, Master of the Rolls, to be present at their proceedings, and to have their opinion what those offences were in the common law. First they called forth Christopher Morroghe; then the Cross Master, to whose charge was laid the maintaining of the Infanta's title to the crown of England; then William Bowler, the "brog maker;" and after the proceeding with these three severally, and producing witnesses

\* Blank in MS.

† Blank.

to prove the accusations, they were condemned to be hanged. Sir Antonye Sellinger and Sir Nicholas Walshe gave their answers severally, that in law, the offences could be no less than treason, and that they deserved death. Then Thomas Faggan was called to answer his accusation, but the Earl of Ormond prevailed with the Deputy to spare him. And the day being now much spent, the Deputy thinking that he should make this punishment exemplary enough by the execution of those three already condemned, broke up the court.

*Copy. Pp. 16.*

*Endorsed by Carew.*

1606.  
July 15.  
Vol. 629, p. 137.

6. The first proclamation of the Lord Deputy and Council touching the defective titles.

Monkton, the 15th July 1606.

*Signed:* Thomas Dublin Cane, Roger Meath, Richard Wingfield, James Ley, Anthony Sentleger, Edward Brabazon, Oliver Lambert, Jeff. Fenton.

Printed at Dublin by John Franckton, King's printer for Ireland.

*P. 2.*

1608.  
Jan. 20.  
Vol. 607, p. 170.

7. From the LORDS of the COUNCIL to LORD DEPUTY CHICHESTER, for extending the liberties of Waterford.

We are glad to understand that the inhabitants of the city of Waterford are so well affected to the state, and so ready to obey all directions concerning the King's service, as you and the L. President of Munster have signified in your letters. Concerning the suits and demands that have been made by those that have been employed on the behalf of that corporation, we have given direction that their several natures considered may be afforded them: First, in their petition they have made suit for confirmation of their ancient liberties, which the King is pleased shall be granted to them, with a proviso for the preservation of such customs as belong to the King by certificate of the judges. Secondly, to have a grant to be free of poundage, as they are discharged by proviso in the Act of the 15th year of King Henry 7th, which is also allowed of, and to be granted them in such sort as is set down in the said Act. Thirdly, they shall have a grant of the great customs, but are not to meddle with petty customs payable by merchant strangers, as being reserved to the King's use. Fourthly, it is granted that they shall have jail delivery in as ample manner as it was granted to them by H. the 7; that the recorder shall be added in commission of jail delivery with the mayor and sheriffs, and two of the most ancient aldermen successively shall be justices of peace within the city and county of Waterford, the mayor to be

of the quorum, and the recorder to take the oath. And lastly, they complain that the officers and warders of the fort of Dungaunon inform the shipping to make stay passing in and out at that harbour before the fort, being a narrow channel and dangerous road, to the great decay of that city and hindrance of the King's customs. We pray you to taker order that no needless stay or search be made at all of the said shipping, but if there be occasion to search upon just cause to suspect the coming of some traitor from foreign parts, or munition or arms for arming the rebels against the crown, the same to be made at Passage or Ballyhack, being the safest roads for anchoring ships. Leaving the perfecting of those several grants before specified unto you under the great seal of that kingdom.

Dated at Whitehall.

*Signed:* R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, T. Suffolk, Exeter, Worcester, E. Wotton, E. Stanhope, Julius Caesar, Tho. Parry.

*Addressed:* Sir Arthur Chichester Kt., Lord Deputy of the realm of Ireland.

*Copy. Pp. 2. Endd.*

Jan. 23.  
Vol. c30, p. 1.

8. A PROJECT for the Division and Plantation of the escheated lands in six several counties of Ulster, namely, Tirone, Colraine, Donnegall, Fermanagh, Ardmagh, and Cavan, concluded by his Majesty's Commissioners:—

The Bishop of Derry, Sir James Ley, Sir Anthony St. Leger, Sir Henry Docwra, Sir Oliver St. John, Sir James Fullerton, Sir John Davyes.

In this project we have first conceived five several points to be observed in every county, viz.:—

(1.) First, that the proportions of land to be distributed to undertakers may be of three different qualities. The first and least quality may consist of so many parcels of land as will make 1,000 English acres or thereabouts. The second and middle proportion of so many parcels as will make 1,500 acres English or thereabouts. The third or greater of so many parcels as will make 2,000 English acres or thereabouts.

(2.) Secondly, that all the lands escheated in every county may be divided into four parts, whereof two may be divided into proportions of 1,500 acres, and the fourth into proportions of 2,000 acres.

(3.) Thirdly, every proportion be made a parish, and a parish church erected therein. And the incumbent endowed with glebes of several quantities, viz.: an incumbent of a parish of 1,000 acres to have 60 acres; and an incumbent of a parish of 1,500 acres to have 90 acres; and an incumbent of a parish of 2,000 acres to have 120 acres; and that the whole tithes and the duties of every parish be allotted to every incumbent besides the glebes aforesaid.



1608.

(4.) Fourthly, that the undertakers of these lands be of several sorts : 1. English and Scottish, who are to plant their proportions with English and Scottish tenants. 2. Servitors in Ireland, who may take English or Irish tenants at their choice. 3. Natives of those counties, who are to be made freeholders.

(5.) Lastly, the King having made choice of such persons as shall be planted in every county to avoid emulation among them, the sites or places of their proportions shall be distributed by lot.

These general grounds being first laid, the lands in every particular county may be divided in this manner :—

The county of Tirone.

The county of Tirone is divided into certain parcels of land called balliboes, a balliboe being a quantity of land containing 60 acres English or thereabouts.

The whole county by the book of survey, containeth 1,571 balliboes or 98,187 acres, (after the rate of 1,000 acres English to 16 balliboes), and so proportionably, whereof the one moiety or two parts, being  $785\frac{1}{2}$  balliboes or  $49,093\frac{1}{2}$  acres, will make of the least proportions consisting of 16 balliboes or 1,000 acres or thereabouts, 49 proportions and  $93\frac{1}{2}$  acres to spare.

The half of the other moiety or third part, being  $392\frac{3}{4}$  balliboes or 24,547 acres, will make of the middle quantities, consisting of 24 balliboes or 1,500 acres or thereabouts, 16 proportions and  $8\frac{3}{4}$  balliboes or 547 acres over.

The other half of this moiety or the fourth part, containing likewise  $392\frac{3}{4}$  balliboes or 24,547 acres, will make of the greatest quantities of 32 balliboes or 2,000 acres or thereabouts, 12 proportions and  $8\frac{3}{4}$  balliboes or 547 acres over.

So as the whole county being thus divided will make up 77 proportions of all kinds, and the odd fractions make one small proportion more, in all 78 proportions and 3 balliboes or 188 acres over to be added to the next parish.

And to avoid confusion and his Majesty's further charge in measuring the whole county, every balliboe is to have the same bounds and quantity as were known, set out, and used at the time of the departure of the late traitor Tyrone. The whole county being thus divided into several quantities or proportions (before there be any distribution made to undertakers), we think it convenient first to make a deduction out of the whole for the charge or state of the clergy in that county, which may be done in this manner :—

The portion of the Church.

Termon Land.—The termon land, claimed partly by the Primate of Ardmagh and partly by the Bishops of Clocher and Derry as the demesnes of their bishoprics, whereas they are now found by inquisition to be escheated to the King,



1608.

and that the bishops had only certain pensions and some other duties issuing out of the same, contain 304 balliboes or 19,000 acres, which the King may be pleased to bestow upon the said archbishopric and bishoprics, for the better maintenance of them and their dignitaries, and in lieu of their Tertia Episcopalis or third part of the tithes of the county.

Incumbent's Glebes, 2.—That out of the residue the King may likewise grant to every parsonage a new endowment of certain lands for the glebe thereof according to the general point before set down, which in this county will extend to 98 balliboes or 6,125 acres.

Monastery lands contain only 21 balliboes or 1,312 acres, whereof 4 balliboes or 250 acres are in lease for 21 years, and so many more granted in fee farm; the other 13 balliboes or 813 acres in possession, and the reversion of the four balliboes are in lease, may be disposed of to the College of Dublin, to fill up part of their book granted by Queen Eliz., for which they shall pay only half as much rent as the English and Scottish undertakers are to pay by the articles expressed in the printed conditions.

#### The Undertakers' portion.

The church being provided for, there will remain 1,148 balliboes or 71,750 acres to be distributed among the undertakers who shall yield rents and other services to the King.

Out of which there will rise 35 proportions of the least quantity of 16 balliboes or 1,000 acres apiece, 12 proportions of the middle sort of 24 balliboes or 1,500 acres apiece, and 9 of the greatest of 32 balliboes or 2,000 acres apiece, and 12 balliboes or 750 acres over.

The whole number of proportions being 56, we think it fit that 2 of the small proportions be assigned to uses hereafter specified, and 54 to be left for undertakers, which may be thus disposed.

35 may be allotted to the English and Scottish undertakers who are to plant with English and Scottish tenants; 11 to the servitors who may receive Irish tenants; 8 to the natives who are to be made freeholders.

Again, to the English and Scottish undertakers who are to make a plantation with English or inland Scottish tenants may be allotted 6 of the greatest proportions, 8 of the middle sorts, and 21 of the least. To the servitors who may take Irish tenants, 2 of the greatest, 2 of the middle, and 7 of the least.

To the natives who are to be made freeholders, 1 of the greatest, 2 of the middle, and 5 of the least proportions.

The church and undertakers being thus provided for, we hold it convenient that there be 5 corporate towns or boroughs erected in that county, with markets and fairs and other reasonable liberties, and with power to send burgesses to the parliament, viz., 1 at Dongannon, 2 at Clocher, the 3rd at

1608.

Omagh, 4th, at Loughinsolin, the 5th at Mountjoy. And that there be a levy or press of tradesmen or artificers out of England to people these towns—

And whereas the odd balliboes or acres above mentioned, with the two small proportions abated from the undertakers, amount to 44 balliboes or 2,750 acres, there may be 32 balliboes or 2,000 acres allotted to the same towns, viz., 8 balliboes or 500 acres to Dungannon, and 6 balliboes or 375 acres apiece to the other towns, which they are to hold in fee farm, and pay such rent as the English or Scottish undertakers. The other 12 balliboes or 750 acres may be assigned to the maintenance of a free school to be erected at Mountjoy.

Touching the disposing of the natives, some may be planted upon the bishops' lands and the glebes of the parsons, others upon the lands of Sir. Art. Oneal and Sir Henry Oge Oneal sons, and of such other Irish as shall be thought fit to have any freeholds there; some others may be placed upon the portions of such servitors as are not able to inhabit their lands with Irish or Scottish tenants, especially of such as know best how to rule the Irish.

But the swordsmen are to be transplanted into such other parts of the kingdom as by reason of waste lands herein are fittest to receive them, namely, into Connagh and some parts of Mounster, where they are to be dispersed, and not planted together in one place; and such as have no followers or cattle of their own to be disposed of in the King's service.

#### The county of Colrane.

Colrane, otherwise called the Ocanes county, is divided as Tirone by balliboes, and contains 547 balliboes or 34,187 acres.

Out of which arise 27 proportions, and 3 balliboes or 187 acres over to be added to the next parish, viz.: Of the one moiety there arise 17 of the least proportions, and of the one half of the other arise 17 of the least proportions; and of the one half of the other moiety, 6 of the middle sort, and of the other half of this moiety  $\frac{1}{4}$  of the greatest, every of which proportions is to be made a parish, and every incumbent to have his tithes, glebe, and other duties as is before set down.

#### For the portion of the Church.

1. The termon lands, claimed by the Bishop of Derry, contain  $101\frac{1}{2}$  balliboes or  $6,343\frac{3}{4}$  acres, and may be assigned, if it please the King, to the Bishop of Derry for the better maintenance of the bishop and dignitaries, and in lieu of his *Tertia Episcopalis*, &c.

2. The Dean of Derry's lands, containing 6 balliboes or 375 acres, to remain to himself.

3. Out of the residue 34 balliboes or 2,125 acres may be assigned to the glebes of the incumbents.

1608.

4. Out of the monastery lands balliboes or 1,125 acres may be passed to the college in Dublin, and the other 6 balliboes or 375 acres to be allotted towards the maintenance of a free school to be erected at Limevaddy.

#### The portions of the Undertakers.

All which being deducted there remaineth 382 balliboes or 23,875 acres to be divided amongst the undertakers, which will make, according to the form of the division made of the lands in Tirone, 18 proportions, viz : Of the least 11, of the middle 4, and of the greater 3, and 14 balliboes or 875 acres over, whereof may be allotted to the English and Scottish undertakers 12 proportions, viz, 8 of the least, 2 of the middle and 2 of the great.

To the servitors 1 of the middle sort.

To the natives 5 proportions, viz., 3 of the least, 1 of the middle, and 1 of the greatest.

The odd 14 balliboes or 875 acres may be equally allotted to two corporate towns or boroughs to be erected, one at Limevaddy and the other at Dungevin, which are to have reasonable liberties and to send burgesses to the parliament, and hold their lands in fee farm.

The natives to be placed or transported as in Tirone.

There are in this county divers fishings, touching the disposition whereof the King's pleasure is to be known.

(1.) The moiety of the fishing of the Ban, unto which moiety, as likewise unto the other moiety, the assignees of Sir William Godolphin make claim by a lease of 21 years, made the 42<sup>o</sup> Eliz., which lease hath been in question and allowed by the State in Ireland. And the assigns of John Wakman claim the fee simple thereof by letters patent, dated 3<sup>o</sup> Jacobi.

And the Lo. Bishop of Derry claimeth one day's fishing, viz., the second Monday after Midsummer's Day, in the river of the Bann, and likewise the fishing of the weir of Ballinass, which was granted by letters patent to Thomas Irland, and by him assigned to Sir The. Phillippes, who is now in possession thereof.

(2.) A small salmon fishing in the river Rowe, which is in the King's possession.

(3.) A small salmon fishing in the creek of Toughan, falling into Loughfoile, in the King's possession.

(4.) Certain small pools for fishing in the south side of Loughfoile, in the King's possession; but the Lo. Bishop of Derry doth claim a pool called Clony.

#### The County of Donnegall,

Commonly called Tirconnell, is divided into certain parcels of land called quarters, which quarters, because they are not of



1608.

equal quantities, some containing a greater number of acres and some less, we are to make our division by acres.

The whole county doth contain 110,700 acres, which will produce, according to the former division, 87 proportions, viz., 55 of the least, of 1,000 acres apiece, and 18 of the middle sort, of 1,500 acres apiece, and 14 of the greatest proportions, of 2,000 acres apiece, and 700 acres over to be added to some parish, every of which proportions is to make a parish as aforesaid, wherein the several incumbents are to have several glebes, and all the tithes and duties as aforesaid.

#### For the Church's portion.

(1.) The termon lands contain 9,168 acres, which may be assigned to the bishoprics as before.

(2.) The bishops' mensal land or demesnes are 3,680 acres.

(3.) The incumbents of 87 parishes, according to the former division, may have 6,600 acres.

(4.) The monastery lands are 9,224 acres, which are almost all either granted in fee farm or claimed by such as pretend title thereunto; but whatever shall remain to the King, the same to be allotted to the college of Dublin, to be passed in their book as aforesaid. There are, besides, three other parcels of land surveyed which cannot be distributed to undertakers; one of 300 acres, allotted to the fort of Culmore; another of 1,024 acres, called the Insh, passed in fee farm to Sir Ralph Bingley; and 1,000 acres, allotted to Balishanon.

#### The Undertakers' portions.

There remaineth to be allotted to undertakers 79,704 acres, which, being divided into the foresaid proportions, will make 62 of all kinds, viz., 40 of the least, 13 of the middle proportions, and 9 of the greatest, which may be thus distributed:—38 proportions may be disposed to English and Scottish, viz., 25 of the least, 8 of the middle sort, and 5 of the greatest; 9 to servitors, viz., 5 of the least, 2 of the middle, and 2 of the greatest; 15 to natives, viz., 10 of the smallest, 3 of the middle, and 2 of the greatest. There resteth 2,204 acres which may be thus disposed to corporate towns, which are to have reasonable liberties and send burgesses to the parliament, and to hold their lands as aforesaid, viz., to Derry 800 acres, to Calbeg 200 acres, to Donnegall 200 acres, to Rapho 200 acres, to Rathmullen 200 acres. To the Liffer are already assigned 500 acres, and to Ballishannon 1,000 acres.

The residue, being 604 acres, to be equally allotted towards the maintenance of two free schools, the one at Derry, the other at Donnegall; and that the site of the monastery be allotted to the Bishop of Rapho for his habitation, reserving convenient rooms for the school and schoolmaster.

The natives to be disposed as in Tirone.



1608.

Fishings in this county, in the King's possession, touching the disposition whereof his pleasure is to be signified.

In the barony of Enishowen, fishings of salmon, herring, and ling:—1, near Culmore; 2, near Rinecaroughkilley; 3, in the bay of Cooldagh to this the Bp. of Derry maketh claim; 4, in the bay of Trebiggigh; 5, in the bay of Broncanagh; 6, in Loughswillie; 7, in the creek of Newcastle.

In the barony of Kilmaccrenan, fishings of salmon, herring, ling, and other sea fish:—1, in the creek of Sullaghmor; 2, in the creek of Lennan; 3, in the creek of Moynoy; 4, in the creek of Cownogherragh, otherwise Sheephaven; 5, in the creek of Cownekillibigh; 6, in Loughswilly, near Ramulen; 7, in the bay of Dunsmaghie; 8, in the bay of Cloydagh.

In the barony of Boyle and Bannagh, fishings of salmon and other sea fish:—1, in the bay of Bwoybaragh; 2, in the bay of Owen I-Guy; 3, in the bay of Portynychen, otherwise Donnegall; 4, in the bay of Inver; 5, in the haven of Calbeg. To this the Bisp. of Derry maketh claim for the moiety; 6, in the bay of Fellen; 7, in the isles of Arran.

In the barony of Fyreagh, fishing of salmon:—1, in the river of Ballishannon; 2, in Boudrois—in lease with Sir Hen. Foliot.

In the barony of Rapho, salmon pools between the Liffer and the Derry, on the west side of Loughfoile, claimed by James Hamilton and others; but the Bp. of Derry claimeth the pools of Clontroy.

#### The county of Fermanagh.

The county of Fermanagh, commonly called McGuire's country, is divided into small precincts of land called tathes, every tath containing, by estimation, 30 acres or thereabout, as it is found by the survey; and doth contain 1,070 tathes, or 33,437½ acres, besides 46 islands, some of greater and some of lesser quantity; but what number of tathes or acres the said islands contain is not set down in the survey, because the country did not present the same.

The said 1,070 tathes, or 33,437½ acres, make 26 proportions of all sorts, viz., of the least 16, of the middle 6, and of the greatest proportions 4; and 14 tathes or 437½ acres over, to be added to some parish; in every of which proportions there may be a parish, and several incumbents with glebes and other duties, as is before set down.

#### The portion of the Church.

1, the termon lands to be deducted out of the said number of 1,070 tathes do contain 100½ tathes, or 3,147½ acres which may be granted, if it so please the King, to the bishoprics; 2, the bishops' mensal or demesne land containeth 60 acres; 3, further, the incumbents are to have 66 tathes or 2,060 acres for their glebes; 4, the monastery lands contain 44 tathes or 375 acres, passed already in fee farm.

1608.

## For the Undertakers.

There remaineth to be passed to the undertakers 858 tathes, or 27,795 acres, which make 20 proportions of all sorts, viz., of the least 13, of the middle 4, and of the greatest 3. The odd tathes are 89 or 2,790 acres, whereof 30 tathes or 937½ acres may be equally allotted to 3 corporate towns to be erected, one at Lisgole, another at Castle Skeagh, and the third in the middle way between Liscole and Balyshannan, the place of seat of the town to be chosen by the Commissioners.

The towns are to hold their lands and have such liberties as those formerly mentioned; 39 tathes or 1,218 acres to the College of Dublin, as aforesaid, and 20 tathes or 625 acres for maintenance of a free school to be erected at Lisgole.

The proportions in this county to be distributed in this manner:—Connor Roe McGwire hath the King's word for the whole barony of Magheric Steffana, the whole barony of Clancalla, the half barony of Fircannada, and the half barony of Knocknyny, which contains 390 tathes or 12,287½ acres. Take up 5 of the least proportions, 2 of the middle, and 2 of the greatest, and are to be passed unto him according to the King's word.

We think it convenient that he keeps in his possession only one proportion of 2,000 acres, and make sales of freeholds in the rest, in such manner as shall be prescribed unto him by the Commissioners, and that he yield unto the King such rent rising out, and other services rateably for these three baronies as he should have done by his former letters patent granted to him of the whole country, which he hath promised to surrender.

The proportions remaining to be distributed are in number 11, viz., 8 of the least, 2 of the middle, and 1 of the greatest, which may be allotted in this manner, viz., to Brittons none; to servitors 4, viz., 3 of the least, and 1 of the middle; to the natives 7, viz. 5 of the least, 1 of the middle, and 1 of the greatest.

Touching the natives who are not to be freeholders, the Commissioners to take such order for the placing or transplanting of them as for the natives in Tirone.

## The county of Cavan,

Commonly called O'Reyleys country, is divided into small precincts of lands called polls\* every poll containing 24 acres. By the survey whereof, there are found in this county 1,620, which doth make 40,500 acres. These polls, after the division formerly used, will make 32 proportions, viz., of the least 20, of the middle 7, and of the greatest 5. In every of these proportions there may be a parish with glebes and tithes to the incumbents as in Tirone.

\* Sic.

1608.

## For the proportion of the Church.

1. The termon lands are 140 polls or 3,500 acres, which the King may dispose to the bishoprics.
2. For the incumbents' glebes 100 polls, 2,500 acres.
3. The monastery lands 20 polls or 500, passed already in fee farm.

## For the Undertakers.

So here remaineth to be distributed to undertakers 1,360 polls or 3,400 acres, which, being divided as before, make 26 proportions of all sorts viz., of the least 17, of the middle 5, and of the greatest 4, which may be divided among the undertakers in this manner: To the English and Scottish, 6 proportions, viz., 3 of the least, 2 of the middle, and one of the greatest.

To the servitors 6 proportions—3 of the least, 2 of the middle, and 1 of the greatest.

To the natives 14, viz., 11 of the least, 1 of the middle, and 2 of the greatest.

There remaineth 60 polls or 1,500 acres, of which 30 polls or 750 acres may be allotted to three corporate towns or boroughs, which are to be endowed with reasonable liberties and to send burgesses to the parliament, and to hold their lands as aforesaid, viz., 10 polls or 250 acres to the town of the Cavan, so much more to Beelterbert, and so much more to a third town to be erected near the midway between Kelles and the Cavan, the place or seat thereof to be chosen by the Commissioners.

The other polls, or 250 acres, may be laid to the castle of the Cavan. Six other polls may be allotted to the castle of Cloughouter, and the other 14 polls or 346 acres to the maintenance of a free school to be erected in the Cavan.

Touching the natives who are not to be made freeholders, they are to be placed within the county, or removed by order of the Commissioners, as they be in Tirone.

## The county of Ardmagh,

is divided by balliboes, but, because the balliboes are not found to be of equal quantity or number of acres, the distribution of this county is to be made by acres.

The whole county doth contain 77,800 acres, which will make 61 proportions, viz., of the least 38, of the middle sort 13, and of the greatest proportions 10; and 300 acres over to be added to some parish. In every such proportion there is to be a parish and an incumbent with glebes and tithes ut supra.

## For the Church.

1. Out of these are to be deducted first the Primate's demesnes, which do contain 2,400 acres.
2. For the incumbents' glebes 4,650 acres.
3. The monastery lands already granted, 430 acres.



1608.

4. The lands of the Tughes, already passed to Sir Turlagh McHenrie, containing 9,900 acres.

5. The lands granted to Sir Henrie Oge, containing 4,900 acres.

#### The Undertakers' portions.

After these deductions made, there remaineth for undertakers 55,620 acres, which make in all 42 proportions, viz., of the least 27, of the middle sort 9, of the greatest 6, which may be thus distributed: To the English and Scottish undertakers 28, viz., of the least 18, of the middle sort 6, and of the greatest 4.

To servitors 6, viz., of the least 4, of the middle sort 1, and 1 of the greatest.

To the natives 8, viz., 5 of the least, 2 of the middle sort, and 1 of the greatest.

The odd acres remaining are in number 3,120, which may be thus divided :—

1,200 acres to four corporate towns or boroughs, who are to have like liberties and hold their lands as before is expressed; viz., to Ardmagh 300 acres, to Mount Norris 300 acres, to Charlmount 300 acres, and to a corporate town to be erected at Tourgye in O'Hanlons country 300 acres.

Of the rest 1,200 acres may be granted to the college in Dublin, and the residue, being 720, to be allotted to the maintenance of a free school to be erected at Ardmagh.

Touching the natives who shall not be freeholders, they are to be placed or removed by order of the Commissioners as in Tirone.

The escheated lands in every of the said counties being thus divided and distributed, the several undertakers are to have such estates, and to yield such rents and services, and to observe such other articles as are lately published in print by the King's commandment.

Lastly, for the encouragement and advancement of the scholars of the College of Dublin, and to furnish the churches of Ulster with sufficient incumbents, we think it convenient (if it please the King) that there be 6 advowsons in every county given to the college, viz., 3 of the best and 3 of the second value.

*Copy. Pp. 14.*

May 3.  
Vol 607, p. 172.

9. The KING to LORD DEPUTY CHICHESTER, the LORD CHANCELLOR or KEEPER OF THE GREAT SEAL, and other Officers in Ireland.

That divers of the cities and port towns, namely, the cities of Dublin, Waterford, Cork, and Limerick, the towns of Drogheda, Galway, Wexford, New Rosse, Youghal, Kinsale, and Knockfergus have by direction lately sent over their agents to receive a final order touching the custom due to the King in



1608.

their several ports, according to the opinion of the judges there. That by certificate of the judges and counsel the several cases between the King and them were so resolved as that the said agents rested satisfied. And thereupon they preferred sundry petitions wherein they sought favour in many points, amongst which was that they might renew their charters of incorporation of their ancient liberties and addition of reasonable franchises, which, in regard of their being found conformable in the matter of the customs, the King thought fit to grant them. The letter then authorizes them, by the advice of the attorney-general of that kingdom, who had been made acquainted with their petitions, to pass unto the said cities and port towns and to such other inland towns as, being decayed by the late wars, desire to be newly incorporated and endowed with reasonable liberties, such new charters, with a confirmation of their ancient privileges and an enlargement of such other reasonable franchises as shall be thought convenient, with the advice aforesaid that special care be had that the King's interest in the great and petty customs and in the subsidy of poundage and tonnage be preserved, saved, and reserved out of every of the said charters respectively.

Given under the King's signet at the Palace of Whitehall, the 3rd day of May in the sixth year of the reign of England, France, and Ireland, and of Scotland the 42nd.

*Copy. Pp. 2.*

*Endorsed by Carew. Add.*

June 18. **10.** The NAMES of the LORDS, KNIGHTS, COMMONS, and other officers in the county of Kildare, on the 28th of June, 1608.

Names of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal—Gerald Earl of Kildare, William Bishop of Derry. Names of the knights and justices of the peace—Richard Wingfeild, Knight; George Cowly, Knight; William Sarsfeild, Knight; Gerald Aylmer, Knight; Richard Greame, Knight; George Greame, Knight; James FitzPeirs FitzGerrald, Knight; Edward Blany, Knight; Robert Digby, Knight; John Allen of St. Wolstons, Esq.; John Sutton of Tipperary, Esq.; John Sarsfield of Surnings, Esq.; Patrick Sarsfield of Tully, Esq.; Robert Nangle of Ballysax, Esq.; John Dallway of Castleton Kildrought, Esq.; John Lye of Rathbryde, Esq.; Bartholomew Long of Dyrr, Esq.; William Meyres of Tullaghgrory, Esq.; John Rider, Archdeacon of Meath; Thomas Allen of Kilheelee, Esq.; William Eustace of Castle Martin, Esq.; Henry Bellinge, Esq.; John Aylmer, Esq.; Thomas FitzGerrald of Laccagh, Esq.; Gerrald FitzGerrald of Allen, Esq.; Nicholas Wogan of Rathcoffy, Esq.; Roger Downton, Esq.; Thomas Stokes, Esq.

1608.

## Names of the Coroners.

James FitzGerrald of Osberston, Edward FitzGerrald of Blackhall.

Names of the Sovereigns and Provosts of the towns—William Sheale, sovereign of the town of Kildare; Nicholas Aysh, provost of the town of Naas; William Smith, provost of the town of Athye; Atwell Batwell, provost of the town of Kildrought; Turlagh Doyne, provost of the town of Rathmore; Thomas Peppard, provost of the town of Leixlip; Richard Dowlin, provost of the town of Kill; William Browne, provost of the town of Woghterard.

## Names of Constables.

Gilbert Sutton of Ardre, John Allen of Bishoppes-court, William Higgs of Cottlandstown, Edward Sherlocke of Sherlockestowne, Oliver Eustace of Blackwood, Henry Bath of Clane, Richard Bellowe of Clougeswood, Edward Eustace of Kylmorry, John Dod of Connall, Robert Myssett of Harbertston, Gerrald Fitz Bryan of Ballysymon, Richard Jacob of Srowlane, Thomas Segerson of Halveston, John Danyell of Castle Dermott, Laurence Dowdall of Killin, Peirs Brymingham of Garisker.

## Names of the Jurors for the Lord King.

## Barony of Sault.

John Fyan of Leixlip, Gerrald Wellesley of Kildrought, Patrick Tipp of Tippston, Christopher Walsh of Moretowne, Edward Ayshe of Furnaghts.

## Barony of Naas.

Oliver Eustace of Mullaghrash, Patrick Sanders of Newton o'More, John Hasquin of Little Rath, Nicholas Browne of Newton o'Moore, Thomas Sherlocke of Naas, Robert Kenna of the same, William Latten of the same, Thomas Kelly of the same, and Walter Archbold of the same.

## Barony of Clane.

John FitzGerrald of Grages, Richard Rochford of Newton o'Clane, Thomas FitzGerrald of Ballandsox, Redmond FitzGerrald of Tymoghe, William Wogan of Downings, John Rochford of Clane.

## Barony of Ikethy and Woghtereay.

Maurice Eustace of Clogoswood, Gerald Aylmer of Little Cappoth, Thomas Walsh of Cloncurry, Richard Roe of Brangastowne.

1608.

**Barony of Connally.**

Thomas Wogan of Newhall, John Goulding of Hauberston, James FitzGerrald of Pinchers Grange, James Eustace of Siggerston.

**Barony of Ophaly.**

Edward FitzGerrald of Brownstowne.

**Barony of Norragh and Rebon.**

Walter Wellesley of Norragh, Richard Wellesley of Blackehall, Oliver Eustace of Blackrath, Alexander Eustace of Crookestowne, Maurice Eustace of Collbinstowne.

**Barony of Kilkullin.**

Thomas Dougan of Tuberngan.

**Barony of Kilka and Moone.**

Maurice FitzEdmond of Birton, Gerald FitzBrian of the same, William Eustice of Moone, Piers FitzGerrald of Bealan.

**Barony of Carbury.**

John Brymingham of Donfort, Richard Brymingham of Mucklane, Piers Brymingham of Gavisker, Gerrald Brymingham of Grange, Thomas Brymingham of Longwood, Richard Brymingham of Russellswood.

In the County of Catherlogh, the 4th of July 1608.

Lords—Theobald Lord Viscount Butler of Tullagh, Thomas Lord Bishop of Loughlyn and Fearnese.

Knights—Sir Thomas Colebough, Knight; Sir Richard Maisteron, Knight; Sir William Hartpoole, Knight.

Esquires—Morgan McBrian, Esq.; Henry Davells, Esq.; William Wale, Esq.; George Bagnall, Esq.; Oliver Eustace, Esq.; Gerald McMortagh, Esq.; Donell Kavanagh, Esq.; Nicholas Harman, Esq.; George Hartpoole, Esq.; Bryan McDonnogh, Esq.

Coroners—William Broune of Cloughchricke, William Tomyne of Clonygagh.

Constables of the Barony of Catherlough—William Gorst of Carrickstowne.

**Barony of Idron.**

Donell O'Rian of Tomgarrough, Owen Byrne of Ballyrian.

**Barony of St. Molyn.**

Morris Kavanagh of Ballybracke, Donnough O'Neyle of Kiltarry.

**Barony of Fort.**

Rowry O'Nolan of Kilbracan, Thomas O'Nolan of Ballymoge.

1608.

Bailiffs Arrant—Hugh Leagh for the Barony of Catherlough, David Barron for the Barony of Idrone, William Moyhill for the Barony of Fort, James McTeig sergeant of Raville, Edmond Ower Sergeant, sergeant of St. Moylyne.

Freeholders—Barony of Idrone, George Etherunton of Rahellin, Owen Birne of Aha, Cahir McTeige of Knockcurr, William Birne of Oldtowne, Philip Walshe of Tomand, Dermonde Kavanaugh of Rahedin, Edmond McGarrald of the Rath, Turlough Birne of Kylmlapock (*sic*), Edmond McTirlough of Kilree, Cahir McDonell Reough of Ballycromgan, Donell Roe McDermott of Baldinge, Teig O'Rian of Balliellen, Donough Kevanaugh of Kilconyne, Dermott Kevanaugh of Ballifenyne, David McMortagh of Clowater, Phoores\* McCavell of Kilgreany, Donough McGarrott of Bordduffe, Garrat Mc Morris of Kilgreny, James McRichard Ballough of the Bunes, Donough McMorrough of Bally William Roe, William Fagon of Dunlockney, James Birne of Seskinrem, John McGarett of Balliteige, Owen Geere of Kilamonine, Piers Carron of Rathduffe, Owen McDonnough of Knockroe, Mortagh Kavanaugh of Kilkallatin, John Thomyne of Ballydarmyne, Donell Fyn of Boreduffe, Walter Butler of Balliteigbeaugh, Patrick Morphue of Bollintollin.

#### Barony of Catherlough.

Richard Wale of Pollardstowne, James Cooke of Staples-towne, Ferdonough Gormagan of Graungfort, Edmond Birne of Ballilowe, Dermott McShane of Balliterney, James Birne of Ratroge, William Birne of Moyhill, Donnough Birne of Teurelan, James Arspoll of Freerstowne, Robert Everson of Clough.

#### Barony of Fort.

William Barry of Rarush, Morrough Birne of Straugh, Teige Nolan of Ballicallie, Donagh Nolan of Ballihemoge, Mortagh McGarrott of Myssell, Donell McHugh of Shangarry, Donell Nolan of Killayne, Donnough Morrough of Carrieknestayne, Patrick McShane of Ballitample, Donnough Roe of Kilbreede William Cooke of Kilcoole.

#### Barony of Ravill.

Thomas Butler of Clomore, Edmond Leyn of Shroughbooe, Redmond Leyn of Lesenevae, Walter Grace of Browalstowne, Mortagh Birne of Benneccerry, Garrott Birne of Balliduffe, Dermot Owen of Killelongart, Teige O'Gormagan of Ardriston, David McSymon of Culliebege.

#### Barony of St. Moylyne.

Shane McDermott of Ballihemoge, David McSheron of Ballybege, James McDermod of Lefallygan, Edmond Collatan

\* Sic.



1608.

of Ballicranigambege, Piers Collatan of Tennecarricke, Dermond McDonell of Ballycraingain castlayn.

In the county of Kilkenny, 9th July 1608.

Names of the Lords as well Spiritual as Temporal—

Thomas Earl of Ormond and Ossory, Richard Lord Viscount Mount Garrett.

Theobald Lord Viscount Tullagh, John Bishop of Ossory.

Names of Knights and Justices of the Peace.

Sovereigns of the town of Kilkenny—Richard Shee, Knight; Jacob Butler, Esq.; Richard Butler, Knight; Robert Roth, Esq.; Henry Mannering, Esq.; Richard Deane, Deacon of Kilkenny; Helias Shee, Esq.; Lucas Shee, Esq.; Gerald Grace, Esq.; Patrick Archer, Esq.; Walter Walsh, Esq.; Nicholas Cleere, Esq.; Thomas Denn, Esq.; Robert Grace, Esq.; David Serment, Esq.; Piers Butler, Esq.; Walter Archer, Esq.; Henry Shee, Esq.; John Butler, Rector of Callan; Thomas Stronge, Esq.

Names of the Coroners.

Richard FitzGerrald of Gurtin, Oliver Waton of Growe, Thomas Shortall of Ratharding, Joseph Walsh of Kilkregan.

Names of the Constables of the Barony of Gawran.

Redmond Bleachfield of Rathgarvan, Thomas Purcell of Cloghla.

Constables of the Baronies of Igroin, Ida, and Iberton.

Nicholas FitzGarrahd of Gurtyn, Piers Aylward of Aylewardstoun.

Constables of the Barony of Iverke.

John Walsh of Kilkregan, Edward Daton of Kilmodally.

Constables of the Barony of Kells.

Robert Walsh of Doumogan, James Howlinge of Kilry.

Constables of the Barony of Claragh.

John de Rochford of Kilary, George St. Leger of Woncestowne.

Constables of the Barony of Knocktofer.

Geoffrey Power of Knocktofer, James Faing of Croambeg.

Constables of the Barony of Shillekyr.

Edward St. Leger of Tulleghabroeg, William FitzGarrahd of Barnchurch, Richard Archdeacon, constable of Galmoy.

1608.

Constables of Fasagh de Myn and Odoghe.

Robnett Purcell of Foulksrath, William O'Brena of Ballyhomyn.

Barony of Gawran.

Edward Blanchfield of Blanchveldstowne, Edward Purcell of Ballyfoell, Edward Butler of Old Aboy, Theobald Butler of Nogha, Thomas Tobyn of Lyrath, William St. Leger of Clogha, Edward Blanchveld of Milton, Piers O'Ryan of Ullard, John Power of Powerswood, William Fanninge of Bally McCloghny, Tirlagh O'Rian of Barne Vedan, Piers McHenry Roe O'Rian of Thomnebaghy, James O'Rian of Ballymorrough, Melerus Payen of Ballynebally, Oliver Shortall of Leghrath, Richard Shortall of Brownsborne.

Igroin, Ida, and Ibercon.

Piers Gall of Gallestowne, Piers Butler of Anaghies, Robert Freney of Ballyraddy, Walter Forstall of Forstallstowne, Maurice Daton of the same, Walter Forstall of Killred, William Walsh of Ballycere, Richard Forstall of Carrignegany, Richard Walsh of Carignory, Oliver Grace of Kilrmdony.

Barony of Overke.

Richard Grant of Corled, Walter Grant of Portnehol, Piers Daton of Grangowin, James Daton of Bally McCrony, Walter Walsh of Listroley.

Barony of Kerlis.

Thomas Butler of Rossonarowe, Richard Butler of Rogers-towne, David Howling of Damynbeg, Thomas Tobin of Killollegha, Richard Tobin of Rosscommon.

Barony of Shillecher.

Rowland FitzGarrald of Barntelchurch, Richard Comerford of Ballybir, James Forstall of Kilferagh, James Comerford of Earlstowne, Patrick Mothell of the same, Piers Raged of Waleslogh.

Barony of Knocktofer.

Adam Walsh of Crobally, Thomas Purcell of Kilkerell, Edward Walsh of Ballaghbregan, Richard Walshe of Knockmoella, Robert Walshe of Ballynerowly, John Grace of Aghviller.

Barony of Cranagh.

Oliver Shortall of Ballylorka, James Drylin of Kilberagha, Richard O'Roerk of Boresheis, James Shortall of Purcellsteirs, Richard Grace of Cowle Isshell, John Smith of Clastnoe, Richard Butler of Woucestowne.

1608.

Barony of Fasagh, Denny, and Idogh.

Patrick O'Brena of Rathcally, Redmond Purcell of Esker, Peirs Purcell of Lysmayne, Edmond O'Brena of Uskertye, Farr McDonnogh of Croghtonele, Edmund Duffe of Crint.

Sovereigns and Provosts.

Sovereign and provost of the town of Kilkenny, sovereign and provost of the town of Callan, sovereign and provost of the town of Thomastowne, provost of the town of Irishtoun, provost of the town of Gawran, provost of the town of Enistrog, provost of the town of Knocktofer, provost of the town of Kerlis, provost of the town of Donmogan, provost of the town of Jorepoints.

*Copy. P. 11.*

Vol. 607, p. 167.

**11. A NOTE of RATES for the Wages of Artificers, Labourers and Household Servants set down within the County of Tyrone.**

1. All manner of persons being under the age of 50 years, not having to the value of 6*l.* sterling of their own proper goods shall be compelled to labour for their living. 2. No labourers nor servants shall depart out of one Barony into another without leave of a Justice of Peace. 3. No persons not having the eighth part of a plough shall keep any servant in their house, but shall labour and do their work themselves. 4. No person shall hire any servant for less term than a year. 5. No servant shall depart from their master without giving a quarter's warning before witness, and at the end of their terms their masters shall give them certificate of their good behaviour, upon pain of 40*s.* 6. All masters shall pay their servants their wages quarterly. 7. No person shall harbour or relieve any servant being departed from his master without certificate, upon pain of 10*s.* 8. Every plough holder shall have for wages by the quarter 6*s.* 8*d.* sterling, with meat and drink. 9. Every leader of the plough shall have by the quarter 5*s.*, as before. 10. Every beam holder shall have by the quarter 3*s.* 4*d.* sterling. 11. A good servantmaid by the year, 10*s.* 12. Every young girl serving, rateably. 13. A cowboy for every cow, for the half year, 1*½**d.* 14. A cowboy for 2 heifers, 1*d.* 15. Every labourer shall be hired by the day, with meat, 2*d.* 16. From Michaelmas to our Ladyday in Lent, with a dinner, 2*d.* 17. Every labourer without meat, per day, 4*d.* 18. A master carpenter or mason shall have per day, with meat and drink, 6*d.* 19. Without meat and drink, 12*d.* 20. All under carpenters and masons being next to the master per day, with meat and drink, 4*d.* 21. Without meat and drink, 8*d.* 22. Every apprentice being able to work well, 2*d.* 23. For making every plough beam, with meat, 8*d.* 24. For the best cowhide, 5*s.* For the largest pair of broaghs, 9*d.* 26. For the second sort, 8*d.* 27. For women's



1608.

broaghs, 6*d.* 28. The best plough iron shall be sold for 4*s.* 29. For making a plough iron, the owner making finding iron, 18*d.* 30. For the best mending of a plough iron as before, 8*d.* 31. Every smith shall bring axes, spades, shovels and such necessities to the common markets. 32. A weaver shall have for every weavers slatt containing 3 market slatts, 4*d.* and 8 quarts of meal, of 1,000 or 1,600 a medder of meal, and 1*d.* 33. For every such like slatt of 8 or 9 hundred 4*d.*, and 8 quarts of meal. 34. For every like slatt of 6 or 7 hundred 2*d.*, and 4 quarters of meal. 35. For the best "brakan" weaving after the rate of the best linen cloth. 36. All other coarse plodding after the rate of 8 or 9 hundred. 37. For weaving a mantle, a medder or 2 gallons of meal, and 3*d.* 38. For weaving the best caddowe, a medder of meal, and 4*d.* 39. For weaving of a jerkin cloth, 2*d.* 40. For weaving of a trous cloth, 1*d.* 41. A cottener for the best mantle, cottened of the best fashion, his dinner, and 6*d.* 42. For cottening of a second, being coarser, his dinner, and 4*d.* 43. For cottening the best mantle with cards, his dinner, and 4*d.* 44. For cottening the best caddow with cards, his dinner, and 6*d.* 45. For cottening the best caddow with shears, being the best fashion, 8*d.* 46. For cottening a jerkin cloth, 2*d.* 47. For a trouse cloth, 1*d.* 48. Everyone leaving or refusing to work because of these rates is to be fined, or imprisoned until he be content, 40*s.* 49. Every tradesman working at these rates is to have servants to follow his other business.

*Copy. Pp. 2.*

Vol. 607, p. 166.

12. A BRIEF of some Things which I observed in the several Baronies of the county of Tyrone during the time that I was High Sheriff of that county in Anno 1608, vizt.

(*"In Carew's handwriting."* The High Sheriff's name was John Teighe, Esq.)

First, I observed that there are certain kindreds or septs of the Neales in divers parts of Tyrone, which ever did, and still do as much as in them lieth, oppose both against Tyrone and all those of his proper [sept and party, namely, in the Barony of Strabane, Tyrloghe Oge O'Neale, son to Sir Arthur O'Neale and all his followers and dependants, as well of the Neales as of the Quinnes, and likewise of divers other septs on that side of Slewe Sheese. Also in the Barony of O'Meaghe all that sept of the Neales called the Slughte Arts, do deadly hate Tyrrones sept. And likewise in the Barony of Clougher, are two other distinct septs of the Neales who hate Tyrrone and his sept, one of which septs are the sons of Shan O'Neale and their followers. In the Barony of the Glynnnes, called Loughinisolyn, the inhabitants consisting chiefly of the Neales, the Haggans, the Mullhallans with the McCahirs and the Quines are wholly those which had their absolute depen-



1608.

dance upon Tyrone and his sept, and in this place especially about that part of the Barony called Killytraghe, being a strong fastness, do inhabit the chief nest of those that upon any sudden occasion offered them would first show themselves in action for Tyrone's party, they being able out of this one quarter to draw together at least 200 able men, and well armed within 24 hours warning. Also I have observed that under colour of having liberty to wear arms in the time of O'Dogherties rebellion for their own defence, the country is now everywhere full of pikes and other weapons which their Irish smiths daily make. Another matter of note is that the permitting of some of the naturals in every quarter of that county to bear the title of officials, for the Bishop, is a great inconvenience and hurt to the establishment of the King's laws and courses of justice amongst that barbarous people, for these kind of fellows, under colour of their authority from the Bishop, take upon them to decide all private controversies and wrongs committed between party and party, in the nature of Brehans or Judges, according to the rules of the old Popish canons, and do extort from the people at least 3s. or 4s., in the pound for every matter that they give order in; and, withal, enjoin and persuade them as much as they possibly can, that they shall not commit these matters of controversy to trial by the King's laws, and, therefore, it were necessary this abuse were reformed.

I likewise observed a great defect of schools in those parts for the instruction of their youth, which, upon conference on that point with the best gentlemen of every quarter of the country, I find them very willing and desirous to have schools for that purposesettled amongst them.

*Copy. Pp. 2.*

Vol. 600, p. 136.

13. The GRAND PANEL of the county of Wexford, as it was returned in the general sessions holden before Sir James Ley, Knight, Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench, in Ireland, and Robert Oglethorpe, Esq.; Second Baron of the Exchequer in Ireland, justices of assize and jail delivery in the county of Wexford, the 25th of July 1608.

#### Justices of the Peace.

Thomas Lord Bishop of Fernes and Leighline; Sir Thomas Colcloigh, Knight; Sir Dudley Loftus, Knight; Sir Richard Mastersonne, Knight; Sir Laurance Esmoud, Knight; Sir Willam Sinot, Knight; James Butler of Bellabow, Esq.; Philip Devroux, of Balinagir, Esq.; Morgan Kavannagh, Esq.; Nicholas Kennay, Escheator, Esq.; Donull Kavannagh, Esq.; William Brown, of Malranckan, Esq.; Arthur Kavannaigh, Esq.; Marcus FitzHarvie, Esq.; Edward FitzHarvie Esq.; Dermott Kavannaigh, Esq.; John Broune, sovereign of Wex; James

1608.

Duff, of Cosse, Esq. ; Robert Dode, Esquire ; Patrick Furlonge, Esq. ; Richard Witty, of Balleteg, Esq. ; John Itchinghane ; Nicholas Dormer, Esq. ; Dennes Dale, Esq. ; Nicholas Mastersonne, Esq. ; James Furlonge, Esq. ; John Alene, Esq. ; John Devroux of Dipper, Esq. ; Walter Talbot, Esq. ; Richard Talbot, Esq.

#### His Majesty's Coroners.

Hammond Stafford of Baleconnor, Robert Rowsetor of Brigbargye, Hugh Ballaigh, McDonaigh Oge of Killconky, Philip Roche, of Brianstoun, Michael Sinot of the Rahen.

#### The Constables of the Barony of Forte.

Thomas Wadinge of Balleroghy, Joseph Elyot of Rathshillane.

#### Constables of Baigre.

Walter Witty of Nimestoune, James Devroux of Newcastle

#### Barony of Shilbirne.

Alexander Redmond of the Hall, Thomas FitzHavie of Witchurch.

#### Barony of Bantry.

James Hoar of Bellaborow, James Sutone and Thomas Scurlok.

#### The Portreves of Towns.

John Furlong of portrief of Banno, Morgan McRory portreve Taman, James Ketinge portreve of Federt, Nicholas Hea portreve of Clomem.

#### The Gentlemen of Fotherde.

George Chevers of Killiane, Gent. ; Robert Esmond of Johnestone, Gent. ; Hugh Rochford of Tagomane, Gent. ; Manten Synot of Ballebrennan ; Robert Synot of Balehorran, Gent. ; Marten Cod of Castletowne ; James Cod of Baleenfane, Gent. ; Jasper Codd of Cloess ; John Stafford of Fursetime, Gent. ; John Walshe of Polrancan, Gent. ; William Hane of the Hill, Gent. ; William Hane of the Sladde, Gent. ; Nicholas Walshe of the Buss ; John Turner of Belleushen, Gent. ; Simon Synott of Ballegerce ; Jesper Synot of Rathdownny, Gent. ; John Devroux of Maglas, Gent. ; Patrick Witty of Balmacussen ; James Butler of Butlerstoune ; Edward Ketinge of Balemakeyan ; Mathew Sigen of Sigenstoune, Gent. ; Richard Hare of Redestoune, Gent. ; Walter Frinss of Baletorie, Gent. ; William Symotte of the Growgane, Gent. ; John Esmonde of Rathlonnane, Gent. ; Walter Hare of Harestoune ; Patrick FitzNicoll of Balecownane ; Richard Rochford of Petettestoune ; John Hoar of Ionoclestoune ; Paul Ketinge of Balebeg Philip Wadinge of Asoalye ; Henry Synot of Gracekyrock

1608.

Derraiagh O'Drycane of Remotestoun; Nicholas White of Crommer; Nicholas Synot of Ballohell; James Synot of the Berlagh; Nicholas Codd of Balmakeyrie; James Stafford of the Gragene.

The Gentlemen of the Barony of Bargie.

Maurice FitzHarvie of Kilkevan; John FitzNicholl of Baleharthie; James Ketinge of Baldenestoun; Hamond Chevers of Balesestene; William Rowseter of Tomger; Alexander Ketinge of Rosselletoun; Walter Nevell of Tallokenaye; John Barrie of Bariestoun; Alexander Devroux of the Woodgrage; Walter Devrox of Caregeschurche; Richard Broune of the Holdhall; Nicholas Broune of Rathronnarie; Walter Broune of Gragrobbsen; Tibald Roche of Killmannane; Nicholas Wittie of Gentestoun; Patrick Prendergast of Sanshill; Michael Hare of the Blackhall; Marcus Devroux of Coskayll.

The Gentlemen of the Barony of Shilmalyce.

Nicholas Synnot of Fawleston; James Synnot of Rosgarlande; Nicholas Hoar of Ballesweillan; Walter Rowseter of Slevey; Walter Hare of Cronwall; Nicholas Hoar of the Poill; Patrick Meyler of the Dirr; John Hoar of Muchwodd; Thomas Furlong of Cargmannan; Thomas Furlonge of the Blackhall.

The Barony of Bantrye.

Edward Butler of Clonkeraigh, Mathew Furlonge of Davies-toun, Thomas Scurloh of the Balgan, Severaigh O'Doyrane of the Chaple, Dowloun McMoigh of Ballegobbane, Dermot Ower McMoigh of the same, Edmond McArte of Bolebann, Arte McBren of Tample Wodekann, Teg McMorrishe Ley of Killovany, Caier McEdmond of Rathepadennyboy.

The Barony of Shilbirne.

Oliver Ketinge of Dongavestoun, Nicholas Luffane of the Sladd, Nicholas Witye of Dougolpe, Richard Sutone of the Prisugard, James Prendergast of Balleforouh, Thomas Sutone of the Old Courte, John Sutone of Balesope, Gent., Walter Ketinge of Galleystone.

The High Constables of the Barony of Ballaighene.

Edmond Synot FitzJames of Balleville, Connell, McDonnell Evallo of

The Gentlemen of the same Barony.

James Synot of the Owlorte, Donnill McArte of Tobberlomunaugh, Phelan McMahon of Balleshemes, Teg McMawen

---

\* Blank in MS.



1608.

of Balerowane, Owen McCart of Tintubber, John Synott of Babbedargh, Morishe Lacy of Tomlaine, Teg McMiartargh of Lougherbege, James McBrann of Balevek, William Synot of Bailensar, John Synot of Cowledoynge, Donull Doyraneof Killensu, Lisurgh McTeg of Cloane, Cair McMoriertaigh of the same, Cormack McDonnell of Olortleigh, Edmond McCart of Balemute, William O'Doyran of the Dirr, Fardairaigh McDer-mott of Ballena, Sawle O'Doyran of Tentober, Mortaigh O'Doiran of Clondae, Shane O'Dyrane of the same, Caier O'Doyrane of Blemony, Edmond Synott of Garrevadden, Dermott O'Doyron of the Davanargh, Donull O'Doyran of the same, Donull McDonnaigh Tusker of Doudrom, Oyne McEnn of Rahendarg, Gerald McInnes of the same, Edmond Reaigh of Claranciariss, Dermot Reaigh of Ballemony, Terrelaigh Mc Oyn of the Courte, Nicholas Synot of Balemoigh, Eff McPhelim Art of Killmannaigh, Oron McBran of Ballegresaigh, Shane O'Doyrane of Rainduf, Moraigh McAdin of Balettrasine, Eff McUrt Bry of Monclough, Teg Reagh of the same, Moraigh Reaigh of Cloanatty, William McTeg of Ballegowan, Phelim McDonull of Garreden, Donnaigh McMoriertargh of Balegore, Gerald McMoraigh of Balevolo, Terrelaigh McMoriertagh of the same, Jasper Synot of Balemore, Moriertaigh Duf McMoraigh of Balera, Cair McDonaigh of Banickard, Caier McRosse of Ballenellok, Phelim McYnnes of Ballevodick, Brenn McYnnes of the same, Gerald Synot of Balenasky, Edmond Geer of Garrenusky, Griffin McMoreirtaigh of Teighm, Colloigh McMoriertaigh of Ballevale, Ef McDurlaigh of Balegrand, Patrick Peppard of Glaskarge, Patrick McPhelin of Monalstrum, Francis Waffer of Ballemony, Caier McEf of Corranvredy, William McEdmonde of Remremond, Caier Row of the Rahine, Edmond McCarr of Tomduff, Thomas Boy of Balleggerall, James McOyn of Rathnetisky, Dermot Boy of Moumecoigh, David Mor Phelin of Ascongeray, Redmond McPhelin of Balemees, Thomas McShane of Moymmor, Mortie Nur of Ballencurre, Thomas Finne of Ballewollkin, Terrelaigh McPhelin of Ballelosk, William Broy of Killtynnen, Morraigh Mor of Kilbride, Shane Banne of Clowrann, Teg McDavy of the Slaune, Brassell O'Bolger of Ballevalter, Dermot O'Bolger of the same, Donagh McGerot of Ballerah, Edmond McMoraighe of Balleheyne, Dermot McYllrem of Baleguffindowe.

The High Constables of the Barony of Gwery.

John Brassell of Balecargin, Teg McGerote Gill-Patrick McThoms of Balehedin.

The Gentlemen of the Barony of Gwery.

Hugh Bellaigh McDermot of Balle, Edmond Duf Mc Dermot of Lunnaigh, Donnaigh Oge McDermot of Balleolough, Terrelaigh McGreen of Balebane, Calloigh McKeen of Collonok, Teg Ballaigh McDonnaigh of the Cloane, Art



1608.

McDonnell Ban of the Balekestan, Gillpatricke McDonill of Killpatrick, Thomas McDonill of Cowbrodd, Oyn McDonill Bane of Killpatrick, Gillpatrick Oge McLisaigh of Mon-garooe, Henry Walsh of Clonranye, Donill Reaigh McPhelim of Killmehell, Donnaigh McGerrot of the same, Moraigh McBrene of Rathperise, Gerot McDonill Owr of Ballegolen, Art McDonnaigh Oge of Ballenrana, Donill McDonnaigh, of \*

\*, Fairdarraigh McBrane of Balekargy, Moraigh Duff of Balleage, Braune McYnnes of Corratobbann, Gerot McDonull of Kildowdy, Gerot McOyn of the same, Edmonde McCaier of the Cullentraigh, Gerot McCaier of Balle-Arte, Lisaigh Duff McYnnes of Bellegarie, Phelin McMoriertaigh Bwy of Killmehell, Terrelaigh Buie McKenee of Ballemont, Teg McMiernagh of Rosmaynock, Dyn McMousseoge of Balleroyne, Edmond McBrene Bwy of Ballecaroll, Morishe McDonull of Illanstrassock, Art Owr McMoroighe Oge of the Cregh Baleroen, Gerot McMoroighe Oge of the Creegh, Terrelaigh McMoroigh Oge of the same, Eff McThomas Oge of Ballentlee, Gerald McEdmond of Cooleshill, Dermot Owr McShemmone of the Gesr. Edmond McMoriertaigh of Ballenrath, Moraigh McCormicke of Tomcoyle.

The High Constables of the Barony of Starrowalshe.

Stephen Synot of Ballerell, Moriernagh McDonull of Ballenroyse.

The Gentlemen of the Barony of Starrowalshe.

Dowleen McBrenn of Tiscorre, Owen Donull of Tomm Dire, Richard McDonull of Garesinote, Art McCaier of Balebarne, Art McDonull Owr of Killcowlen, Bren McDonill Owr of Marshalston, Gilpatrick McMalaghlyn of Ballebockran, Moraigh McArtmore of Straghamor, William McDonill Owr of Kowllungiste, Morish McDonill Owr of Marshalestoun, Farganmaun McMoriertaigh of Ascoughin, Donnaigh Ballaigh of Mon-ganestone, Donnell McEf of Davestoun, Edmond McGerot of Baledigane, Shane Duff McShemes of Ballelosch, Shane Reaigh of Balledegane, Dorlough McKowllse of Cromok, Teg McOyn Mor of the same. Art McMoriertaigh of Clonyardom, Gerotte McYnnes of Manglisse, Donull McBrenne of Balleouddane, Dermot Reaighe of Balleullaigh, Dermot McPhersone of Mayne, Phersone, Robert McBrene of Rosseharde, Nicholas McEdmonde of the same.

Copia Vera.

Per Walter Talbot, Clerk of the Crown and Peace in the county of Wexford.

*Copy. Pp. 10.*

*Endorsed by Carew.*—Justices of the peace, coroners, constables, jurymen, &c., within the counties of Kildare, Cathelough, Kilkenny, and Wexford, in anno 1608.

\* Blank in MS.

1609.

January 28.

Vol. 630, p. 13.

14. ARTICLES agreed on between the Privy Council on the King's behalf on the one part and the Committees appointed by the Act of the Common Council on behalf of the Mayor and Commonalty of the City of London on the other part, concerning a plantation in part of the Province of Ulster signed by the Lo. Chancellor, Lo. Treasurer, Lo. Privy Seal, Lo. Chamberlain, Earl of Worcester, E. of Dounbar, Lo. Souch, Lo. Knollis, Lo. Stanhop, Sir John Herbert, and Sir Julius Caesar, and on behalf of the City by Sir Henry Mountague, Sir Thomas Low, Sir John Jolles, William Cokayn, William Towerson, Nicholas Leate, William Dale, Richard Wreight, Martin Freeman, John Broad, George Smithes, William Dios, William Greenmell, John Barton, William Harisoun, William Turnor, and James Hotghton.

1. It is agreed by the city that the sum of 20,000*l.* shall be levied, whereof 15,000*l.* to be expended upon the intended plantation, and the other 5,000*l.* for the clearing of private men's interests in the things demanded.

2. That at the Derry 200 houses shall be built and room to be left for 300 more, and that 4,000 acres lying on the Derry side next adjacent to the Derry shall be laid thereunto, bog and barren mountain to be no parcel thereof but to go as waste for the city. The same to be done by indifferent Commissioners.

3. That the Bishop and Dean of Derry shall have convenient plots of ground for the seat of their houses at the Derry.

4. That Colraine shall be situated and built on the Abbey side, and that 100 houses shall be built therein and room left for 200 more, and that 3,000 acres of land shall be laid thereunto, viz., 1,000 to be taken on the Abbey side next adjacent to the town. That if it shall please the King at his charges, after some good proceeding in the plantation, to erect and maintain a bridge in perpetuity for a common passage over the river between the town and the county of Colraine; then it is agreed the other 2,000 acres shall be taken on the other side of the river, otherwise the whole 3,000 acres are agreed to be taken on the Abbey side.

5. That the measure and amount of land shall be after the balliboes according the King's last survey.

6. That the rest of territory and entire county of Colraine, esteemed at 20,000 acres, more or less, undertaken by the city, be cleared from all particular interests except the Bishop and Dean of the Derry, their inheritance; and except certain portions of land to be assigned unto three or four Irish gent. at the most, now dwelling and settled in the county of Colraine, who are to be freeholders to the city and pay them some small rent, the same portions and rent to be limited by Commissioners to be indifferently chosen between the King and the city.

1609.

7. That the woods and the ground and soil of Glancanken and Killetraagh, extending from the county of Coleraine to Rallinderry, be wholly to the city in perpetuity; the timber trees of those woods to be converted to the furtherance of plantation and all necessary uses within Ireland, and not to be made merchandise.

8. That the soil of such land within and amongst the woods of Glancanken and Killetraagh, which stand charged as surveyed lands, be undertaken in like form as the county of Coleraine.

9. That the city shall have the patronage of all the churches as well within the said city of Derry and town of Coleraine as in all lands to be undertaken by them.

10. That the 7,000 acres laid to the city of the Derry and town of Coleraine shall be in fee farm at the yearly rent of fifty three shillings [and] fourpence.

11. That the city of Derry and town of Coleraine and 7,000 acres of land to them shall be holden of the King in free burgage.

12. That the residue of the county lands and woods, and all such lands as are to be undertaken, shall be holden of the King in common socage.

13. That the customs of all goods imported or exported, poundage, tonnage, the great and small customs, shall be enjoyed by the city for the term of fourscore nineteen years within the city of Derry, town and county of Coleraine, and ports and creeks thereof, paying yearly 6s. 8d. to the King as an acknowledgment, and to have the like within the Port of Portrushe.

14. That the salmon and eel fishing of the river of the Ban and Loughfoyle, and all other kinds of fishing in the river of Loughfoyle, so far as the river floweth, and in the Ban to Lough Caghe, shall be in perpetuity to the city.

15. That the city shall have liberty to transport all prohibited wares growing upon their own lands.

16. That the city shall have the office of Admiralty in the coast of Tirconnell and Coleraine, and all the royalties and profits thereunto belonging, and shall have their own ships and goods which shall happen to be wrecked at sea at Ballishannon and Odersfleet, and in all the wastes, ports, and creeks amongst and between them, saved and reserved to themselves.

17. That the city shall have the like liberty of fishing and fowling upon all that coast as other subjects have; and that it shall be lawful for them to draw their nets and pack their fish upon any part of that coast that they fish upon and carry the same away. And that they have the several fishing and fowling in the city of Derry, the town and county of Coleraine, and all the lands to be undertaken by them, and in the river of Loughfoyle so far as it floweth, and of the river of Ban unto Lough Caghe.

18. That no flax, hemp, or yarn unwoven be carried out of



1609.

the ports of the Derry and Coleraine without license from the city officers ; and that no hides be transported raw without like license out of these ports.

19. That as well the cities and towns, as the county of Coleraine be freed from all patents of privileges heretofore granted to any person ; and that hereafter no patent of privilege be granted within the said several cities, towns, and county of Coleraine, and other the undertaken lands ; and that the said city of Derry, town and county of Coleraine shall be freed from all compositions and taxes which may be exacted or imposed by the governor or governors of those parts.

20. That the city shall have the castle of Culmore and the lands thereunto in fee farm, they maintaining a sufficient ward of officers therein.

21. That the liberties of the city of Derry and Coleraine shall extend three miles every way.

22. That the city shall have such further liberties to the Derry and Coleraine as, upon view of the charters of London, the Cinque Ports, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, or the city of Dublin, shall be found fit for those places.

23. That all particular men's interests in the places about the Derry and county of Coleraine and in others, the undertaken lands be cleared and free to the city (except those excepted), in the 6th article.

24. That sufficient forces shall be maintained at the King's charges for safety of the undertakers for a convenient time.

25. That for settling and securing all things touching the said plantation, the King will give his Royal assent to Acts of Parliament here and the like in Ireland to pass.

26. That the city shall have time during the term of seven years to make such other reasonable demands as time shall show to be needful.

27. That the city shall, with all speed, set forward the plantation in such sort as that there be 60 houses built in the Derry and 40 houses at Coleraine by the first of November following, with convenient fortifications ; and the rest of the houses with the fortifications to be built and perfected by the first of November which will be in the year 1611.

*Copy. Pp. 5.*

March 16.  
Vol. 630, p. 17.

15. The PROPOSITIONS of the Commissioners unto the Bishops within the 7 escheated counties in Ulster concerning the plantation of the Termone and Herenagh lands there granted to the Bishops by the King's bounty, to be planted by them ; with the answers of the Bishops of Derry, &c., in the behalf of the Lo. Primate of Ardmagh, and the rest of the Bishops within the counties aforesaid, unto the said propositions ; and the reply and approbation of the Commissioners unto the answers of the Bishops.

1. By whom they will people and plant the said lands.—



1609.

(1.) By the project for plantation it was thought fit to plant some of the natives upon the bishops' lands and the glebes of the parsons, which course of plantation we undertook to perform, and, in our opinions, will be no hindrance unto the plantation, and will be a great means of bringing the natives to civility, loyalty, and religion, whereof we are ready to give very pregnant reasons, if they be required; yet, if it be thought fitter to plant the said lands with Britons, the bishops will be ready to follow that course, so the natives may be removed without the bishops' trouble when the Britons shall be brought to inhabit the church lands. Reply of the Commissioners.—(2.) It was never intended by the project that the bishops might plant Irish upon the Termon or Errinnagh lands, but liberty was left with them to plant Irish or others upon their mensal lands. But we are of opinion that they shall plant Britons upon one-third part of the Errenaghe lands, and if the septs of Ennenaghs inhabiting these lands be not of sufficient number to manure the same, a greater quantity is to be planted with Britons.

2. What number of houses, castles, bawnes, &c. 2. We will endeavour to plant so many houses, castles, and bawnes as in the articles of plantation is prescribed; every inhabitant, according to the quantity of ground, shall be granted unto him, if the bishops may be allowed to grant estates accordingly. 2. Touching the second, we think the answer reasonable, so as the building be upon the land to be planted by the Britons.

3. What estates they will grant to their undertakers?

4. What power they require to be enabled by the King for the granting of their estates to others?—3 and 4. We are contented to grant estates of 60 years to the first undertakers, being Britons by birth or descent for their better encouragement, if they will accept of no shorter estates; and we pray that, by letters patent for the erection of the bishoprics, we may be warranted so to do, or to grant further estates as may be thought convenient for the plantation, and that all the second leases and grants may be limited for 21 years or three lives. 3 and 4. We also think the answer reasonable, expounding the second leases to be all the succeeding leases after the first expired.

5. What caution shall be given of the bishops part for the performance of the covenants?—5. We hope that the King will expect no other cautions of us for planting the lands than he doth for discharging our episcopal functions in other points of greater moment, which we will perform with our best endeavours. Also, these lands not being assured to our posterity, but left unto our successors, we cannot bind our posterity for performance of the covenants. 5. Touching the 5th, provision shall be made in the letters patent of grant to the bishops by way of volumus and mandamus or otherwise.

6. Within what time they will undertake the performance

1609.

of their covenants?—6. We will use all endeavours within five years to perform these covenants. 6. As for the 6th, we think four years a convenient time.

7. What rent they will reserve upon the land in succession?—7. The best rent we can raise, not under five marks English, upon any quarter of land of the greatest measure, and so proportionately. 7. And for the 7th, we deem it reasonable that four or five marks English, or a rent between the two sums, or more if it may be raised, be reserved, having respect to the greatness or smallness of the quarters, which rent is to continue to their successors.

8. To give answer touching the other cautions in the printed book of plantation.—8. We will endeavour to perform such other points of plantation mentioned in the printed book of articles as are fit for us and shall seem convenient to the King upon his donation of the lands.

(8.) The 8th answer we think very reasonable.

Signed by the Bishop of Derry, &c., Mr. Usher, son to the Archbishop of Ardmagh.

Signed by Sir Roger Wilbraham, Sir Thomas Ridgway, Sir Anthony St. Leger, Sir James Ley, Sir James Fullerton, Sir John Davis.

*Copy. Pp. 3.*

16. The QUANTITY of the Bishops' demesne and mensal lands, and of the Errenagh and Termon lands within the escheated counties in Ulster.

The bishops' demesne or mensal lands. The Archbishop of Ardmagh 3,390, the Bishops of Derry 428, Raphoe 3,728, Clogher 320, Kilmore 120 acres. The Errenagh and Termon lands in the dioceses of Ardmagh 27,120, Derry 17,619, Clogher 6,625, Raphoe 6,378, Kilmore 3,204, Ardagh 24 acres, 60,970 mensal, Herrenagh and Termon 68,956.

*Copy. P. 1.*

- March 26. 17. SIR HENRY DOCURAE'S CERTIFICATE.

Vol. 630, .16.

A note of such money as I have received for fines of houses at the Derry.

Of Mr. Ross 20s.; of Mr. Webb 20s.; of Captain Henry Vauchan 20s.; of Capt. Eeling 20s.; of Mr. Horne 20s.; of Coytmore, for the ferry, 20l.; of Coytmore, for two houses, 40s.; of Coytmore, for two other houses, 40s.; of Laurence Quartermass 20s.; of Christopher Elcock 20s.; of Thos. Thornton 20s.; of Rob. Jones 20s.; of Katherine Old 20s.; of Tho. Plunkett 20s.; of Taddy Bird 20s.; of Capt. Orrell 20s.; of Philip Cottingham 20s.; of Anthony Maheme

1609.

20s.; of Dennis O'Mullen 20s.; of Nicholas Wilson 20s.; of Mr. Doughton 20s.; of Samuel Randall 20s.; of Walter Fullard 20s.; of John Barrell 40s.; of William Mountford 20s.; of James Connell 20s.; of George Corwin 30s.; of Hugh Birchley 20s.; of Sandy Lowry 15s.; of John King 21s.; of Hanniball Harrison 20s.; of John Cowper 25s.; of John Fludd 25s.; of George Keinaldes 20s.; of Mr. Hubbersley 40s.; of Mathew Keres 30s.; of Cornet Cartwright 20s.; of Michael Cotton 20s.; of Humphrey Sharpe 23s.; of Donnell Magmy 22s.; of Mr. Reinalds —\*; of William Patterson 18s.; of Philip Cottingham 25s.; of Robert Walker 30s.; of Captain Eeling 30s.; of Richard O'Doghertie —\*; of Mrs. Corbett 20s.; of William Martin 18s.; of William Newton, for the inheritance of a house in High Street, 30s.; of Joss Everard, for the inheritance of a house and garden by the waterside —\*; of Edwin Babington, for the fee simple of four houses, 4*l*.; John Wray is to pay me within one week 20s. for the same, 20s.; of Richard O'Dogherty, for the fee simple of his house, 40s.; of Thomas Pendry, for the lease of a house in the High Street, 15s.; of John Wray, for the inheritance of a house by the waterside that was Martin Foster's, 40s.; of John Ross, for the inheritance of a house in the High Street, a hogsheaf of beans, and in money, 20s.; of Rice Coytmore, for the inheritance of a house by the waterside, 20s.; of Captain John Vauchan and Capt. Henry Vauchan, for the inheritance of a piece of ground lying near the waterside, 25 hogsheafs of lime; of Capt. John Baxter, for the inheritance of a house in the Upper fort, —\*; of James Walsh, for the lease of a house in the High Street, —\*; of Humphrey Vale, for a house lease, 20s. Sum total 86*l*. 7s., besides 25 hogsheafs of lime and one hogsheaf of beans.

This I received partly for fines, leases, and partly for making away of estates of inheritance; but I made also divers other estates, the counterframes whereof I delivered as part of the evidence to Sir George Pawlett, but any greater sum than 20s., 30s., or 40s., except for the ferry, for which I had 40*l*.

Being the same day demanded, by the Commissioners, what I thought the ferry was worth by the year, I think the same is worth about 20*l*.

*Copy. Pp. 2.*

April 8.  
Vol. 607, p. 174.

**18. FROM the LORDS of the COUNCIL to the LORD DEPUTY, concerning the Complaint of the Citizens of Waterford.**

There hath been a petition exhibited by the corporation of Waterford wherein they desire two things: That the villages, towns, and lands of the grange Ballycrockell, and the new town adjoining Waterford on the north side, containing 100 acres, with the Abbey of Kilkellen, and the demesnes thereto



1609.

belonging on the north side, being their inheritance by grant from the late Queen, may be brought within their liberties and made part of the county of the city. The other is for remedy of a charge which they complain of, that they pay for the lodging of a hundred soldiers of Sir Richard Morisons', where by right they ought only to be charged with of 50 foot and Wexford with the other. For the former the King is pleased that their jurisdiction shall be enlarged, but refer the same to you and the Council. For the lodging of the soldiers we pray you to call the said Sir Richard Morison before you and to examine the complaint and to take order to reform the matter.

Court at Whitehall, the 8th day of April, 1609.

*Signed:* R. Cant., J. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, Tho. Suffolk, E. Worcester, E. Wotton, E. Stanhope, Jul. Cæsar, E. Bruce.

*Copy. Pp. 2. Endd.*

June 6.  
Vol. 629, p. 137.

19. The SECOND PROCLAMATION touching Defective Titles and Surrenders.

By the Lord Deputy and Council.

Dated at the Castle of Dublin and signed Thomas Dublin, Canc, Thomas Ridgeway, Richard Wingfield, Humph. Winch, Arch. Walch, Oliver Lambert, Garret Moore, Henry Power, Adam Loftus, Richard Cooke. Printed at Dublin by John Francton, King's printer in Ireland.

P. 1.

June 9.  
Vol. 630, p. 7.

20. REMEMBRANCES for the Preparation of the Plantation, with articles to be sent to the Lo. Deputy, to be annexed to the Commission of Survey, and for ordering titles, together with an advice for removing the natives who are swordmen.

According to the King's commandment, we have had several meetings and conferences upon such things, as in our opinions must be performed this summer for the furtherance of the plantation, which we hold consists in a due preparation of the place and of the persons to perform the same.

Concerning the place, three things may be considered :

First, the perfecting of the proportions ;

Secondly, the pacifying and ordering of the titles, in both which we have set down our opinions in certain articles of instructions ; and

Thirdly, touching the removal of some natives of which we have likewise expressed our opinions in an advice set down for that purpose.



1609.

Touching the persons of the undertakers being of two sorts, the servitors and Britons: Forasmuch as the Lo. Deputy (as we are informed), hath signified that the servitors are not willing to undertake, upon the conditions already published, it would be convenient that he should send over a list of such as are willing to be undertakers, of what quantities and upon what other conditions.

Concerning the Britons, we think, likewise, that the mitigation of the articles lately concluded by you were fit to be published for their better encouragement, and the book reprinted and amended in that point, and that a certain day should be prefixed to them in Michaelmas term to attend you, by which time you may be [have] ascertained what proportions will be undertaken by Scotland; and, in the meantime, some private solicitation may be used with the city of London.

*Copy. P. 1.*

June 30.

**21. FROM THE KING TO THE LORD DEPUTY.**

Vol. 630, p. 11.

We intend nothing with greater earnestness than that the plantation of Ulster, with civil men well affected in religion, shall be accomplished with zeal and integrity. We have, with the advice of our Privy Council, for the present only to make due preparation for a solid plantation hereafter. And that this may more effectually proceed (which so concerneth our honour and service, both in respect that foreign estates do cast their eyes upon it, and the ill-affected at home and abroad will be ready to take advantage of anything omitted or neglected herein), our will and pleasure is, that you take unto you such of our Privy Council and others who can best give you assistance, who shall be authorised to inquire of all the lands that are or ought to be in our possession by attainder or other means, within the counties of Ardnagh, Coleraine, Tyrone, Donnegall, Fermannagh, and Cavan; to survey the same, plot out and divide into proportions according to the project, and of certain articles for instructions, both which you shall receive signed by us.

To hear and determine, as well in form of law as also summarily, all titles, controversies, and matters; for which purpose we will and require you (with the advice of such of the judges as be of our Council here, calling unto you our learned counsel to take order) that one commission or more (as you shall find necessary) be passed under our great seal and that of our realm, not only to authorise and enable you and them to execute the several points before specified, but also because many things may occur that, in your and their knowledge, may be thought fit to be added, which to us do not yet appear, to grant full power and authority to you and them to execute all acts and things for the furtherance and speeding of the said plantation, &c.

*Copy. Pp. 2.*

1609.

June 30.

Vol. 630, p. 7a.

**22. ARTICLES for INSTRUCTIONS** to such as shall be appointed by his Majesty's Commissioners for the Plantation of Ulster, with the Commissioners' Answer.

1. General care to be taken that such orders, &c., as have been lately published in print, and be printed or transmitted touching the plantation, be observed and put in execution as well by the commissioners as by the undertakers.

Answer.—Care hath been taken agreeable to the printed articles.

2. That they be ready to begin their journey into that province for the execution of their commission before the end of July next, or sooner.

Answer.—Done accordingly, though the directions came very late.

3. Omissions and defects in former survey of the escheated lands in Ulster, either for the King or the Church, to be supplied and amended by new inquisitions, and to be distinguished.

Answer.—Inquisitions are taken whereby they are distinguished, and omissions of church lands supplied; the rest, except some few parcels, found to be crown lands in general terms, which in the maps are set forth by particular names of balliboes, quarters, tathes, polles, &c., and are now drawn into a new book of survey, wherein omissions of crown lands are supplied.

4. Counties being divided into proportions, every proportion to be bounded out by the known meares and names, with the particular mention of the number and names of every balliboe, tathe, quarter, and polle, or like Irish precinct of land that is contained in every proportion, and to give each proportion a proper name to be known by, and in the proportions lying near to the highways, choice is to be made of the most fit seats for the undertakers to build upon, in such sort as may best serve for the safety and succour of the passengers, and also to allot and set out by meares and bounds unto every proportion, so much bog and wood over and above the number of acres as the place where the proportion shall lie may conveniently afford, having respect to adjacent proportions.

Answer.—Proportions distinguished and bounded already in the maps, and now extracted and set down in the said book, with the names and boundaries. The bog and wood may be allotted by the view of special commissioners, when the undertakers shall sit down upon their proportions, if it shall be thought needful, because every town land hath sufficient bog for turbary.

5. Because the article of casting lots discourageth many that are sufficient and would be glad to dwell together, therefore every county be divided into greater precincts, every precinct containing 8,000, 10,000, or 12,000 acres, according to the greatness of the county; those precincts to contain several proportions lying together, to the end so many con-

1609.

sorts of undertakers may here be appointed, as there are several precincts; which being done, these consorts may cast lots for the precincts, and afterwards divide every precinct amongst the undertakers of that consort, either by agreement or by lot; and this form not to be concluded but upon consideration by the commissioners there, who, having reported their opinions, some such course may be resolved as to us shall be thought most convenient.

Answer.—It is thought fit that every barony in the several shires shall make a great precinct, except the baronies of Dounannon and Loughy in the Cavan, which may make two precincts apiece. These baronies are exactly described in several maps, the bounds and names whereof appear also in several records.

6. Plots to be made for every county, and in the said plots to prick out the several precincts, and in the several precincts the several proportions by their names.

Answer.—This article is performed exactly.

7. Such great woods as the commissioners shall make choice of to be preserved for our use, and to be excepted out of the proportions, and to be reserved for the undertakers' building, and to such other purpose as to us shall be thought fit.

Answer.—The greatest woods which the Commissioners thought fittest to be reserved for the King's use were the woods of Clanbrazill and Clancan in Ardmagh. The woods of Clancornkeyne, Keileigtragh, and Brentery in Tirone, of Cilmacrenan in Donnegall, of Knockinny and Lugh in Fermannagh, and of Fullochowry and Tullala in Cavan. Nevertheless, for increase of the King's rents and "*inlarding*" of the plantation, the lands whereon the said woods grow are cast into proportions according to the survey, and the places where timber groweth are marked and expressed in the maps; and reservation to be made in the undertakers' grant of the timber trees to be bestowed at the King's pleasure, and the common use of the plantation.

8. That in the surveys, observation be made what proportions by name are fittest to be allotted to the Britons, what to the servitors, and next to the natives, wherein this respect is to be had, that the Britons be put in places of best safety, the natives to be dispersed, and the servitors planted in those places which are of greatest importance to secure thereof.

Answer.—The Lo. Deputy hath in general advised what is fit to be done touching this article, which may be allowed or altered by their Lps. upon view of the maps.

9. To limit and bound the precincts of the several parishes according to their discretions, notwithstanding the limitation of the project, wherein they may observe the limits of the old parishes, so as the same breed not a greater inconvenience to the plantation; and to assign to the incumbents of each parish a glebe, after the rate of 60 acres of every 1,000 acres within the parishes, in the most convenient places and



1609.

nearest to the churches ; and for the more certainty to give each glebe a certain name, whereby it may be known, and to take order there be a promise in the letters patent for passing the glebes to restrain the alienations thereof, saving during their incumbency.

Answer.—It was thought fit not to allow the old parishes, the names and bounds whereof appear of record in the inquisitions taken last summer. For the glebes, there are so many acres added to every proportion, as the project prescribed, but because the Termon lands lying nearest the churches were thought fittest to be assigned to glebes, which could not be done without the consent of the bishops, the glebes are not yet distinguished by names and bounds ; but if the bishops consent it may be done forthwith.

10. It is still considered that certain proportions be allotted and laid out for towns in places mentioned in the project, or in more convenient places as shall seem best to the Commissioners, having regard that the lands be laid as near the towns as may be.

Answer.—Done in the maps and set forth in the new book of survey.

11. Parcels of land which shall be allotted to the College in Dublin and the free schools in the several counties, to be set out and distinguished by names or bounds, to the end the same may be accordingly passed by several grants by us. Likewise to set out the quantity of three great proportions lying together in the county of Ardmagh, to be allotted to the said College of Dublin ; 6,000 acres to be taken out of the lands omitted in the last survey, if so much shall be found ; this to be only of our lands and not of the church.

Answer.—Lands allotted to free schools are in the maps added to the lands laid out for corporate towns, being places where the free schools are to be erected. Touching the lands allotted to the College of Dublin, three great proportions in the county of Ardmagh are set forth to that use, over and above 1,200 acres appointed for the College in the first project, and three hundred acres more which could not otherwise be divided in that county, and yet doth serve for part of the 1,200 acres in Fermannagh appointed by the first project for the said College.

12. That there be set out and reserved 12,000 acres either out of the proportions or otherwise out of the land omitted in the survey, in such counties and places as to our Deputy and Commissioners shall be thought fit, for the endowment of an hospital, the same to be erected for maimed and diseased soldiers in such place and manner as we shall hereafter appoint.

Answer.—Because 12,000 acres amount to a great precinct, the King may be pleased to assign an entire barony for the maintenance of an hospital, but in regard there is yet

1609.

no house erected to that use, they have forborne to assign any certain quantity of land for the same.

13. They shall, by authority given them, hear and determine all titles and controversies by final order and decree that shall be brought before them, concerning any lands and possessions (the church lands only excepted,) which nevertheless they shall have power to order and decree, (as is aforesaid) so it be done with the consent of the Lo. Deputy, the Archbishop of Dublin, and the now Bishop of Derry. They shall also compound for titles between us and our subjects, or between party and party.

Answer.—There hath been no order or decree made for the deciding of any titles, but every man's title is reported in the book of cases, neither did there arise any occasion of compounding for any title.

14. And whereas complaint is made that the site of some cathedral churches, the places of residences of bishops, deans, chapters, dignitaries, and prebends in Ulster, be passed away in fee farm to divers, by letters patent, under pretence of monastery lands, to the great detriment of those churches, they shall have authority to examine the same, and finding the information true, to consider of some course to be taken for restitution to be made to the churches from whence they were taken with such consideration of those that now hold them as standeth with equity according to the circumstances. And, further, we are pleased that the escheated lands out of which the bishops have had heretofore rents of refectations or pensions, shall be esteemed ecclesiastical, and be annexed to the several sees whereunto they did pay the same, whereof the Commissioners are to take particular notice and to see the same effected accordingly.

Answer.—The site of the cathedral church of Derry, (whereof complaint was chiefly made), was never passed in any book, the possession whereof is now restored to the bishop, together with all his demesne and mensal lands, and all the rents and duties issuing out of the Herenagh lands. The like is to be done to other bishops, but the possession of the Herenagh lands was forborne to be delivered till the King's pleasure was further known in regard of the plantation.

15. The Lo. Deputy shall cause our judges and learned counsel to set down our titles to the several lands lately escheated in Ulster, to see the records perfected, and to take care that they may safely be preserved and kept secret, and to transmit the cases hither under the hands of our judges and learned counsel.

Answer.—Fully performed in the book of cases, and the records are all perfected and returned.

16. All acts, orders, and decrees there to be recorded in two books, the one to remain there in some court of record, and the other to be transmitted to our counsel here.

Answer.—There are no decrees made.

1609.

17. It is to be considered what portions are fit to be allotted to the mother of the late Earl of Tirconnell, the mother of McGwire, Catherine Butler the late widow of Mulmury, O'Reily and such others as claim jointures. And that the same be allowed unto them during their lives, and the reversion to the natives, with condition that they observe the articles of plantation as other undertakers do, or otherwise to assign them recompense in some other place.

Answer.—This is performed, and their possessions established for the time, by several warrants of the Lo. Deputy and Council, viz.: the mother of Tirconnell hath 16 quarters assigned in county Donnegall, O'Reiley's widow eight quarters in said county, McGwire's mother 8 quarters in the county of Fermannagh, Catherine Butler an annual rent of five shillings out of every polle in the Barony of Loughtee, in county Cavan, in lieu whereof, upon the settling of natives in their portions, a competent portion of land shall be assigned unto her.

18. The river fishings in loughs and rivers to be allotted unto the proportions next adjoining unto the loughs and rivers, wherein the said fishings are, the one moiety to the proportion lying on the one side the river or lough, and the other moiety to the proportion lying on the other side; unless, by necessity or inconvenience, it shall be found fitting to be allotted to the one side, for which fishing some increase of rent is to be reserved unto us as to the Commissioners shall seem fit.

Answer.—This may be done upon passing the grants to the several undertakers, but the City of London hath the greatest part of those fishings assigned unto them already.

19. That return be made of their proceedings and doings by virtue of this commission and instructions before Hallowmas next, that we may have convenient time to resolve thereupon this winter and to signify our pleasure against the next spring.

Answer.—This could not be possibly done sooner than it was, by reason of the multiplicity of the business and the few hands to perform the same.

*Copy. Pp. 7.*

Vol. 630, p. 12. **23.** ADVICE for removing of the Natives who are Swordmen.

For the facilitating of the plantation, we are of opinion that these four things are especially to be considered.

First, that some preparation be made in the mind of such as shall be thought fit to be transplanted, to make them the more willing thereunto; wherein because the Lo. Deputy by his own great experience and the perfect information which he hath, and daily may have, of others, doth best know all the persons of note in these counties, their qualities, strength, and affections, the fittest instruments to deal with them and



1609.

the means to persuade them, your Lps. would be pleased to write effectually to him that he would undertake the same as a matter of great service to the King, consequence to the country, and to himself of much honour and commendation.

2. That such as are to be settled in the parts of the realm may be placed with the Lls. and others that are known to have great quantities of waste lands, and to that end the Earls of Ormound, Thomond, and Clanrickard, the Lo. Viscount Barry, and the Lo. Licksnow and others, are to be particularly dealt with, that they may (not only) receive them, but interpose their several credits and authorities for the drawing of them thither, and that the Lo. Deputy may be moved to do the like.

3. That such as cannot be either persuaded to remove or may not be received without prejudice to others, be confined to some special places within the several counties they now inhabit, where they may be least hurtful to others, which is wholly to be left to the Lo. Deputy's discretion.

4. That such as may be drawn to serve in foreign parts may be assigned some certain place to remove unto, which being a matter without the compass of our knowledge, we leave to your consideration. And for enabling of these natives to remove, such as shall be employed in foreign services are to be impressed at the charges of those by whom they are entertained, and to have further allowance as a gift from the King for supplying apparel and other necessaries, whereof they are wholly destitute. And such of the natives as shall be removed into other parts of that kingdom, or be confined to other parts of those counties, are to be permitted to depart with their present followers, their cattle and goods, whereby they may [be] enabled to inhabit and manure the lands. And that such as either presently or hereafter shall have authority to levy any forces for foreign services, do make up their companies of those counties only now intended for plantation, and especially of the counties of Ardmagh, Colraine, and Tirone, which we hold fittest first to be cleared.

*Copy. Pp. 2.*

1610.

March 26.  
Vol. 680, p. 18a.

24. ADVICES how the Titles of the Bishop, Dean, &c., inhabitants of the island and city of Derry, may be cleared. Sent into Ireland by the Treasurer, signed by the Lords.

The Bishop and  
Dean of Derry.

The Lo. of Derry to have the site of a house, backside and garden, within the island, and in or near Derry, in such convenient place as may be fit for an episcopal see, and as may stand with the frame of the plot of the city; the same to be set out by the Lo. Deputy and Commissioners to the Bishop's contentment. The like consideration to be had of the dean, and both to be granted by the King, unless it fall in that place which was their own land before. The

1610.

The common inhabitants of the island and town of Derry.

residue of the bishop's and dean's lands within the island to be surrendered to the King, and to be disposed of to the Londoners in performance of the King's word. To this the Bishop willingly consents in furtherance of the plantation, and leaves himself to the King's favour for recompense thereof to the bishopric.

Such commoners as be inhabitants, and dwell upon that part of the bishop's lands, which is now to be surrendered, are to be settled in some place convenient within the city and made free citizens, and to that end the Deputy is to treat with the Londoners. But others of the better sort may be preferred to the country plantation as servitors.

Touching such of the inhabitants as have paid fine for any estate not expired in any of the houses or lands within the city, satisfaction is to be made unto them of their fines, according to Sir Henry Docwra's certificate and upon proof made by such as are not mentioned in the said certificate satisfaction is to be made by one general concordatum, they surrendering their several interests; and further the sum of 200*l.* English is to be disposed to the meaner sort, having respect to their titles and charges in building since the burning of that city, and of their continual and present abode, at the discretion of the Deputy and Council, the said 200*l.* to be paid out of the 5,000*l.* allowed by the City of London for redemption of titles, if it will bear the same, if not by concordatum.

Signed by Sir Roger Wilbraham, Sir Tho. Ridgway, Sir Anthony St. Leger, Sir James Ley, Sir Ja. Fullerton.

*Copy. P. 1.*

Vol. 630, p. 19.

**25.** CONDITIONS to be observed by the Servitors and Natives of the Escheated Lands in Ulster consisting in three principal points, viz.:—

1. What they shall have of the King's gift.
2. What they shall for their parts perform.
3. In what manner the same performance shall be.
4. The condition of the servitors.

I. What they shall have of the King's gift.

1. The lands to be undertaken by them are contained in sundry allotted precincts, and the natives to be planted mixedly, being of different quantities and in several counties viz:

<i>Counties.</i>	<i>Precincts.</i>
In Ardmagh.	Orier.
Tirone.	Doungannon.
Donnegall.	Do. and Faynet.
Fermanagh.	Clanawly, Coole, and Tircanada.
Cavan.	Tallaghagh, Castle Rahen, Clinmaghon.

1610.

Every one of the said precincts is subdivided into proportions of three sorts, great, middle, and small. The great contain 2,000 acres, the middle 1,500, the small, 1,000 or thereabouts, with allowance of such bog and wood as the British undertakers are to have by their printed conditions.

No servitor to undertake above one great proportion or after that rate, except the Deputy, who is to have 2 middle proportions, or after that rate.

They shall have estates in fee simple, with power to erect manors, and to hold courts Baron, to create tenures, liberty of exportation and importation, and allowance of timber, as the British undertakers.

## II. What the Servitors shall for their parts perform.

They shall yearly yield unto the King 8*l*. English for every proportion of 1,000 acres, which they shall not plant as the British undertakers, and so ratably for the great proportions; the first half year's payment to begin at Mich. 1614. But if they shall plant and perform the conditions, which the British are to observe, they shall pay no greater rent than the British.

They shall hold in socage, build houses of stone or brick, make courts or bawns, draw their undertenants to build houses together, have a convenient store of arms in their houses, take the oath of supremacy, conform themselves in religion, be resident upon their proportions, be restrained from all such alienations and from reservation of uncertain rents as the British.

## III. In what manner the said performance shall be—

1. They shall, before Midsummer next, present themselves to the Deputy and Commissioners who shall take order for the distribution of the proportions to be undertaken by each of them, according to such direction as they shall receive from the King; and wherein no direction shall be given, they shall have power to do the same according to their good discretions, so as the several quantities to be allotted to the servitors do amount to 40,000 acres or thereabout.

2. They shall take possession and sit down upon their proportions, erect their buildings, enter into bonds or recognizance as the British; and they shall take out their letters patent before the end of Mich. term next.

## IV. The Conditions of the Natives.

The Lo. Deputy and Commissioners shall allot unto the natives several proportions as they shall be directed by the King, and where no special directions shall be, allot them convenient portions at their discretions, so as the land to be distributed unto them do amount unto 58,000 acres or thereabout.



1610.

The said Natives shall have Estates in fee farm.

They shall yearly yield to the King for every proportion of 1,000 acres 10*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*, and so ratably for greater or lesser quantities.

They shall hold in socage, sit down upon their proportions, build their houses and bawns, and have allowance of timber as the British.

They shall take out their letters patent before the end of Mich. term next, wherein there shall be a proviso of forfeiture of their estates if they enter into actual rebellion.

They shall make certain estates to their undertenants with reservation of certain rents, and they shall take no Irish exactions.

They shall use tillage and husbandry after the manner of the English.

*Copy. P. 3.*

April 5.  
Vol. 630, p. 20a.

26. ADVICES touching the proportions and places to be assigned to certain principal Natives which was desired by the Lo. Deputy to be done here.

Art. McBaron to have one great proportion in Orier, and that during his life only, the reversion to remain in the Crown.

Upon the coming over of Sir Oliver Lambert from the Deputy, order was given by the Lords, and letters written to the Deputy accordingly, that 2,000 acres should be passed to Art. McBaron and his now wife and the longest liver of them, upon direction, signed by Sir Anth. St. Leger, Sir James Ley, and Sir Ja. Fullerton. 8 Dec. 1610.

Conor Roe McGuire to have but one barony called Mageny Steffana, and out of that so many islands as belong thereunto to be excepted. The same to be passed to him and his heirs by letters patent; the islands to be left to the disposition of the Lo. Deputy unto servitors.

Henry McShane O'Neale to have one great proportion, or after that rate in the precinct of Orier, in the county of Ardmagh. Con. O'Neale's brother to have one small proportion, or after the rate, in the precinct of Coole and Tircanada, in Fermannagh.

Tirlagh McArt O'Neale to have two middle proportions, or after that rate, in the precinct of Donngannon, in Tyrone. And to Neall O'Neall, Con. O'Neal, and Brian O'Neal, his brethren, one middle proportion or after that rate, to be divided amongst them, in the same.

We think it fit that the widows of O'Boyle and Manus O'Donnell be removed from their present abode unto the precinct appointed for the natives in the said counties, there to enjoy their portions during life, without rent, and the reversion to remain in the Crown. And in respect they pay no rent, their portions to be less.

1610.

The like order to be taken with Sir Cormock O'Neill's wife and Sir Donnell O'Caen's wife, in what county the Lo. Deputy shall please. Brian McGuire to have one great proportion or after that rate in the precinct of Coole and Tircannada, in Fermannagh, and half a small portion for his brother Tirlagh.

McSwine Banagh, O'Boyle, McSwine Faynet, and McSwine O'Doe, each to have a great proportion, or after that rate, in the precinct of Faynet or Do.

Brian Crossach to have a small proportion where the Lo. Deputy shall appoint.

The Lo. Deputy and Commissioners shall likewise set down what proportions of lands the natives of the county of Coleraine shall have from the Londoners, and the rents they shall pay for the same according to the 6th article of agreement with the Londoners. And herein the Deputy is to take order, if he so think fit, that the Irish houses of them that be removed be preserved for the use of the British undertakers.

The Lo. Deputy is especially to respect the children of Captn. Dioniss O'Mullen and Shane O'Mullen his brother. They are to be provided for as one person, and one of the four admitted by the Londoners in the county of Coleraine.

Manus O'Caven, Manus McO'Nally and Coy Ballagh McRichard to be the other three, and if any more be fit to be respected in that county the Deputy and the Commissioners shall provide for them in some of the precincts appointed for the natives, in another county, according to their discretions.

Nevertheless, if they shall think fit to make any alteration either in the quantity of the lands or the place of residence of any of these natives (saving that we think that Connor Roe McGwire and Tirlagh McCart O'Neill's quantities and places by us limited are not to be diminished in respect of their extraordinary merit) that then they may therein use their discretion, certifying hither afterwards their reasons thereof. The Lo. Deputy is to take order for the removing of the natives presently with as little trouble as may be for making an easy way to the plantation. And if he see cause he may transplant them from one county to another, observing the precincts allotted for them; which being a matter of greatest moment will require the greatest and most serious consideration.

*Copy. Pp. 3.*

April 5.

**27. A LIST of SERVITORS thought meet to be UNDERTAKERS.**

Vol. 630, p. 21a.

The Lo. Deputy, Lo. Audley, Mr. Treasurer, Mr. Marshal, Master of the Ordnance, Sir Ol. Lambertr, M. Attorney-General of Ireland, Sir Foulk Conway, Sir Henry Foliot, Sir Ed. Blaney, Sir Toby Caulfield, Sir Ric. Hansard, Sir Fran. Roe, Sir Fran. Rushe, Sir Th. Phillips, Sir Ja. Perrott, Sir

1610.

Th. Chichester, Sir Josias Bodley, Sir Ric. Graham, Sir Th. Coath, Sir Th. Williams, Sir Ed. Fettiplace, Sir Rob. Bingley, Sir Will. Taaffe, Sir Geo. Graham his sons, Mr. Surveyor of Ireland, Captains Bouchier, Cooke, Steward, Crawford, Hope, Atherton, John Vaughan, Trevilian, Brook, Doddington, Ric. Bingley, Gabrell Thogmorton, Fran. Annsley, Coale, John Ridgwaie, Eline, Leigh and his brother Dan. Leigh, Ant. Smyth, Trevor, Attginson, Flanning, Meeres, Pikeman, Southworth, Sackford, Baker, Hen. Vaughan, Hart, Gore, Larken, Neilson, Edney, Harrison, Huggins, Hen. Moy, Hugh Culme, Archie Moor, Lieutenants Cowell, Brian, Ackland, Devereux Bagnall, son to Sir Sam. Bagnall, Browne, Parkins, Atkins, Nich. Doubbeny.

2. "Rules to be observed in the choice of Servitors to be Undertakers."

None to be admitted but a martial man, saving Mr. Attorney-General, who may have a middle proportion in Climanty near Lisgoode, and Mr. Surveyor of Ireland.

No servitor settled in a martial charge, viz., as constable or keeper of a castle or fort, or having a ward out of the escheated counties, to be an undertaker in this plantation except councillors of estate.

In the distribution of these lands the Lo. Deputy only to have 3,000 acres, if he will, and not above. Councillors of estate may have 2,000 acres and not above. Of the rest there may be allotted six middle proportions for six of the best sort of the servitors, viz., to each middle proportion, and none of the others to have above 1,000 acres. And for such as shall be thought by the Deputy and Commissioners unable to plant 1,000 acres, 2, 3, or 4 to be joined in the proportion of 1,000 acres.

And though there be more named in the list than there is land for, yet because some of them may not be desirous to be undertakers, and some, peradventure, will not be thought convenient by the Deputy to plant, therefore, he and the Commissioners may at their discretion omit such of them and limit out to the rest such proportions, and in such places, as shall be most fit, according to the directions aforesaid. Nevertheless if the Lo. Deputy and Commissioners shall think it expedient, they may allow unto two or three of the principal servitors above named 2,000 acres apiece, to be taken out of the middle proportions appointed for the better sort of servitors.

*Copy. Pp. 5.*

May 25.  
Vol. 629, p. 66.

**28. MEMORIALS for the dispatch of Mr. TREASURER and THE KING'S ATTORNEY for IRELAND.**

1. To authorise the Lo. Deputy to renew the Commission touching the plantation in such points as he and the Council shall think fit.



1610.

2. That the Lo. Deputy be authorised to award a Commission to himself, the Lo. Chancellor, the Treasurer, the Chief Justice, the Chief Baron, Mr. of the Rolls, Sir Ric. Cooke, or to any five of them, of whom the Lo. Deputy to be one, and two of the persons above named, for passing of several proportions of escheated lands in Ulster unto the British undertakers and their heirs, according to the several assignations, the copies whereof are transmitted to him and the Commissioners under the hands of the King's Privy Council.

3. That the like authority be given unto his Lordship, &c., by the same Commission, to pass unto the servitors and others, such proportions and parcels of land, as are contained within the precincts assigned to be passed unto servitors and natives, to such persons and in such quantities as he and the Commissioners shall think fit.

4. A like authority to pass to the natives being natives, &c.

5. That authority be given to them to put in execution according to their discretions, such instructions as shall be transmitted under the hands of the King or the Lords of his Council.

6. That direction be given to the Deputy to draw together such companies and forces to attend him and the Commissioners in his journey for settling the plantation, and to leave so many of the companies in such several places for securing the undertakers, as he shall think expedient. And that he begin his journey at such convenient time as shall best serve for the expediting of the plantation at this season.

*Copy. Pp. 2.*

4 June.  
Vol. 619, p. 135.

29. A Branch of the Lo. Deputy's Letter to the Lord Admiral in favour of a pirate, named Bishop, and other particular occurrents, with remarks concerning certain pirates infesting Munster.

*Copy. Pp. 2.*

5th July.  
Vol. 619, p. 212.

30. The DEPOSITION of JOHN REDLAKE, born in Devonshire in England, and one of the company apprehended in the prize lately taken in Orkney and incarcerated within the Tolbooth of Edinburgh, and examined in the presence of Sir Will. Hairt, Justice Deput., and Rob. Bannatyne, one of the baillies of the said Burgh.

*Endorsed by Sir A. Chichester:* certain examinations of pirates taken in Scotland by the Lords of the Council there, and by them sent unto the Lord Treasurer and Lord Privy Seal, and by their lordships sent over unto me which I received the 2 Nov. 1610.

I sent these to the Vice-President of Mounster, the 7th of the same. I received them back with the examinations of the parties on the 25th of Jan.

*Copy. P. 1.*

1610.

July 24.

Vol. 629, p. 66a.

Concealments.

**31. ADVICES set down by the COMMISSIONERS.**

As we find that suits and troubles will arise to the undertakers by pretence of concealed lands not passed in their letters patent, we are of opinion, if there shall fall out any omissions or concealments in portions assigned for Britons, that the Lo. Deputy shall be authorised to pass them to the undertaker in the proportion in which they lie. And if any concealment shall fall in any precinct and without all proportions, he shall lay them into the proportions next adjoining; for all which rent is to be reserved ratably, as for the rest of the undertakers. And if he shall be directed by any letters from hence to the contrary, he shall forbear to proceed therein until upon advertisement hither he shall receive from the King or his Council new directions.

1. That direction be given to the Lo. Deputy that no offices be found or returned, which may cross or impeach the credit of the offices found before the Commissioners of Survey of the escheated lands in Ulster; that no trials or proceedings in law be admitted to the prejudice of the planttaion, and that the office lately taken of certain lands in the Omev be taken from the file, if it be returned.

2. That since Sir Tirlagh McHenry seems willing to be removed out of the Fewes, that order be sent to the Deputy to provide some convenient place in Cavan or elsewhere to settle him, in order to plant servitors in his country.

3. For the better erecting and peopling of corporate and market towns in the province of Ulster, we think it fit that the Commissioners set down how many places or sites of houses they think fit to be erected for the present in every town, and assign how much and what land shall serve for further erections in future times.

4. To allot in certainty the quantity for curtilages and back sides to belong to every place or site.

5. To set out a convenient place for a churchyard in which a church may be built, and for a convenient market place.

6. To take care that water may be conveniently had for serving the towns.

7. That no land be enclosed or laid to any house till the town be conveniently peopled; a third proportion of land allotted to every town may be enclosed at the common charge to make a common meadow; and the rest be left for a common for cattle.

8. That in such towns where free schools are appointed some convenient place be reserved for that use.

9. That there be a reservation for the appointing highways in such places as the Commissioners shall prescribe.

10. After the towns shall have 40 houses divided into 40 families, they are to be incorporated with such liberties as shall be thought fit, having regard to the ability of the persons and quantity of the place; also that the Deputy take order that their charters may be passed with small charge, and each in-

1610.

corporated town authorised by charter to send two burgesses to Parliament.

11. The Deputy and Council to take order for peopling and inhabiting towns, erecting schools, and building churches, so far as the means of the country will yield. Where there shall be defects the same to be signified to you.

12. The Deputy shall be required not to pass any lands, appointed for towns and free schools, to any other use. If directions be sent from hence by letters to the contrary, he shall forbear therein until he shall receive new direction.

13. The Deputy shall take order that such as have advowsons shall settle incumbents thereon, with such time as he and the Commissioners shall think meet. That your Lordships should write to the Deputy and Council to inform themselves of the true estate and number of the impropriations belonging to the Archbishop and dignitaries of Ardmagh, and certify the same, that the King may take order for the endowment of the churches in that diocese.

14. That the Deputy make no sheriff within the plantation for the first three years, but some one of the Briton undertakers, if there be sufficient, for this first year.

15. That the names of such as have not entered bonds here be sent to the Deputy, that he may take bonds of them in Ireland wherein a copy of the bond is to be transmitted.

16. That the names and trades of such old inhabitants of Derry, desirous to dwell in Derry, be sent hither, to the end that the Londoners may be dealt with for admitting them into the corporation.

17. That 140*l.* remaining with the Londoners, be paid by the Deputy's warrant to the old inhabitants of Derry, and 100*l.* more English to be allotted to them by concordatum.

*Signed* by Sir Roger Wilbraham, Sir Ja. Ley, Sir Ja. Fullerton.

*Copy.* P. 3.

25th July.  
Vol. 619, p. 114.

**32.** DEPOSITIONS of ASCHTON COURTNEY, born at Woulton in Devonshire.

Sanderis Fleming of Campheir in Ireland, George Nicole of Piltoun in Devonshire, Robert Hereis in Bristo, Roger Cugin Cannonier, born at Lyme in Dorset, taken in the prize, lately apprehended and examined in presence of the Lords of the Privy Council, viz, the Earl of Dumfermling, the Lord Chanc. of Scotland, Geo. Earl of Dumbar, the High Treasurer of Scotland, John Earl of Perth, Ja. Earl of Abircorne, Rob. Lord Roxburgh, Walter Lord Blantyr, Sir Alex. Hay, Secretary, and Sir Robert Melvill of Brunteill, Knight.

At Edinburgh, 25 July, 1610.

P. 3.



1610.  
28 August.  
Vol. 630, p. 79.

### 33. WARRANT FOR COMYNES.

By the Lord Deputy and Commissioners of the Plantation.

Whereas divers complaints have been exhibited to us by inhabitants of the county of T. for restitution of goods and chattels heretofore given and taken by way of comynes, and the Irish thereupon depending which they have been heretofore by law and proclamations sufficiently inhibited as unlawful and inconvenient: Forasmuch as upon these new alterations of estates, transmigration of tenants and straightening of possessions, we foresee the matter of comynes is like to come to general question, and hath in it many colours of right and equity, if not for performance of all the conditions mutually agreed on between the parties, yet for restitution of the goods and chattles so given, and of a great part of the increase thereof withal: Since the reason and causes of that custom must henceforth cease of necessity, we have thought good, for remedy and redress, to refer the same to your special considerations, hereby requiring and authorising you to hear and determine of all and every such cause and complaints which shall from henceforth be brought before you, considering and well weighing with yourselves that the best part of the states and livelihoods of many poor gentlemen, who have hitherto been owners of lands or heads of creats, must henceforth consist of their own proper goods, contrary to the customs heretofore had and used in those parts; and that the meanest persons, their undertenants and followers, have by their customs of comynes gotten into their hands the greatest part of those goods and chattels; and are, therefore, in far better estate than their landlords, except there be restitution made of some just portion thereof to him or them from whom the same have been received by way of comynes. And we further ratify and confirm whatsoever you shall order and determine between party and party in that behalf according to the instructions hereto annexed; and we require the sheriff of that county to put the same in due execution.

Given at the camp near Lamavady the 28 Augt. 1610.

Subscribed as above.

Addressed to the Commissioners appointed to determine matters of comynes in the county of T.

*Copy. Pp. 2*

Vol. 630, p. 80.

### 34. INSTRUCTIONS for the COMMISSIONERS appointed to deal in matters of Comynes, &c.

Before you determine any matters of comynes between party and party you are seriously and diligently to consider the points hereafter following.

What comynes have been given and taken, and upon what cause and consideration. What service and duty the re-

1610.

ceivers have done unto the donors, either by nursing or bringing up their children or otherwise.

Secondly. How the landlords have used the said receivers, and whether they have taken from them the said comynes within one, two, or three years as they were accustomed, or have otherwise used them hardly by laying excessive exactions upon them. In such a case you are to have care of the receiver that hath been so dealt withal, that you leave him a competent means of livelihood, allowing the donor a reasonable portion of goods in lieu of that which he hath given.

Provided that you intermeddle not with any comynes given above or before twenty years, last past, before the date hereof, and if you find that the challenges of any will grow too great within the compass of that limitation, then you are to moderate the same as you shall think fit in your discretions, so as the receiver be not impoverished, and that the donor be thereby enabled the better to settle himself upon such a portion of the escheated lands as was allotted to him upon the last decision.

*Copy. P. 1.*

3 September. 35. THE WARRANT OF POSSESSION.

Vol. 630, p. 76.

By the Lo. Deputy and Commissioners for the Plantation of the escheated lands in Ulster.

Whereas the King, by his letters patent bearing date at W. the 20<sup>th</sup>., hath among other things given and granted to A.B., his heirs and assigns, all that portion of land commonly called the small proportion of G., lying and being in the precinct of C., in the county of T., with all lands, tenements, and hereditaments within the several towns, villages, hamlets, quarters or parcels of land following, viz. : A, containing one balliboe; B, containing 2 balliboes, &c., with the appurtenances, amounting in the whole to the number of one thousand acres, more or less, to have and to hold to him his heirs and assigns for ever, under such covenants, articles, and conditions as in the letters patent; in full accomplishment of which grant, and in furtherance of the Royal plantation now in hand by virtue of the King's Commission to us directed in that behalf; these are therefore to will, and authorize you forthwith, and from time to time hereafter, upon any request to you made by the patentee or any other his agents, attorneys or solicitors by him lawfully deputed, to remove or caused to be removed out of the premises such and so many of the tenants, possessors and occupiers of the same, as he and they shall give you notice of, and to deliver livery and seizin of the premises unto the patentee or his

1610.

assigns, and also to require and command the natives and all others now dwelling upon the same, or any part thereof, to depart with their families, goods, and chattels, from time to time, unto such baronies and precincts as have or shall be assigned unto them, or elsewhere at their own wills and pleasures, where they may have best conditions of living; hereby charging and commanding all and every the King's officers, ministers, and subjects to be always aiding and assisting unto you in your so doing, if need shall require, whereof they may not fail as they will answer the contrary at their perils. And for your doing this shall be your warrant.

Given at the camp near Dunganon the 3 of Sepr. 1610.

Subscribed as before.

To the sheriff of the county of———.\*

*Copy. P. 1.*

3 September.

**36. WARRANT FOR TIMBER.**

Vol. 630, p. 77.

By the Lo. Deputy and Commissioners of the Plantation.

We will and require you (according to a former general warrant to you directed) to assign and mark out unto J.C., undertaker of the small portion of N., in the precinct of S., in the county of A., or to his assigns, the number of two hundred good oaks of several sizes, and of growth sufficient to make timber for buildings upon the said small proportion, growing either within that county or else upon any the escheated lands in the province of Ulster, lying nearest unto the premises, and most convenient to be carried and transported thither by land or by water at the election of the patentee, there to be expended in structures or buildings according to the covenants in that behalf; and for so doing this shall be your warrant.

Given at the camp near Dunganon the 3rd of Sepr. 1610.

Subscribed as before.

Addressed to the Commissioners generally appointed for the assignation of timber to the undertakers of the escheated lands in Ulster.

*Copy. P. 1.*

5 September.

**37. WARRANT OF DEPUTATION.**

Vol. 630, p. 78.

By the Lo. Deputy and Commissioners of the Plantation, &c.

Whereas A.B., undertaker of the great proportion of land commonly called E., in the barony of S., in the county of D., is with sufficient surety entered into bond of two hundred pounds to the King for the true observation and accomplishment of sundry conditions of the plantation and settlement of the premises, as by the said bond remaining of record in England in the custody of the Commissioners for Irish causes



1610.

or the King's Chief Remembrancer may appear: And as in performance of one of the articles thereof, which concerns the residence of himself in person, or of some other trusty and sufficient person in his stead, upon the premises or some part thereof, he hath presented and offered unto us one E.D., gent. to be his substitute, resident thereupon from the Feast of St. Michael the Archangel next coming, for and during the space of 5 months, to be afterwards fully ended, within which time he is to do his best endeavour for the performance of the conditions requisite for his part of the plantation: We have thought fit to allow and accept the said E.D. to be his substitute and procurator upon or about the premises, hereby willing and commanding the said E.D. to be still conversant and resident on or about the premises for the time aforesaid, as is required by the true intent and meaning of the said bond.

Given at the camp near Dunganon the 5 September 1610.

*Copy. P. 1.*

20 August.  
Vol. 630, p. 73.

**38.** PROCLAMATION by the LO. DEPUTY and COMMISSIONERS  
for the Plantation of the Escheated Lands in Ulster.

As it has pleased the King to dispose and settle the lands and possessions of that county which are come into his hands for the true information of the inhabitants touching the King's pleasure, we declare that whereas there are in this county five several precincts of land lately escheated, viz., Lyffer, Portlogh, Boylagh, Doa, and Fawnett, the King of his bounty respecting the civil plantation of this county hath granted unto certain English undertakers the said precincts of Portlogh and Boylagh, and hath reserved for the natives and certain servitors to be placed amongst them the said precincts of Doa and Fawnett, which two precincts, containing 25,500 acres, are to be thus distributed, viz., to servitors two fifth parts or thereabout, and to the better sort of natives three fifth parts, whereof we are severally directed to assign unto Sir Mulmory McSwine a Doa, to Donogh McSwine Banagh, to Donell McSwine Fawnett, and to young Tirlagh O'Boyle so many quarters of land as shall amount to 2,000 acres apiece; and to Ny Duff-ny-Donell 600, and to Honora Bourke, the widow of O'Boyle, 400. And having a provident care of the College near Dublin for the education of the youth of this kingdom, there has been assigned to the provost, &c., of the said College the number of 4,000 acres lying in the barony of Tyrelugh, besides certain other lands assigned for corporate towns and free schools. The said servitors and natives to have and to hold the said portions to them and their heirs for ever, free from all rent, beeves, cuttings, &c., on observing the articles and conditions ensuing:

1. Both servitors and natives shall have absolute freedom

1610.

from payment of any rent for the space of four years, and after the end of four years the natives shall yield unto the King, his heirs and successors, the yearly rent of 10*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* English, for every proportion of land containing 1,000 acres. And the servitors for the like proportion shall, after the said term, yield unto the King the yearly rent of 8*l.* English, if they shall plant with Irish tenants, but if they plant with English and Scottish they shall pay only 5*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* for every 1,000 acres, as the English and Scottish undertakers; and so rateably.

2. Servitors and natives shall hold their lands in free and common socage, which is the most favourable tenure.

3. Servitors and natives shall, within three years next ensuing, erect upon every proportion of 1,500 acres, or upwards, one house of stone or brick, with a strong bawn about it, and draw their undertenants to build and erect villages about or near the said principal houses. And upon every proportion of 1,000 acres, shall build and erect one strong bawn or court of brick or stone. And for building their houses they shall have allowance of timber to be taken upon any of the escheated lands in Ulster, within two years next ensuing, without paying anything for the same.

Servitors shall take the oath of supremacy, and conform themselves in religion, and be resident upon their portions for five years next ensuing, or appoint such other person to be resident as the Lo. Deputy shall allow. The said servitors, their heirs or assigns, shall not alien to the mere Irish, neither shall alien their whole proportion to any person whatsoever for five years ensuing. Servitors shall enter into bond to perform the articles of the plantation and shall take out their letters patent by the end of Mich. term next. Servitors shall likewise have power to erect towns, make manors, hold courts baron, and have liberty of importation and exportation of all commodities, as the British undertakers. Touching the natives in particular, they shall likewise before the end of Mich. term next take out letters patent, wherein there shall be a proviso of forfeiture, if they enter into actual rebellion.

They shall covenant to make certain estates to their undertenants, with reservations of rents certain; that they shall hereafter take no Irish exactions; and that they shall use tillage and husbandry after the English manner now used in the Pale. And to the end that the residue of the lands disposable to the natives being only 6,300 acres over and above the lands assigned to the parties above named, may be allotted to such persons of this country as are fittest to inherit lands and best able to inhabit the same, we require the principal natives forthwith to assemble themselves and to make choice of two discreet and indifferent persons in every barony, who are to set down the names in writing of such persons as they shall know and conceive to be most

1610.

fit to taste of the King's bounty by receiving estates of inheritance in the said lands.

That, all the inhabitants of the precincts of Lyffer, Portelagh, and Boylagh, and of the four thousand acres of land assigned to the College (except the inhabitants of the towns of Ballashanan and Lyffer, tenants of bishops', abbey, and termon lands) or other the King's patentees, whose agents are now in force (if any be) who are to produce their letters patent, do prepare themselves clearly to avoid their several possessions within the said precincts of Lyffer, Portlogh, and Boylogh, and the lands assigned the College, and leave the same to the English and Scottish undertakers, and to the said College, to whom the King hath already granted the same. To that end we admonish the said inhabitants of the said three precincts and of the said 4,000 acres assigned to the College, not to plow or sow any part of the land within the same for or against the next year, howbeit they shall have convenient time and liberty granted unto them to reap and carry away their corn now growing in and upon the said lands, assigned to the undertakers and the College. And if they will attend us to receive their new proportions and allotments, they shall have the same assigned in such convenient time as they may thereupon begin their planting and plowing for the next season; and to that end we have a purpose before our departure from this camp to perform three things: First, to make choice of natives and servitors to whom the said precincts of Doa and Fawnett shall be disposed; secondly, to set down in certain, the several quantities which they shall have; and, thirdly, to assign the precincts wherein they shall be placed. And shortly after they shall receive several particulars of the quarters by name whereupon every person shall be placed, to the end they may pass the same by letters patent and possess the same accordingly.

Camp near Lyffer, the 20th day of August, 1610.

Subscribed by the Lo. Deputy, Mr. Trer., Mr. Marshal, Mr. of the Rolls, Sir Oliver Lambert, Sir Garret Moore, Sir John Davies, Sir Robt. Jacob.

*Copy. P. 4.*

23 August.

### 39. WARRANT FOR STAYING TENANTS TILL MAY NEXT.

Vol. 630, p. 75.

By the Deputy and Commissioners for the plantation of the escheated lands in Ulster.

Camp near Lyffer, 23 August, 1610.

Subscribed by the Lo. Deputy, Trer., Mr. Marshall, Mr. of the Rolls, Sir Oliver Lambert, Sir Gerrott Moore, Mr. Attorney, Mr. Solicitor.

*Copy. Pp. 2.*



1610.  
9 November. 40. The EXAMINATION of ROGER WORTH of Donderry in the  
Vol. 619, p. 119. county of Cork, yeoman, sworn and deposed thereunto  
before Sir Richard Morison, Knight, Vice-President of  
the Province of Munster.  
Examination of Roger Worthe.  
Confesseth being Marshal he went on board of Baughe's  
ship, according to the accusation. When there he received  
certain trifles only. Awerreth that he was never aboard any  
other pirate before or since.  
*Copy. P. 1.*
- 2 December. 41. Answer by Richard Grice, Deputy-Vice-Admiral, deputed  
Vol. 619, p. 138. by Mr. John Kempe General by virtue of his letters patent  
granted him by the Lord of Effingham unto such inter-  
rogatives as were ministered by Sir Richard Morison, Vice-  
President of Munster.  
*Signed: Ric. Grice.*  
*Copy. Pp. 3.*
- December. 42. Interrogatives to be ministered to Richard Grice, Deputy-  
Vol. 619, p. 137. Vice-Admiral of the province of Munster, by directions from  
the Lords of the Privy Council.  
*Copy. Pp. 2.*
- December. 43. The Examination of Digorye Castle, *alias* Tompkins, of  
Vol. 612, p. 143. Youghall, sworn and deposed thereunto before Sir Richard  
Morison, Knight, Vice-President of the province of Munster.  
*Signed: Digorey Castell.*  
*Copy. Pp. 3. Endorsed.*
- 14 December. 44. The Examination of Thomas Barloe of Baltymore in the  
Vol. 619, p. 145. county of Cork, mariner, taken by Sir Richard Morison,  
Knight, Vice-President of the province of Munster.  
*Signed: Thomas Barlow.*  
*Copy. Pp. 3.*
- Vol. 619, p. 141. 45. Proceedings concerning the Treaty for reducing the pirates  
of Munster.  
*Pp. 2.*
1611.  
March 18. 46. THE KING'S INSTRUCTIONS CONCERNING THE CUSTOMS OF  
Vol. 629, p. 18. IRELAND.  
Upon consideration of the great charges which we are  
enforced daily to disburse out of the revenue of England for  
the maintenance of Ireland, we are drawn to look into such  
means as may yield to us any benefit for the advancement of  
our revenue in Ireland and to reckon our customs as one of

1611

the principal. We signify therefore, that you take special care to see the same settled to our proper use. In the doing whereof though we will not by any prescript rules bind you to observation of all instructions sent from hence, yet "we have thought upon some few points," and have expressed them herein.

1. We require you to give regard to the resolution of the Barons of our Exchequer, Counsel of England, and Attorney-General of Ireland, delivered to us and our Privy Council of England upon sight, hearing, and arguing of the titles which the magistrates of cities and towns pretend to the customs accruing in their several ports, and to put the same in execution. To call in all leases and grants forthwith which are defective, and to give recompense for such as cannot otherwise be revoked. To proceed in your course of sequestration formerly intended and begun until the same be brought to some good and orderly proceeding. To call to you those agents to whom we have sent, and taking their opinions, nominate fit persons to be appointed for the collection to our use, and in every port to settle and establish so many as you shall think fit. To put in execution the instructions, orders, and book of rates formerly sent to you; and then, or in the meantime to treat with the magistrates of the cities of Dublin, Waterford, Galloway, and Droghedath for surrendering of the claims they pretend to the customs, and to show them that if they will submit themselves in that behalf, and pay to us the subsidy of 12*d.* in the pound, we will remit and release to them all arrearages by them wrongfully retained, and suffer them to enjoy their ancient privileges, and recompense for surrender as you shall think fit. If they shall refuse these offers let them know that we shall be forced to call upon them for the arrearages and make question of such other charters as are prejudicial to the liberties of commerce; besides, we shall be driven to set some composition upon such as may bear it that are brought in or shipped forth of the said realm, thereby to make some equality between the customs of all the other ports.

Dated at Westminster. 18 March, 1610. *Endorsed.*

*Copy. Pp. 2.*

March 28.  
Vol. 630, p. 24.

47. ANSWER to CERTAIN PETITIONS of the LONDONERS referred unto the Commissioners by the Lo. Treasurer, with their answers.

1. Whether they may proceed with their buildings only at Coleraine till they have finished here, or at least for this summer, because of the inconvenience, loss, and trouble that otherwise will happen:

Answer.—The Londoners may be spared their buildings of houses at the Derry this year, so as they fulfill these three conditions:

1611.

1. That they perform all their buildings and their contract this year at Coleraine.

2. That they proceed effectually with their provisions and preparation of materials at the Derry this year.

3. That they fortify the Derry so as the subjects may be in safety this next winter, adding thereunto that they perform all the rest of the contract, excepting only the point thus dispensed withal.

*Copy. P. 1. Endorsed.*

April 14.  
Vol. 613, p. 77.  
8 Jas. 1st.

48. Wardship of David Barry, son to David Oge Barry and grandchild to David, Lord Barry, granted to John Chichester.

Examined by James Newman, clerk in the office of the Master of the Rolls.

*Latin. Pp. 4.*

May 8.  
Vol. 629, p. 193.

49. PROPOSITIONS for Settling the County of Longford, made by Sir ROBERT JACOB, with the Answers.

Propositions:—1. To know the King's pleasure how much of the O'Farrall's lands shall be passed to the Lo. of Delvin in lieu of the lands appointed to be granted unto him.

Answer.—The Deputy was authorised, by letters, to pass to the Lo. of Delvin and the Lady Dowager and his heirs in fee farm, three score pound land in the counties of Meath, Westmeath, Longford, and Cavan, upon which letter there was passed by general letters patent three and twenty pounds of the O'Farrall's lands in co. Longford, and the rest of the said grant in other counties, saving seven pounds per annum. After which, upon complaint made by the O'Farralls, the Lo. of Delvin, by direction from hence, did surrender the said lands, which by the King's general letters were directed to be granted to the O'Farralls. In regard whereof the King, by other letters, authorised the Deputy to grant to the said Lord, &c., in fee farm any lands in Ireland to the value of 23*l.* per annum in lieu thereof, and seven pounds yearly, which was of the former book unpassed, and 20*l.* more of increase by way of recompense, with further direction that he might pass any lands in O'Farrall's country which are not to be restored to Rosse O'Farrall and their name.

Answer.—Because it appears by the King's letter of Jan. 1605, that the Lo. Lieutenant gave the late Queen's word to the O'Faralls upon their submission for pardon of life and restitution of lands; and that it was not conceived fit at the first by the King, that the Lo. of Delvin should pass any of the said O'Farralls lands, for which cause he was procured to surrender the same; it is collected that the O'Farralls held themselves secure of the residue of all the lands not passed in the Lo. of Delvin's book, in regard of the Queen's word aforesaid, and therefore complained not thereof, nor sued for the same, to



1611.

whom and their followers all the escheated lands in that county appertained, as is conceived: Wherefore it is not thought fit that the Lo. of Delvin should pass any lands in the Annaly, but take the same in other places mentioned in his warrant, having received the bountiful recompense of 20*l*. by the year before mentioned.

2. To have the King's pleasure signified whether any of the O'Farralls which were attained, or whose feoffees or ancestors (whose heirs they are) were attained or killed in rebellion, shall have any more of these lands granted to them than such as were conveyed in the Lo. of Delvin's patent or not.

Answer.—It is thought convenient that there be granted to the O'Farralls not only the land passed in the Lo. of Delvin's patent, but also all the residue, excepting such as may be reserved for the better establishing of the county.

3. To know the King's pleasure to what persons those lands of the O'Farralls which are come to the Crown and not conveyed in the Lo. of Delvin's patent shall be granted.

Answer.—The O'Farralls and ancient possessors of those lands are they to whom the lands are to be passed, and such as were intended by the Queen's word and the King's former letters, the consideration whereof is left to the Deputy and Council, wherein they are to take care to give them justice.

4. To have authority given to the Deputy to take surrenders of the O'Farralls of any of their lands not come to the Crown by attainder, and to regrant them over for such rents and services as the Deputy shall think meet.

Answer.—The answer to this will appear in the advices for settling the country.

5. That the rent or composition granted to Sir Nicholas Malby may be redeemed to the King's use, that thereupon the lands may be granted over to be held of the King and to pay rent to him only, so as the land may not be subject to general distresses.

Answer.—Touching the composition, the same is now in conference; the rest of the proposition is referred to the advices as aforesaid.

6. That upon consideration of the premises the King would be pleased to revoke all his former warrants and direction for granting any of the lands in the county of Longford, and to direct a general letter to the Lo. Deputy requiring and authorising him to pass, by letters patent, unto the persons above named, and to such other persons as the Lo. Deputy and Council shall appoint and to their heirs for ever, such quantities of land in the county of Longford, and for such rents and services and upon such covenants and conditions as the Deputy and Council shall think fit. And also to compound and redeem to the King's use the rent or composition granted to Sir Nicholas Malby, and to accept surrenders of all or any lands in that county, and to award commission for

1611:

the inquiry of the title of the King or of any persons to any lands therein. And to do all and every other thing whatsoever for the settling of the said county, and the granting and disposing of all or any of the lands in the said county from the King unto the persons above named, or to any person or persons, in such sort as the Deputy and Council in their discretion shall think meet and convenient.

Answer.—This is answered in the former answer, and is further answered in the advices.

*Copy. Pp. 4.*

24 June.  
Vol. 629, p. 1.

50. INSTRUCTIONS for the LO. CAREWE, MASTER of the ORDNANCE, sent into Ireland as a principal Commissioner, for his better direction how to proceed in our Service.

Abatement of  
charges.

James R.—Although we have made the motives of your employment so well appear in general by our letters to our Deputy and Council, and have furnished you with such answers to divers memorials sent over from that state by Sir John Bouchier and others, as may sufficiently authorise you in your proceedings and satisfy them in most of their doubts, yet because it is not unknown to you what cause we have (even in respect of our own urgent occasions) to press as great a diminution of the charges we sustain in that kingdom, as may be without visible neglect of the safety thereof, we do hereby require you to represent seriously to our Deputy, as to the person at whose hands we may best challenge it, both for his knowledge of that state, and for proof we have had of his desire to give us a good account of all his actions. Herein you may add this, also, that as we have less varied from any propositions of his than ever prince did from the advice of any governor, so have we as well pleased ourselves with his proceedings in all cases of greatest consequence, whereof you may assure him for his comfort.

Customs.  
Wards.

Sale of  
fee farms.

Since, therefore, seeing there are but two ways towards that work in which we are desirous you should at this time labour with him, that is to say, for abatement of expense and improvement of our own receipts and revenues, we do require you to let our Deputy know that we expect some present course to be taken for settling our customs, and so we do also for raising some better profit of our wards; and so in all other things whereby some profit may be raised to ease us of part of that charge which shall be necessary for that place. Next, because we do well conceive that it would be a good security to that state, when there shall be a diminution of the list there might be some treasure in deposit there to answer all sudden occasions, we do likewise require you to impart to the Deputy that we are resolved to make some sale of our lands in fee farm, and of that treasure to leave such

1611.

portion in store as shall be fit to answer any sudden occasion of levies of men, until more force shall be needful to be sent from hence ; wherein because there may be as valuable rates set as ought to be respecting both the state of the leases and goodness of the lands, we wish our Deputy to employ the advice of our Treasurer and Chief Baron, or any other of whose experience he may make use.

Further more, where we have seen and perused a collection of many good and necessary articles fit to be made into laws, which are always held the principal marks of sovereignty, and must receive their form and power in Parliament, we are likewise very desirous that you should so inform yourself of the state of that kingdom, as that upon your return from thence we may have the opinion of our Deputy and Council when they think the time likeliest to serve for a summoning thereof ; so much the rather because there hath been no Parliament held in Ireland by our late sister after the seven and twentieth of her reign, nor any in ours, notwithstanding the late conquest of Ulster, which, if there were no other reason, would require many things that cannot otherwise be done for the settling thereof, as well concerning the persons as possessions of the subjects that are reduced, among whom the Irish laws should be abolished.

Plantation.

Lastly, because we have sundry informations of great slackness that hath been used in the plantation, we do hereby require you, above all things committed unto you, to attend that business seriously ; and as we know how welcome any thing shall be to our Deputy that may establish that work whereupon we have ever found his heart no less set to bring it to perfection, than his hand was active in the preparation, we expect by you to know, both truly and particularly, in which of the undertakers greatest slackness hath appeared. And because we would be glad to take away as many objections as may be made, and, as much as is possible, to provide some remedies in this particular, we do require you also to move the Deputy to use the best means he can to inform himself and you from the Vice-President and Council of Munster how his Majesty may, without breach of justice, make use of the notorious omissions and forfeitures made by the undertakers of Munster, for supply of some such portions of land as may be necessary for transplanting the natives of Ulster.

Given at our manor of Greenwich, the 24th June, in the ninth year of our reign.

Signed at top by the King and countersigned. R. Salisbury.  
4 Pp.

*Endorsed.* His Majestie's Instructions to the Lo. Carewe.  
*The marginal notes are in Carew's hand.*



1611.

24 June.

Vol. 629, p. 11.

51. A LETTER from the KING to the EARL of CLANRICARD touching the L. Carewe's Employment into Ireland.

Although you have given so many proofs of your merit in that kingdom and readiness to advance our service, we need not to move you to more than your own birth and public duty will invite you unto; yet, in respect of the good opinion we have of your affection to our person, and the interest you have in that state, both in regard of your rank and quality as otherwise, we have thought fit to recommend unto you the furtherance of those things which we have given this bearer in charge of that state, whom we have sent to advise with the governors' there, and with those in whose judgment and sincerity we repose greatest confidence, of which number because we hold you one of the principal for many respects, we have directed him to deal freely and inwardly with you as time and occasion may require. For the rest, which may concern his own person, it is so well known to you every way as we conceive we could not have employed a man more agreeable for the service, nor more welcome to you in your own particular for the friendship that is between you.

*Copy. P. 1. Endorsed, 24 Jan. 1611.*

*Headed by Carew.*

24 June.

Vol. 629, p. 5.

52. FROM the KING to Sir ARTHUR CHICHESTER, L. DEPUTY of IRELAND, touching the Instructions to the Lo. Carew.

The bearer hereof, the Lo. Carewe, Master of the Ordnance, and Vice-Chamberlain to our wife, being sent into those parts by our special choice and commandment, we shall not need to use any circumstances to recommend him, or ceremony to prepare his welcome, much less when he is to put his hand to a work wherein you yourself have travailled with so good success.

We, to whom the safety and happiness of our people and kingdom is so precious, having just cause now to esteem it fit to bring the state thereof to some such perfection as it may not always resemble an infected and corrupt part, which is still subject to the trouble and charge of cure, without use or ornament to the body; and considering that our special means to proceed therein, will be to know the success and present state of that which is already past and now in motion, have thought it very expedient to appoint some person of quality and of experience, both in Ireland and in the passages of things at home, to take some particular notice of the state of that kingdom, and upon his report to frame and fasten our resolution so much the better for that which yet remaineth to be done. Which course as it is not without example in the practice of princes that have remote and subaltern governments, and particularly in the time of the

1611.

late Queen our sister, who (amongst divers others sent over as Commissioners upon several occasions,) made choice of her Vice-Chamberlain Sir Francis Knowllis, one of Her Privy Council, for the like employment thither ; so, on consideration, the motive and progress thereof in itself will be clear from any other apprehension or misconceit, either there or elsewhere than it deserves.

First, because we are daily importuned by you for direction in divers things, in some of which we have no other means to judge than those that are known to you that are upon the place ; in others you write sometimes doubtfully what to advise, even in matters that might depend most upon your own discretion ; and in some other things you are also varying from some propositions formerly made and assented to by the Commissioners, whom you have used and sent over about divers causes, and particularly the great work of the plantation ; wherein, nevertheless, we have little cause to take exception ; knowing well by our long course of government how much variation of counsel must be admitted upon alteration of times and other accidents. Secondly, we send him not as a visitor or sindic to inquire into the faults of you and others who serve us, being as far from doubting your care or integrity, as you are from ill-deserving ; but because the information which we have hitherto received concerning that realm (although with good contentment and satisfaction) has been particular and intermittent, now one thing, and then another, which would only imprint a knowledge imperfect and without method. And, seeing there grew daily new considerations and that a small error towards the conclusion of so great a work may be sufficient to disorder the whole frame, that which we do require is to have a general relation of things (as now they are by this bearer) that beholding (as in a table) the true effects of former industry, we may with a more clear judgment gather from his clear report, some better grounds to advise what to add or alter as there shall be cause.

This, then, being the scope of this service, and he being by this occasion to become, for a time, as one of you to participate and join with you in consultation for the good of that realm ; though we doubt not but he may assure himself of all courtesy and assistance from you and the rest, yet we think it not inconvenient that as he was formerly of that Council so he be now admitted by a new oath, though it be rather to give form unto his temporary residence amongst you, in the condition wherein we employ him, than that his signification shall not be sufficient to derive from you and all others that respect and observation towards him which is fit for a person of his rank, and qualified as he is both by our employment at this time and otherwise. For which purpose we do hereby require you to receive him and declare him as our Commissioner for the time of his abode there, and in that quality (for

1611.

honor's sake) to suffer him to sign before any other of our Council, and to take his place and give his voice in Council accordingly, though without any participation of your power or authority.

And now that you perceive our care for the affairs which are in hand to be the greater, and our respect for you to be the more, by the choice of such a person whom we so well esteem, we will only recommend unto you this one caution: that in your now important consultations (whether it be in causes temporal or ecclesiastical, martial or civil), you take such order as the community of deliberation may not be a means to make those things vulgar which should be private, nor let particular interest in men, that should give counsel, hinder or divert some of those resolutions which may otherwise concern the good of that realm, and so, by consequence, the honor and safety of our whole estate and fortune which (as may appear by the bitter experience of former times) have had such participation with the difficulties of that kingdom.

Having now expressed as much as is necessary to be inserted into letters we will briefly thus conclude. That seeing justice and revenue hold up the frame of all estates and kingdoms, and that we have daily information from you and others, how happily the use and application of the first hath spread itself over the whole face of that realm, with great applause of the subjects, insomuch that every minister of justice fills this state with the report of the daily concourse of people, and every person of great or mean quality representeth here the security of our people from rapine and oppression (than which nothing can be more welcome to us, who do so much affect their good,) you will think it also one of your necessary duties so far to moderate our issues, and help to increase our receipts, as we may not have cause to say that we do hear a noise of peace, and do feel no effects of the same; nor give other men (that look upon the general state of Europe, and discern what it was when we spent far less, and what it is now, when we spend so much upon that kingdom) cause to think we are ill-advised, when the state of things both abroad and at home is so much changed by the union of kingdoms and the disposition and constitution of foreign states, from whence the ill-affected derive so great hopes to be supported in all their practices.

Of all which although we have given this bearer charge to advise with you, yet, when we remember what hath passed between you and us upon this subject, as well by those who have been sent over from us, as by special dispatches, we know we need not much invite you to take care of that point.

*Copy. P. 5. Headed by Carew.*

*Endorsed:* Copy of his Majesty's Letter to the Lo. Deputy of Ireland by the Lo. Carewe. 24 Jan. 1611.



1611.

24 June.

Vol. 629, p. 10.

53. A LETTER from the KING to the EARL of THOMOND concerning the L. Carew's Employment in Ireland.

We have had such good proofs of your former service and continuance in the same disposition upon all occasions, as we have given directions to the bearer, as a principal Commissioner, to impart unto you such things as he hath in charge, as the person from whom we expect more than from most others in that kingdom, whensoever the service of that our estate is in question, both in respect of your rank and quality and of your constancy in profession of the true religion, as also in respect of the confidence that is, and long hath been, between you and him, so as those considerations do take away all occasion of further circumstances to be used concerning this particular.

*Copy. P. 1. Headed by Carew.*

*Endorsed. 24 Jan. 1611.*

June 28.

Vol. 629, p. 13.

54. From the EARL OF SALISBURY, LORD TREASURER, to SIR THOMAS RIDGWAY, Treasurer of Ireland, touching the L. Carewe.

If you know it not otherwise you may hereby take notice that there is allowed unto Lo. Carewe, for his travel into Ireland about his Majesty's service, five pounds by the day, with allowance also of transportation both outward and homeward, as is in such cases usual. His entertainment began the 20th day of May, and 400*l.* were imprest by warrant out of the Exchequer here at his departure. Now, because I know not what occasions he may have to use money there, where his expense is like to be great, and that haply he will be loth to try his own credit with strangers, when he hath money due, and daily growing due from his Majesty, where-with it is fit he be supplied. I pray you, as he shall have occasion, from time to time to furnish him with such reasonable sums as he shall call to you for; and I will see them repaid here to you again as you shall require.

Dated Whitehall, 28th June 1611. *Signed, R. Salisbury.*

*Copy. P. 1. Endorsed by Carew.*

June 30.

Vol. 629, p. 96.

55. A NOTE of such RENTS as have been newly raised by the King's Commissioners by virtue of the Commission of Surrenders, bearing date the 9th day of July 1605, and of the Commission of Defective Titles, bearing date 10th of June 1605, and other Commissions since the 10th of November 1606, which was the first day that the Commissioners first sat.

William Parsons, Esq., 16*l.* 10*s.*; Morrish Hurley, Gent., 7*s.* 10*d.*; John King, Esquire, 2*s.*; Sir John Talbott, Knight, 40*s.*; Robert Piggott, Esq., 10*s.*; Sir John Everard, Knight, 3*l.*; Sir James Fullerton, Knight, 8*l.* 10*s.*; William Par-

1611.

sons, Esq., 3s. 4d.; Brien Arra, 26l. 13s. 4d.; Thomas Crooke, Esq., 6l. 13s. 4d.; Robert Dillon, Esq., 8s.; Dorby O'Doyer, Esq., 5l.; Nicholas FitzGarrett, 28s. 6d.; Edmund Sentleger, 10s. 3d.; Thomas Comerford, 26s.; Edward Fitz-Harrys, Esq., 16l.; Theobald, Lord Viscount Butler, 4l. 9s. 4d.; William Lacy, 13s. 4d.; Teige McDonnough Reogh O'Doyle, 6s. 8d.; William Ryan, 26s. 8d.; Sir John Bingham, Knight, 6s. 8d.; John O'Dowryer, 20s.; Marmaduke Whitchurch, 3l., in lieu of two beoves; Edd. Baggot and Donogh O'Grady, 10s.; John Bathe, 2s. 7½d.; John Cantwell, 20s.; William Colloin, 8l. 10s.; Christopher Chivers, Esq., 3s. 1d.; Morough Dremoyer O'Flahertie, 38s. 8d.; Owen O'Swollivan, 26s. 8d.; John McEnery, 10s.; Sir Edward Blandy, Knight, 20s.; Conner O'Dowryer, 13s. 4d.

*Signed:* Jo. Cottell. *Headed:* Ultimo Junii, 1611.

*Endorsed.* P. 1.

June 30.  
Vol. 629, p. 99.

56. A CERTIFICATE of the ESTATE of the ARREARS and Execution of Commissions of Arrears since the 30th day of December 1605, upon which day the Commissioners first sat.

Arrears paid into the receipt of the Exchequer between the said day and the 25th of March 1607, as appears by quietus, talleys, and acquittances, the sum of 4,126l. 18s. 5d. arrearages, paid since Easter 1606; 302l. 12s. 5½d.; arrearages, which have been ordered to be paid immediately upon the exhibiting of petitions for remittal, between the last of September 1608 and the last of June 1611, 444l. 11s. 10½d. = 5,274l. 2s. 9½d.

Arrearages installed by Commissioners between the 30th of December 1605 and the last of June 1611, to be paid at several times after the times of the instalment thereof the sum of 3,363l. 11s. 5½d.; arrearages remitted since the 30th of December 1605 by the Commissioners the sum of 9,081l. 19s. 4½d.; arrearages discharged by warrant out of England since the said 30th of December 1605, 4,110l.

*Signed:* Jo. Cottell. *Headed:* Ultimo Junii, 1611.

*Endorsed.* P. 1.

July 13.  
Vol. 629, p. —

57. The last PROCLAMATION against PRIESTS and JESUITS, wherein the former one is recited by the Lord Deputy and Council.

Dated at the Castle of Dublin.

*Signed:* G. Carew, Thom. Dublin Canc, William Tuamensis, D. Thomond, Thom. Ridgeway, Rich. Wingfield, Nicholas Walshe, John Denham, Fr. Angier, Oliver St. John, Edw. Brabazon, Arth. Savadge, Oliver Lambert, H. Power, Fra.

1611.

Ruishe, Fr. Barchly, Rich. Morison, Garret Moore, Rich. Cooke, John Jephson, Adam Loftus, John King.

Printed at Dublin by John Franckton, King's printer for Ireland.

*Pp.* 3.

July 29.  
Vol. 630, p. 96.

58. A RELATION of Works done by Scottish Undertakers of Land in the Escheated Counties of Ulster, certified by the Governors, Sheriffs, and others; and some seen and surveyed by us in one journey into that Province, begun the 29th July 1611.

Precinct of Portloagh.—Duke of Lenox chief undertaker of 2,000 acres. Sir Aulant Aula, Knt., his agent, resident, with some British families; no preparation for building save some timber trees felled and squared. Sir Walter Stewart, Knt., Laird of Mynto, 1,000 acres; hath taken possession in person, the summer 1610; returned into Scotland, done nothing. John Crawford, La. Kilberry, 1,000 acres; not appeared nor any for him, and nothing done. Alexander McAula of Durlinge, 1,000 acres; appeared not, nothing done. Sir James Cunningham, Knt., La. Glangarnoth, 2,000 acres; took possession, but returned into Scotland; his agent Robert Younge, resident, built one Irish barn of coples, he hath 44 head of cattle, one plow of garrons, and some tillage last harvest. Three families of British resident on his portion, preparing to build, as yet no estate passed to them. John Cunningham of Cranfield, 1,000 acres; resident with one family of British; is building a bawn and preparing materials; hath a plow of garrons, and 30 head of cattle. Cuthbert Cunningham, 1,000 acres; resident with two families of British; built an Irish house of coples, and prepared materials to re-edify the castle of Coole McEtrean; hath a plow of garrons, and 80 head of cattle in stock. William Stewart, La. Dunduffe, 1,000 acres. His brother was here for him the summer 1610, and returned into Scotland; left a servant to keep stock, being two mares and 30 head of cattle. James Cunningham of Horomilne, 1,000 acres; was here the summer 1610, returned into Scotland; left six servants to keep cows, done nothing, nor made preparation for building.

Precinct of Boyleagh.—Sir Kobert Maclellan, Knt., La. Bombay, chief undertaker of Rosses, 2,000 acres; took possession in the summer 1610, returned into Scotland; his agent Andrew Johnson resident, hath prepared no materials for building. George Murrye, La. Broughton, 1,500 acres; took possession summer 1610, returned into Scotland. His brother came with two or three others and 30 or 40 cows, no preparation for building. William Steward, brother to Gartlesse, 1,500 acres, precinct of Boyleagh; took possession in the summer 1610, returned into Scotland; six families of British upon his proportion. He is building a mill and other houses; agent



1611.

John Stewart, resident, materials provided for building. Sir Patrick McKeck, Knt., 1,000 acres; not appeared; agent, resident, done nothing. Alexander Cunningham of Ponton Elder, 1,000 acres; not appeared; agent, resident, making winter provisions, no materials for building. James McCullogh, 1,000 acres; not appeared; agent, resident, doing as before. Alexander Downbar, 1,000 acres; resident in person; done nothing. Patrick Vaus, 1,000 acres; has not appeared. Six quarters of his land let to English and Scotch men for four years. Nothing done.

Precinct of Knockinny.—Lo. Burley, 3,000 acres, in the county of Fermanagh; took possession in person in the summer 1610, returned into Scotland, left as agent, Captain Meldrame, who is non-resident. Lo. Burley hath sent over 24 persons, freeholders, tenants, and servants, resident. One large house built of 14 rooms; oaks felled and squared, and preparations for building; 60 barrels of barley and oats sown, and reaped last harvest; 70 cows brought out of Scotland, which belong to the tenants; and a boat of eight tons built for his lordship's use. Sir John Wyhard, La. Pittarro, 1,500 acres; possession taken; returned into Scotland; done nothing. He is, since our return from the north, arrived and brought with him 15 persons well armed, he hath set up two ploughs sowing wheat, and intends to go forward with building. Mr. Balfore, La. Mountwhany, 1,500 acres; appeared in person, brought over eight freeholders and leaseholders, with four women servants. He felled 200 oaks, provided lime, and brought over a dozen horses and mares for work, with household stuff. La. Kinalle, 1,000 acres; not appeared and none for him; nothing done. James Trayle, 1,000 acres; took possession, returned into Scotland. Sent over four persons to make freeholders, &c. Some timber and other materials provided, and six horses and mares out of Scotland. George Smolhome, 1,000 acres; taken possession, returned into Scotland; no agent, done nothing.

The Precinct of Maghery Boy.—Sir John Home, Knt., 2,000 acres; in the precinct and county aforesaid, taken possession, returned into Scotland, nothing done nor any agent present. Robert Hamylton, 1,500 acres; been here to see the land, not taken possession, done nothing. But since our return he is arrived in Fermanagh (as we are informed), with 18 tenants and artificers for planting, with sixty head of cattle, 10 horses and mares for labour; is felling timber and providing materials for building. William Foulter, 1,500 acres; taken possession, returned into Scotland, done nothing. James Gybb, 1,000 acres; the like. Jerhome Lindsey, 1,000; took possession by attorney, did nothing else. Alexander Home, 1,000 acres; the like. John Downebarr, 1,000 acres; taken possession, returned into Scotland, and sent over six persons, whereof two freeholders, one leaseholder, one tenant for years, and two tenants at will: some

1611.

building in hand, eight horses for work brought over, with money to provide materials.

The Precinct of Strabane.—The Earl of Abercorne, chief undertaker in the precinct in the county of Tyrone, has taken possession, resident with lady and family, and built for the present near the town of Strabane some large timber houses, with a court 116 foot in length and 87 foot in breadth, the groundsell of oaken timber and the rest of "Allor" and birch, which is well thatched with heath and finished. Has built a great brew house without his court 46 foot long and 25 foot wide. His followers and tenants have, since May last, built 28 houses of fair coples; and before May by his tenants, who are all Scottishmen, the number of 32 houses of like goodness. Is preparing materials for building a fair castle and a bawn which he means to put in hand for the next spring. There are 120 cows in stock for his own use. Sir Thomas Boyde, Knt., has a proportion of land, is resident with his wife and family, is providing materials for building. Sir George Hamilton, Knt., a proportion of land, resident with wife and family. Has built a good house of timber for the present 62 foot long and 30 foot wide. He brought over some families of Scots who have built them a bawn and good timber houses, 80 cows and 16 garrons among them. Sir John Dumonde, Knt., 1,000 acres; appeared in person; took possession and has one Scottishman, 2 garrons, and a mare. James Clapham 1,000; acres resident, prepares to people his land, competent store of arms in readiness. James Hayge 1,500 acres; has not appeared nor any for him; nothing done. Sir Claude Hamylton, Knt., a proportion 2,000 acres, has not appeared nor any for him, and nothing done. George Hamilton, 1,000 acres; has taken possession, is resident, making provisions for building.

The precinct of Mountjoy.—The Lo. Uchelrie 3,000 acres in the county of Tyrone, being stayed by contrary winds in Scotland, arrived in Ireland at the time of our being in Armagh, upon our return home, accompanied with 33 followers, gent. of sort, a minister, some tenants, freeholders, and artificers, unto whom he hath passed estates, and hath built for his present use three houses of oak timber, one of 50 foot long and 22 foot wide, and two of 40 foot long, within an old fort about which he is building a bawn. He has sundry men at work providing materials, and there are in readiness 240 great trees felled and some squared, and is preparing stone, brick, and lime for building a castle which he means to finish next spring. There are two ploughs going upon his demesne with some 50 cows and 3 score young heifers landed at Island Magy in Clandeboy, which are coming to his proportion, and some 12 working mares, and he intends to begin residence upon his land the next spring, as he informeth us. Sir Robert Hepburne, Knt., 1,500 acres; sowed oats and barley the last year upon his land, and reaped this

1611.

harvest 40 hogsheads of corn; is resident; hath 140 cows, young and old, in stock, and 8 mares. Hath 7 householders being in number 20 persons, is building a stone house 40 foot long and 20 wide, already a story high; and before the end of this season he intends to have it three stories high and to cover it, and the next spring to add another story to it; good store of timber felled and squared, and providing materials to finish the work. The Lo. Lochnorris 1,000 acres; being diseased himself as we were informed had his agent here Robert O'Rorke; hath some timber felled and is preparing materials for building against next spring. Barnard Lendseye, and Robert Lendsey, 1,000 acres apiece; have taken possession personally in the summer 1610, returned into Scotland; agent Robert Cowties, resident, a timber house is built upon Robert Lendsey's portion, who hath 3 householders, being in number 12 persons. Hath 8 mares and 8 cows with their calves, and 5 oxen, with swine, and other small cattle, and a competent portion of arms. Robert Stewarte of Haulton 1,000 acres; has appeared in person, having brought some people. Timber felled and providing materials for building. Robert Stewart of Robstone, 1,000 acres; has appeared in person, with tenants and cattle; timber felled and squared, and is preparing materials for building.

The Precinct of Fewes.—Sir James Dowglass, Knt., 2,000 acres in the county of Armagh; George Lawder is his deputy, has done nothing. Claud Hamilton, 1,000 acres; is building a stone bawn with round flankers 24 yards square, and a wall 8 foot high, has raised stone to finish the bawn and to make a stone house, and drawn trees to the building; is now building 3 houses, one 48 foot long. Five families, 16 men and women of British birth, are upon the land, whereof 6 masons, 80 cows, and 14 horses and mares in stock. William Lawder, 1,000 acres. Alexander Lawder, resident agent. Certain houses built and repaired where are 10 families and 3 servants to the number of 18 residing, 18 horses and mares, and 60 cows, stone raised and timber felled. James Craige, 1,000 acres; resident; has begun to build a mill, sown and reaped oats and barley, built some tenements wherein are placed some families of British. Henry Acheson, 1,000 acres; resident, has raised stone and felled timber. Has 8 or 9 people, who have 30 cows, and 15 horses and mares, with some arms.

The Precinct of Tullaghchinko.—Sir Alexander Hamilton, Knt., 2,000 acres in the county of Cavan; has not appeared, his son Claude Hamilton took possession and brought two tenants, three servants, and six artificers; is in hand with building a mill, trees felled, hath a minister, but not yet allowed by the bishop; has raised stones and hath competent arms in readiness. Besides the above named there are arrived upon that proportion since our return from the journey (as we are informed) twelve tenants and artificers who intend to reside there and to build and plant upon the same. John Auch-



1611.

mothy and Alexander Auchmothye, 1,000 acres; have not appeared. James Craige is their deputy for five years who has brought 4 artificers of divers sorts with their wives and families, and 2 other servants. Stone raised for building a mill and trees felled, a walled house with a smith's forge built, 4 horses and mares upon the ground with competent arms. Sir Claude Hamilton, Knt., 1,000 acres; has not appeared, nor any for him, nothing done. John Browne, 1,000 acres; sent an agent to take possession, who set the same to the Irish, returned into Scotland, and performed nothing.

The Precinct of Clanchie.—The Lo. Obigny, 3,000 acres in the county of Cavan; appeared not, nor any for him, nothing done, the natives still remaining. William Downebarr, William Baylye, and John Rolestone, 1,000 acres apiece; the like.

Since our return from the north, one Mr. Tho. Chreghton arrived here and presented himself as the agent for the Lo. Obigney and William Downebarr, William Bayley, and John Rolestone, who informed us that he brought with him sundry artificers and tenants with cattle, horses, and household provision, for the planting and inhabiting of that precinct, and is gone thither with intent to provide materials; and it is said that Downebarr, Bayley, and Rolestone are arrived themselves in the north and gone to their portions. Likewise, one Mr. John Hamilton arrived and presented himself as agent for Sir Claud Hamilton, undertaker, of 1,000 acres in the county of Cavan; who informed us that he brought with him people to plant, and is gone thither with resolution to provide materials to go in hand with buildings upon that proportion. Likewise, George Murey, Lo. Broughton, undertaker of 1,500 acres, in the precinct of Boyleagh, appeared before us here at Dublin and returned to his land. Since our return one John Fullerton hath arrived at Dublin, who presented himself before us as agent for James Dowglasse who informed us that he brought 15 families with him to plant upon that land with artificers and workmen.

*Signed:* Arthur Chichester, G. Carew, Th. Ridgeway, R. Wingfelde, Ol. Lambart.

*Pp.* 18.

July.  
Vol. 629, p. 15.

**59.** The LO. DEPUTY'S INSTRUCTIONS sent into England to the Lords of the Privy Council by Sir John Boucer (Bourchier), with their Answers.

1. First, to acquaint the Lls. that for the year past we committed the collection of the customs to the corporate towns, as by them was thought fitting, who have not returned us an account of one penny. Whereupon we thought fit to license Chettom and Long to take the benefit of their lease, the better to bring it into use and charge. And, albeit, they make profer of the collection for this year to the corporations

1611.

themselves as their substitutes, yet they seek further easement from us and from their Lps. by their agents. If they be not further heard nor borne withal, I think they will, without further opposition, yield unto the payment of what is adjudged against them upon their last hearing there.

Answer.—To the first article concerning customs, we think your Lps. have taken a good course; only this advice we would add, that those which have the lease may hold it, only as accomptants, until some other order be taken; and for any suit that may be made unto the King here or unto us for easement, you may rest assured we will not alter anything until we hear from you what is resolved upon the return of the Lo. Carewe.

2. To declare that I have caused an exact view to be taken of the house at Killmanham, and appraisement of the materials to be made by skilful men, which amounteth not to 300*l.*, leaving the stable, a garden, and the walls of the garden standing.

A.—The Lo. Carew is directed to view this place, and upon conference with you to advertise what is necessary to be done.

3. That according to the contents of the King's letters of the 29th March, I caused view to be taken of the castle of Dublin and gaol within the same, which for the ordinary prisoners, by the said letters, was to be removed into some other place within the city, and that within the castle to be reserved for the restraint of principal persons offending, and to be separated from the Deputy's lodgings and the King's store of munition. I sent an estimate of the charge at that time, which, with the repairing of the lodging within the castle, will amount unto 1,200*l.* English, besides the materials of the house of Killmanham.

A.—The gaol is to be built by the country; and for that which is to be done with the castle the estimate seemeth very high, seeing there is no purpose to do anything but that which is necessary, especially the castle being freed of the ordinary prisoners and courts of justice.

4. By the letters of the 12th of April 1608, I was directed to finish certain forts begun by the Earl of Devon when Lo. Deputy. The estimate of the charge of the works, and erection of some small forts in places requiring them, amounted to 9,500*l.*, whereof 5,000*l.* was sent hither, all which hath been received by Sir Josias Bodley, and is expended on the works of the forts of Duncanon, Haleboulting, Castle Park, Galloway, and the castle of Linmericke, and they not yet finished, neither can be without further imprest. It is necessary they be perfected, for they are of special moment. For finishing them and sundry other works of great importance (of which the forts of Phillipstoune and Marieborough are the principal) I demand but 2,000*l.*, and so this castle and the rest will be done for 8,000*l.*

1611.

A.—We know the forts are not all of the same importance; such as are of less consequence may well attend the perfecting of those that are more needful, whereby the sum demanded will be so much the less; whatsoever it be, we must, for the present, refer you in that case to your own best means of borrowing money. If there be no surplusage in the hands of the Treasurer upon the revenue, we have reason to expect so much as may answer the occasion, seeing his Majesty hath paid three thousand pounds due for extraordinaries, and hath delivered to the Treasurer's deputy the sum of thirteen thousand pounds, whereof we send in company of Lo. Carew nine thousand pounds in specie, and the rest in payment of bills demanded by the Treasurer's agents, so as Ireland is supplied until Midsummer-day.

5. That they resolve victualling the forts for three or four months beforehand, according to my project sent by Mr. Treasurer, to which the Lord Treasurer gave allowance, and thought it necessary, especially in Ulster, where, by reason of the natives removing, the soldier can hardly get meat for his money.

A.—This is answered already in a despatch sent by Sir Oliver Lambert.

6. That they will appoint some one to take view of the timber woods, and make choice of such as be convenient for the King's service. For the restraint of making profit of men's own timbers is grievous to the Lls. of great woods, and many others who have dealt with them for the sale of the timber, in which I crave an absolute direction, for I find it almost impossible to restrain the making and working of the timber into pipestaves without seizing on them when they are brought to the port towns, which will beget much offence.

A.—Concerning the matter of timber, Lo. Carew is directed to confer with the Lo. Deputy about it, and upon advertisement hither, such resolution shall be taken as thought meet.

7. To acquaint them with the proceedings of the undertakers, who have yet done little, only they provide materials of timber, lime, and stone in some places.

A.—The undertaker may be called to answer why he hath not performed the 8th article of the plantation, and the order enjoined him by the King's proclamation. And what advantage is to be taken against any of them, by way of forfeiture of bonds, they being first heard what they can say for their excuse, we leave to the discretion of your Lp. and the Council.

8. Those that are here seek to hold the natives for their tenants, and give them such hopes that we shall hardly remove them without force.

A.—Your Lp. and Council are to hold the undertakers to the performance of the articles; and, if any of them hath encouraged the natives, or contracted with them to stay upon their lands where, by the articles, they ought not, they are to



1611.

be punished at your discretion. And in case the natives contest against the will of the undertakers, you are directed what to do in an answer to a proposition lately sent by Sir Oliver Lambert.

9. That they demand as well the rent due at Michaelmas last as at Easter. If they have the Michaelmas rent, then it must be repaid by the King, for it was collected to his use and paid over to the Treasurer before most of them came over.

A.—The rents already paid by the Irish at Michaelmas last being received by the King, are not to be redelivered to the undertakers, in respect they have neglected the plantation and not been there to receive the profits.

10. That the Londoners go well on with the works at Colrayne, and do little at the Derrie.

A.—The Londoners may be spared building houses at the Derry this year, if they fulfil these conditions ;

That they perform all their buildings and contract at Colrayne. That they proceed with their provision and preparation of materials at the Derrie. That they fortify the Derrie, so as the subjects may be in safety this winter.

11. That there are sundry disputes between the undertakers and other patentees, especially in the county of Cavan, for the same parcels of land passed in their several patents, and to compose those differences, we find no other way but either for the undertaker to forego those parcels and to have his rent abated accordingly, which they will not yield unto, or to buy them from the patentee, which will be chargeable to the King.

A.—Touching letters patent granted before the publication of the articles of the plantation, those lands which lie within the precinct of any undertaker in such sort, as either in respect of the situation or quantity they are most prejudicial unto him ;—in that case you are to deal with the patentee by way of composition, and conclude with him either for some like portion of land in the uttermost parts of the said undertakers proportion, if any overplus of measure may be found.

Touching patents of omissions and concealments granted within any precinct since the publication of the articles, the patents are to be repealed, and the lands resumed to the use of the undertaker, according to our advice sent in the dispatch by Sir Oliver Lambert.

12. That experience tells the undertaker that it will be almost impossible for them to perform the work they have undertaken, if the natives be removed according to the general project, for when they are gone there will be neither victuals nor carriage within 20 miles, and in some counties more. Therefore, I hold my first proposition, that to remove the principal men the first year and the inferior tenants one year after, as the plantation shall increase, so as it be done within three or four years, will be best.

1611.

A.—We are of opinion that, notwithstanding former instructions for the removal of the natives from the lands of the plantation, the swordmen be removed as conveniently as may be, who may have leave to carry such followers as may be encouraged to be removed with them, such labourers of the natives as the undertakers are willing to have moved for clearing lands for British families; but such other natives as the undertakers desire to keep for this year, you may tolerate for this year, only without expectation of further favour.

*Signed*: Tho. Elsmere, Canc.; R. Salisbury; Lenox;  
T. Suffolk; Gilb. Shrewsbury; F. Worcester; W. Knollys;  
Fenton; Jul. Cæsar.

Ext.—G. Calvert.

*Endorsed in Carew's handwriting.* The L. Dep. instructions, sent to the Lls. of the Council by Sir John Bouchier with their answers, returned by the Lo. Carew into Ireland 13 July 1611.

*Copy. Pp. 6.*

Vol. 629, p. 56.

**60.** The INSTRUCTIONS last sent touching the CUSTOMS.

That all ancient customs paid within the ports of Ireland, and the subsidy of 12*d.* in the pound, are due to the King by the laws of that realm. It is apparent by the late certificate made by the L. Chief Baron, the Barons of the Exchequer of England, and the King's learned counsel of England, and his Attorney-General of Ireland, being Commissioners appointed for the examination of all charters and claims, pretended to the said customs, by the magistrates and inhabitants of the ports of that kingdom, and that all persons residing there and resorting thither are to pay the same, excepting freemen of the ports of Dublin, Waterford, Drogheda, and Galloway, who claim to be free from payment of the said 12*d.* in the pound, which certificate in Ireland is extant and to be found.

That the agents lately sent thither are furnished with instructions for the material things fit to be done for the settling and reducing the customs into the King's hands, according to the form now used in England, with fit books of rates for the rating and valuation of all merchandises, with orders and directions for such officers as are to be established for his Majesty's service in that behalf.

That after the consideration of the same mentioned in the King's letters last sent, the next thing convenient to be done will be to settle a competent number of fit persons in every port, to collect the customs to the King's use; so as from and after Michaelmas next they may begin to collect, and in the meantime to be named, chosen, and bound with sureties in the King's Exchequer there for performing their services and yielding accounts according to the form used in that behalf.

The offers which the King in the said last letters hath

1611.

made to the magistrates and freemen of the ports of Dublin, Waterford, Drogheda, and Galway are so gracious and reasonable, that they have great reason to accept them; for, if it be considered that the merchants of England, for commodities brought from foreign parts and spent within the realm, pay his Majesty a subsidy of 12*d.* in the pound, and also an impost of like value; and that the merchants of Ireland buying and shipping from England the said foreign merchandises into Ireland, are to have the said impost of 12*d.* in the pound repaid and answered unto them; the same impost so to be repaid will defray the subsidy which they are to pay in England outwards. And then, if they should be free and pay no customs in their own ports above named, first, the King would lose by their trading into England so much as is to be so repaid for impost; next, profit nothing in Ireland; and thirdly, all the other ports of that kingdom, besides the four above named, would be utterly ruined, for that all the trade would in short time be drawn and brought into the free ports, and the rest neglected. And for the better effecting thereof, the said freemen of the said ports would, by colouring the goods of strangers both in their own ports and also in other parts of that kingdom, and by all other means which they could desire, leave no sinister practice unattempted.

The most part of the merchandises which the realm of Ireland doth afford to be vented outwards, are tallow, hides, timber, butter, grain, yarn, and such like goods, which are by the laws prohibited, and cannot be transported without license. Whereby it is in the power of the Deputy there to impose a certain convenient rate upon the transporting of them, or else to prohibit the transportation of them by any of the said obstinate freemen of the ports aforesaid, and so to hinder and debar them from making their accustomed benefit by the said prohibited commodities during his pleasure.

But the principal way to advance the King's revenue in this behalf, and to preserve all the port towns of Ireland from ruin, will be to counterpoise the balance of trade and traffic equally between all the ports of that kingdom, and to make the rates and payments in all the ports alike. That will be most fitly done by raising upon the merchandises imported or exported by the freemen of the said four ports, so much by way of impost as the freemen of the other ports do yield to pay for subsidy, which the King hath power to do by his prerogative; and by calling their charters and privileges into question effectually, their Trinity guilds, which (as they are used) are mere monopolies, and are the greatest hindrances unto the good of the traffic of that kingdom that can be devised. And it is not to be expected that the customs will ever come unto their full growth and benefit until the said impost be effected and the said Trinity guilds examined.

*Endorsed: Irish customs, July 1611.*

*Copy. Pp. 2.*



1611.

August 17.

Vol. 629, p. 74.

61. A BRIEF COLLECTION of the CUSTOMS in the several parts of Ireland hereafter mentioned, made according to sundry certificates thereof for several years in so many ports as there were certificates to maintain the same, and for the rest for such other time as we had certificates, which certificates were delivered to us sealed up by direction of the Lords and others of his Majestie's Privy Council for that purpose.

*Wexford*.—29th Elizabeth, 4*l*. 19*s*. 9*d*. ; 30th, 6*l*. 8*s*. 5½*d*. ; 31st, 19*l*. 10*s*. 0½*d*. ; 32nd, 50*s*. ; 33rd, 4*l*. 5*s*. ; 34th, 115*s*. 2½*d*. ; 35th, 60*s*. 5½½*d*. Total 36*l*. 8*s*. 10½¼*d*. Seventh part, 5*l*. 4*s*. 1½*d*.

*Rosse*.—42nd Elizabeth, 13*s*. 6*d*. ; 43rd, 12*s*. 4*d*. ; 44th 114*s*. 1st James, 8*l*. 17*s*. 6*d*. ; 2nd, 7*l*. 17*s*. 2*d*. ; 3rd, 25*l*. 10*s*. 1½*d*. ; 4th, 4*l*. 6*s*. 2*d*. = 53*l*. 10*s*. 9½*d*. Seventh part, 7*l*. 12*s*. 11½¼*d*.

*Waterford*.—The 41st Elizabeth, 156*l*. 15*s*. 7½*d*. ; 42nd, 131*l*. 9*s*. 1¾*d*. ; 43rd, 92*l*. 4*s*. 8½*d*. ; 44th, 111*l*. 19*s*. 4½*d*. 1st James, 61*l*. 13*s*. 0½*d*. ; 2nd, 71*l*. 9*s*. 2*d*. ; 3rd, 91*l*. 4*s*. 5½*d*. Total 716*l*. 3*s*. 7*d*. Seventh part, 102*l*. 6*s*. 2¾*d*.

Mem.—Nothing above deducted for fees of officers of the customs in the said port which are certified to be per annum 18*l*. 12*s*. 6*d*.

*Drogheda*.—3rd James, ending 12 February 1605, 99*l*. 7*s*. 11*d*. ; 4th, ending 12 February 1606, 115*l*. 14*s*. 9*d*. = 215*l*. 2*s*. 8*d*. Half, 107*l*. 11*s*. 4*d*.

Mem.—Nothing above deducted for rent of the Custom House, 110*s*. nor for officers fees, 16*l*. being certified to be 21*l*. 10*s*.

*Carigfergus*.—43rd Elizabeth, 97*l*. 13*s*. 2*d*. ; 44th, 18*l*. 16*s*. 3*d*. 1st James, 76*l*. 0*s*. 3*d*. ; 2nd, 95*l*. 0*s*. 12*d*. ; 3rd, 66*l*. 3*s*. 1½*d*. ; 4th, 45*l*. 12*s*. 9¾*d*. Total 399*l*. 6*s*. 7¼*d*. Seventh part, 66*l*. 11*s*. 1¼*d*.

Mem.—The town doth challenge by charter one third part of the customs, nevertheless we have fully charged the same. Also there is nothing deducted for fees of officers of the customs, certified to be 26*l*. 13*s*. 4*d*.

*Youghall*.—42nd Elizabeth, 100*s*. ; 43rd, 10*l*. ; 44th, 6*l*. 10*s*. 1st James, 15*l*. ; 2nd, 20*s*. ; 3rd, 20*l*. 10*s*. ; 4th, 12*l*. = 70*l*. Seventh part, 10*l*.

Mem.—Nothing above deducted for fees of officers of the customs, certified to be per annum 11*l*. 13*s*. 4*d*.

*Kynsale*.—41st Elizabeth, 112*s*. 11*d*. ; 42nd, 4*l*. 11*s*. 4*d*. ; 43rd, 2*l*. ; 44th, 2*l*. 1st James, 27*s*. 4*d*. ; 2nd, 45*s*. 10*d*. ; 3rd, 30*s*. 4*d*. ; 4th, 54*s*. 6*d*. = 18*l*. 2*s*. 3*d*. Seventh part, 60*s*. 4½*d*.

*Derry and Ballishannon*.—4th James, only 35*l*. 3*s*. 10*d*.

.611.

*Corke*.—41st Elizabeth, 59*l.* 7*s.*; 42nd, 45*l.* 4*s.* 3*d.*; 43rd, 38*l.* 6*s.* 4*d.*; 44th, 36*l.* 19*s.* 4*d.* 1st James, 36*l.* 11*s.* 5*d.*; 2nd, 11*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.*; 3rd, 27*l.* 11*s.* 7*d.*=255*l.* 11*s.* 7*d.* Seventh part, 36*l.* 10*s.* 2½*d.*

Mem.—Nothing above deducted for officers' fees, certified to be 18*d.* in every pound received.

*Dingley Cushe*.—2nd James, 7*s.* 6*d.*; 3rd, 10*s.* 4*d.*; 4th, 8*s.* 8*d.*=26*s.* 6*d.* Third part, 8*s.* 10*d.*

*Dublyn*.—43rd Elizabeth, 274*l.* 12*s.* 5*d.*; 44th, 382*l.* 10*s.* 9*d.* 1st James, 363*l.* 6*s.* 2*d.*; 2nd, 340*l.* 9*s.* 2*d.*; 3rd, 64*l.* 18*s.* 2*d.*; 4th, 278*l.* 16*s.* 10*d.*; 5th, ending 20th April 1607, 185*l.* 8*s.* 7*d.*=189*l.* 10*s.* 7*s.* 1*d.* Seventh part, 270*l.* 0*s.* 3½*d.*

Mem.—Nothing above deducted for fees of officers certified to be per annum 15*l.*

*Dundalke*.—42nd Elizabeth, 106*s.*; 43rd, 8*l.* 15*s.*; 44th, 7*l.* 10*s.* 1st James, 24*l.* 18*s.*; 2nd, 9*l.* 19*s.*; 3rd, 6*l.*; 4th, 7*l.* 6*d.*=65*l.* 19*s.* 6*d.* Seventh part, 9*l.* 8*s.* 6*d.*

*Gallwaye*.—From Michaelmas 1603 until Michaelmas 1606, 72*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.* Third part, 24*l.* 5*s.* 10*d.*

Mem.—In the certificate for Gallwaye, there is set down for impost of wine within the said three years the sum of 1.163*l.* 0*s.* 8*d.*, which is not above charged in this medium.

*Lymericke*.—3rd James, ending 13 July 1605, 10*l.* 11*s.* 9½*d.*; 4th, 46*l.* 7*s.*; 5th, ending May 1607, 84*l.* 10*s.* 8½*d.*=141*l.* 9*s.* 6*d.* Third part, 47*l.* 3*s.* 2*d.*

*Dungarvan*.—3rd James, 7*s.*; 4th, 6*s.* 11¼*d.*, 13*s.* 11¼*d.* Half, 6*s.* 11¼*d.*

Sum total of the said medium in the several parts aforesaid per annum, 725*l.* 13*s.* 9½*d.*

Mem.—It doth not appear by the certificates above that there is anything charged for the subsidy of 12*d.* in the pound (if any such be due) for goods and merchandise brought in or carried out of the said realm by denizens or strangers, but only the custom of 3*d.* in the pound paid by strangers, and the customs upon prohibited goods passed by license. Neither have we made any charge for impost of wines or any other impost, nor for any goods carried custom free by virtue of any license or warrant, if any such there were.

And we have not made any allowance or deduction of fees due to officers of the customs, nor for rents of Custom Houses as they are not set down in many of the certificates aforesaid.

17 Aug. 1607; but headed 1611, and placed among the papers of that year.

*Signed*: Fra. Goston, R. Sutton.

*Endorsed by Carew.*

*Pp.* 6.

1611.

21st August.

Vol. 630, p. 82.

**62. The WARRANT for FOURTH SHEAF.**

By the Lo. Deputy and Commissioners of the Plantation &c.

Whereas it was published by proclamation within this county, upon the late division and settlement thereof, that the natives might remain upon their lands until May last, they paying to the undertakers at that time the sum of twenty shillings English out of every quarter, and then to depart according to the tenor of the proclamation, but permitted to sow their corn and to sell it to the undertakers, either green or when it came to be ripe, as they could agree, or as it should be praised by indifferent men; as the natives must make use of the lands this half year now in being, until they reap and save their corn, we think fit and reasonable, and do so order that if the said natives do make the best use of their corn by selling it to the undertakers, according to the proclamation or otherwise by their permission, they shall pay unto the undertakers the sum of forty shillings English of every quarter of land, for the half year ending at All-hallowtide next. And where corn shall be growing in any reasonable quantity, if the undertakers will accept of the fourth sheaf in lieu of that sum, we think it an indifferent agreement. Provided that this order shall not destroy or make frustrate any contract made between the undertakers or natives concerning the premises; whereof the undertakers and natives are required to take especial notice, and to perform the contents thereof duly and exactly, as they will answer the contrary.

Given at Downegall, the 21st of Aug. 1611.

Subscribed as before.

*Copy. P. 1.*

22 Augt.

Vol. 630, p. 81.

**63. WARRANT for REMOVING the NATIVES.**

By the Lo. Deputy and Council.

Whereas the King after the late notorious defections of sundry his principal subjects in the province of Ulster, hath for a perpetual example of so great impiety in them and their posterity, and of his benevolence towards others of his good subjects, been pleased by due course of law to assume all their lands by way of escheat into his own hands, and again to divide and grant the same away in fee farm for ever, at very mean and base rates, unto certain British undertakers of good ability (as it was conceived) to perform the conditions of the now intended plantation, and unto servitors and natives of good merit, with an intent not only to gratify his good and loyal subjects, but also by a mixed conversation of different natives, one among the other, to induce obedience, civility, and Christian policy into these parts, to



1611.

their mutual benefit and welfare : Now, as many of the British undertakers as well as the natives of the country have of late conceived a vain hope, the one that it shall be lawful for them still to remain in their ancient dwellings within the precincts and proportions of the British undertakers, without removing into the other parts of the realm or special places appointed for them, either by public proclamation or private assignment, and the other that there will be toleration granted to them by the King to retain the said natives to be their tenants upon their several proportions, whereby they would defraud the King's expectation in a matter of great importance to the republic : In consideration whereof, and to take away all false hopes and conceits from them both, we have thought it requisite to charge and authorise you, forthwith after the end of this present harvest and inning of their corn, to remove the natives of that county into the proportions allotted to them in the barony of K., and the rest of the inferior sort, to whom no lands have been assigned into the bishop's and servitors' lands, in no less numbers than the same will conveniently bear, both in respect of the grazing and manurance. And, concerning the surplus of the common people, if any remain that cannot be disposed of, you are to admonish and strictly to intimate unto them by proclamation that they must prepare themselves to depart with their goods and chattels, at or before the first day of May next, into what other parts of this realm they please, where they may find best conditions of being, according to the tenor and effect of a former proclamation heretofore published.

Given at Ballyshanan, the 22nd of August 1611.

Subscribed by the Lo. Deputy, Lo. Carewe, M. Trer, Mr. Marshal, Sir Oliver Lambert.

To the High Sheriff of the county of D. for the time being.

*Copy. Pp. 2.*

August 30.  
Vol. 229, p. 202.

64. The NAMES of the ENGLISH TENANTS and INHABITANTS of Sir RICHARD BOYLE'S PLANTATION, which were viewed and mustered at Tullow, the 30th of August 1611, before Sir Richard Morison, Knit., Vice-President of the province of Mounster, and the rest of the Commissioners authorised by the King's Commission under the Great Seal of Ireland, to take view of their horses and arms, viz. :—

Horsemen  
furnished.

Sir Ric. Boyle, Knt.; *Captains*, Rob. Tent, John Strongman, Ant. Sowthwell, Edw. Baynard, Aut. Rowswell; Lieutenant Hen. Hughes; *Gentlemen*:—Armiger Browne, Hen. Pyne, Will. Greatreacks, Pet. Taaffe, Rob. Smithe, Will. Richards, Mich. Connyers, Will. Luelline, Owen Ap Key, Ja. Nugent, Will. Cook, John Cade, Laurence Taaffe, Edw. Stowte, Manus

1611.

Shehy, Hen. Rosse, Ric. Osborne, Rog. Carew, Ja. Foster, Geo. Onslowe, Tho. Jarie, Sam. Hill, Will. Garrett, Ric. Russell, Gyles Beeton, Morris Sylver, Hugh Roberts, Chr. Birkett, Mathew Ashburner, Cornelius Gaffaney, Chr. Games, John Panter, John Warner, Edw. Hall, Dan. Ball, Edw. Hill, Ric. Blackwall, Guy Toose, Walt. Coppinger, Rob. Winckfeild, Hen. Wright, John Mahowe, Leonard Knowell, gent., Joseph Gay, Zachary Fisher, Jolin Watts, Edw. West, Rob. Huddy Tho. Austen, Geo. Birche, Symon Plummer, Leonard Essex, Chri. Okeford, Tho. Helman, Rob. Helliard, Geo. Oliver, Raphe Mather, Will. Ruben, Peter Wingrove, John Morrison, John Jackson, Will. Nashe, Nich. Langredg, Fran. Bennett, John Bagg, Tho. Sparrowe, Mich. Burden, John Cork, Stephen Ede, Hen. Holton, Tho. Elwill, Tho. Mathewe, James Hopkins.

Horsemen in the whole 80 furnished.

By the Vice-President of Mounster.

"Capte. Tent, I have sent you a book of the names of those English gentlemen and horsemen of Sir Richard Boyle's plantation, that you had the leading and command of, and were mustered before me the Vice-President of Mounster, and the rest of the Commissioners authorised in that behalf, at Tullow, the 1st of September 1611; and do pray and authorise you four times in the year to call them together and to muster them in the field, whereby you may see that they be all well horsed, armed, and furnished, and thereby enabled and kept ready for the King's Maj: service at all times when need requires for the defence of the country.

Given at Dublin, ———"

*Signed:* Rich. Moryson.

Captains and officers:—

*Captains*:—Rich. Smithe, Hen. Doyle, Walt. Norton, Rich. Jolliffe, Gyles Baynard; *Lieutenants*:—Piers Power, Mich. Hughes, Edw. Hall, Fran. Bennett, Edw. Russell; *Ensigns*:—Ja. Reeves, Edw. Bethell, Hugh Croker, Ja. Holmes, Tho. Tetstone; *Sergeants*:—Walt. Lewys, Walt. Joanes, Christmas Harvard, Hen. Reynolds, Edw. George; *Drums*:—Ballizer Porlingall, Mich. Heigemore, Walt. Shoulder, Philip Marshall, Nich. Esten; *Gentlemen*:—John Partridge, Tho. Condon, Will. Pytter, Hen. Clotworthie, Edw. Frauncis, Tho. Watts.

*Pikemen, armed*:—Will. Fenty, John Roe, Tho. Joanes, Rob. Phillips, John Pryde, Tho. Deane, Francis Barber, Hen. Pope, Will. Joll, Will. Watkins, Will. Myntle, Laurence Houlder, Alex. Luke, James Reigh, Mathew Willmott, Pet. Enoe, Stephen Marten, Hen. Lucas, Will. Russell, Rich. Joyce, Laurence Hogelye, Will. Hackley, John Nashe, Tho. Estman, Rob. Blatchford, John Brymson, Rob. Hatherlye, Hen. Groten, Randall Pecke, John Prothers, Tristram Strong, Will.

1611.

Roades, Rich. Hubbard, Rich. Lobbe, John Barnes, John Clemens, Tho. Smallredge, Pet. Turner, Tho. Taylor, Tho. Clearcke, John Vanse, Will. Forde, Mathew Lewys, Rich. Kayse, Rob. Drewe, Geo. Farmer, Tho. Lewys, John Hardwiche, Will. Prater, Morgan Williams, John Lake, Tho. Galliard, Fran. Bagnell, Tristram Trawle, Will. Richards, Rob. Darknell, Hen. Tottendell, Raphe Rennalls, Edw. Ottery, Geo. Dawson, Hen. Frenche, John Harding, Will. Wyndsor, Edw. Ironmonger, John Orten, John Laurence, Walt. Phillips, Ric. Farmer, John Heyward, Ric. Kent, Edmond Brewer, John Athande, Rog. Barlowe, John Hollowaye, Hen. Hollowaye, John Champion, Leonard Joanes, Will. Knight, John Joyle, Barbany Fudg, Hen. Williams, Will. Hardwiche, Ja. Godson, Tristram Langley, Will. Wall, John Gray, Gilbert Frost, John Helgrove, Will. George, Philip Gryffyn, Hen. Lea, Hen. Gaye, Pet. Baker, John Williams, Ambrose Marsfeild, Will. Whalley, Tho. Denham, Ric. Denham, John Lawrence, James Purling, John Hill, Hen. Elliott, John Hyde, Ric. Weast, Rob. Steephens, Tho. Lyne, senr., Edw. Wilshier, Rob. Shyle, Ja. Whitelock, John Furnes, Moyses Piers, John Templar, John Lobbe, Tho. Wood, Dan. Reynolds, Will. Blewett, Ric. Cappe, Mich. Banister, Tho. Williams, Ric. Northe, Will. Shea, John Piers, Tim. Marwood, John Bowden, Rob. Taylor, Tho. Scott, Tho. Hutchins, John Horwood, John Brustrode, John Pope, Ric. Bulmer, Hen. Longe, Oliver Willard, Tho. Bonde, Ric. Ap Hughe, Nich. Kelley, Ric. Phillips, Pet. Wallyes, Will. Aylwyn, Hen. Randall, Will. Gothier, Rob. Frenche, John Burbedge, Rob. Adams, Will. Barker, Hen. Whiting, Tho. Rice, Andrew Grymston, Ric. Jellett, John Lande, Tho. Yacombe, John Tutstall, John Mayse, Will. Chishull, junr. The whole number of pikemen armed is 186.

Shot furnished:—

Will. Hollywell, gent., Alex. Newton, gent., Philip Frauncis Hugh Progers, Geo. Irishe, Rob. Coats, Tho. Allen, John Beedle, Edw. Sheppard, Tho. Michell, Philip Lyttle, William Monday, Rob. Parker, Ant. Gryffyn, John Tucker, Will. Moore, John Mills, Philip Gyles, Ja. Lowbe, Tho. Diston, John Gyze, John Boobyer, Will. Whitehead, David Allen, Will. Plummer, Jos. Lock, Will. Serjeant, Sampson Buswarva, Rob. Merrick, Tho. Hopkins, Arthur O'Kelye, John Fewell, Rob. Fuller, Will. Jenkins, John Peachie, John Smithe, Francis Hill, John Lambert, Edm. Attwood, Will. Armstrong, Stephen Hanis, Jasper Wheeler, Nich. Browne, Lewys Turner, Rob. Clappe, Chr. Tompson, Morris Roche, Tho. Cox, Edw. Croker, Gregory Kaye, Edw. Lock, Gregory Watkins, Gregory Dorrington, Rich. Fabian, Will. Kelley, Chr. Gould, Will. Fowler, John George, James Gould, Nich. Eskin, Derby Dowan, Rich. Miller, Tho. Marrowcott, Edw. Dungett, Vincent Chubb, John Gwyn, Philip Earle, John Clearke, John Jenkin, Ant. Dillon, Will. Smithe, Will. Croker, John Beare, Henry Goughe,



1611.

Henry Saunders, Robert Hatherlye, junr., Raph Marshall, John Deane, Will. Games, Henry Drewett, Edw. Tasker, Jherom Owten, Tho. Waynman, George Mager, Rich. Blatchford, junr., Daniel Power, Sam. Bennett, Tho. Organ, John Kent, Hen. Bushe, John Busted, Rich. Horsham, Hen. Barber, Edw. Dodd, Hen. Harding, John Goodacre, Walt. Collings, Will. Steephens, Philip Clark, John Rayse, Symon Wylshier, Rich. Austis, Gregory Helgrove, Tho. Carter, John Blake, Tristram Piercy, Rich. Bennett, Rob. Bullen, Will. Horne, Thomas Shayle, Gylbert Daye, Rob. Bowden, Rich. Horner, John Phillip, John Lake, John Saunders, junr., Andrew Holton, Luke Summer, Humfrey Darcknall, Tho. Cleyton, Rob. Gistlingham, John Styles, Nich. Farre, John Norman, Tacharie Martin, Charles, Robinson, Edmond Russell, Benjamin Hayward, John Bassett Robert Leonard, Mich. Russell, Nich. Priddam, Nich. Pymnor, Alex. Wealshe, Charles Paney, Isaack Jarrett, Will. Clements, Will. Russell, Lewys Rogers, John Baker, Will. Artherley, Tho. Lord, John Burbidge, Will. Gothier, Rob. Lee, Rob. Rushall, Lewys Davy, Rich. Thrushe, John Gowt, John Berry, And. Reynolds, Alex. Jordan, Will. Michell, Will. Piercy, John Rowland, John Bonde, Tho. Hutchins, John Kennett, And. Ollyver, Will. Hatheway, Tho. Morris, John Hilton, Pet. Loring, Rob. Ford, Rob. Shoe, John Tett, Rob. Drewe, Benj. Fudg, Will. Barnard, Dav. Hussey, Will. Luggier, Pet. Brooke, John Owen, Will. Follen, Philip Hill, Ollyver Howper, John Millard, Rob. Michell, Will. Fowkes, Laurence Lyne, Hen. Drewe, John Gould, Will. Lyne, Thomas Lyne, junr., John Barham, Rob. Clouffe, James Drumme, Edw. Amflett, John Pendlebery, John Johnsey, Edw. Davies, Rob. Potter, James Penrose, Walter Thomas, John Lewys, John Merrifield, Tho. Whitehead, Rich. Boys, Geo. Thorpe, John Gill, John St. Leger, Rich. Reynolds, Rich. Sylvester, Rich. Carter, Lewys Williams, George Mills, John Bartlett, Rog. Persivall, And. Heyman, Hen. Bryverley, Edm. Bulmer, John Gardiner, Will. Cleyke, Rob. Murten, Bryen Markendale, John Rice, gent., And. Colthurst, Will. Horne, John Garnesay, Tho. Wallyes, John Bunstead, Rowland Smithe, Edw. Chancellor, Tho. Elliott, Vallentine Everie, John Frenche, Howell Gryffith, Rog. Whitewell, John Bastiane, Rob. Pearchie, John Mercer, John Browne, Aron Evernden, Will. Adams, Alex. Reynolds, Will. Blake, John Brothers, Alex. Worge, Rog. Bodye, Isaac Melladge, Clement Skynner, Lyonell Jellett, John Burreddg, Tho. Michell, John Perran, Will. Frye, Tho. Johnson, Rich. Hudson, Edw. Palfrey.

Halberts :—Rich. Nicholls, gent., Edw. George, Rich. Longe, Rob. Ap Humfrey, Rob. Wright, John Walcott.

Horsemen furnished, 80; pikemen armed, 186; shot furnished, 250; Halberts, 6.—Total 522.

*Pp. 26. Endd.*

1611.

September 10. 65.

Vol. 619, p. 155.

The NAMES of the COUNSELLORS of STATE, in Ireland, (as they were) according to their antiquities, as they were sworn and are now living, the 10th of September 1611, and in the seventh year of the Government of St. Arthur Chichester, Knight, Lord Deputy.

The Earl of Ormond.† The Archbishop of Dublin, now Lord Chancellor, 22nd of January 1584. Sir Ric. Walshe, Kt.;† Sir Robert Gardner, Knight; Sir George Carew, now Lord Carewe, the 17 of October, 1589; Sir Anth. St. Leger, Kt.;† Sir Robert Napper, Knight, 24th May, 35 Eliz.; Sir Wm. Russell;† Sir Edward Brabazon, Knight, 3rd August, 1594; Sir Hy. Harvington, Kt.;† Sir — Stafford, Kt.;† Sir George Cary, Knight; Sir Henry Dockwra, Knight; Sir Richard Winfielde, Knight; Sir Arthur Chichester, Knight; Sir Oliver Lambert, Knight; Sir Wm. Godolphin, Kt.;† Sir Richard Morison, Kt.; Sir Oliver St. John, Kt.; Sir James Ley, Kt.; the Earl of Thomond; the Earl of Clanrichard; the Lord Bishop of Meath, Montgomery; Sir Gerrott Moore, Kt.; Sir Humphry Winche, Kt.; Sir James Fullerton, Kt.; Sir Richard Cooke, Kt.; Sir Thomas Ridgway, Kt.; Lord Davers; Sir Adam Loftus, Kt.; Sir Henry Power, Kt.; Sir John Kinge, Kt.; Sir John Denham, Kt.; Sir Francis Aunger, Kt.; Lord Audleley; the Bishop of Rapho;† Sir Fr. Barckley, Kt.;† Sir John Jephson, Kt.; Lo. Viscount Butler; Sir Francis Rushe, Kt.; Archbishop of Tuam; Sir Arthur Savage, Kt.; Sir James Hamilton,\* Kt.; Sir Robert Motheley, Kt.;\* Sir Robert Digbie, Kt.;\* Sir Tobie Callfield, Kt.;\* the Primate of Armaghe;\* Sir Richard Boyle;\* Sir Foulke Conway;\* Sir Claude Hamilton, died 1614; Sir Charles Wilmott.\*

*Copy. Pp. 2. Endd.*

September 13. 66.

Vol. 629, p. 80.

ARTHUR INGRAM to the LORD CAREY (CAREW).

Excuse my not coming into Ireland as I promised. The business requiring my presence there was only the customs. I have understood by letters from my kinsman, Robert Cogan, that all the ports of that kingdom (excepting only Dublin, Waterford, Drogheda and Galway), do willingly agree to pay the King the subsidy of 12*d.* in the pound. It will remain as a thing of special importance for raising the King's revenue and setting a final conclusion of that business, that the like sum be levied by way of impost upon all the goods and merchandises of the freemen of the said four ports, to the end that the trade and commerce of all the ports of that kingdom may be equally balanced one with another, and the freemen of the ports who have conformed themselves be preserved from ruin, which they will suffer if those ports

† Added by Carew. Sir Claude Hamilton has been added and then struck out.

\* Struck out by Carew.

1611.

be permitted to pass their merchandises free, for thereby the whole trade of the realm will be drawn to those free ports, and the King receive a great loss.

The merchants of England albeit they pay subsidy due by the law, yet they also pay the King by the name of impost 12*d.* in the pound beside, upon almost all sorts of merchandise, inwards and upwards, having only repay upon shipping foreign merchandises outwards, as much as was paid for the impost of the same inwards. By these means it will be apparent that the freemen of those ports of Dublin, and the rest, shipping foreign merchandises from England and receiving there the repayment of impost being free in their own port, do not yield or bring any benefit at all to the King, but a loss by their traffic, in that the King payeth to them in England such moneys as shall be brought into his coffers, if the merchandise had not been transported from thence.

London the 13th Sept. 1611. *Signed. Add.*

*Endorsed in L. Carew's handwriting:* Received the 3rd of October, 1611.

*Pp. 2.*

Sept.

Vol. 619, p. 82.

**67. ROBERT COGAN to LORD CAREW.**

Finding a messenger ready to depart for Dublin, I have presumed to trouble you with a few lines to let you understand the success I have had in this troublesome business, in my tedious journey from Wexford to this port of Kinsall, where I am now come along the coast. I have found some small resistance in the town of Rosse, grounded on a promise they say you made them that they should be as free as Waterford; but this difference was soon reconciled by the serjeant-at-arms, who took them presently into his custody to have them brought up to Dublin, at which they were so amazed that they sent their recorder to me with a submission to obey his Majesty, whatsoever way required in the letter, acknowledging their fault.

Waterford stands out and will not make any resignation or composition with the King for their poundage, and for the imposition they answer that they will be as ready to pay it as Dublin, and until Dublin pay it they will not. So that whatsoever Dublin doth, all the rest will stand out until they be compelled to pay it; and if it be once levied this business is at an end, and I do not doubt to make a good revenue to the King in the present, and a greater in time to come. I was yesterday at Corke, where they entreat respite for two or three days. I expect no resistance, for they have no excuse. From there I intend to ride to Lymericke and so to Galloway, and thence to Dublin, which I hope will be before Michaelmas.

*Signed. Sealed. Add. Endorsed in Lo. Carew's handwriting.* Mr. Cogan, in Sept. 1611.

*Pp. 2.*



1611.

22 Sept.

Vol. 630, p. 113.

68. A NOTE how the Plantation goes forward in Farmanoch, and what the Undertakers have done there, and their proceedings.

(1.) Barony of Lorge.—First, Sir Edward Blanerhasset, whose son as agent for his father is there, and with him six persons, of which two have their wives, but whether they are to be leaseholders or freeholders he knoweth not until his father's coming. They are all well armed. They have made one English house, with three rooms beneath, a chimney, and an oven, with a loft, and part of the house is already thatched; some boards are already sawed for the loft and about fifteen trees felled and squared. For cattle they have four mares and a horse, and have brought a dozen head of cattle or thereabout. For lime and stone, I see none.

(2.) Thomas Blanerhasset has with him six persons, one a joiner, another a carpenter, and three other workmen, with one tenant. He has built a boat, and has broken stones for lime and some burnt; and thirty trees felled; some squared and sawed; a fair large Irish house built, with windows and rooms after the English manner, wherein is a new kitchen with a stove, chimney, and an oven. For cattle 3 horses, a mare, and some thirteen head of other cattle.

(3.) Barony of Clankelly.—Thomas Flowerdew, has with him six persons, one a carpenter, others freeholders or leaseholders; has built an Irish house with a chimney at the end, made of wattles, contrived in two rooms and a frame for a timber house of birch, most part of it to be set up within a Danes fort. He has a plough of mares and garrons, two English horses, an English mare, one cow, with some three or four bullocks for their provision, and some few arms.

(4.) Sir Hugh Worrall has his brother there taking up his rent, but, as yet, nothing else goes forward.

(5.) Mr. Sudborough has with him eight men well armed, including two sons and one Mr. Stookes, a leaseholder; he has contrived an Irish house into three rooms, and built a watteld chimney in it. He has one plough of mares and garrons, an English horse and mare, and 20 head of cows.

(6.) Robert Culvert has with him six persons furnished well with peers and pikes, and one leaseholder; has built an Irish house, in three rooms and a watteld chimney in the end. He has a plough of garrons and three English horses, and about fifteen cows; twenty trees felled towards building.

(7.) Barony of Knoekninny.—Lord Burleigh. His agent, Mr. Mildrom, has 20 men well furnished with pikes and pieces; has a house built with six couples, the ends with a double chimney in the middle; 108 trees felled, and two kilns of lime burnt of the stones of Castleske. Cattle: 40 cows, and two ploughs of garrons and horses.

(8.) Sir John Wisherd, is newly come over with some 15 persons well armed; has two ploughs, is now sowing wheat; and likeliest to go forward of any of the undertakers.

. 1611.

(9.) Barony of Teragh.—Sir John Hume's man is there receiving his rent and duties, but nothing done.

(10.) Mr. Hamleton has come lately, and with him 10 people, with 14 garrons and horses, and is buying cattle daily; is about to set up a plough or two instantly. As yet nothing built.

(11.) Mr. Dunbar's brother is there taking up his duties and rent, but doth nothing else that I see.

For all the rest some of them came and saw the land and went their ways, and what order they took I know not, and what is above written is all that I have seen. Witness my hand.

*Signed* : Phillip Gatisfeth.

*Endorsed.* P. 1. *Headed* : 22nd Sept. 1611.

Sept. 30.  
Vol. 629, p.153.

**69.** A NOTE of all the Brass and Iron Ordnance now remaining within the Realm of Ireland in the Master of Ordnance's charge.

Cannons of brass at Dublin, 3; at Doncannon, 1; at Corke 1=5. Cannonperiors of brass at Galway, 2; Demy cannons of brass at Lymericke, 3; at Galway, 1; at Derry, 1; at Athlone, 1; at Ballyshannon, 1=7. Culverins of brass at Dublin, 2; at Halbolinge, 1; at Castle Parque, 1; at Duncannon, 1; at Galway, 1=6. Demy culverins of brass, at Corke, 1; at Halbolinge, 1; at Doncannon, 1; at Athlone, 1=4. Demy culverins of brass at Dublin, 1. Sakers of brass at Derry, 2; at Halbolinge, 2; at Doncannon, 1; at Lymericke, 2; at Galway, 1; at Carrickfurgus, 1=9. Mynions of brass at Galway, 1; at Phillipstowne, 1=2. Faucons of brass, at Derry, 2; at Mountjoy, 2; at Charlemount, 1; at Carriggfergus, 3; at Maryburrough, 1; at Castletown, 1=10. Fauconets of brass at Dublin, 1; at Carriggfergus, 1=2. Robbinets of brass at Cullmoorr, 1; at Mountjoy, 1; at Charlemount, 1; at Maryburrough, 2; at Mountnorris, 2; at Ballyshannon, 1=8. Fowlers of brass at Derry, 1; at Doncannon, 1; at Dublin, 1=3. Mortar pieces of brass, at Cork, 2. Culverins of iron, at Dublin, 1; at Cork, 3; at Galway, 1=5. D. culverins of iron, at Dublin, 1; at Cork, 3; at Doncannon, 1; at Galway, 1=6. Sakers of iron, at Halbolinge, 2; at Castle Parque, 1; at Culmoore, 1; at Dunalonge, 1=5. Faucons of iron at Castle Parque, 1; at Culmoore, 1=2. Fauconets of iron at the Derry, 1. Mynions of iron, at Halbolinge, 3; at Castle Parque, 1; at Ballyshannon, 1=5. Murthering piece of iron, at Doncannon, 1.

Remaining at Dublin which were lately taken out of the galley by virtue of the Lo. Deputie's warrant, D. culverin of brass, 1; sakers of brass, 2; fowlers of brass without chambers.

Ex. per me,

Ol. St. John.

*Headed* : 10th of Sept. 1611.

1611.

*Endorsed by Carew.* A list of the great ordnance in Ireland given unto the L. Carew, Ult. Sep. 1611, per Sir Olr. St. John.

*Pp. 3.*

Sept.  
Vol. 629, p. 84.

**70.** PROPOSITION for the Increase of his Majesty's Revenue in Ireland, with the Attorney-General's opinion how the same may be put in Execution.

Opinion. (1).—There have been many subsidies granted by Parliament in this kingdom, but not out of lands and goods, viz, 2s. 8d. out of every pound in goods, and 4s. out of every pound in lands; but a certain sum was imposed upon every plowland after the ancient manner of taxes in England, which were called "hydage" and "carucage." But, whereas the old carucage was not commonly above 2s. upon a carew of land, the subsidy upon a plowland here hath been, for the last 100 years, 13s. 4d., payable for ten years together. 11 Eliz., c. 11, a subsidy of 13s. 4d. out of every plowland was granted for 10 years, charging all temporal lands and cross-lands manured, except lands lying within the franchises of corporate towns, and the demesnes of such Lords and gentlemen as did answer rising out, &c. This subsidy did amount to 500*l.* per ann., and within five shires of the pale.

(1.) Proposition.—By subsidies to be granted in Parliament. We think it fit that an Act be drawn to this effect according to the Act for granting subsidies, tenths, and fifteenths, &c., in England, which is committed to the care of the L. Chief Baron and the King's Attorney-General.

3 & 4 Ph. & Mary, c. 7, the like subsidy was granted for 10 years: the like: 34 H. 8. c. 1, the like: 21 H. 8. c. 1, also 7. H. 8. c. 4. and 24 H. 7. c. 3. 21 Eliz., a fifteenth granted: 16 E., 2, a tenth by the clergy. But I am of opinion that it will be best for his Majesty's profit and content of the subject, to grant a subsidy out of lands and goods as in England; for



1611.

the ploughlands throughout the realm are uncertain, and which are manured and which not, is a greater uncertainty, whereby the collectors will be made rich and the subsidy will fall out to be but small.

(2.)—By customs, subsidies, and impositions upon merchants.

Like letters patent to be drawn and sent to the cities and towns of Dublin, Waterford, Gallewaie and Drogheda.

The farmers and merchants are to be dealt withal touching the farming of the exportation of those prohibited commodities which shall be done out of hand.

Opinion. (2.)—The ancient customs and subsidies of poundage are now to be fully collected in all the ports where they are certified to be due by the opinion of the judges in England; and if an imposition of 12*d.* in the pound be imposed upon all merchandises brought in or carried out, (by such as claim to be free of poundage by Act of Parliament or charter,) to the end that all may be equally charged, the King's revenue will be increased 10,000*l.* per annum at least.

This imposition may be laid by letters patent under the great seal, to be sent to every port or haven signifying the King's special pleasure for the imposing and levying of the same as in England.

For the extraordinary customs and forfeitures imposed upon the native commodities of this kingdom by the statute of 11 Eliz., c. 1, to stay exportation of the same, viz., upon wool, flocks, flax, linen yarn, woollen yarn, sheep-fell, calf-fell, goat-fell, red deer-fell, fallow deer-fell, beef, tallow, wax, butter, the merchants in every port-town will gladly now farm a license to export the same, and pay a good sum besides the ordinary customs and poundage.

There is no license now for exportation of any of those commodities, but during

1611.

This is recommended to the consideration of the Lords of the Council in England, for we cannot compound it here.

We think a groat upon each raw hide to be an indifferent imposition, and that to be set down and established which makes ten groats English upon every dicker, and this to be done by letters patent.

Conference to be had with the late farmers to learn what will be given for exportation of corn yearly, and care shall be had that the benefit shall be the King's yearly, when corn passeth.

Six shillings and eight pence to be imposed on every thousand.

The farmer is by letters required to be here the next term about this matter.

pleasure only, except for linen yarn. For exportation thereof a license was granted to Sir Edward Blunt and William Brittain, dated June, 2 Jacobi, for exportation of 1,200 packs yearly, which yielded 1,500*l.* per ann. This license is expired within two years and a half, but Mr. John West hath a like license for 21 years.

This may be compounded for at the easier rate, because the King may either cause the Act to be repealed, which maketh their licenses void, or else grant other licenses, and so make these already granted of less yearly value.

Raw hides are not mentioned in this statute, howbeit a special imposition may be laid for the exportation of that commodity into foreign parts. For by the statute of 7 H. 6. c. 13, in this realm, hides are prohibited to be exported, unless bonds be first entered before the mayors of the staple here for landing thereof at the King's Staple in England, there to answer the due customs.

Corn is also a commodity prohibited to be exported, the license whereof may be also fashioned when it beareth a certain price.

Pipestaves. An imposition may be justly laid on this commodity, for the great timber of the realm is wasted by exportation. This may be done by letters patent, ut *supra*.

The custom of 13*s.* 4*d.* upon every foreign vessel that cometh to fish upon the coast

1611.

The farmers are likewise required to appear at the same time.

(3.)—By prisage of wines, impost for wines, licenses to draw wines throughout the kingdom.

This is recommended unto the care of the L. Chief Baron and Court of Exchequer.

Fit to be considered by the Lords of the Council there, and regard to be had that the farmer do bear the fee in port given to the Deputy, nobility, and Council of the realm, if it may be.

For this we are to have direction and allowance out of England.

(4.)—By licenses to make and sell aqua vitæ.

When the licenses are expired or resumed this may be offered to be improved for the King's profit and more advantage than now they are, by setting each county to farm to some one man, and no man to deal with more than for one county.

of Ireland is already farmed at 30*l.* per ann. for certain years yet to run. This lease may be resumed and a better rent reserved.

Also the leases of the great customs to the towns of Gal-lewaie, Dundalke, and Carrick Fergus are to be resumed.

(3.)—The Earl of Ormond claims an estate of inheritance in the prisage, but he is to pay to the King 2*s.* for every tun. This wine is to put in charge by escheating the Earl's grant into the Exchequer; and for the speedy levying of the arrears, the Earl's officers may be called to show cause why this rent is not answered. And if the Earl should refuse to pay it, the whole prisage may be seized.

The impost of wines is farmed to the L. Hayes. If the King resume this lease, it is to be done in England.

The licenses to draw wines will yield a great farm. They may be granted upon the same reason and law as they are in England.

(4.)—There are several licenses granted in the several provinces which are yet in being, but the longest day that was granted was but for 7 years, and divers of them are well nigh expired. If all these licenses were resumed, they would yield far better farms than now they do. For all the kingdom the farm may probably be supposed to be worth 500*l.* per ann.



1611:

(5.)—By licenses to sell tobacco, and recognizances taken for selling of ale, &c.

The imposition of 18*d.* upon the pound of tobacco is now farmed at 20*l.* st. by the year.

Selling of ale to be let to farm.

(6.)—By license of aulnage or for measuring of clothes and salt.

The aulnage is good and requisite for the commonwealth, and with this caution to be apprehended, and care is to be taken for an Act to be made.

The measuring of salt is already set for a few years at 40*l.* a year rent.

(7.)—By aids for making the Prince knight and for marrying his eldest daughter, due by reason of his seigniories royal.

The like course to be held here for those things as it is in England, by way of commission.

(5.)—License for selling of tobacco may be added to the former, and the profits to be made upon recognizances to be taken of everyone that sells ale, 2*s.* 6*d.* for every recognizance, to be renewed every half year, with condition for keeping good rule and order, which will be for the good of the commonwealth and yield a great farm to the King.

(6.)—These offices may likewise be farmed, but for aulnage, before the office be erected, it is meet that an ordinance be made by the State for the length and breadth of cloths, which may be afterwards established by Act of Parliament. Thus much for the improvements that may be made upon merchandises and other commodities of the realm.

(7.)—The improvements which may be made upon the King's seigniories and lands.

These may be levied by commission as the Prince's aid was levied in England. We have a copy of the instructions which were annexed to the commissions there, which will serve aptly for this service here. We have a precedent in a Pipe Roll of 44 H. 3 remaining in Breminham's tower, of an aid given for the marriage of the King's sister Isabell to the Emperor Frederick, in these words: — "Dublin. Hæredes, Wateri de Lacie, 20*s.*, de Courloeke pro auxilio Domini Regis ad sororem suam Imperatori maritand.;" and, again: "Lucas Archiepiscopus

1611.

Dublin, 40s., pro eod." But the statute of 23 E. 3, which reduceth this aid to a certainty, is of force in this kingdom as well as in England, and therefore we need not precedents in that behalf. These aids may be levied successively, first for the Prince, and after for the Lady Elizabeth.

(8.)—By wardships.

The like course may be held herein as in England; but herein consideration is to be had of the detriment which the deputy shall thereby sustain, who hath ever heretofore had the bestowing of the wardships, which, communibus annis, may well be worth to him, his friends, followers, and servants, 1,000 marks sterl. a year. Howbeit that to the deputy it hath not been so very beneficial, by reason that not above five men of quality have died in his time, leaving their sons under age and unmarried. And when they fall sick they either marry their heirs, if they despair of recovery, or convey away their lands (at the instant) with such subtilities, as they carry away the whole estate, for the most part, from the King, or make the matter of little or no worth unto him upon whom it is bestowed, with vexation and suits in law.

(9.)—Upon the compositions of Munster and Conaught.

For further redress in this behalf there shall be a new commission awarded forth (of survey) to find out the concealed lands which ought to bear composition and do not,

(8.)—If the like course be held by the commissioners here as is lately set down in England, to make the best profit of the lands and marriage of the wards, it will much advance the King's profit. But in the meantime the Lo. Deputy and Council may write to the Lords in England to move the King that such as sue to alter their tenures in capite and to hold in socage, may not so easily obtain their suits as they have done.

(9.)—The composition of Munster is certain and fully paid, but it may generally be improved by a new commission, and particularly increased by repealing divers pretended freedoms, by draining the lands evicted from

1611.

which is a great quantity, as I have been lately informed.

the undertakers under composition also.

But the composition of Conaught is uncertain, because it is payable only out of lands manured and bearing horn or corn; yet the King doth now lose 500*l.* a year under pretence of waste lands and suppressed freedoms. The remedy is to charge the collector, John Davys, who is collector by patent, with the entire sum payable upon his next year's accompts, and if he will be allowed for waste he must prove it.

(10.)—Upon the compositions of Upper Osserie and the King's County.

This shall be levied by the King's forces if they make not payment.

(10.)—These compositions are in charge, and ought to be levied as the composition of the pale, otherwise a troop of horse would be the best collectors.

(11.)—Upon compositions to be newly raised in the counties of Downe, Antrim, and Wicklowe.

We will see what rents are already paid to the King out of the two first counties, and thereupon take consideration of the composition or increase of rent, if it be thought fit to deal with those two counties, before the other counties of Ulster be dealt withal in the same or like kind. For that of Wicklowe, we will shortly try also what we shall be able to bring them unto. Antrim payeth already 370*l.* 16*s.* 6*d.* yearly, Downe 591*l.* 5*s.* 10*d.*

(11.)—It standeth with reason that Downe and Antrim should pay composition, although there are some English newly planted there; for they pay not so great rents, and hold not their lands upon so hard conditions as the English of the King's and Queen's counties, and yet these pay composition. For Wicklow, part of that county doth bear composition with the rest of the pale, the other part is to be settled according to the intent of the King's letters now brought over by Sir Hen. Harrington.

(12.)—Upon the lands lately resumed and escheated in the counties of Wexford and Longforde.

For that of Longford we must follow the directions we have received from the Lords,

(12.)—For the lands in Wexford there is 400*l.* per ann. set down to be reserved when the survey is returned; the rent may be increased. The like course may be taken for the county of Longford.



1611.

and for that of the Mourroughs, &c., we will raise it as high as we can, and bring it to charge within 12 months.

(13.)—By reversions expectant upon leases and estates in tail to be granted to the tenants in fee farm.

The auditor is dealt with for effecting his part hereof, but for passing of these things we must have a special commission. In the meantime there is direction given for writing letters (upon receipt of the auditor's certificate) unto every lessee and donee in tail, to come and compound.

(14.)—By fines for sales of lands upon defective titles.

The orders in making the like compositions in England are to be observed here also in these cases as near as may be.

This mentioning of Tipper requires it to be recommended to the consideration of the Lords of the Council, whose directions we must attend. We have here a sufficient man for that employment, who, if he be not used directly for the King, will employ his knowledge for the benefit of particular persons first, though a great part thereof may afterwards redound to the King.

(15.)—By compounding for and reducing to a certainty the port corn and risings out to general hostings.

There is a rent certain paid by the Deputy and judges to whom it is assigned for the port corn, which may stand

(13.)—The auditor is to search and give up the names of as many as hold such estates, that afterwards they may be written unto and drawn to a composition for the fee farm of their lands by Special Commissioners to be authorised in that behalf.

(14.)—If the Commissioners would agree upon plain rates, viz., how many years purchase should be paid for lands in charge, and how much for lands newly surveyed, the King could make a greater profit by this commission, and the subjects would depart many times better satisfied.

But for discovering of titles, it will never be done for the King's benefit, but for private ends, unless some man (like Typper in England) be countenanced by the State to undertake that business wholly, and to be rewarded after a certain rate out of the composition made for strengthening titles.

(15.)—This may be done forthwith by special commission directed to some of the privy councillors and barons of the Exchequer, which commission may be executed within the pale before the next term.

1611.

unless you will increase it, which will be very incommodious and heavy to the Deputy and State. But for the risings out the nobility and principal gentry shall be treated withal in due time about a composition.

(16.)—Rents to be put in charge for the waste lands improved by the undertakers of Munster since their patents.

The Vice-President is now again admonished to return that commission effectually.

(17.)—Chantry lands and Templars' lands to be brought in charge.

The L. Chief Baron is to appoint the several escheators to inquire after the chantry lands, and where they lie, or are to be found; or Waldron, or some such other person, is to be appointed to search and inquire, and, upon information, the occupiers are to be called before us to compound, for which we must have a commission. And if it be thought fit that we shall deal therein, then we pray the King to stay his hand from giving any grants thereof to private persons; and if there be any grants made, and not passed the seal, that the same may be stayed or revoked. The like for Templars' lands, if any be yet unpassed.

(18.)—Upon lands concealed or unjustly detained.  
It is not to be doubted,

(16.)—The Vice-President and other commissioners are now taking inquisitions touching those improvements and touching the breach of covenants and conditions contained in their letters patent, which commission will be returned before the next term.

(17.)—Chantry lands are not yet vested in the Crown by any Act of Parliament in this kingdom. There is an Act drawn to pass the next Parliament, yet, if in the meantime inquisitions were taken, the terre\* tenants would gladly compound for them with the King.

(18.)—The King is immediate lord and proprietor of all Conaught by an ancient and

---

\* Sic.

1611.

but great quantities of lands besides those here mentioned are substracted and detained from the King; but seeing he hath given a commission to confirm the states of each particular subject within this kingdom, we must deal with them upon that commission without committing it over to others. But if they come not in and take new estates, a commission may be awarded.

just title, as being lineal heir to the Earl of Ulster, who was Lord of Conaught and Trime. The Burkes and other families, when that province and the greater part of Ireland besides was overrun by the Irish, became intruders upon the King's possessions; howbeit, since, their several possessions, for the most part, have been settled by the composition of Conaught, and, according to that settlement, they covenanted to take out letters patent, which the greater part of them have neglected, so as they hold their lands only by the indenture of the composition made between Sir John Perrott and them; they may be called in and drawn to give good fines for their letters patent, with increase of rent above the composition. To this end a commission may be forthwith awarded to the Vice-President of Conaught and others there.

A like commission may be awarded to inquire into the title of Mc I Brien Gonaghe and O'Mulrian, and other Irish septs in the counties of Limerique and Tipperarie, who have expelled the old English colonies planted there, whose heirs are not known, and so the lands have come to the Crown by common escheat. The O'Kenedies in Ormond, the inhabitants of Edoughe in the county of Kilkenny, and divers Irish septs in the county of Catherloghe, who have intruded upon the Duke of Norfolk's lands, are in the same case. All these may be called in to compound for

What cannot be done by the Commissioners of Surrenders and Defective Titles we think fit not to deal in without further directions



1611.

from the King or Lords of the Council, to whose considerations we recommend it.

their possessions, which may be surveyed and thereupon granted according to the surveys.

Besides, all grants taken from the Crown since 1 E. 2, till 10 H. 7, are resumed by Parliament. For these grants search shall be made among the Patent Rolls, which are but few in number here. The greatest part have been transported into England and remain in the Tower, where search may be likewise made, and thereupon the terre tenants may be called in to compound. This course will settle and confirm all the possessions of the kingdom, and bring no small profit to the King, though the terre tenants be used with favour, as it is fit they should be.

(19.)—Rents substracted.

The King's Attorney is required to call Sir John FitzGerald to compound, or to show a sufficient discharge of so great a rent, which may serve for a precedent to further proceedings in causes of this nature.

(19.)—If the Clerk of the Pipe be commanded to search in the old Pipe Rolls he shall find many rents reserved upon ancient grants which are not now in charge. These being found may be written for, and the terre tenants brought in to show discharges, if they have any. As, for example, I have a record of the grant of K. E. 1., made to John FitzThomas, of the lands of Decies and Desmonde, which were the lands of Thomas FitzAnthonie, upon which grant 500 marks per an. are reserved. Sir John FitzGerald shall be called in to show cause why he should not be charged with a proportion of that sum. Besides, John Waldron hath a collection of divers old rents of the like nature which may be written for, and Waldron should have

1611.

(20.)—First-fruits and 20th parts.

The L. Chancellor, Mr. Trer., the L. Chief Baron, Surveyor and Clerk of the First-fruits, shall be authorised to do this by commission.

(21.)—The fruits of benefices which have become void, till other incumbents be placed.

The L. Chancellor is required to direct forth commissions in this behalf to some fit commissioners to be discreetly chosen by him.

(22.)—The temporalities of bishoprics during the vacancy.

The escheator is required to do his duty herein.

(23.)—The King's tenures which are suppressed to be revived.

some allowance out of the arrears when they are brought in charge.

(20.) — There are divers bishoprics in Ulster which are not yet surveyed and taxed, so as they pay no first-fruits or twentieth part at all. A commission, therefore, may be awarded to the surveyor or clerk of the First-fruits and others, to survey and tax these bishoprics and other benefices within their dioceses; and thereupon, the bishops and the rest who have been invested and presented since the King came to the Crown, may be drawn to compound for their first-fruits and the arrears of their 20th parts.

(21.) — By the statute 28 H. 8, c. 8., the King is to have the profits of all benefices during their vacancy. These profits are unjustly substracted from the King, and are to be restored. Commissions may forthwith issue to inquire what benefices have been void since he came to the Crown, and who have taken the profits during their vacancy, that they may be charged therewith; and that from henceforth the bishops may certify what churches or benefices become void, that the profits may be taken to the King's use.

(22.)—The escheator ought to seize them into the King's hands and account for the profits until a custodiam be granted.

(23.)—There have been more tenures revived since the King came to the Crown than

1611.

The Second Remembrancer has direction and warrant given him to that effect.

during 100 years last past, and some benefit has grown to the King thereupon by fines and for liveries. There are many tenures yet suppressed which will be brought to light, if the Second Remembrancer may have access to the records for search of tenures in capite, to the end he may write for respite of homage.

(24.)—Copyholders within the four Manors.

Mr. Treasurer and the L. Chief Baron are required to sound what profit this course may bring to the King by conference with the Steward of the Manors, and directing him to do as they shall think best.

(24.) — The copyholders within the four manors would gladly be made freeholders, and will give a good composition for their enfranchisement.

#### IMPROVEMENTS of the CASUALTIES out of the King's Revenues Certain and Courts of Justice.

##### (1.) *Out of the Revenues.*

###### Fines for Leases.

The Commissioners are required to have especial care hereof, from time to time, when leases are granted.

If all leases be made fee farms, there will arise no more fines upon renewing of leases; but when lands shall escheat, the same may be first surveyed by commission, and thereupon the Commissioners may either lease the land for a good fine and a moderate rent, or reserve the rent on the higher survey.

###### Fines for Licenses of Alienations and for Pardons of Alienations.

This indulgence hath crept in, as we suppose, through the general poverty of the country; but now, seeing the King is thought to be prejudiced by that course, we require that from henceforth all pardons and licenses of alienations be passed in several patents,

The King makes little benefit here by alienations of land held in capite, but if Commissioners were authorised to compound for these fines, as they do in the Alienation Office in England, a great benefit would arise to the King here as there doth in England. Besides, henceforth, pardons of alienation are not to be included in special



1611.

which the secretaries are to observe.

#### Fines for Liveries.

Of this the Commissioners are to have special regard, and the escheators are required to be before us, and to bring their patents with them the first Monday after Crō. Aiaŕum.

#### Reliefs.

The escheators of the four provinces to be called before us, and charged to perform their duties herein. They are to be here about it by day aforesaid.

So is the Second Remembrancer.

Moiety of Forfeited Merchandises, and the Forfeited Bonds of Employment.

The L. Chief Baron and the Court of Exchequer are required to take bonds for the true account hereof, and to certify their opinions, and what they find, before the searcher's office be past the seal.

liveries, for thereby the King loseth the fine for the pardon, and taketh only a fine for the liveries; besides, the benefit of the seal is lost too.

In regard every man doth sue out a special livery, greater fines may be taken than one year's value of the land. In this the Commissioners may be guided by the course holden in the Court of Wards in England, where they pay extraordinary many fines for special liveries. Besides, the escheators and feodaries are to be specially charged to find offices in every county where the heir hath lands, that the livery may be rated upon the extent of all his lands.

There is a great arrear due to the King for reliefs, as well by the undertakers of Munster as generally in all the kingdom, for the levying whereof all the escheators are to be commanded to take inquisitions after the death of everyone that holdeth of the King either in socage or by knight's service, which, being returned into the Exchequer, the Second Remembrancer is to issue forth process for the same.

The searchers to be appointed in every port may be bound to account for the moiety of their seizures half-yearly in the Exchequer; and the customers bound to return the forfeited bonds into the Exchequer.

1611.

*(2.) Casualties arising out of the Courts of Justice.***Profits of the Seal.**

The benefit made upon the original writs is so small as not to amount unto above 4*l.* a year, and therefore hath been usually left unto the Lo. Chancellor's servant, as we are credibly informed.

**Fines for Original Writs.**

The said instructions were sent over in the 18 year of E. 4, and are remaining of record in Chancery; and the Clerk of the Hamper is admonished to observe that rule from henceforth.

**Fines for Faculties and  
Dispensations.**

Doctor Dun, Mr. of the Faculties, and the clerk of the same, are required to appear before us, to give satisfaction in this behalf, and to bring with them the book of rates.

**Fines for Pardons.**

No pardon to be granted (pardons, of course, excepted) without a fine; and this is required to be set down for an Act in the Council Book.

**Fines for Contempts and  
Forfeited Recognizances.****Fines in the Star Chamber.**

The clerk of the court is to repair unto the Lo. Deputy and Council, before or at the

**The Chancery.**

For every patent 20*s.* is paid and accounted for, but the sixpence that is paid for every original writ is not accounted for; whereas it ought to be paid to his Majesty's use, as I conceive.

The Clerk of the Hamper is to be commanded that he deliver no original writ before he hath received the fine set down in the instructions sent over in the time of K. Ed. 4, enrolled in the Chancery; and upon extents of statutes and recognizances, a fine is to be paid, as upon originals in debt.

The Clerk of the Faculties is to bring forth his book of rates, that it may appear whether it be made according to the statute, and to the end he may be charged upon his account for the King's part, he is to estreat every faculty and dispensation into the Exchequer.

The ancient Pipe Rolls are full of accounts for fines of pardons. If, henceforth, the Lo. Deputy and Council do assess the fines, the Clerk of the Hamper is to account for the same.

These are to be estreated into the Exchequer, to the end that the same may be levied to the King's use.

*The Star Chamber.*

The clerk of the court as soon as those fines are reduced to the lowest, is to estreat the same into the Exchequer. And

1611.

end of each term, within which the fines are imposed, to understand their pleasure touching the reducement of the fine, and when that is set down, he is forthwith to estreat it. And for bills preferred, they are not to be withdrawn without direction of the court, upon advice taken with the King's learned counsel, of the convenience thereof, who are now required to examine what bills have been withdrawn since the King's time without direction or allowance of the court.

#### The Profit of the Seal.

It is to be inquired by what right the Chief Justice taketh the profits of the seal, which if it be not justifiable by grant or prescription, then the same may be demised for a yearly rent as in England.

#### Fines upon Bills of Debt.

The judges shall be expressly required by warrant to look to this.

#### Petty fines imposed by the Courts for Contempts.

The clerk of the Crown is to be charged herewith to account out of hand.

#### Fines upon Sheriffs for not returning or ill returning of Writs.

The clerk is required to estreat them accordingly.

#### Forfeited Recognizances.

This he is required to do also.

to the end that more causes may be brought to censure, it were fit to be ordered, that such as prefer bills and afterwards cease to prosecute may be fined, and the fines levied to the King's use.

#### The King's Bench.

This hath been farmed in former times, but now the Chief Justice doth take it to his own use. I know not by what warrant.

The judges may be required to stay proceedings in every action of debt, until the plaintiff brings a certificate from the Clerk of the Hamper that he hath paid a fine, as if he had sued out an original. These certificates to be estreated into the Exchequer, to charge the Clerk of the Hamper upon his account.

These are collected by the clerk of the Crown, who is ready to account; he hath now in his hands 40*l.* or thereabout.

These the clerk of the Crown ought to estreat into the Exchequer at the end of every term.

These are likewise to be estreated by the clerk of the Crown.



1611.

*Felons Goods and Deodands.*

The clerks of the Crown in each county, are required to certify the attainders into the King's Bench, and the clerk of the Crown in that court is to transmit them into the Exchequer, or the clerks of the Crown for the counties to transmit them immediately into the Exchequer, if that be thought to be the fittest course upon further conference to be had with the judges.

The clerk of the Crown is to send certioraris to the coroners to return their presentments into this court, which being estreated into the Exchequer, may charge the several sheriffs with the goods of the felons and the deodands. Besides, every attainer is to be certified into the Exchequer to the end that escheators or Special Commissioners may inquire what lands or goods the persons attainted had, &c.

*The Court of Common Pleas.**The Profits of the Seal.*

For this the like order is to be taken as for that of the King's Bench.

The Chief Justice converts the same to his own use. I know not by what warrant.

*Post Fines.*

The chirographer is required to estreat all the fines, whereupon the Court of Exchequer is to call for what is due unto the King.

All fines levied in this court are to be estreated into the Exchequer, to the end the post fines may be levied.

*The King's Silver.*

The chirographer is to make a book of the King's silver, and the puisne judge of the court to make a certificate unto the Exchequer, &c.

The chirographer is to account for the same, who receives it upon every fine levied in that court, viz., 6s. 8d. for every fine.

*Outlaws Goods.*

This is thought fit to be so carried by the judges of the said court also, and thereupon they are required from henceforth to do so.

The judges of this court are to take order that the exigents be returned, and that original writs be purchased before the capias do issue. And that they certify all outlawries into the Exchequer, to the end inquiries may be made of the outlaws goods.

*Petite Fines for Contempts, Fines of Sheriffs, and Forfeited Recognizances.*

The judges are required to take due care that this be effectually done from time to time.

These are to be estreated into the Exchequer at the end of every term.

1611.

*The Court of Exchequer.***The Profit of the Seal.**

The chancellor holds it here by custom and prescription, as they do in England.

**Respite of Homage.**

The chief remembrancer and all others that keep the records are required to permit the Second Remembrancer to have access to the said records for the King's service, from time to time, whensoever he shall request it.

**Mesn Profits upon Seizures.**

The escheated lands and wardships to be accounted for fully, but for other seizures the barons are to moderate them and to direct the sheriffs accordingly.

The chancellor of the Exchequer doth take the same to his own use; by what warrant I know not.

The duty has been improved since the Second Remembrancer took care to levy the same, and it will be better improved if he may have access to the records to find out the tenures *in capite*.

Many seizures are awarded by the court, but the sheriffs never account for the mesn profits. Therefore, henceforth, the barons are to charge the sheriffs therewith. Also the escheator, upon finding every office which doth entitle the King to the possession of any land, ought to seize the land and account for the mesn profits.

**Profits upon Summons of the Pipe.**

The clerk saith that this was never demanded or paid.

Twelvepence of the pound for non-payment of the rents on the days of payment. The Clerk of the Pipe may be charged to write for this duty till it be levied.

**Nomine Pœnæs upon Leases and Fee Farms.**

The clerk of the pipe is required and authorised to search all the rolls and records in this behalf, and where he findeth that such reservations have been made, to write for the said nomine pœnæs, as well as the rent in arrear. Provided always that he first acquaint the court with it before the process shall issue.

The Clerk of the Pipe may be charged to take a note of all leases and fee farms wherein nomine pœnæs are to be found, and thereupon to write for the same, and for the arrears of the rents.

**Fines, Amercements, and Forfeited Recognizances.**

The fines and amerancements may be set to farm, but for

These are all levied by the sheriffs, but they account for a very small part of them. It were fit that this were put to

1611.

the forfeited recognizances, it is not fit to be left to the discretion of a subject as we conceive.

farm for some few years to come.

*Justices of Assize and Goal Delivery.*

Fines, Amercements, Issues of Jurors, Forfeited Recognizances.

These casualties may be either put to farm, or estreated into the Exchequer, as all others of the same nature, or at least a duplicate thereof to be made. We will advise the best we may for the King's benefit in this.

These to be duly estreated into the Exchequer, and to be accompted for as well in Munster and Connaught, as in Leinster and Ulster. This is a principal part of the King's casual revenues, but it is almost lost by the abuse of clerks and sheriffs, yet every penny is levied of the subject. This may be likewise farmed for a few years.

The Lands and Goods of Felons and Traitors.

The justices of assize are to observe this course as being of special moment.

The Justices of Assize and goal delivery are to certify all attainders into the Exchequer, to the end Commissioners may go out to inquire what lands and goods the persons attainted had at the time of their treasons and felonies committed.

*Admiralty Court.*

Profits of that Court.

The L. Admiral shall be written unto to make a judge of that court here, who may settle this matter to the form in England.

There are ancient accounts in the Pipe Rolls made by the officers of the Admiralty.

*Courts of Cities and Corporate Towns.*

Royal Amercements and Fines not granted.

The clerks of the Crown are required to estreat those fines that are imposed by the presidents or judges in their circuits.

They are to estreat them into the Exchequer, where they may be levied to the King's use.

The Lands and Goods of Traitors.

The mayors and sheriffs of the corporation shall be forthwith written to certify this carefully from time to time.

They are also to certify all attainders of traitors and felons within their corporations, that inquiries may be made, ut supra.



1611.

*Courts of the King's Four Manors.*

Perquisites of Courts, Waifs,  
and Strays.

The steward of these manors  
to be called to account.

A special commission is to  
be directed to Mr. Treasurer,  
the L. Chief Baron, Mr. Sec-  
retary Cooke, Mr. Attorney,  
&c., to examine the state of  
these matters.

*Escheator Clerk of the Market.*

Fines, Amercements, and  
Issues of Jurors.

These are required to per-  
form their duties herein exactly.

These officers are to make  
their estreats into the Exche-  
quer duly of such fines and  
amercements. And the eschea-  
tor is to account for all men's  
profits upon seizures made by  
him.

Penal laws to be put in exe-  
cution.

Referred to further consid-  
eration.

Some special informers to  
be countenanced by the State,  
specially to inform against  
recusants for hearing of masses,  
the forfeiture being for every  
time 200 marks.

*Signed:* Arthur Chichester, G. Carew, Th. Ridgeway,  
Jo. Denham, Jo. Davyes. *Sept.* 1611.

*Pp.* 19. *Endorsed.*

Oct. 1.  
Vol. 630, p. 83.

71. From the LORD DEPUTY and COMMISSIONERS of the  
PLANTATION, &c., to the HIGH SHERIFF of the County  
of D.

Whereas at our last being in those parts, we gave you  
warrant and authority to remove so many of the natives of  
that county at All Hallowtide next from out of their ancient  
habitations or dwellings into such other lands as are assigned  
unto servitors and natives in the barony of B., in as great  
numbers as the lands could conveniently bear in respect both  
of tillage and grazing: as we have considered that if all the  
churls, labourers, or ploughmen should be suddenly and at  
once removed, as is thereby required, there would either some  
dearth ensue the next year within the portions of the great  
undertakers, or they should else want convenient assistance  
for tillage, carriage, and building;—these are therefore to give  
you to understand that our further pleasure is, that you shall  
at that time remove the native freeholders only, together  
with their idle followers and dependants, and two third part  
of the labourers or ploughmen. As for the other third part  
of them, you are to permit and suffer them to continue still  
upon the proportions of the British undertakers, as shall be

1611.

willing to remain there with them, if the tenants be so inclined, until May-day next, and from thenceforth we require you that the terms of our former order, which we require you to publish by proclamation, shall be carried accordingly into effect.

Given at Dublin, the 1st day of October 1611.

Subscribed by the Lo. Deputy, Lo. Carewe, Lo. Chancellor, Mr. Trer., Mr. Marshall, Mr. of the Rolls, Mr. of the Ordnance, Sir Oliver Lambert.

To the High Sheriff of the county of D.

*Copy. P. 1.*

1 Oct.  
Vol. 629, p. 128.

- 72.** A VIEW of such Debts and Sums, certain and desparable, due to the King by several recognizances, as appear by record in office of the Remembrancer of the Exchequer.
- First, of debts certain and sperable, viz.,—
- Kildare.—Richard Bryan of Longwood - 4*l.* Ir.  
King's County.—Sir George Cowley, Kt. 8*l.* Ir.  
Clare.—Donnell Oge McNemarra of  
Ferton - - - - 20*l.* Ir.  
City of Dublin.—William Dowle, merchant - - - - 34*l.* 10*s.* Str.  
Wexford.—John Itchingham of Donbrody - - - - 12*l.* 6*s.* 9*d.* Ir.  
Meath.—Nicholas Nettervill of Dowth - 5*l.* Ir.  
Louth.—Ambrose Ap. Hugh - - 181*l.* 1*s.* 7¾*d.* Ir.  
Queen's County.—Robt. Whitney of Syan - - - - 9*l.* 10*s.* Ir.  
City of Dublin.—George Robinson, deceased - - - - 4*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* Ir.  
Kildare and Queen's County.—Lady Elizabeth Sent Leger, widow, and Robert Whitney - - - - 70*l.* Ir.  
Louth.—Edward Dowdall of Athirdee - 3*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*  
Kerry.—Richard Rogers of the Rosse - 18*l.* 10*s.* 0¾*d.* Ir.  
Downe.—Arthur Bagnoll of the Newry - 100*l.* Ir.  
Dublin.—Sir Thomas FitzWillyams of Meryouge, Kt., being surety for Diermot O'Toole - - - - 5*l.* Ir.  
Dublin.—John Walshe of Ballyawly - 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*  
Dublin.—George Dyllon of Killeigh - 11*l.* 5*s.* Str.  
Dublin.—Henry Burnell, Esq. - - 25*l.* Ir.  
Clare.—Donnogh McShane O'Grady of Fossaghmore - - - - 50*s.* Ir.  
City of Dublin.—Thomas FitzSymons, alderman, deceased - - - - 4*l.* 19*s.* 10¾*d.* Ir.  
Meath.—Anthony Gernon of Agher Pallice one of the sureties of William Dougan, late clerk of the first-fruits, deceased - - - - 100*l.* Str.

1116.

Kildare.—Thomas Dougan of Halveston,	
do.	- 50 <i>l.</i> Str.
City of Dublin.—Richard Longe, do.	- 20 <i>l.</i> Str.
City of Dublin.—Henry Lyttle, do.	- 20 <i>l.</i> Str.
City of Dublin.—Robert Bee, do.	- 20 <i>l.</i> Str.
City of Dublin.—Thomas Ledsham	- 3 <i>l.</i> 7 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i> Str.
City of Dublin.—Thomas Farbecke, surety for the Lady Frances, dowager of	
Kildare, due	- 405 <i>l.</i> 8 <i>s.</i> 9 <i>d.</i> Ir.
City of Dublin.—Michael Sedgrave, mer- chant	- 6 <i>l.</i> 13 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> Str.
City of Dublin.—Nicholas Gawnan, shoemaker	- 6 <i>l.</i> 13 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> Str.
City of Dublin.—James Byrne, cook	- 6 <i>l.</i> 13 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> Str.
City of Dublin.—John Birkett	- 6 <i>l.</i> 13 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> Str.
Meath.—Thomas Darcy of Donowre	- 8 <i>l.</i> Str.
Meath.—The heirs, executors, or adminis- trators of James Cusake of Rathallren	- 6 <i>l.</i> 13 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> Ir.
Meath.—The heirs, executors, &c., of Thomas Peldon of Rosfin	- 32 <i>l.</i> 3 <i>s.</i> Str.
Meath.—Sir James Dillon, Knight	- 10 <i>l.</i> Str.
Meath.—Richard Pheipo of Cussington	- 6 <i>l.</i> Ir.
Meath.—Richard Plunkett of Rathmore	- 4 <i>l.</i> 20 <i>d.</i> Ir.
Kerry.—Donnell McFynnen of Ard- tullagh	- 62 <i>s.</i> 3 <i>d.</i> Ir.
Kerry.—Giles Harbert of the Corryns	- 148 <i>l.</i> 4 <i>s.</i> Str.
Catherlagh.—Sir William Harpole, Kt.	- 11 <i>l.</i> 13 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i> Ir.
Catherlagh.—Teige O'Gormigan of Ar- driston	- 5 <i>l.</i> Ir.
Catherlagh.—Sir William Hartpole, Kt.	- 34 <i>l.</i> 17 <i>s.</i> 11½ <i>d.</i> Ir.
Westmeath.—Edmond Brenan of Adams- ton	- 66 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i> Str.
Wicklow.—Cahir O'Toole of Knock Mc- Knocke	- 30 <i>l.</i> Ir.
Wicklow.—Garrett Byrne of Ballineparke, gent.	- 5 <i>l.</i> Ir.
Wicklow.—Willm. McFerrye of Bally McGillargie	- 5 <i>l.</i> Ir.
Wicklow.—Tirrelagh McDonnogh Birne of Mountaghe	- 5 <i>l.</i> Ir.
Wicklow.—Mlaghlin Duffe Byrne of Bal- linglea	- 5 <i>l.</i> Ir.
Wicklow.—Cahir McMorrishe Byrne of Iverkelly	- 5 <i>l.</i> Ir.
Wicklow.—James Byrne of Kilkyne, begge	- 5 <i>l.</i> Ir.
Wicklow.—Hubert Archbold of Rath- down	- 5 <i>l.</i> Ir.
Cork.—Owyn McTeige and Donnoghe McTeige of Drissa	- 7 <i>l.</i> 10 <i>s.</i> Ir.



1611.

Down.—Sir Hugh Mountgomerye, Knt.	-	95 <i>l</i> . 3 <i>s</i> . 6 <i>d</i> . Ir.
Longford.—Maurice FitzGerald of New Castle	-	- 10 <i>l</i> . Ir.
Longford.—Teige O'Farrall of the Rowe	-	5 <i>l</i> . Ir.
Longford.—Maurice FitzGerald O'Farrell of New Castle	-	- 6 <i>l</i> . 10 <i>s</i> . 4 <i>d</i> .
King's County.—Sir Henry Warren, Knight	-	- 9 <i>l</i> . 11 <i>s</i> . 3 <i>d</i> . Ir.
King's County.—Callogh O'Molloye of Ballye, 806 Ir., of which is due at next Michaelmas term	-	- 20 <i>l</i> . Ir.
Henry Beecher of Castlemaghowne	-	53 <i>l</i> . 6 <i>s</i> . 8 <i>d</i> . Str.
Meath.—William Talbott of Robertstoun	-	18 <i>l</i> . Ir.
Corke.—Thomas FitzGerald of Rosse Island	-	- 45 <i>l</i> . 10 <i>s</i> . Ir.
Wexford.—Nicholas Masterson of Ardroman	-	- 18 <i>l</i> . Str.
Cavan.—Willm. Brymingham of Coreengrane	-	- 30 <i>l</i> . Ir.
City of Dublin.—Robert Bellinghan	-	50 <i>s</i> . Ir.
Corke.—Charles McCartye of Killcrea, Esq.	-	20 <i>l</i> . 15 <i>s</i> . 4 <i>d</i> . Ir.
Sum total, 2,038 <i>l</i> . 13 <i>s</i> . 8 <i>d</i> .		

For which his Majesty's levying process or scire facias are issued against the several recognizors failing of their payments as the case requireth, returnable in next Michaelmas term.

Exd. by Ja. Carroll:

Debts desperate.

Formely Dublin now Wicklow.—The heirs, &c., of John Talbott, late of Brey, 11th Elizabeth	-	- 7 <i>l</i> . 8 <i>s</i> . Ir.
Dublin.—The heirs, &c., of Stephen Fitz-Williams of Gopestowne, late deceased	4 <i>l</i> . 17 <i>s</i> . 10½ <i>d</i> .	Ir.
Dublin.—The heirs, &c., of John Wyseham, late of Chappell Isalde, 31st of Elizabeth	-	- 136 <i>l</i> . Ir.
Dublin.—The heirs, &c., of Richard Bealinge, late of Swayneston, 31 Eliz.	-	16 <i>l</i> . 18 <i>s</i> . Ir.
Dublin.—The heirs, &c., of Peter Barnewall of Lespopple, 21st January 1595	-	66 <i>l</i> . 12 <i>d</i> . Ir.
City of Dublin.—Symon Wylde, late of Dublin, 26 Eliz.	-	- 6 <i>l</i> . 13 <i>s</i> . 2 <i>d</i> . Ir.
City of Dublin.—The heirs of Sir Conyers Clifford, Kt., and Haley Heron, 27th Eliz.	-	- 20 <i>l</i> . Str.
City of Dublin.—Fynnen McGillpatricke, Lo. Baron of Upper Ossery, 34 Eliz., surety for Willm. Dougan	-	- 400 <i>l</i> . Str.

1611.

City of Dublin.—The heirs, &c., of the Lady Mary Newenham, widow, 32nd Elizabeth, for payment of all rents, &c., reserved by a custodiam of certain lands granted to her, being bound in	- 100 <i>l.</i> Str.
Kildare.—The heirs, &c., of Christofer Sutton of the Naas, 12 Eliz., for payment of such sums as he then owed to the Queen, bound in	- - - 40 <i>l.</i> Ir.
Kildare.—John Eustace of Newland, — Elizabeth	- - - 10 <i>l.</i> 2 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i> Ir.
Kildare.—Gerald Osberston	- - - 30 <i>l.</i> 10 <i>s.</i> Str.
Louth.—Robert Neale and Thomas Bowth of Carlingford, merchants, 35 Eliz.	- 22 <i>l.</i> 10 <i>s.</i> Ir.
Louth.—Laurance Dowdall and John Dowdall of Glaspistle, 36 Eliz., of such money as should be duly charged on them	200 <i>l.</i> Ir.
Drogheda. — Nicholas Tuite, merchant, 8 Jan. 1583, if the same should be adjudged	- - - 7 <i>l.</i> 14 <i>s.</i> Str.
Meath.—Peter Tracy, Rector of Rathmore and Richard Tirrell of Fower, 12 Eliz., for payment of such first-fruits as were due	- - - 20 <i>l.</i> Str.
John Dallahoyde of Moyclare, 35 Eliz.	- 40 <i>s.</i> Ir.
Meath.—Henry Dyllon, late of Kentistowne, Michas. term, 1604	- - - 20 <i>l.</i> Str.
Waterford. — Anthony Power of the Croke, 31 Eliz.	- - - 12 <i>l.</i> Ir.
City of Waterford.—Roger Wynston otherwise Winstanley, 25th Eliz.	- - - 173 <i>l.</i> 9 <i>s.</i> 10½ <i>d.</i> Ir.
Westmeath.—John Tyrrell of the Parc, 26 Eliz.	- - - 7 <i>l.</i> 10 <i>s.</i> Ir.
Limerick.—Morrrough McBryen of Ballytarsney, 29th Eliz.	- - - 4 <i>l.</i> 5 <i>s.</i> Ir.
Cork.—Redmond FitzGerald of Brohill, 36 Eliz.	- - - 27 <i>l.</i> 10 <i>s.</i> Ir.
Wexford.—Thomas Roche of Draynoghe, 38 Eliz.	- - - 8 <i>l.</i> Ir.
Slygo.—Mlaghlin McMullrony McDonogh of Cowle Ownye and others, 36 Eliz., for such money as he then owed	- 50 <i>l.</i> Str.
Queen's County.—Ferragh McTirlagh McDonnell of Castleton, 5th March 1592, for payment of 100 <i>l.</i> or to bring discharge	- - - 100 <i>l.</i> Ir.
Down.—Sir Hugh McGennis, Knight, 35 Eliz.	- - - 400 <i>l.</i> Ir.
Longford.—Rosse O'Farrall of Lisser Dowlagh, same year	- - - 635 <i>l.</i> Ir.

1611.

King's.—Garret Oge FitzGerald of Cor-  
 bettston, the same year - - - 40*l.* Ir.  
 Cavan.—Mullmore O'Reily of Trinity  
 Island, 29 Eliz. - - - 8*l.* 19*s.* 8*d.* Str.  
 Sum total, 2,969*l.* 17*s.* 1*½d.* Ir.

For all which sums process of scire facias is issued against the several recognizors in next Michaelmas term, whereupon the court will proceed to judgment, if the persons chargeable do not make sufficient and lawful defence.

Exd. by Ja. Carrol. P. Rs.

There are lying open in my office divers other ancient forfeited recognizances returned by justices of assize and goal delivery, and by justices of the peace, only for matters of the peace and appearances, upon which, the King's levying process has orderly issued from time to time at the end of every term. In the execution whereof, all the sheriffs of the several counties have dealt so remissly and negligently as they are all become despicable. And yet the subjects were continually vexed and put to great charge without any benefit or satisfaction to the King. In consideration whereof, it has been thought meet by the Lo. Deputy and the Commissioners for compounding the King's debts to order the Barons of the Exchequer with the assistance of the King's Remembrancer, as well in open court, as by issuing forth commissions to sufficient Commissioners, with meet instructions annexed, to compromise with all such persons, their heirs, executors or administrators as are chargeable with the said recognizances for 2*s.*, 18*d.*, or 12*d.*, in the pound, or above, according to the worth of the parties, whereby some benefit is accrued to the King by the compositions already made in court, and more is expected as well by the like hereafter as also by a commission lately issued to the Lo. President, Chief Justice, Attorney and others of the Council of the province of Connaght, and will be effected with the more speed if the sheriffs do their endeavour to find out and bring in the parties, as is given them in charge.

Ex. Ja. Carroll.

*Endorsed by Carew, 1611.*

*Copy. Pp. 11.*

October 2. 73. CAPT. HENRY SKIPWITH to the LORD DEPUTY.

Vol. 629, p. 177.

Perceiving by yours of the 26th of the last month, that it is your pleasure I should render you an account of my proceedings with the pirates, and what I knew of their intentions, and what is become of Capn. Middleton with their pardon, I have made bold to relate at full as well my opinion as knowledge therein.



1611.

At my return from you in August last, with warrants to protect the pirates upon offers of submission, I found them willing to have accepted the same, if doubt of the Hollanders (then reported to be at sea with intention to surprise them) had not enforced their present departure from the coast, the principal reason (as they alleged) proceeding from the disorder of their men. As the wind did not serve them to reach Kinsale, according to your direction for their security, they made sail towards the coast of Spain, with faithful vows to return with convenient safety, and to entertain the favour they had with so much importunity gained at your hands. Not long after their departure Mr. Curson arrived, with instructions from the Lords, concerning their pardon, and immediately after him Captain Midleton, with the pardon itself, about which time it pleased you to send me the copy with instruction for my conduct therein, if either they should remain upon the coast or come again.

It is reported that all the pirates are resolved to receive their pardon upon the conditions therein offered, and that they will in respect of their ignorance, not being able to understand the validity of the pardon, come upon this coast to demand your word according to promise.

I have been bold to move you that garrisons might be laid in the castles adjoining to the harbours frequented, by which means much of the concourse of the country (which is their principal comfort) may be cut off, and they be forced to betake themselves (if they will needs count upon this coast) to one or two peculiar harbours, where with more ease they may be found and assaulted by such forces as shall be sent against them, to which course you hath already condescended and employed Capt. Povy therein.

Kinsale, Oct. 2, 1611.

*Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.*

*In Lo. Carew's hand: Re. the 7th of the same. Perused.*

*Pp. 3.*

October 4.  
Vol. 629, p. 196.

74. An ABSTRACT of the UNDERTAKERS of MOUNSTER, their horse and foot, mustered and presented before me Sir Richard Moryson, Knight, Vice-President, by virtue of a Commission to me, and others directed under the broad seal of Ireland.

For the half seigniory of Malloe, 8 horse and 24 foot.

For Carigmelerge seigniory, 4 horse, 12 foot.

For Mr. Cuff's seigniory, four horse and ten foot.

For the lands, Sir Francis holdeth parcel of the said seigniory seven horse and ten foot.

For Mr. Denny's seigniory, seven horse and two and twenty foot.

For Mr. Herbert's seigniory, consisting (as is alleged) of about 3,000 acres in his possession, but for more certainty he referreth as before there were mustered, 4 horse, 19 foot.

For parts of Mr. Cuff's seigniory in Sir Mervyn Audlei's possession.  
For the other part of Mr. Cuff's seigniory in the possession of Sir Francis Slingsby.

1611.

For Mr. Valentyne Browne's seigniory, five horse and fifteen foot.

For Mr. Conweye's part of a seigniory, 2 horse and 6 foot.

For the seigniory of Stone and Champion in the possession, of Sir Richard Boyle, 6 horse and 13 foot.

There were mustered by Sir Thomas Roaper, Knight, for Sir Wm. Herbert's seigniory of Mountagleloyall, 4 horse and 17 foot.

For Sir Francis Barkley's half seigniory of Rockbarkley 7 horse and 21 foot.

I also certify that Sir Francis Barkley mustered before me 80 foot well furnished, but 21 being the number for the proportion of land, I only took the names of so many,

For the seigniory of Knockbillingsley, by Sir John Dowdall, Knight, 11 horse and 45 foot.

For Mr. Trenchard's seigniory, 7 horse and 23 foot.

For Mr. Carter's seigniory in the possession of Sir Anthony Ager, 6 horse and ten foot.

For the seigniores in the possession of Mr. Courtney, 4 horse furnished, and 31 foot.

For the seigniory of Fitton's fortune, 3 horse and 4 foot.

For Sir George Bourchier's seigniory, 9 horse and 15 foot.

For Captain Manwaring's seigniory, 1 horse and 4 foot.

Two freeholders mustered 2 horsemen for Mr. Ansloe's seigniory.

There were mustered by Mr. James Casey for the ward of Sir George Thornton, two horse and five foot.

For Sir Bernard Greinvile's seigniory, 14 horse and 44 foot.

For Mr. Beeche's seigniory 11 horse and 46 foot.

For Sir Warham St. Leger's half seigniory, 7 horse and 21 foot.

For the seigniory of Knockmoane, by Mr. Dalton, 8 horse and 26 foot.

By Sir James Goeghe for the manor of Kilmanym, parcel of Sir Edward Fitton's seigniory, 1 horse and 3 foot.

By the Earl of Thomond for the manor of Cullynn parcel of the said Fitton's seigniory, 1 horse, 4 foot.

For Sir Richard Boyle's seigniory in the counties of Waterford and Cork, 20 horse and 50 foot furnished,

I also certify that the said Sir Richard Boyle mustered before me 80 horse and about 400 foot in all, but these being a full proportion for a seigniory, I have taken theirs and omitted the rest.

For the Earl of Ormond's seigniory, in the lands of Swyffyn, 2 horse and 8 foot.

Total, horse 187, foot 511.

This is a true abstract drawn out of the muster book, Witness my hand, dated and signed, Rich. Moryson.

*Endorsed by Lo. Carew.* The musters of the undertakers in Mounster taken by Sir Richard Morison in August 1611.

*Pp. 7.*

1611.

October 5.

Vol. 629, p. 58.

\*Cogan's instructions concerning the customs in Ireland.

**75. ROBERT COGAN to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER, DEPUTY.**

I have, according to your appointment, ridden down to most of the ports, and have there placed a fit number of officers to collect and receive the King's customs and poundage, and have delivered unto them your and the Council's warrants for the due execution thereof in their several ports, so that now the King is in full possession of them in manner following:

Dublin, Waterford, Drohedagh.—The King receives nothing but the custom and poundage of strangers, as the freemen of these towns pretend to be free of their own poundage by an Act of Parliament, 15 H. 7, and therefore refuse to pay any or to resign it up to the King upon any terms of composition.

Galway.—The King receives no custom or poundage, neither of the freemen nor of strangers. They claim it by charter.

Wexford, Rosse, Dungarvan, Youghall, Corke, Kinsale, Dinglecush, Lymericke.—These have submitted unto his Majesty, and do pay to his officers the poundage due by them and of strangers, and do beseech you that the arrearages past may be forgiven, and to that purpose they will all send up agents the next term to entreat your favour therein.

Dundalke, Carlingeford, Newrey, Knockfergus, are towns of small importance, and as yet no officers placed in them, by reason I wanted time to ride unto them, but this may be done when you think fit. To conclude this business and make it yield to the King a good annual revenue, there wants only the levying of the imposition of 12*d.* in the pound upon all goods and merchandises shipped in or out upon the four towns, which are free of poundage by Act of Parliament and charter, to make them equal with the rest of the towns that defray the poundage, which otherwise will be very prejudicial unto the King, and the undoing of all the rest of the other towns, for all men will pass under the colour of their freedom, whereby the King shall be daily deprived of his customs. This being done and once settled I doubt not but the kingdom continuing in peace, it is very likely to prove a very hopeful revenue in time to come.

*Signed. Endorsed.*

P. 1.

5 October.

Vol. 630, p. 84.

**76. The LO. DEPUTY to MR. JOHN TAYLOR and his substitute, in the county of Cavan.**

Whereas the King, in the project of the new intended plantation in the province of Ulster, wisely foreseeing the commodity or incommmodity thereof likely to ensue, has specially recommended me to assign and point out to every



1611.

undertaker and servitor of the British nation the most convenient places for building their several castles, strong stone houses, and barns, not respecting their other private pleasures for the present time, but rather the public regard of mutual strength and defence, whereby they may be able to subsist and retain that fortune unto themselves and their posterity among this nation which they have happily received at the King's hands, and may otherwise in time be lost, as by ancient report rather than experience I may justly wish you rather to learn than feel;—I, therefore, require you to erect your principal habitation for the present, whether castle or stone house, as you are specially bound in no other place but at Ballyhaies (parcel of the lands assigned to you as an undertaker within that county of Cavan), which we understand to be a place of best advantage for strength and defence of yourself and other undertakers, upon all your proportion. For the more special site, we will you to be further advised by Captain Hugh Culme, Constable of the King's Castle of Cloughoughter and high sheriff of that county.

Dated from Dublin, 5th October 1611.

*Copy. P. 1. Add.*

Vol. 630, p. 112.

77. A BRIEF NOTE of such SUITS as John [and Daniel] Leigh, of the Fort Omagh, in the county of Tyrone, have to be Petitioners for unto the King.

1. That the King will grant him his letters to the Lord Deputy for the command of the ward of the said fort which now they have, to be held by letters patent from the King during their lives and the longest liver of them, in consideration of their long service in those parts.

2. That the King shall allow the said John Leigh a reasonable consideration for building the said fort, in regard it is made in a place of such strength and importance, for his service in those parts, that it is most meet it should be the King's and not a subject's. There hath been an estimate of the charge for building thereof already certified to their Lordships by the Deputy, by which the King will save at the least 1,000 marks English. It is estimated at 800*l.* English by the Deputy when it is fully finished, and 200*l.* will not finish what is yet intended to be done to it, and the finishing thereof is at this instant in doing. It is desired that 250*l.* be now paid towards the great charge it hath cost. And for the rest we will be content to receive payment in Ireland out of the King's rents in the north, or otherwise as it shall please the Deputy to appoint the Lo. Treasurer to make payment for it.

3. That the King will be pleased to authorise the Lo. Deputy to assign the said John Leigh such valuable quantity of the land in Tyrone lately escheated as in his discretion shall be thought fit, in exchange for so much of the said

1611.

John Leigh's land next adjoining the fort as shall be thought meet by his Lordship to be annexed for ever to the said fort for the use and benefit of the constable and the wards thereof after the decease of the said John Leigh and his brother Daniel Leigh.

4. The said John Leigh makes further suit, that in regard of the remoteness of that fort from other places of succour for travellers, it is thereby a place of very extraordinary charge in receiving and giving entertainment daily unto all men of quality who pass to and fro that way; and, besides, divers times in the year, both the judges of assize who ride that circuit, and other Commissioners sent upon occasion of the King's service unto those parts, are by him entertained and lodged. In consideration whereof it may please the King to allow the commander of that fort five shillings English by the day for himself, he having none but three shillings English, which is a very small allowance for a place of such daily charge. This, if it please your Lordships to consider, will, it is hoped, be thought very reasonable both in regard of the petitioner's desert and his brother's, for their long service, and also for the great charge they live at there.

Lastly, as in a place of such importance there is yet neither a porter nor a canonnier allowed, the King may be likewise pleased, both for the better enablement and safety of that place, to give allowance for them at such rates of entertainment as they usually have in the King's other forts in that kingdom, of like strength and importance.

*Copy. P. 1.*

October 6.

78. SIR OLIVER ST. JOHN to the EARL of SALISBURY.

Vol. 629, p. 154.

Pardon me if I do not often make a particular relation of those things which concern the Province of Conaght, where I remain, which I presume the rather to forbear because the the Lo. President of the province is there, who can with best knowledge and judgment report them to you, and at this time my Lo. Carewe returns with particular understanding as well of that province as of the whole kingdom, and is best able to relate fully whatsoever can be written by me. But the matter of the King's revenue having been principally dealt by his Lordship whereof that of Conaght hath given much occasion of debating, I thought it my part to deliver you some account thereof.

"Especially concerning the composition made by the freeholders of that province 26 years since, wherein are some clauses concerning freedoms and wastes which have brought that revenue to a continual uncertainty. The freedoms, some of them, are contained within the body of the indentures, and of these there is ever controversy. Others are crept in upon later grants not long after the composition, either by the Lo. Deputie's and Council's grants or by the Governor's and

1611.

Council of the province. Others claim freedoms upon pretence of payment of rent in the Exchequer reserved upon fee farms, or leases; and both these require a thorough examination and judgment, else that revenue will ever be subject to question, and unable to be brought to that certainty which is fit for a revenue of that nature. The freedoms claimed by later grants, as they have been grounded upon several pretences and been yielded unto upon respects of state fitting these times, so have they likewise been by acts of Council here revoked, and all these claims confined within the body of the indentures; yet, hitherto, a wary and tender hand hath been carried in the exacting of them, and sometimes they have been heavy and sometimes not, and still remain undecided to the hinderance of his Majesty's revenue above 1,100*l.* a year. These that claim freedoms by reason of the reservation of rents in the Exchequer have for the same reason remained undecided, which concerns that revenue almost 200*l.*"

Some of the freedoms of later grant are accompanied with valuable reasons, and may be thought fit to continue. Besides these are others, which may with as good reason be called in, for the examination whereof the Deputy hath issued a commission, that upon the reasons and allegations produced allowances or disallowances may finally be determined.

But for those that claim to be freed by reason of rents payable in the Exchequer, this being a mere question of law, must be decided by the judges. The 10*s.* compounded for upon every quarter of chargeable land in Conaght was yielded in consideration of freeing them from the cesse of horse and foot and other impositions of far greater burthen, whereunto their lands before that time were subject, and therefore ought still, in my opinion, to be paid, notwithstanding any general words of rent, in lieu of all demands. Concerning wastes there are clauses in the indentures that discharge such lands as are waste, that is (to use the phrase of the country), such lands as bear neither horn nor corn, which being full of uncertainty, and subject to the suspicious handling of collectors, hath been an occasion in former times of ill answering of that revenue, but of late years it has been better. Another point which much concerns that revenue is, that at the making of the composition there were many concealed quarters, and it is now a question whether they shall be subject to pay with the rest.

These difficulties when considered of and settled, I hope the King's revenue in that nature will amount to 2,500*l.* in Conaght, for Thomond is received and answered by itself. Part of the whole charge will be of necessity abated, and that will be a far greater composition revenue than is yielded by any other province of the kingdom. Another consideration that may much concern his Majesty's revenues in that province riseth upon tenures, for whereas the most part of the



1611.

lands in that province are held of the King *in capite*, yet hath he seldom had the benefit of wardships, ouster le main, or alienation without license, neither do the most part of the freeholders there know what they mean. I have been, and still will be, an earnest suitor to my L. Deputy, and likewise to your Lordship that because the inhabitants of that country are yet ignorant and not nearly acquainted with forms of the law and the qualities of their tenures, their intrusions may not be granted to particular persons as hitherto hath been, till proof be made by a commission, which the Deputy hath now issued, to draw them that are in danger to a reasonable composition with their goodwill, whereby his Majesty may get a round sum for the present and settle the people in the knowledge of their tenures hereafter.

Another point which may concern his Majesty in that province is, that I make no doubt but there is much land in Conaght held by defective title. Much harm hath come to that province by the over easy passing of them in times past, and some attempts have been made of late to find the like, but I have found the Deputy careful therein, yet those prying wits setting many titles on foot, in hope of the like passage, occasion me to make intimation thereof. Nevertheless, as I am of opinion that it may be handled in such a sort and by such instruments as may give the country good contentment and yield the King a good profit, I would wish the proceedings there to be with caution and moderation, especially for that which shall concern the setting on foot the Earl of March's title, which was the advice of your noble and wise father.

Concerning the office of the ordnance, I have acquainted my L. Carewe with the state thereof, and because I am of opinion that the King's stores are already furnished with a good proportion of powder and weapons, I do not purpose to importune you for any further supply.

Dated Dublin, 6 October 1611.

*Signed. Add. End.*

*Pp. 7.*

October 7.  
Vol. 629, p. 171.

79. REPORT of PROCEEDINGS for Reformation of Religion and Church Government by virtue of the King's letters of the 26th of April last brought over by the Bishop of Raphoe and delivered unto me the 15th of June 1611.

Upon receipt of the said letters, I sent for the archbishops of this realm and imparted to them the contents thereof, whereupon they, with the said Bishop of Raphoe and two other bishops being then in Dublin, entered into consultation how his Majesty's directions might be put in execution, and in their conference submitted themselves, and undertook for

1611.

themselves and their suffragan bishops, to perform and obey all and singular the articles and directions contained in the said letters. To this their submission they added some collections of their own and presented them to me declaring: 1. The present state of the Church. 2. Their advices for reformation of abuses. 3. Their humble petition to be enabled by the King's authority to perform such services as by their ordinary jurisdiction they cannot effect. This submission and collections were soon after sent into England from me to the Council.

I caused the proclamation sent hither from the King in the year 1605, for banishing priests, &c., to be once more published, with some additions declaring the cause of reviving it. By virtue whereof the titular Bishop of Downe and some few other Popish priests of note within the pale have been apprehended.

I required the archbishops and bishops to look into their several dioceses, and to cause the material churches also to be rebuilt; and to remove the priests placed in them by the Pope, or by his authority, and to bring in and establish ministers everywhere conformable to the King's injunctions.

Also, when any priests established by foreign authority should conform themselves and take the oath of supremacy and apply themselves to the service of God in the Church, according to the King's injunctions, I arranged that they should not be removed but continued in their livings and countenanced in all their lawful carriages and endeavours.

Likewise if any priest made by foreign authority should not consent to come so near, and yet be desirous notwithstanding to stay within the realm without any danger, I have given order that it shall be lawful for them so to do, on condition that they shall abjure and renounce the exercise of their function and betake themselves to some other course of life, as to the plough or other husbandry, without using their said function any more, and entering into good bonds with like sureties for their so doing.

And as by the articles annexed to the King's letters we were directed to minister the oath of allegiance to all his subjects of this realm, and as we considered that they were not so compellable thereto by law, as [that] those who should refuse the same, could be conveniently punished, without stretching authority further than law or example here would warrant, I did nothing at all in that point, but recommended the further consideration thereof again to the Lords of the Council, having received their answer by their late letters of the 20th of August, it shall be our direction in that behalf.

Only we will not omit to tender the oath of supremacy to all mayors, sheriffs, and others bearing office within this kingdom, and such as refuse shall be deprived of their authority and punished as they by law may be.

1611.

We will proceed against the said titular Bishop of Downe, and some of the priests now in prison, by course of law, this next term in the King's Bench.

This is all in substance that we have yet done, or intend to do in this behalf without further directions and warranty from the King and the Lords of the Council.

*Signed: Arthur Chichester.*

Tho. Dublin Canc.

*Pp. 2. Endd.*

October 10. 80. FROM SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER, LORD DEPUTY.

Vol. 629, p. 140.

Touching our proceeding in passing books upon the commission of defective titles, whereas the Lord Treasurer has been informed that lands are passed to divers persons without any consideration had, whether he that passeth the land were an heir or came in for valuable considerations, we have been so far from negligence in that point, that they complain here that we are too strict in examining the titles of such as offer to pass their lands upon that commission; for whereas in England they take the party's oath only that he is in possession of the lands, which he intendeth to pass without further examination of his title, here we take this course: 1. We award a commission to indifferent Commissioners to inquire publicly of what lands the party is possessed and of what estate. Upon the execution of this commission all such as pretend any title come in, and make their claims, of which return is made unto us by the Commissioners, and then before the book is suffered to pass, not only they whose claims are found by the inquisition, but all others who come in after, are heard at the Council table, and their claims examined. By this practice it follows that these books pass very slowly, and the party who passeth his lands is put to extraordinary charge, as well in purchasing and in the examining of this commission, as in attendance, till we be satisfied that the grant may pass without prejudice to any other subject. We take care that all other subjects rights be saved in the grant, and we take bonds of the grantee not to defeat the estates of undertenants. This course though it be somewhat chargeable to the subject, we hold to be necessary in this kingdom where many disseisins and intrusions have been made by one man upon another in the times of trouble and confusion. In making the compositions we never take so much as five years fine, which (as it seems) is the least that is taken in England.

10th Oct. 1611. *Signed: Arthur Chichester.*

*P. 1. Endd.*



1611.

10th October.  
Vol. 629, p. 98.

81. THE AUDITOR'S CERTIFICATE of the state of the REVENUE in Ireland as appears among the Memoranda and Records of Ireland of 8 James 1, in the receipt of Thomas Redgwaye, Knight, Treasurer and Receiver-General there.

Yearly revenues  
with casualties.

The ancient inheritance 843*l.* 1*s.* 11½*d.*; of new increase 127*l.* 7*s.* 2*d.*; resignation of the Bishop of Dublin, 66*s.* 8*d.*; Shelelagh, 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; lands lately exchanged, 133*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; lands of the Duke of Norfolk, 50*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.*; lands of the Earl of Shrewsbury, 70*s.* 6*d.*; Cartmell, Furnes, and Osneye, 31*l.* 3*s.* 3*d.*; Bristol Abbey in England, 25*l.* 1*s.* 10½*d.*; Kensham Abbey in England, 40*l.* 10*s.*; Bath Abbey, 30*s.*; St. Peter and St. Paul of Lanthony, 53*s.* 4*d.*; Lanthony near Gloucester, 424*l.* 6*s.* 1*d.*; St. Ninian near Exeter, 4*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; lands attainted, 1,163*l.* 1*s.* 11¼*d.*; O'Moores and O'Konners, 464*l.* 5*s.* 2¼*d.*; St. John's of Jerusalem, 608*l.* 5*s.* 6¾*d.*; Thomas Courte, 526*l.* 4*s.* 10½*d.*; St. Mary's Abbey, 243*l.* 7*s.* 4*d.*; monasteries and religious houses, 4,477*l.* 13*s.* 6*d.*; lands surrendered, 1,181*l.* 11*s.* 7½*d.*; Bonnaght, 53*l.*; tributes, nil totaliter in super annuatim; small farms, 112*s.* 4*d.*; procurations, 61*l.* 0*s.* 4*d.*; lands of wards, 101*l.* 6*s.* 6¾*d.*; grants for making aqua vitæ, 11*s.* 8*d.*; impost of wines, 1,866*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; custom of the yarn, 133*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; undertakers of Mounster, 2,245*l.*; composition of the pale, 2,505*l.*; of Connaught, 3,000*l.* (freedom and wastes allowed); of Munster, 1,433*l.*; Monaghan rents, 634*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; northern plantation not yet in charge; casualties one year with another by estimate, 2,500*l.* Total 24,907*l.* 13*s.* 4½*d.*

Mem.—The rents conveyed in super this year amount unto 2,237*l.* which being alleged not due, yet stand in charge until they are discharged by matter of record, and adding hereunto the supers which have been usually certified in former declarations, and omitted in the total of this revenue now answered, they amount to more than any former declaration notwithstanding divers rents discharged by grants from his Majesty in fee simple. Item, the proxies here charged at 61*l.* 0*s.* 4*d.* and certain rents in Monaghan, amounting to 100*l.* sterling per annum, have been granted lately by the King to the Bishop of Meath, parcel of this declaration. 10th October, 1611.

P. 1. *Latin. Endd.*

11 October.  
Vol. 600, p. 212.

82. Of the first establishment of English laws and Parliaments in the kingdom of Ireland, by Archbishop Usher.

*Copy. Pp. 15. End.*

Vol. 600, p. 170.

83. A discourse of the original and first institution of Corbes, Heneraches and Termon Lands, by Archbishop Usher.

*Copy. Pp. 28. End.*

1611.

October 12.  
Vol. 629, p. 19.**84.** The Lo. DEPUTY to the COUNCIL in ENGLAND touching matters treated of with LORD CAREW.

I have received great satisfaction that it has pleased the King to send my Lo. Carew, to view the state of affairs, how they are, and have been carried on. For sure I am, having been thus long conversant with us in the occurrences of this time, he will be more able and ready to do service to the King and this state.

The principal things which we have treated and debated with him have been concerning the lessening of the King's present charge, the improvement and increase of his revenues and receipts, the summoning of a Parliament in convenient time, the success of the plantation of Ulster, and how far that of Munster hath been performed by the undertakers.

1. For diminution of the King's present charge, the expenses issue forth many ways; as in entertainments to the Deputy and State officers, to the presidents, commanders and officers of the army, to the judges and officers of the courts of justice, and to pensioners. And as for the new increases which have been since made, they were either done by virtue of the King's letters, or else of your Lordship's, signifying the King's pleasure, as will appear by the quotations upon the books of payments out of the treasury and revenues, which my Lord Carew has to present.

As for the entertainments of the horse troops now in the King's pay by the establishment of the 1st of October 1608, amounting yearly to the sum of 8,702*l.* 4*s.* 2*d.*, and of the foot companies, amounting unto 32,489*l.* 11*s.* 3*d.*, and of the wards, which amount unto 8,511*l.* 7*s.* 1*d.*, yearly, I have been persuaded, in consideration of the abatement of charge which I understand to be looked for at my hands, to discharge so many of them as will save the King yearly 13,893*l.*, &c. But as for the other entertainments and pensions granted by letters patent, it is not in my power so to deal with them. Notwithstanding, I must confess that I was far more willing to ease the King that way than to abate the strength of the horse and foot, who were ready at all times to prosecute any service. Those that hold companies and wards by the King's special letters of favour, or by letters patent are, for the most part, the youngest captains.

The pensions now chargeable to the King yearly, amount to the sum of 11,555*l.* 5*d.*, payable out of the treasure and revenues, and yet there is no profitable use to be had of the pensioners at any sudden need. Many of these pensions may perhaps be abated if the oath of supremacy be once tendered unto the parties, and such as shall refuse discharged as being unworthy of favour.

I intend that this present reducement shall take effect everywhere by the 11th of next month. It cannot conveniently be done sooner, because many of the garrisons and

1611.

wards are far distant. Besides it is not safe that the natives of Ulster, (who are peremptorily required to depart from their habitations under the British undertakers at Alhallowtide next, and thenceforth settle themselves upon their own portions, "or else upon the Church lands) and the servitors should not by this occasion be animated to condemn what they are so commanded to obey." I hold it not safe to discharge any more of the forces.

I have been given to understand that it was expected I should have advised a reducement of the King's charge of soldiers here before this time. But I consider that the list of the year 1608 was established by the King's hand, which it behoved me not either to diminish or alter without warrant.

The malignity of the idle people of this realm, who are called gentlemen, is so incorrigible and fatal unto the rest, and their habit and manner of living has been so little reformed by observation among the British, or penalties of the laws, that they are apt to return to afflict such of our nation as would dwell among them and expel them by force.

Again, there is so general an offence and despair now taken at the manner and drift of the new plantation intended, as is like to hasten them to a like disturbance thereof, except they be restrained by force.

The King's intention of bringing colonies out of Great Britain does not go so forward as is to be wished. Most of our countrymen come over hither to look upon their portions how they can like them, and so return back again, rather than with an intention to adventure their persons or substance in the plantation; and those that go about to plant themselves here and there, do it with such weakness as if they were for either not able or not willing to go so straight with what they ought and are bound to do.

Now admit that three or four undertakers should be feloniously burned or spoiled by wood kerne in any part of the province, I am persuaded that it would so discourage the rest, who are not come over, that this design would be interrupted for many years.

I considered also that a reducement and civilising of some other wild countries was intended; and that as for the improvement of the King's customs and other revenues a Parliament was shortly to be holden, wherein either some displeasing laws might pass, or not be executed afterwards, that reformation of religion and church government was expected, that the Jesuits, seminary priests, and other seditious ministers, were intended to be banished out of the realm, and therefore observing the diminution of our forces, they would again take new courage and resolution to stay, and so hinder and supplant whatsoever was well begun or intended. I was of opinion also, in consideration of all this, as also that



1611.

the good speed of the plantation, specially the security of the undertakers with the administration and proceedings of justice, until castles and houses were erected by the British, did rest chiefly in the force and protection of those few horse and foot remaining to this time. Of these it might be justly said that every 10 of them were worth 50 new men, as being extracted out of many thousands who are dead and gone. I was further of opinion that it was an unseasonable time to discharge them, because the nights growing long and dark, the wood kerne and other malefactors who dare not begin at other times, are now aptest to declare their malice. Thus much I hope may excuse me why I have not eased the King of a great part of his expenses, and why I have neither advised nor made any reduction of the last establishment until this time. Whether I have now done it seasonably I leave to further experience.

2ndly. Concerning the increase of the King's revenues, &c., we have established the customs in all the port towns of this realm, except those of Dublin, Waterforde, Gallowaie and Drogheda, which standing upon their privileges and refusing to pay poundage, are now by commission under the Great Seal charged with the imposition of 12*d.*, upon the pound, in lieu of custom, out of all goods to be exported or imported not being custom free. Since then we have found out many small heads, from which further profits may be drawn. All these are contained in a book delivered to my L. Carew.

3rdly. As the King intends to make sale of several of his lands here in fee farm, and to lay a portion of treasure here in deposit, to answer sudden occasions for levying men, &c., I am of opinion that this will be a much better course than to keep it in his hands without any extraordinary profit, or to give it away in fee farm gratis. I, therefore, expect a commission with convenient instructions, that we may make trial of it among people wanting money and having too much land.

4thly. We have not omitted to deliberate concerning the summons of the Parliament, nor to consider how the house is like to be composed of persons of contrary drifts and affections. I have delivered my conceit thereof in writing unto my Lo. Carew. I am of opinion that the next spring or summer will be a fit time.

5thly. Concerning the success of the plantation of the escheated lands of Ulster, though they are sufficiently touched and taxed already, yet the particular and true state thereof is laid down in several books delivered also to Lo. Carew, who, has with great pains travelled about the whole province and made observations, and is able to give the King an account of what he hath seen and heard.

Lastly. The other older plantation of Munster has been also inquired of, and order has been given for extracting brief

1611.

collections of the defects, which as soon as they are finished shall be sent after my Lo. Carew.

Dublin Castle, 12th Oct. 1611.

*Signed:* Arthur Chichester.

*Addressed and endorsed:* Copy of the L. Deputie's letter to the Llds., by my Lo. Carew.

*Copy.* Pp. 7.

- Vol. 629, p. 41. **85.** A NOTE of how many CITIES and BOROUGH TOWNS are to send Burgesses to the Parliament in Ireland out of every County in every several Province.

Mounster, containing 7 counties, viz., Cork, 7; Waterford, 3; Kerry, 2; Tipperary, 1; Crosse, 2; Limerick, 3; Clare, 1; whereof 8 new boroughs to be erected.

Leinster, containing 12 counties, viz., Kilkenny, 5; Caterlogh, 1; Louth, 4; Queen's, 2; King's, 1; Westmeath, 3; Meath, 4; Dublin, 3; Kildare, 2; Wexford, 2; Wicklo, 0; Longford, 0; whereof 3 new boroughs and the University to be erected.

Connaught, containing 5 cos., Galloway, 2; Rorskoman, 1; Letrim, 1; Sligo, 1; Mayo, 1; whereof 4 new burgesses are to be erected.

Ulster, containing 9 counties, Down, 3; Antrim, 3; Colerane, 1; Donnegal, 5; Tirone, 4; Ardmagh, 3; Cavan, 3; Fermanagh, 1; Monaghan, 1; whereof 22 new boroughs are to be erected. Cities, 9; old boroughs, 31; new boroughs, 36 = 76.

*Endorsed in Lo. Carew's handwriting:* "The counties of Ireland and how many boroughs there are in every county that have been of old and must be erected to send burgesses to Parliament.

The Higher House consists of lords spiritual and temporal, 44.

The Lower House in knights of shires, 66; in burgesses, 152; in all, 218.

The numbers of both the Houses amount unto 262."

*Copy.* P. 1.

- Vol. 629, p. 43. **86.** The NOBILITY of IRELAND being Lords of Parliament in 1611.

Earls:—Kildare, FitzGerrald; Ormond, Butler; Thomond, O'Bryen; Clanricard, Bourke. Viscounts:—Botevante, Barry; Fermoye, Roch; Gormanston, Preston; Mountgarret, Butler; Tulloe Phelime, Butler. Barons:—Athenry, Bremingham; Kilsale, Courcy; Lixnawe, FitzGerrald; Slane, Fleming; Delvine, Nugent; Houth, St. Lawrence; Killene, Plunket; Trimlester, Barnwell; Downsany, Plunket, infant; Donboine, Butler; Upper Ossery, FitzPatrick; Louthe, Plun-

1611.

kett; Curraghmore, Power, infant; Inchiguoine, O'Bryen, infant; Castle Connell, Bourke; Cahire, Butler:—25.

#### Archbishops and Bishops:—

The Primate of Armagh; Archbishop of Dublin; Archbishop of Tuam; Archbishop of Cashill, Emley, Killalagh, and Ardconrye, in one man; Bishop of Meath and Cloghor; Bishop of Kildare; Bishop of Osserye; Bishop of Fearnese and Laughlin; Bishop of Kilmore and Ardagh; Bishop of Doune, Connor, and Dromore; Bishop of Derrye; Bishop of Raphoe; Bishop of Elfine; Bishop of Clonferte; Bishop of Limericke and Kilfenora; Bishop of Waterford and Lismore; Bishop of Killalowe; Bishop of Corke, Cloine, and Roscarberye; Bishop of Kiery:—19.

Of those 44 lords spiritual and temporal, we may assure ourselves of the 19 bishops, of the temporal lords three are under age and five Protestants, and so we shall sway the Upper House by seven voices.

The counties of Ireland:—In Leinster: Dublin, Kildare, Meath, Westmeath, Longford, and Louth, will, we conceive, return Protestants. King's County, 2; Queen's County, 2; Wicklow, 1; Catherlaghe, 1; Kilkenny; Wexford, 1. In Connaught; Roscommon, 1; Gallowaye; Mayo; Sligo, 1; Leytryme, 1. In Munster: Waterford, 1; Cork, 1; Limerick; Tipperarie; Crosse; Kiery, 2; Clare, 2. In Ulster: Monaghan, 1; Cavan, 2; Armagh, 2; Doune, 1; Antrim, 2; Colrayne, 2; Donnegall, 2; Tyrone, 2; Fermanaghe, 2. Of these three score and six knights we may expect 33.

The ancient cities of Ireland will return Protestants, as we conceive, Dublin,—1; Waterford, Limerick, Cork, cities newly created, Kilkenny, Derry,—2.

Ancient borough towns which are also counties:

Drogheda, Gallowaye, Knockefergus, 2.

Ancient boroughs which are not counties, but send burgesses to the Parliament: Kinsall; Youghall, 2; Kilmalocke; Rosse; Wexford; Dungarvan; Athenrye; Tryme, 1; Athboy; Navan; Kells; Down Patricke, 1; Dinglecoush; Atherdie; Dundalk; Carlingford, 1; Swords, 1; Callane; Enistioge; Thomastone; Clonmell; Cashall; Naas; Kildare, 1; Molingare; Phillipstone, 2; Mariborough, 2; Fetherde.

Boroughs newly created with power to send burgesses to the Parliament: Athlone, 1; Cavan, 1; Gauran.

We find that all the cities and towns before named sent burgesses to the last Parliament, held in the time of Sir John Perrott's government, (the city of Derry, and the towns of Athlone, Cavan, and Gauran excepted,) which are since that time created and enabled to send burgesses likewise. Out of these 40 corporations we may expect 28 Protestants and may hope for more, by reason many of them sent men of that religion the last time.

Boroughs to be erected to send burgesses to Parliament, if it please the King:—



1611.

Neowrye, Newtowne, in the County of Downe; Bealfast, Colraine, in the county of Antrim; Lemavady, in the county of Colrain; Donegall, Lyffer, Ballashanan, Rathmullen, in the county of Dunegall; Dunganon, Mountjoye, Omye, Strabane, in the county of Tyrone; Armagh, Charlemont, Mountnorris, in the county of Armagh; Belturbert, Lough Rawre, in the county of Cavan; Eniskillen, in the county of Fermanagh; Monahan, in the county of Monahan; Tullagh, Mallowe, Baltymore, Bandonbridge, in the county of Corke; Lysmore, in the county of Waterford; Traleghe, in the county of Kiery; Enishe, in the county of Clare; Catherlagh, in the county of Catherlagh; Roscoman, in the county of Roscoman; Curadromruske, in the county of Letryme; Sligo, in the county of Sligo; Athsketine, in the county of Limericke; Kilbeggan, in the county of Westmeath; Castlebara, in the county of Mayo; Callon, in the Queen's County; the University of Dublin. From these new corporations we may expect Protestant burgesses.

And so the Lower House consisting of 218 knights and burgesses we may expect 123 Protestants, and then we shall exceed them by 28 voices.

*Signed:* Arthur Chichester. *Pp.* 7

*Endorsed:* A roll of the names of the nobility, archbishops, &c., with the names of the shires, cities, and towns of Ireland which are and may be enabled to send burgesses to Parliament.

Oct. —.  
Vol 629, p. 47.

**87. A CERTIFICATE of the VICE-PRESIDENT's of MUNSTER for returning Knights and Burgesses to the Parliament out of that Province addressed to the Lord Deputy.**

According to your direction I have called to my assistance such of the Council of the Province as are now resident in this city, and have entered into consideration who are the Protestant knights and burgesses meetest to be chosen in each county to serve in Parliament, which I here certify, being confident every county will make choice of one recusant, who will be at their own disposition; and although I return three for a county, yet it will be hard to get one of them to be knight of the shire, except the other two nominated join their strength and voices for the election of the third man, and that good care be had in choosing meet sheriffs and the powerful gentry of the county beforehand written unto by you and the undertakers dealt withal to make more freeholders to increase voices for that election. For the old boroughs there is hope to get one burgess returned out of each of the towns of Youghall, Dungarvan, and Dinglecuishe, and all the rest desperate. For the new intended corporations, if they be enabled by charter to send burgesses to the Parliament, I am sure they will be wrought to return those I have named, or any other the State

1611.

shall appoint, and the number of them will appear by the underwritten certificate, viz :

*Knights of the shire for Cork*:—Sir Richard Moryson, Knight, Vice-President of Mounster; Sir John Jephson, Sir John FitzEdmond. *Waterford*:—Sir John Dowdall, Sir Richard Ayleward, Sir Richard Boyle. *Limericke*:—Sir Francis Barkley, Sir Thomas Browne, George Courtney, Esq. *Kerrye*:—Sir Thomas Rooper, Vallentyne Browne, Esq.; James FitzMorrice. *Tipperarie*.—No hope of any Protestant. *Crosse Tipperarie*.—No hope of any Protestant. *Clare*:—Briann O'Bryan, Esq.; Sir Nicholas Mordant.

*Burgesses for the cities*.—Limericke, Waterford, Cork.—No hope of any Protestant. *Burgesses for the five ancient boroughs*:—Kinsale, Kilmalocke, Clonmell, Cashell, Fethard.—No hope of any conformable. *Burgesses for the three towns of Youghall, Dungarvan, Dingley Cuishe*. In these three towns there is hope one conformable man at the least will be chosen, for Youghall, Robert Tynt, Esq.; for Dungarvan, Richard Smyth, Esq.; for Dingley Cuishe, Stephen Ryce or John Ryce, both burgesses and Protestants.

*Burgesses for the four new boroughs to be erected*. *Tallowe*:—Edward Harris, Esq., Chief Justice of Mounster, Sir Parr Lane. *Mallowe*:—Sir Francis Kingsmill, if Sir John Jephson be knight of the shire otherwise Sir John, and Richard Aldworth, Esq. *Baltimore*:—Henry Skipwith, Esq.; John Fardwell, Esq., Attorney of Mounster. *Lysmore*:—Sir Francis Slingsbye, Knt.; Charles Coote, Esq.; *Burgesses for the three new boroughs to be erected*. *Tralye*:—Arthur Denny, Esq.; Jenkyn Conwayne, Esq. *Ynnish*.—I leave to the Earl of Thomond to certify. *Askeaton*:—Edmond Drew, Esq.; Roger Pyne. *Bandon Bridge else Mahowne Bridge*:—Henry Gosnold, Esq.; Second Justice of Mounster, Edward Beecher, Esq., Escheator of Mounster.

*Signed* : Rich. Moryson.

And so out of the counties by this computation there may be ten knights. Out of the old corporations three burgesses, and out of the eight new to be created, sixteen. If it be so, the Protestants will exceed them six voices.

*Copy. Pp. 3. Endorsed. Oct. 1611.*

Vol. 629, p. 48. **88.** A DUPLICATE SHEET endorsed in Lo. Carew's handwriting. Sir Richard Morison. His opinion of the knights and burgesses that will be chosen in Mounster when the Parliament is summoned, 1611.

This is a duplicate of that which I am to show the Lords.

P. 1.

1611.  
Nov. 8.  
Vol. 607, p. 246.

89. EDWARD HAYES to the LORD CAREW, Vice-Chamberlain to the Queen.

For your welcome out of Ireland I offer to your consideration a project which may procure much happiness unto that kingdom, for which now, and at other times, you have taken many painful journeys and passed sundry perils and spent infinite thoughts. The happiness of a kingdom consisteth chiefly in two points, namely, in true religion which furnisheth the mind with all virtues, next, in acquiring of wealth. For the last, the well and skilful ordering of a mint is a fundamental point and corner-stone to build the public weal upon. I have so cast the business that the King and state of Ireland receiving benefit, you shall also have as much to dispose of *de claro* as I have set down for the King, which in two years or little more cannot be less than 10 thousand pounds, the mysteries whereof I will lay down simply and directly to you on whom I will attend within a day or two after you have considered the motion. Meanwhile you will be pleased to silence it until all objections shall be resolved that my Lord Treasurer may be satisfied in every point.

*P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.*

EDWARD HAYES to LORD CAREW.

Dec. 7.  
Vol. 607, p. 248.

90. Since I was with you I have been in the county and not had time to resolve the main objections you made against my project for a mint in Ireland. The objections were two:

1. That red moneys would hardly be admitted.
2. That importation overbalanced the exportation of Ireland.

1 Objection.—Though small copper moneys would be very beneficial for the King and convenient for the common people in their petty commutations, I will not insist thereupon, knowing other ways to supply Ireland with small monies valuable and manuable according to their own standard.

2 Objection.—I grant that from England the importation is greater than the exportation of Ireland, because Ireland hath not commodity of many sorts to fit England, as England hath to serve Ireland, especially Dublin, the seat of their state, which is supplied from hence with cloth and all sorts of Flemish wares or lawns, cambrics, &c., which for the most part are answered and levelled by monies, and will evermore keep Ireland poor until some remedy be found. The case stands otherwise between Ireland and Spain, for Ireland yields and may increase a multitude of commodities whereof Spain and its dominions stand in great need, namely, corn, fish, bacon, hides, tallow, fells, wax, pipe staves, &c., for which money will be returned out of Spain.



1611.

The intercourses, therefore, between the Kingdoms of England, Ireland, and Spain will be maintained and continued by the following courses to the great enriching both of England and Ireland:

1. A mint to be erected in Dublin, that all foreign coins and bullion of gold and silver imported may be converted into Irish monies, and no other monies be current within that kingdom.

2. That according to ancient laws, no monies, gold, or silver, &c., shall be transported out of England into Ireland, nor from thence hither, neither the monies of either kingdom to be current within the other.

3. That exchanges may be held between both kingdoms in Dublin for Ireland, and in London for England, for which the British Burse would be a place very convenient, and both Exchanges must hold correspondence and partnership.

4. That the English Burse or Exchange may hold a factory or factories in Spain and elsewhere as shall be needful. Whereupon the commodities or intercourses between those three kingdoms will be in manner following:

For instance, an Irish merchant delivers 100*l.* upon the Irish Exchange to receive upon the Exchange here in England, wherewith he buys cloth and other commodities to carry into Ireland. And so continues his trade between England and Ireland without sending away their monies.

The Irish Burse or Exchange Masters who received the 100*l.* must then deliver the same out again to merchants that are to buy and carry Irish commodities into Spain, or else they must send commodities themselves to Spain, and there pay unto the English factory the 100*l.* in Spanish monies to answer the 100*l.* which the Irish merchant received in England.

So the trade is held between England and Ireland, and England shall both vend the cloth and receive monies from Spain by its factories, which now it does not by the means of Ireland but only English monies are turned to and fro, without any increase of treasure to either kingdom.

Now, as by these means Ireland shall retain the gold and silver which it already possesses, and whatsoever besides shall be imported hereafter, so for further increase of treasure it may be ordained, that according to the ancient manner in England upon every sack of wool exported, to return 7 marks sterling. So for corn, fish, or any sort of victuals to be exported from Ireland, the merchants shall be bound to return one-third part or more or less, of the value in Spanish money, for which they shall receive good and lawful exchange in current money of Ireland being brought to the King's Exchanges allowed in every port.

The wardens and officers of the Exchange shall bring all

1611.

the said gold and silver to the mint in Dublin, there to be molten and made into monies without being sold or aliened or put to any other use.

So monies will be increased and kept within the kingdom which shall prove great employments and increase of trade in Ireland, by other means never to be effected.

Amongst other means for importation of treasure into Ireland, the trade of fishing is chiefly to be maintained; and no sorts of fish are in so great request and use in Spain as the Newland fish commonly called by the names of Bascalean or poor John. And for the fishing at Newfoundland, the west parts of Ireland lie the nearest and most convenient of any countries of Europe; insomuch as, if every port in the west did set out a ship yearly to Newfoundland, the return would bring much gold and silver from Spain. And this will be a matter feasible and soon to be proved.

I shall be ready to attend you about these motives and other services.

From my house by west of Poules\* near unto the bishop's house towards Ludgate. 7th Dec. 1611.

*Pp. 2. Signed. Add. Endd.*

Dec. 11.  
Vol. 629, p. 68.

**91. PROPOSITIONS OF SIR OLIVER LAMBERT, Knight, concerning the Plantation in Ireland, and the Commissioners' Answers.**

1. Proposition.—Whether the British undertakers in Ulster shall plant their whole proportion of land with British freeholders and tenants, or whether it is meant that the ten families set down in the printed book, being only settled upon each thousand acres, that then they may take undertenants, servants, labourers, and cottages of the Irish as they allege they may.

Answer of the Commissioners.—Touching the cottages and undertenants it is provided in the first printed book, Article 7, and in the last printed book in the Exchequer, Art. 9: that they shall not be mere Irish, or any other who will not take the oath of supremacy. And for the servants of the family, it is likewise provided that they should be conformable in religion without difference of the nation.

2. Whether the Londoners shall plant the county of Colrayne and the Barony of Loughinsolin with Britons, or whether they shall retain the natives, as their agents presume they shall. They have received their rents now at Allhallowtide out of all the county of Colraine, but that of Inishelin was taken up for the King's use at Easter last which they demand back.

---

\* St. Pauls.

1611.

The answer.—The Londoners are to plant their lands as other undertakers, excepting the special privileges expressed in the Articles.

3. As long as the British undertakers may receive their rent from the natives, they will [not] endeavour or seek to remove them because of the present profit they yield. And, therefore, it is wished that the King would take up the rent from the Irish as long as they shall continue upon the undertakers lands, from which they should void at May next to their proportion assigned, or under the bishops or servitors.

The answer.—Seeing the Deputy hath licensed the natives to stay upon the land till May, the undertakers are to have the rent till then, the rather that they may not demand from the King freedoms from paying any rent one year longer than is granted unto them.

4. Whether the patents passed in England shall not be sent into Ireland, exemplified under the Great Seal, to be inrolled in the Office of the Rolls.

The answer.—This was provided for before, and the Lo. Chancellor is to be moved to give order to the clerks of the Chancery for performance hereof.

5. Whether the lands of the British undertakers taken in England shall not be sent into Ireland to be kept altogether in one chest in the castle, or elsewhere within that kingdom, for they being otherwise scattered, they may be lost and come to nothing, whereas the King's sworn officers would preserve them and call upon the forfeitures if any be.

The answer.—It was promised to the undertakers, before they entered into bonds, that their bonds should not be turned into the Exchequer, and by the last Article of the last printed book it is provided that upon certificate from the Lo. Deputy and Council that the true meaning of the conditions had been performed, the same should be re-delivered; and upon certificate of the forfeiture, the same to be extended upon their lands and bodies here, and in default thereof, upon their lands and bodies there, and they to remain in the hands of a sworn officer there; which order we think good not to alter.

6. Whether the college, free schools, and corporations shall plant with British only, the two first not being able to attend the same and unapt to perform the plantation in that kind.

The answer.—The college, free schools, and corporations may plant with British, if they may conveniently be had, otherwise they are left to their liberty to make choice of their tenants best for their profit; but the corporations are to plant with British.

7. Whether the British undertakers or their sufficient deputies be required to repair to Ireland about the beginning of March next furnished with money and other means to effect the plantation they have undertaken.



1611.

The answer.—We hold it fit that the undertakers be commanded to be in Ireland about the beginning of April furnished for performing the printed Articles according to the conditions of their patents and their bonds, and to this purpose proclamation presently to be made in England, Scotland, and Ireland.

8. To understand what course their Lps. would have taken for effecting of the corporate towns and corporations, the natives being indisposed and unapt thereunto, only some merchants, and they commonly strangers to them, wander up and down among their Creaghes, bargaining for some poor commodities of yarn. On the other side, for any Englishmen or Scotchmen of trades or occupations, I doubt whether they can be brought to any of their places in any due time; wherefore it is wished that some principal gentlemen should be made chiefs and superintendents of each corporation to draw people thither by choice, and to maintain good order among them, as they shall be directed, until the same shall increase to a sufficient number, and then to be incorporated and the commands of the towns to be left with the mayor.

The answer.—The Deputy may appoint some principal undertaker or undertakers, within or near to whose precinct the land allotted for the corporation lies, to build some houses for the habitation of trades and artificers to be incorporated, and to draw as many persons thither as they conveniently may, to whom the fee farm of their tenements at an easy rent to be held of him in free burgage is to be granted, giving unto the undertaker or undertakers a state of inheritance in the said lands. The like order and grant to be made to a principal servitor or servitors, if the land allotted to a corporation shall lie within or next unto their precinct, with this proviso, that when a competent number of inhabitants be drawn together, they be incorporated, &c. Their chief magistrate is to be annual, and special caution to be taken in the letters patent for the performance hereof within a competent time to be prefixed by the Lo. Deputy and Commissioners.

9. That the 2,000 acres allotted to Art McBroun, during his life, may be passed to him and his wife and the longest liver of them, by which means my Lo. Deputy thinks he shall bring him to remove out of O'Neilan with goodwill, which will be a great furtherance towards removing the rest of the natives.

The answer.—We think it fit to be granted. Letters are already sent to this effect.

10. That the grant made to Sir Oghy O'Hanlon of eighty pounds sterling during his life, in lieu of his estate and interest in the Barony of Orier, be confirmed, which he is paid out of the rents of Orier until Michaelmas next.

Answer.—We hold this also reasonable, and the King has given warrant for that purpose.

1611.

11. That O'Connor Roe McGuire may have a pension of 200*l*. ster., which in some manner has been offered him during his life, and 50*l*. to one of his sons after his decease for the like term, to which he would not then hearken, but prepares to come over to be a further suitor to the King for recompense of the three baronies and all the lands which are taken from him.

The answer.—We think this proposition reasonable, if it will be accepted by O'Connor Roe; if not, then the Deputy and Council to establish and maintain the Lo. Burleigh in the possession, leaving O'Connor Roe to seek his remedy. For this there is likewise a letter procured from the King.

12. That the concealed lands in either precinct may be bestowed upon servitors and natives.

The answer.—We are of opinion that the concealments to be found within the precincts of the British undertakers or betwixt them, should be passed unto the British undertakers as is contained in your instructions to that effect; for these reasons, viz.: 1. Because the survey falls out to be imperfect, and, therefore, would breed a confusion among the undertakers and occasion many suits between them and the servitors and natives. 2. The concealment may fall out in such inconvenient places, that they may take away the use of all the rest of the proportion, if they should be granted to others. 3. It would occasion an intermixing of natives and servitors with the British undertakers contrary to your former project. 4. You promised the undertakers that if any concealment should fall out within their proportions, the same should be passed to them, which gave them great satisfaction and encouragement. The like benefit we hold fit should be granted to servitors and natives, if any concealment fall out to be within their precincts, and upon the like conditions. Lastly, because some lands belonging to the bishops and deans are passed to undertakers by defect of the maps, which are to be restored.

13. That Sir Ralph Bingley may have the reversion of the 1,000 acres assigned to the Earl of Tirconnell's mother and the widow O'Boyle.

The answer.—We think it fit to be granted.

14. That two forts may be built in the Barony of Loughinsolin, or one at the least and means for the same.

The answer.—The Londoners must be dealt with for this purpose. This point is resolved upon in the answer to the propositions made by Sir Oliver Lambert for the Londoners to consider, 14th December.

15. The Castle of the Cavan fit to be cared for, and made of some strength, and means to be assigned as well for the same as for the new fort to be erected at Loughinsolin.

The answer.—We think it fittest that the land allotted to the old castle be granted unto some servitors according to

1611.

the articles of plantation, who, with the beams and stones thereof, may build in some convenient place there a stone house of strength. And we are of opinion that Lieutenant John Wallop, being an ancient soldier and a good servitor, may be preferred to the same, which we leave to your further consideration.

16. That one of the commanders may be appointed overseer of the plantation in each county, with a daily fee for a time of seven shillings a day.

The answer.—We are doubtful to give any resolute advice to this Article, because, on the one part, if the advice of the Lo. Deputy and Commissioners should not be followed, then if any troubles should arise there, the same would be imputed to the neglect of that advice; on the other part, if that advice should be pursued, it might tend to the utter discouragement of the British undertakers, who, having lived under a legal government, will be fearful to have a martial man to be their judge. And such as are not fully satisfied with their portions, and are the landlords of many natives, between whom and the undertakers the controversies are likely to arise.\* Therefore we think this point worthy of your debate, to whom we leave the same.

17. That where there are sundry parcels of land passed in patents which appertain to subjects by former grants, we desire to be directed to revoke such grants, and to pass unto those parties what remains, the said proprietors proportions being restored to them, and to reduce their rents accordingly, or that we have authority and money to compound with them.

The answer.—This Article is too general and cannot be answered except it be made more particular, saving for the lands of the Dean of Ardmagh, concerning which we think fit the letters patent be repealed and the same restored, and so much concealment as shall fall out in the precinct of that undertaker to be allowed to him in recompense thereof, and the rent to be abated proportionably.

18. That Sir Henry Docwra be dealt withal to surrender his grant of Provostship of the Derry.

The answer.—This is already done, and order shall be taken for inrolling and transmitting it with the letters, patent.

19. It were not amiss to be thought on, how the Britons will plant when the natives are removed with all their goods two or three miles from them, which they must do, when they are all driven into a corner, as in Tyrone and Donnagall, fearing they will bring small means to victual themselves with them.

---

\* So in the original.



1611.

The answer.—The undertakers have license to transport all victuals and all manner of necessities for their plantation custom free, and have been forward to make their provision from hence for the first year.

20. That their Lps. should procure a general warrant to my Lo. Deputy and the Commissioners to dispose of Harry Oge's country as they think fit, which is thought to be a safer course than to recite every man's name and quantity of land in the King's letter.

The answer.—We think it reason that warrants be given to the Lo. Deputy and Commissioners (as is desired,) with caution that all be distributed to the issue male of Sir Henry Oge and their heirs. For this purpose the King's warrant is procured.

21. The Deputy desires allowance from hence to satisfy such sums of money to the old citizens of Derry, as they shall be compounded with for their estate made to them by Sir Henry Docwra and Sir George Paulett.

The answer.—This is as much desired by us as can be by you, but seeing the Lo. Deputy finds with what difficulty the present charge is supplied, he hopes the King will fall into some timely consideration, so to ease that, as this which is desired and necessary may be put in execution.

22. That their Lps. would move the King for a proportion of some 20,000*l.* to be laid up in store in Ireland, not to be touched or expended without a foreign invasion, or some great revolt at home.

The answer.—We think this demand very reasonable, and the rather that it would be a mean to repell all sudden invasions and suppress all sudden rebellions, so that a house be taken for the safe disposing of it and having it in a readiness.

Sir Oliver Lambert, Sir Roger Wilbraham, Sir Anthony St. Leger, Sir Ja. Ley, Sir Jas. Fullerton.

*Copy. Pp. 12.*

Vol. 629, p. 50. 92. KNIGHTS and BURGESSES to be sent to the Parliament out of the Government of Conaught.

Counties.—Roscomon, Galway, Mayo, Sligo, Letrim. I cannot assure myself of these five counties of more than two Protestants.

Ancient boroughs.—Galway, Athenry. No hope of any Protestants from these.

A new borough.—Athlone. There will be sent two Protestants.

Boroughs to be erected.—Roscomon, Carra Frumnisk, Sligo, Castlebarre. All these will send Protestants, unless some doubt be of Sligo, whereunto upon better advice may be added.

1611.

To be newly erected.—Loghreagh. Being an ancient walled town and corporation, and the Earl's principal seat, peradventure they will send Papists, for it will gratify the opinion of partiality in erecting the new boroughs.

Tuam.—The Archbishop's chief seat, which will send Protestants.

Boyle, Ballenasloe.—The one being Sir John Kinge's, the other Malbye Brabazon's, both places well inhabited and will send Protestants.

Ballenefadd, Burtesowte.—Being the King's fortress and may well be made boroughs and will send Protestants.

So I hope the Government of Conaght will send to the Parliament 22 Protestants for 14 Papists.

*Signed:* Ol. St. John.

*P. 1. Endorsed.*

Vol. 629, p. 53. **93.** REMEMBRANCES to be thought of touching the Parliament.

1. It were convenient that all the knights and burgesses of the Lower House of Parliament should take the oath of supremacy, as they do in England, otherwise not to be admitted; the laws of that realm enjoining all men to swear it. But if it shall seem too sharp to be offered, yet a rumour that it is required will be a means to increase the number of Protestant burgesses and knights, and deter the most spirited Recusants from being of the house.

2. That according to the manner of England the Lords Spiritual and Temporal should be commanded to deliver their votes of content or non-content with an audible voice, and not to rise from their places and whisper in the Lo. Chancellor's ear. According to his report the Bills are past or rejected, and the Lo. Chancellor is bound not to repeat who is with or against the Bill.

3. The choice of the Speaker at the Parliament is very material. Of Irish birth there are none to be trusted, and if there were, there is none living meet for that place, by reason of their many years and little experience. The best choice which I can think of is the King's Attorney General, who has been a burgess in many Parliaments in England.

4. K. H. 8 fearing to find opposition in Parliament as well for the title of King of Ireland, for his Supremacy and suppression of the abbeyes, to make the passing of the bill more easy, feigned occasion to send for such lords and gentlemen of quality whom he suspected, and kept them in England during the Parliament. The like may be done now if there is occasion.

5. There are not now above four Spiritual, and the like number of Temporal Lords living, that ever sat in Parliament. The new bishops are assuredly unprovided with robes, and I think, most of the Lords Temporal are destitute of them;

1611.

wherefore there must be convenient time given (after the summons) before Parliament commences, to provide for that defect.

6. Besides the three infant lords, (now in minorities,) whereby the Recusant party is weakened, the Lo. Barry cannot by right be admitted to sit as a peer, for he has an elder brother deaf and dumb yet living, and for that cause he was sequestered by the house in the Parliament held by Sir John Perrott. His name is now set down in the list among the other peers.

7. The like question may be made of the Lord Bourke of Castleconnell, whose elder brother has a son living, and by his friends called Lord Bourke. His uncle alleges that he is a bastard, but the boy is not yet proved to be so. Upon this allegation only, his said uncle assumes the name of Lord. How he may be called to the Parliament (before his right is determined) is to be considered.

8. The Lord Coursie is the heir male to his uncle the last Coursie, whose ancestors were called by writ, whereby the honour in right ought to descend upon the late Lord Coursie's heir general, who is a daughter yet living, but unworthily married to a base, beggarly kerne, it were better therefore to leave the lordship where it is, unthought of by her and her husband than to meddle in it.

9. To strengthen the Higher House the Earl of Shrewsbury may send his proxy thither as being Earl of Waterford and Wexford, for although by the statute of absentees his land in Ireland is lost, yet the same does not deprive him of his honour.

10. Also the Lord Henry O'Brien, heir apparent to his father the Earl of Tomond, a young gentlemen about 23 years old and a sound Protestant, is meet to be called by writ, the motive whereof may be the merit of his father, who is an extraordinary well-deserving lord in that realm.

11. The L. Audeley lives in Ireland, and may be served with a writ if it be thought needful.

12. It is probable that the Earl of Clanricard will not be at the Parliament, and I think that he will send his proxy to the Earl of Tomond, yet, for more surety, it were not amiss that he were advised to do so.

13. The Baron of Athenrie, for mere poverty, will be absent. He may be dealt withal by Sir Oliver St. John, Vice-President of Connoght, to confer his proxy upon some Protestant lord.

14. If his Majesty resolves to confer honour upon the Lo. Deputy before the Parliament, it is fit to be considered whether he should be created or called by writ. If created, I conceive some man must be chosen and authorised by commission (for that day) under the Great Seal to be L. Deputy, unto whom he must be presented, and from whom (according to the form of creation) he must receive his letters



1611.

patent. If he be called by writ, whether it be needful to grant forth any such commission I am ignorant. His being Lo. Deputy is so far different from other men's quality, as is worthy the consideration, being out of the ordinary rule of creation or calling by writ. But I am sure of his desire to be created.

15. By the list under the Deputy's hand, it appears that there are in Ireland 19 Spiritual and 25 Lords Temporal, in all 44, and, according to that list, the Protestant party overways the Recusants by seven<sup>1</sup> voices and no more. But if the Ls. Barry and Bourke be not admitted and the Earls of Shrewsbury and Clanricard and the Baron of Athenrye send their proxies to Protestant lords and the Earl of Tomond's son and the L. Audeley called by writ, the Protestant lords will overtop the Recusants by 14 voices, which (*ad majorem cautionem*) I wish.

16. The long forbearance of Parliament in Ireland will be an occasion for want of experience of many errors in both the houses, the form and order (used in them) being almost forgotten. The Lower House by reason of many English gentlemen that have been burgesses in England will err less than the other, for of 44 Lords Ecclesiastical and Temporal within that realm, there are not (the Earl of Ormond being accounted one, who by reason of his weakness will be absent,) above eight that ever saw more than one short Parliament.

The L. Chancellor, the Bp. of Methe, the Abp. of Cashell, the Bp. of Killalow, the Bp. of Corke, the Earl of Tomond, the L. of Dunboyne, the L. of Upper Osserie, I conceive, the Chancellor excepted, observed little or nothing of the orders of the house, wherefore I think it expedient that some votes out of the books (kept by the clerks of the Parliament House) should be sent to the L. Deputy for his and their instruction; for precedents of former times have been by negligence and change of officers either lost, or so ill kept as little or nothing remains; whereof at my being there, I had this experience, that the officers almost in a month's search could not deliver to the L. Deputy the Parliament list of those names which sat in Sir John Perrott's time.

*Holograph by Carew.*

*Endd. by Carew. Pp. 5.*

Vol. 630, p. 108.

94. A PROJECT of SIR THOMAS PHILLIPS for the Londoners' plantation in the county of Colrane and the Derry sent to Robert Earl of Salisbury, Lord High Treasurer of England.

I have thought good to acquaint you with sufficient reasons to encourage the city of London to disburse 50,000*l.* for the present plantation of the late ruined cities of Derry and Colrane,

1611.

being one of the most famous enterprizes that hath of long time been ; and which without doubt will redound to the great good of the King's service as well in England, Scotland as Ireland ; remaining a perpetual strength to that kingdom, and an everlasting memory to the city of London.

Here follows an estimate of the charge of the city of Derrie :—

For fortification for the present, 6,000*l.* ; 100 houses at 100*l.* a house, 10,000*l.* ; storehouse or magazine for arms and munition, 200*l.* ; storehouses for merchandize, 150*l.* ; brewhouse, 200*l.* ; arms and munition, 100*l.* ; tools for fortification, 50*l.* ; locks, hooks, hinges, &c., 40*l.* ; bakehouse, 50*l.* ; rent to the King —\* 16,790*l.*

An estimate of the charge for the city of Colrane :—

Fortification, 4,500*l.* ; 100 houses at 75*l.* a house, 7,500*l.* ; magazine or storehouse for arms and munition, 200*l.* ; storehouse for merchandize, 150*l.* ; locks, hooks, hinges, and such like, 40*l.* ; tools for fortification, 50*l.* ; brewhouse, 150*l.* ; bakehouse, 50*l.* ; arms and munition, 50*l.* ; rent to the King —\* 12,740*l.*

An estimate of other needful charges, viz. :

Cattle and tillage to stock lands which will bring the corn down at a low rate, by which means great gain may be made by transporting it into other countries, 2,800*l.* ; flyboats and hoys for transporting commodities, 2,200*l.* ; fort in Clinconcane or Glinn to lodge the workmen, which will serve for a market, 500*l.* ; factors, servants, and other extraordinaries, 1,000*l.* ; charge of five sufficient men, viz., two from the city and with them a mathematician, an engineer for the fortification, and one skilful in iron works, 500*l.* ; storehouses at Knockvergus, 150*l.* ; Newry, 150*l.* ; Calbegg, 200*l.* ; Mes-sareene, 100*l.* ; fort and storehouse at Ban Brazell, 200*l.* ; 12 teams of horses, 6 at the Newry, and 6 at Knockvergus, 280*l.* ; three bridges with castles on certain rivers, 400*l.* ; 16 horses to be continually in the woods, 140*l.* ; = 8,620*l.*

Sum total, 38,150*l.*

The profit that is to be raised upon the lands, wood, commodities, and fishings, viz. :

1. Profit of the remainder of the 50,000*l.* being\* which is to remain in stock, to be employed in these commodities, viz., pipe staves will stand them in but 40*s.* and 45*s.* a thousand brought to the water side. There may be bred in the woods 20,000 swine if need be, which I value to be a matter of great moment for bacon and pork. The profit may be worth 3 or 4,000*l.* per annum.

Beef at reasonable rate, viz., 20*s.* a beef. Hide and tallow commonly worth between 8*s.* and 9*s.* so as the four quarters are old for 12*s.* For the hide the ordinary price is from 6*s.* so

---

\* Blank in M.S.

1611.

there will be reasonable gain to vend it here and far better in other countries.

Oatmeal and oatmeal groats may be made there in great quantity and brought hither, from which will arise much profit to the undertakers and do much good to the city of London and other parts of England.

I have a lease from Tyrone for certain woods, which if he had thought I would have enterprized as I have, he would never have granted unto me. This business being well employed great profit and commodity will arise. The like profit is to be made by joists and other sorts of timber which the Scots buy for building and other uses. So that with flyboats of good burthen, requiring small charge, we may furnish Scotland and other parts upon the sea coasts in England, and as I remember good ware in Spain. The like are slapboards, wainscott, and longboards for other uses.

Oaken planks are very saleable in all places which with devices of mills as Dutchmen have them will not be chargeable. Fair ash and oaken hoops will yield great profit in England.

Yarn would be very beneficial if it might stand with the King's pleasure to recall the license. To the end artificers may be set on work to make linen cloth, and other kinds of stuffs. It would be beneficial to the commonwealth as likewise to this new plantation.

Tan houses to be set up in these cities, and at the Newrye, for all the green hides which are brought and laden from Tredarth by Frenchmen of St. Mallowes and other parts.

The profit that may be made in building ships will be a great increase of strength unto the King's navy, and very beneficial to the undertakers.

The profit of merchandize brought from London to furnish not only the northern part but also Doblin [Dublin] and Tredarth, which are now furnished by Dutchmen, who of late are entered into the trade, and bring all kind of commodities, as silks, velvets, holland, cambric, lawn, all kind of grocery, to the great decaying of all the merchants in Dublin, who were yearly accustomed to employ great sums of money in London, which now, by reason of the Dutchman's trade thither, will in short time decay, who by reason of their small charge in shipping are able to afford their wares cheaper than those who bring it from London.

The city on the other side will lose the sale of a great quantity of wares which the merchants of Dublin were accustomed to buy of them.

There was long since at Port Rusha a fishing used by the Burtons (? Bretons) in France who came every season thither for dogfish and rays, which being well handled are a very great commodity in Spain, especially in the Condado, for there [they] are sold by weight and bought by them of Castella



1611.

la Vieza, Cordana, Salamanca, &c., who ordinarily every week load 3 or 400 machoes and moyles. The rays in the river of Nantes likewise sell well, for they are carried up the river of Loyer, and serve many good towns upon that river, and the country next adjoining.

It is requisite that they have a fort and storehouses at Kalbegg, which must be always furnished with a store of salt and casks for the herring and cod fishing.

From the Derrie and Skerries, Portrushe is but a cut over into the Isles of Scotland where there are great fishings, and yield great store of other commodities as cattle, hides, wool, &c.

Since my coming to London I had conference with one Benedict Webb, a clothier, who was employed by your Lordship in France, concerning clothing, who has very good skill in making oils; he assured me there was 10*l.* to be made of one acres sowing (all charges being deducted). He desired me to be an humble suitor to you for license of it for us both, that none should make it in the north of Ireland but by our means.

Some part of the country as I judge may prove good for hops by reason of the warmness between the woods and the poles near it. If they prove well it would be a great commodity.

For the present time 200 houses built ready to the tenants hands in each city, 100 may yield yearly 5*l.* a house, in regard they pay no income, and to have their part of a reasonable portion of land for common besides such privileges as shall be thought fit. These 100 houses in each city will serve, for tenants will come who will build at their own charge, if the undertakers think fit so to conclude with them.

For the lands abroad:—I think fit there should be at the undertakers charge 12 castles or bawnes, according to the situation of the places which may be made more defensible than the castles. This being done substantially to the tenants hands, I think they will not grudge to pay 12*d.* an acre. What acres there will be in that scope of country I cannot tell by reason of the bogs and woods, neither do I know how far their limits shall extend. This will be good yearly rent coming unto them.

In regard of the bogs and wood, it were best to have the lands bounded, and they to pay the King a certain rent for it altogether, for it will hardly be measured by the acre.

Butter and cheese may be made in great abundance, and yield great profit.

For such tenants as shall die to increase the rent. For such tenants as shall dwell in the cities to keep a sufficient quantity of arms for their defence.

1611.

When the King is pleased the undertakers should enter upon the land; it were fit the Irish tenants remain there for one year in regard of the great furtherance we may have of their work with garrons and other provisions, as likewise the rent, which being taken for the cows at 2s. the cow, will amount to 500*l*. Within one year, little more or less, the work will be in great forwardness, and our countrymen flock over, that we shall not so much need the Irish; and it will be requisite many of the idle persons and doubtful subjects be sent into some other part of the country.

Those who carried themselves honestly in the last rebellion, are to be respected, and it might stand with the King's liking to let them remain paying a reasonable rent, and tied to some duties as shall be thought fit.

The profit of 2,800*l*. disbursed in cattle and tillage the first year I estimate at 1,000*l*., if the corn fall out well these two years together. The Irishmen have been so addicted to tillage that a Bristowe banbarrell of barley was sold but for 18*d*. in the market of Colrane. So, by reason of the undertakers tillage, it will be cheaper, and yield great profit to transport it into other countries.

The main salmon fishing of Loughfoyle and the Ban, The owners esteeming\* worth 800*l*. or 1,000*l*. per annum, which by reason of vending it themselves into foreign countries by the undertakers will rise to a far greater sum.

From Lough Neagh, they may transport commodities by boat within 12 or 13 miles of Newry, where they must have a castle or fort to receive such commodities as they send out of Tyrone and other parts, as also such as come out of England. It is very fit and commodious to have storehouses at Newry, for, many times in the winter, a ship finding her lading there will make a voyage before she can get about the land to Loughfoyle, and the danger is not so great.

There are fair woods in Macanns county and Torlo Brasil; whether they are in the King's hands or no, I know not. It were very fitting the undertakers dealt for them, for they will be very beneficial unto them if they go forward.

The Loughe being but 12 miles from Knockvergus, they may carry their commodities and ship them away which will quit charge, rather than the shipping to go about in the winter, without great cause. For example, they will give 15*s*. in a thousand more to receive them at Knockvergus than at Loughfoyle. Now the Neurie is better than it.

To keep continually six team of good horses in each place will quit the charges. By this means they may furnish most part of the North and make more speedy voyages in the winter and with less danger.

Besides the great benefit and profit that the undertakers shall reap by this plantation, it will be a general good for the

---

\* Sic, Esteem it?

1611.

commonwealth, for by this means London may be not only furnished with all kinds of provisions for the sustenance of man, but also with all sorts of timber, as joists, clapboards, wainscots, barrel boards, hoghead boards, oaken planks for shipping, and other uses. These kinds of commodities I hope in time may be afforded here cheaper than the boards and timber which the Dutchmen bring hither.

By this means the undertakers shall reap that profit which the Dutchmen do now, and be a means to set our shipping and mariners on work, for I have seen at one time within these eight weeks, 12 great Flemish hoys and flyboats all laden with timber. For masts, I hear there are very fair ones to be had out of the Isle of Scotland; by this means the Dutchmen will not so abundantly resort hither, as likewise those who are entered into the traffic of Ireland (if this plantation go forward).

I am in good hope there will be found such store of iron ore that it shall bring a great commodity into the land, for the Irish of themselves will take the ore, and in short time make iron; and it proves to be very good of which they make their skaynes and darts.

If this go forward it were fitting carpenters were presently sent to cut the timber and frame the houses in the woods, which will be easier for transportation and less chargeable.

Likewise some shipwrights to cut timber for shipping, for that will take some time for seasoning.

Turners would do well there, the country yielding divers sorts of timber fitting to their trade.

It is very requisite that three bridges should be made over certain rivers within the territory and lands proffered by the King to the undertakers, which rivers, in winter season, with a little rain, will suddenly rise, that neither horses nor foot can pass, be the King's service never so important.

It is also necessary a castle should be made to each of these bridges, which will not only defend the bridges but strengthen the country; the charge would not exceed 400*l.*, which would be to good purpose.

There has been, in times past, a bridge over the Band [Ban] at Coldrane, of which part of the foundations are yet to be seen. Whether a bridge raised there again would be hurtful to the salmon fishing I know not.

Two markets to be erected upon the territory and lands of the undertakers, viz., at Lemavada (which is half-way) between Coldrane and Derrie, where is already a fair castle and market kept, the other in the Glinns, half-way between Dongannon and Coldrane, which is about 16 miles distant from each place. This will not be so chargeable as profitable, the greatest charge being already set down in the estimate of charges.

*Copy. Pp. 5. Endorsed by Carew.*



1611.

Vol. 630, p. 106.

95. CONDITIONS to be observed by the UNDERTAKERS of ULSTER. Points required at the hands of the Undertakers now in service as well by their bonds as patents.

A *servitor and undertaker* is to perform conditions in a bond of 400*l.*, viz.:—That he, his heirs and assigns, within three years, shall make, erect, and build one dwelling-house of brick or stone, with a strong court or bawn about the same, in or upon the proportion of land called the great proportion of 2,000 acres, for the defence of him, his assigns, and tenants, and inhabitants residing or to be resident within the premises. A middle proportion in 300*l.* under the same conditions. A small proportion in 200*l.* to build a bawn.

Rents in his patent: 16*l.* per annum in the month August 1614, and so rateably for the middle and small proportions.

Covenants in his patent.—He is to allow timber to others within two years space. His fee farmers shall also build, *vicin-atim*. He shall have ready in his house a competent number of arms to arm a competent number of men for himself and his tenants: 12 muskets and callivers, 12 hand weapons for the arming of 24 men for his defence. Shall have 660 acres in demesne, and alienate *omnia alia premissa*.

2. *British undertakers* are to perform conditions in the patent, viz.:—Rents in his patent for 2,000 acres, viz., 10*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* not as before. No undertaker or his assigns shall at any time alienate or demise any of his lands to any mere Irish, or to any that will not take the oath of supremacy, either before such alienation or demise, or within one year after, upon pain of forfeiture of the parcels so alienated or demised. *Conditions in a bond of 400l.*—He shall, within three years to be reckoned from Easter 1610, erect and build a dwelling-house of stone or brick, with a strong court or bawn about it. And shall also, within the said three years, plant or place upon the proportion 48 able men of the age of 18 years or upwards, born in England or the inward part of Scotland. He shall also, during the space of five years after the feast of St. Michael the Archangel, 1610, be resident himself in person or by such other person as shall be allowed. And also shall not alien the said proportion or any part thereof during the said five years but unto his under-tenants, whom he is to plant.

*Copy. Pp. 3. Endd.*

- Vol. 629, p. 29. 96. The TITLES of certain ACTS thought fit to be propounded at the next Parliament to be holden in Ireland.

Sent out of England.

Touching matters Ecclesiastical.

An Act for the re-edifying and repairing of cathedral and parochial churches, wherein it may be provided that the cathedral churches which are standing and not ruined, viz., Christchurch and St. Patrick's in Dublin, the cathedral churches of Laughlin, Ossory, Kilkenny, Waterford, Cashill,

1611.

Corck, and Limbricke be repaired by the several bishops, deans, &c., of the several churches; and that the cathedral churches which are ruined and not standing be re-edified at the charge both of the clergy and laity of every diocese, the charge or contribution to be rated by this Act. The cathedral churches now ruined to be re-edified are those of,—Kildare, to be erected at Kildare; Ferns, at Wexford, either in the priory there or in the church of Lelskar; Lismore, at Lismore; Emley, at Emly; Clone, at Clone; Roscarbery, at Roscarbery; Ardferf in Kerry at Dingly Chuse; Killalowe, at Killalowe; Cathedral Church of the Archbishop of Tuam, to be erected at Galwaye in the church of the college there; Clonfert, at Clonfert; Elphin, at Elphin; Killmacow, at Kilmacowe; Killala, at Killala; Ardconnorath, at Ardconnorath; Armagh, at Armagh; Elmore, at the Cavan, in the priory there; Ardagh, at Ardagh; Clogher, at Clogher; Derry, at Derry; Rapho, at Dunegall, in the priory thereof; Downe, at Downe Patrick; Connor, at Carigfergus; Dromore, at the Newry House. If it shall be thought fit that two or more of the said bishoprics shall be united in perpetuity, it shall be sufficient to provide that one cathedral only be erected within the bishoprics so united, and that for repairing parish churches every bishop with their commissioners may inquire, by the oaths of 12 men or otherwise, what lands or stock belong to every church for the reparation thereof, and that it may be forthwith employed to that use, and if that may not suffice, so as there shall remain a greater charge, the same to be imposed by an equal tax upon the parson or vicar for repairing the chancel, and upon the parishioners and lands within the parish for the body of the church.

An Act to restrain all ecclesiastical persons from alienating the lands of their charge, to be extracted and framed out of the statutes of 1 and 13 Eliz., c. 11, and 18 Eliz., c. 10 and c. 20, enacted in England, with a proviso that the bishop whose diocese lies within the late escheated lands of Ulster may demise them of the King's new endowment for longer terms, according to the instructions sent over to the Commissioners of Plantation.

An Act against non-residence, absence out of the realm, pluralities, and Simoniackal contracts, containing the effects of the statute of 21 H. 8, cap. 13; 13 Eliz., c. 20; and 31 Eliz., cap. 6, enacted in England.

An Act against receivers and harbourers of Jesuits, Seminary priests, and other Popish priests and schoolmasters, and sending children beyond seas, according to the tenor of this Act made the last session of Parliament in England.

An Act against idle holidays and holding fairs and markets upon Sundays, or within the precincts of the churchyard, according to the statute of 27 H. 8, c. 5, and 5 Ed. 6. cap. 3, enacted in England.

1611.

An Act that all friars and monks and nuns shall be expelled out of their dissolved houses where, for the most part, they still keep and hover; and if those persons to whom the King has given or let those houses or lands, with intent they should convert them to better uses, by planting and peopling the same, shall, by negligence or otherwise, suffer them to continue there contrary to his law, or shall participate in their abominable lures of supposed offerings or oblations, as many do, they shall forfeit their estate therein to the King, and endure fine and imprisonment.

Touching the increase of the King's Revenues.

An Act to give to the King all chauntries and other lands given to superstitious uses as obits, lamps, anniversaries, and the like, having respect to the statutes of 37 H. 8, cap. 4, and 1 Ed. 6, cap. 14, made in England.

An Act to establish for ever the several compositions which are made already or shall be hereafter made with the inhabitants of Mounster, Conoth, or Ulster, together with the compositions of the Pale and of sundry shires in Leinster which are out of the limits of the English Pale, with a proviso that the King, upon urgent occasions or great rebellions, may set the compositions at liberty for a time.

An Act for the attainder of Hugh Roe O'Donnill, Hugh McGwire, Philip O'Reely, or others, slain or dead in actual rebellion, and also of Hugh, late Earl of Tirone; Rory, late Earl of Tirconnell; Conconnoght McGwire O'Dogherty; Hugh O'Neale, late Baron of Dunganon; Hery O'Neale, second son of Hugh, late Earl of Tirone, and others.

An Act to revive and make perpetual the impost of wines, according to the rates imposed in the last Parliament, and that there be a perpetual impost of all aqua vitæ which shall be brought into this realm or carried out to be sold, which impost shall be double the rate imposed upon any sacks or sweet wines, and that the rates of customs and poundage be answered here as in England, and not otherwise.

An Act that all linen, woollen, and worsted weavers, and all makers of Turkey carpets and other stuffs, linen and woollen, being born in any country that is in amity with the King, shall be made free denizen of this kingdom, and enjoy divers liberties and immunities, according to the form of the statute made 11 Edw. 3, cap. 5, in England.

An Act to resume all grants made to corporations to be free from the King's customs.

An Act that all such as have in their hands any of the King's records shall, by a certain day, bring in and deliver them to such officers of the King's Courts of Record as ought to keep the same, otherwise such as detain the same, knowing them to be records, after the day specified, to be adjudged felons, and that not only such as embezzle records, but such



1611.

as procure them to do, and such as receive them, being embezzled, be also adjudged felons.

An Act to repeal certain statutes heretofore made, prohibiting the exportation of sundry commodities out of this realm, with a grant of such customs paid for the like commodities to the King, his heirs and successors, as shall be thought meet.

An Act that any person or persons who have been or hereafter shall be attainted of high treason, either in England, Wales, or other part of the King's dominions, shall forfeit all his lands, tenements, or hereditaments whereof he or any other to his use was seized in this realm at the time of the treason committed.

#### Concerning the Civil Policy and Justice of the Realm.

An Act of recognition of the King's undoubted right to the crown of Ireland, with a thankful acknowledgement of his grace and clemency in granting the many free pardons and remissions to the rebellious people of this land.

An Act for the abolishing of the Brehon law, and to make the common laws current in all parts of this kingdom.

An Act to extinguish the custom of tanistry, and to make all lands descendable according to the course of the common laws of this realm; and that, if such as hold their lands in tanistry, or being mere Irish, have not their titles derived from the Crown, do not, within one year after the first sessions of Parliament, surrender their said lands to the King, to the end the same may be re-granted to them to hold of him, that the said lands shall be seized into the King's hands, and that the Lo. Deputy for the time being, with the advice of the Council, shall have full power to accept such surrenders and to re-grant the said lands, without other instruction or warrant out of England.

An Act to abolish the uncertain cuttings and cosherings usurped by divers lords and gentlemen upon their tenants and dependants.

An Act that divers artificers and handicraftsmen that have served as apprentices and been made freemen in any corporate town in England, viz, weavers, clothworkers, masons, carpenters, &c., may dwell and inhabit, and be free of the several trades which they profess in any city or town corporate within this realm, notwithstanding any liberty or privilege granted to any corporation; and that all handicraftsmen and bakers dwelling in any country shall freely come into any city or town corporate, and sell their wares and commodities upon the market days.

An Act against all such as calling themselves gentlemen, hrosemen, or kerne, live loosely and freely, without any certain means or trade of life, as also against rhymers, gamesters, stokeaghes, vagabonds, and beggars, and for the relief of the

1611.

poor and impotent. The Act to be compounded and framed out of the several Acts in 39 Eliz., in England, and since.

An Act that any whole barony into which any stolen cattle shall be tracked upon fresh pursuit, if the inhabitants of the said barony cannot make out the track into some other barony, they shall answer the value of the stealth of the party grieved.

An Act that bastards shall not be called, known, or distinguished by the name or surname of their reputed fathers, but by the Christian name of their mothers only; and that every woman that shall father her child upon any other than her known husband shall be adjudged a felon; and that the child who takes upon him the name of such a supposed father after he is 16 years of age, shall be adjudged a traitor.

An Act that none shall take or keep a woman to his wife, and after put her away at his pleasure, upon pain of imprisonment for one whole year, and fine; and if any priest, not thereunto lawfully authorised, do separate and divorce man and wife, he shall be judged a felon.

An Act for clearing the passes and mending the highways over bogs and fords, and for destroying all fortified islands in loughs.

An Act to extinguish uses, and to abolish all fraudulent feofments and conveyances, according to the statute of 27 H. 8, in England.

An Act for the preservation of deer, hawks, and wild fowl.

An Act that no sale in fair or market overt shall alter the property of the goods stolen, according to the statute of Wales.

An Act that all bargains and sales shall be by deed enrolled, according to the statute of 27 H. 8, in England.

An Act for conveyance of lands by will, according to the statute of 32 and 34 H. 8, in England.

An Act that the justices of assize, in their several circuits, shall have power and authority to tax the inhabitants of every county for erecting and maintaining a public sessions house and a common gaol within the said county.

An Act that information and examination of all persons committed for felony or treason be taken in writing by such as commit them, and the said information or examination to be returned at the next general sessions; and that no felon be bailed but by two justices of peace, whereof one shall be of the quorum, according to the statute 2 Eliz. 6, c. 24, and 3 M. c. 10, in England, and the same to be done by the consent or privity of him who commits the felony.

An Act for trial of accessories in foreign counties, according to the statute 2 Ed. 6, cap. 21, in England.

An Act that such as shall be accused of any high treason (wilful murder, burning of houses and stacks of corn excepted) may be indicted and tried either in the King's Bench or by commission of oyer and terminer, by juries of the several

1611.

counties of Dublin, Kildare, Meath, and Lowth; and that the peremptory challenge of all cases of treason and felony be reduced to the number of 20, as it is in England.

An Act that a several custos rotulorum be appointed in every shire, according to the statute of England, and the penalty imposed upon the justices of peace if they hold not their quarter sessions; and that none shall be a justice of peace of any county unless he be either resident in the same or in the borders of the next adjoining, in which respect many times he may do better service than if he dwelt in the county itself, the privy counsel, judges, and learned counsel only excepted.

An Act that the statute 32 H. 8, c. 6, made in England, that the reognizances taken before a chief justice of the King's Bench or of the Common Pleas shall be in nature of a statute staple, and may be in force in this kingdom.

That the statute of 3 H. 8, cap 12, for passing and altering pannels for the King be enacted in this kingdom

That the statute of jeofailes made in England may be enacted here.

That the statute of 22 H. 8, enacted in England, concerning leases made by tenants in tail for three lives or 21 years, may be made law in this kingdom.

An Act for juries *de circumstantibus* to be according to the statute of 37 H. 8, 4 and 5 P. and Mary, 14 Eliz.

An Act to take away clergy for burglary and robbing of houses, booths, and tents, and rape, and being accessory to murder; and an order delivering clerks convict without purgation, according to the statute of 3 and 6 Edw. 6, 4 and 5 P. and Mary, and 18 Eliz.

An Act for punishing vagabonds calling themselves Egyptians, according to the Act of 5 Eliz.

An Act for the due execution of the statute *de excommunicato capiendo*, 5 Eliz.

An Act against fraudulent conveyances, according to the statutes 13 Eliz., 18 Eliz., and 27 Eliz.

An Act to repeal the Act against the entertainment of Scots.

An Act against usury.

An Act against fastness men and compounding of felonies.

An Act for sowing hemp and flax and for making linen cloth.

An Act to confirm the grants and estates of the undertakers of Ulster.

An Act for trial of pirates.

*Signed:* Roger Wilbrūm, Anthony Sentleger, James Fuler-ton, Tho. Ridgwaye, James Ley, John Davis.

*Copy. Pp. 10.*



1611.

Vol. 629, p. 34.

**97.** PROPOSITIONS from the LO. DEPUTY and COUNCIL in IRELAND touching ECCLESIASTICAL GOVERNMENT.

The livings of the several parsons and incumbents in the province of Ulster now to be settled by the King's care and providence established by Act of Parliament.

That the feast of the Nativity and other festivals be here observed and kept on such days and times as the same are now observed and kept in England, and at no other.

An Act to restrain licentious adulteries, and that taking a second husband or second wife, the first living, shall be felony, according to the law in England. That punishment be inflicted upon such as put away their wives and keep queans or take and keep women upon liking, not being married, and upon the minister who shall divorce people without good authority, and upon officers lawfully authorized who shall divorce unlawfully.

An Act prohibiting the unjust exactions of ministers for mortuaries and such like, and to allow them such mortuaries and duties as they may lawfully take by the laws and statutes in force in England.

An Act to be made for true payment of tithe to be extracted out of 32 H. 8, 2 Ed. 6, now in force in England, and to make it felony for a priest, friar, or other ecclesiastical person claiming jurisdiction from the Pope to exact or take tithes, with some punishment upon the payers.

*Copy. P. 1.*

Vol. 629, p. 35.

**98.** PROPOSITIONS touching his Majesty's Royal Person and Government.

An Act for the punishment of such as slanderously report of his Majesty's person and Government.

An Act wherein the statute made in K. Ed. I. time and in every king's reign against the usurped power of the Church of Rome are shortly recited and the laws confirmed, and the fine of 20*l.* imposed upon such as shall give any maintenance to such as use or exercise any authority within this kingdom under the Pope or Bishop of Rome, mediately or immediately.

An Act that all his Majesty's subjects who are in this kingdom above the age of sixteen shall take the oath of allegiance, established in England, before commissioners, as in these Acts is expressed.

An Act to make the laws and statutes now in force in England against sectaries and recusants in force in this kingdom against the natives of England who now resort into this kingdom for liberty of conscience against these laws.

Propositions touching the increase of the King's Revenues.

That it be enacted that all commodities of this kingdom may be freely exported, and all merchandizes freely brought

1611.

The country is poor and ruinous, so that consideration is to be had of this.

in, the King's customs being paid. The quays and harbours for transportation and importation to be made certain, with restraint of wheat, if the barrel of wheat exceed 13s. 4d. English. This may be on probation for some years if it shall be so thought fit.

An Act to be passed for a grant of subsidies as was granted to Henry, VII. Queen Mary, and Elizabeth, in the 11th of her reign, which was 13s. 4d. out of every ploughland for ten years with exception of some freedoms.

The clergy to grant the 20th part of their livings yearly for five years.

An Act for the better paying of poundage and delivering books of account into the exchequer.

An Act for declaration of the law in this kingdom to have been and so ever hereafter to be taken and expounded, that the party killed or dying in open rebellion shall forfeit, as if he was attainted of treason by verdict and judgment according to the course of the common law.

Propositions for the Government of the Commonwealth.

An Act to decrease the excessive number of justices of the peace; *custos rotulorum* and clerks of the peace to be resident in their counties. Directions for justices of the peace and high constables to demean themselves in their offices and places.

An Act to redress the abuses and extortions of sheriffs and clerks of the market.

An Act to prevent all future extortions and deceits in officers of courts, attornies, clerks, and solicitors.

An Act for punishing rioters and such as riotously assemble themselves.

An Act for the punishment of concealers of felons and to restrain the excessive gain now taken by fastness men.

An Act for erecting inns, prescribing the manner of the houses and hostelryes, and what gain and profit they may take over and above the rates in markets, with some immunities, to encourage men to build inns, in which act the excessive number of ale houses is to be restrained, according to the statute of Ed. 6.

An Act to restrain the Irish habits and language, especially in cities and corporate towns, with some additions to the statute made 28 H. 8.

To abolish the titles and additions of O', Mc, and such like names and attributes of greatness given, without warrant of law, to many of the people of this country and that all subjects be henceforth called and known by their proper Christian and surname, and by such ensigns and names of honor as are warranted by law.

An Act for killing wolves and other vermin, touching the days of hunting, the people that are to attend, who to be their director, an inhibition not to use any arms. The Lord Deputy or principal governor to prohibit such hunting, if he

1611.

suspect that such assemblies, by colour of hunting, may prove inconvenient.

An Act preservating timber and prohibiting the barking of standing oak prescribing to sell oaks only in barking time except for repairing ships, forts, or such like necessary buildings and occasions, and to restrain the wrongs done by the takers of timbers for the King's service.

An Act whereby stealing the eggs of gosshawks or falcons out of the eyrie or nest is made felony, and in that Act provision is made for preservation of deer, pheasants, and partridges, and an inhibition for taking haggard gosshawks and tassells of gosshawks, falcons, and tassel, gentles, or maliciously killing them.

An Act for tanning leather; places to be appointed for tanning, for searching, and settling thereof, and to repeal a statute made 11 Eliz., cap. 3, whereby Sir Henry Syddney, then Lord Deputy, had authority to appoint the places and towns for tanning; with a restraint that no leather shall be tanned in any other towns.

An Act whereby the kindred of such as run into the wood and stand upon their keeping as rebels, shall submit themselves to justice, upon pain that if their kindred bring not in those rebels by a time, then the people in the baronies within which such people are relieved shall bring them in to submit themselves to their trial within a time, or else discover the relievers and bring them to justice upon a pain.

An Act for prescribing the following of hue and cry and a means for the parties robbed to recover their goods or the value of them.

We think it necessary that the common sort of people be compelled by an Act, to dwell and inhabit together in towns and villages, with exception of such as dwell in castles and mills.

That landlords shall not let or set their lands for less than 10 years, and not to exact or take of or from their tenants any other customs or duties than they shall contract with their tenants for.

The inhabitants of this kingdom are very much charged with collection of benevolence and helps for relieving, marrying, or setting up such as are, or plead to be, of great or ancient families in this kingdom, therefore let it be enacted that the servants or proctor who beg, demand, or collect such aid, be accounted felons.

An Act to be made for erecting in every parish a common pound and common stocks; none to drive distresses above three miles from the place where they be distrained, and to impound in common pounds and not elsewhere; and to take for impounding of any one distress not above 6*d*.

No person to distrain any goods or imprison any subject's body for any claim or demand but according to the true course and order of the common law, upon pain of 20*l*. for



1611.

every default. To repeal the statute made 15 Ed., whereby it is made felony to distrain contrary to the common law.

An Act for the abolishing of barbarous and rude customs; as howling and crying at the burial of the dead, drawing their plough-cattle only fastened by the tails, and blowing their milch cattle to make them give milk, &c., and pulling of sheep.

An Act to prevent the furnishing of idle and suspicious people with guns, shot, or powder, the means prescribed to forbid the bringing of such munition, but such as shall be delivered out of the King's store in England, to be returned into the store in Ireland, with provision made in this Act for furnishing of those subjects in Ireland, who shall be thought fit to use such munition out of the King's store at the King's price.

An Act for punishment of such as shall steal away young maids and contract with them or deflower them contrary to the statute made 4 & 5 P. and Mary, cap. 8.

An Act for pleading the general issue by the King's officers in any suit brought against them for executing their offices, and that they may give the special matter in evidence according to the statute made in England.

To enact the proclamation to recall children from beyond the seas.

Acts now in force in England to be enacted in Ireland.

The statute of 32 H. 8, cap. 34, that assignees may take advantage of conditions.

The statute made 32 H. 8, cap. 9, against maintenance and embracery and unlawful buying of titles.

The statute made 32 H. 8, cap. 36, for the exposition of the statute of fines.

The statute made 32 H. 8, cap. 33, that the dying seized of the wrongful disseisor shall be no descent in law.

The statute made 32 H. 8, cap. 2, for the limitation of prescription.

The statute made in Parliament 14 Eliz., cap. 8, for avoiding of recoveries suffered by collusion by the tenant for life and such others.

Buggary to be made felony, according to the statute made in England 25 H. 8, cap. 6, 8 Eliz., cap. 17.

Statutes to be repealed.

5 Ed. 4, cap. 4; 12 Ed. 4, cap. 2; 10 H. 7, cap. 9. Penal laws for not bringing long bows into Ireland and for using them.

12 Ed. 4, cap. 3, that restrains carrying out of any grain, when wheat is above 10*d.* the peck.

15 Ed. 4, cap. 2, that distress contrary to the course of the common law is felony.

1611.

11 El., cap. 3. An Act for limitation of places for tanning of leather.

3 Phil. and Mary. Against retaining Scots.

An Act for the due execution of justice.

An Act to avoid secret outlawries in personal actions or proclamation to be made in open assize, to be held in the county where the party against whom the exigent is awarded shall be then dwelling, if he or they shall have a dwelling place.

For expedition of justice in cases of demurrer, according to the statute made in England 27 Eliz., cap. 5.

The statute made in England 18 Eliz., cap. 14, intituled, for reformation of Jeofailes, to be enacted in Ireland, with some additions for the benefit of the plaintiff for whom a verdict shall pass.

That the defendants may recover their costs against the plaintiff, according to the statute made in England 8 Eliz. cap. 2.

That the wife or heir of the party murdered may have an appeal of murder, notwithstanding murder is made treason by the statute 11 H. 7, cap. 20.

*Signed:* Arthur Chichester, Tho. Dublin, R. Wingfield, Jo. Dennham, H. Power, Jo. Kinge, T. Butler, H. Winch, Fra. Aunger, Ri. Corck, Ad. Loftus.

*Endorsed in Lord Carew's handwriting.* Acts of Parliament thought fit to be enacted in Ireland. Delivered unto me by Sir Humphrye Winch, ult. Novr. 1611.

*Copy. Pp. 8. Endd.*

Vol. 629, p. 23. **99. MOTIVES of importance for holding a PARLIAMENT in IRELAND.**

It is a saying of the wisest king that ever was, Ubi multa consilia ibi salus populi, yet there has not been any Parliament held in Ireland for the space of 27 years.

I have looked into all the Parliament rolls which remain in Ireland, and taken notes out of other records, and I find not at any time since Parliaments began in England half so long an intermission as there hath been since the last Parliament, holden by Sir John Perrott in 27 Eliz.

Parliaments began to be holden in Ireland about 17 Edw. 3, after which time that king reigned 33 years. Yet were there called ten Parliaments at least during the reign of Ed. 3, among which the famous Parliament at Kilkenny was held by Lionel Duke of Clarence, 40 Ed. 3.

Ric. 2, who reigned 22 years, caused five or six Parliaments to be summoned in his time, and held two in his own person.

Hen. 4, who reigned 14 years, called four Parliaments, whereof one was held by Thomas of Lancaster Duke of Clarence.

Hen. 5 did not summon above two Parliaments during his reign, which was nine years. But in the time of Hen. 6 there

1611.

was almost every year a Parliament, and sometimes two or three, in so much as in 34 Hen. 6, c. 6 it was enacted that there should be only one Parliament summoned in one year.

Edw. 4 during his reign did not suffer two years to pass without a Parliament.

Ric. 3 held two Parliaments here in less than three years.

Hen. 7 held five Parliaments in 22 years.

Hen. 8 held six Parliaments in 38 years.

I find no Parliament held in the time of Edw. 6, but the two first years of Queen Mary's reign were spent in one Parliament. And, lastly, Queen Elizabeth, in the first 27 years of her reign caused five Parliaments to be held in Ireland, but since that time 25 years have passed without any Parliament.

But perhaps there have not risen such important causes for calling Parliaments in these last 27 years as in former times.

There was not, till late years, a third part of the kingdom subject to English law and government, so as the English pale and two or three shires in Leinster and some of the corporate towns of Munster only, sent knights and burgesses to the Parliament, and the Lords of the Upper House were for the most part all of Leinster. And this is the cause why the ancient barons of Ireland have so mean estates, for, to fill up the Upper House of Parliament, the esquires of the pale were created barons, for necessity of service, in those days, whereas such as have been made earls and barons of late years in the other provinces have far greater territories. All the other parts of the land were under the tyranny of the Irish, who made such continual incursions upon the English, as they could never make such a form of commonwealth amongst themselves as was capable of good laws and their execution.

Now the whole island, containing 34 shires being entirely subdued, as there was much valour and martial virtue shown in the conquest and recovery thereof, so must there be much wisdom used in establishing civil government, which cannot be done without making new laws for settling both the persons and possessions of the subjects.

There are not sufficient laws provided for the government of this kingdom, since not only the common law, but all the statute laws of England made before 10 Hen. 7 are enacted and established in Ireland, besides many statutes made since 10 Hen. 7 in sundry Parliaments held there in the times of Hen. 8, Queen Mary, and Elizabeth.

It is true that there are such laws in force in this kingdom, but they only extended to the persons and possessions of the English colonies, and to some few families of the Irish, who by special charters were admitted to enjoy the benefit of the laws of England; and though it appears by a record remaining in the Tower of London, that all the Irish in Edward the Third's days made petition to receive the like



1611.

benefit, yet we find not that they ever obtained it. So as the persons of the Irish and their possessions, which were two third parts of Ireland, were not subject to the laws of England, but were governed by the Irish laws.

Since this last general conquest his Majesty has, by proclamations, received all the Irish into his royal protection, and by his justices of assize has published and executed his laws in their several countries, yet it is necessary that by a common council of the whole realm all the subjects, their lands and possessions, should be made alike subject to and governed by the laws of England. Therefore it is requisite that a Parliament be summoned to supply divers defects of law, and to establish matters of importance which are now unsettled.

1. It is to be declared and enacted that all the laws which are now in force in England shall bind the possessions and persons as well of the meer Irish as of the English born. And that the Brehon law and March law, and all other Irish laws and customs repugnant to the laws of England, shall be abolished.

2. That all the natives of Ireland be naturalized and made denizens, and may enjoy the benefit of the King's laws as other free subjects.

3. That all the possessions of the Irish shall from henceforth descend and be conveyed according to the course of the common law of England, and not according to the barbarous customs of Tanistrie or Gavelkinde; and that all conveyances heretofore made of any of their possessions according to the rules of the common law be ratified and confirmed by Act of Parliament. For until this be done the estates, both of the lords and tenants will be uncertain, so as they will never build houses, improve their lands, nor take any care of their posterities.

4. Whereas, upon surrenders accepted of divers Irish lords and gentlemen, the commissioners for accepting of such surrenders have reduced their cosheries, cuttings, and Irish duties of oatmeal and butter to certain rents in money, which was done for the benefit of the tenants, and the said rents reserved upon the letters patent made back again to the Irish. Notwithstanding because these reservations do not bind the tenants in point of law, because they are made without their contract or consent, though it be against the profit of the lords, and for the special benefit of the tenants and the general good of the commonwealth, the lords have no remedy for their said rents by the common law; and if the tenants deny to pay the same they are enforced to complain at the council table, and there obtain injunctions for payment thereof. Yet it is most necessary that a law be made to confirm those letters patent and the reservations therein contained, for otherwise the Irish lords will be

1611.

compelled to exact their Irish duties again, which will make them lords over the bodies, lands, and goods of their tenants and reduce\* the former barbarism which we have endeavoured by this mean to abolish.

5. The composition of Conaght granted to the Crown in lieu of cess which, when the country is fully inhabited, will amount to 3,500*l.* per annum, and the chief rents of 5*s.* upon a quarter granted to the Irish Lords in lieu of all Irish duties or exactions depend only upon a covenant between Sir John Perrott and the lords and gentlemen of that province, which composition, if it be not continued by Parliament will be easily broken, whereupon their possessions will be again uncertain and the state of the country fall into the former looseness and barbarism. It is likewise fit that the compositions of Leinster and Mounster be made a settled inheritance of the Crown by Act of Parliament.

*Note in margin in Carew's hand to the above:* It is now in the King's power at any time to break the composition. Whether it may not be prejudicial unto him to settle the same by Parliament is worthy to be considered.

6. The attainders of the late fugitive earls and other chief lords of Ulster, by outlawry, and the attainders of others who are found by offices to have been slain in actual rebellion, whereby the Crown has been entitled to great scopes of land, and many subjects titles depending thereupon, are to be confirmed by Act of Parliament.

7. The estates of the undertakers of Mounster, who are continually sued and vexed by the Irishrie, and the estates of the new undertakers in Ulster are to be established by Act of Parliament, which will encourage them to settle and build and improve their lands, and enable them to pay the King's rent and other duties the better.

8. Uses and fraudulent conveyances whereby the King and other great lords are defrauded of their wardships and escheats, and divers purchasers are daily deceived, are to be abolished and made void by Act of Parliament as in England, for hitherto there are no laws provided in Ireland to reform these mischiefs.

9. A law to be made for the punishment of pirates who are taken upon the coasts here, in which point the laws of Ireland are at this time defective.

10. The alienations of ecclesiastical persons who have already well nigh disinherited their churches, are to be restrained by Parliament as in England, and their former grants to be in some sort resumed, whereof there are divers precedents in the Parliament Rolls of this kingdom. Among others 10 Hen. 7, c. 43, an Act was made that the Deputy and

1611.

Council should examine all alienations made by churchmen, and take order for the restitution of the lands to the churches again; and such orders as they should make to have the force of an Act of Parliament.

These are matters of special importance fit to be provided for and established in Ireland, for the civil government, (for I will not speak of matters of religion,) and this to be done with all convenient speed, for until it be done things will not run in a right course, neither will the peace and welfare of this kingdom be settled.

But to what end should we call a Parliament if we may not pass such good laws as shall be propounded for the reformation and settling of this common weal, for it is to be doubted that the Irish and such as are descended of English race, of whom both the Houses of Parliament consist, being for the most part Popish recusants, will distaste and reject such Bills as shall be transmitted out of England to be propounded here in Ireland, although they be for the benefit of the Crown and kingdom, which was observed in the last Parliament, when the Lower House did obstinately refuse to pass divers good Bills containing matter of civil government, only out of a froward and perverse affection to the State.

But as the state of Ireland now stands, or is like to stand in the next Parliament, let us examine who are like to be the members of both houses, and thereupon see whether the number of Protestants or Recusants will be the greater, and, consequently, what party will carry the greatest sway in the next Parliament.

The Lower House consists of knights, citizens, and burghesses. There are 34 shires, which will send 68 knights.

In Ulster, the counties of—

Armagh, 2 knights, Protestants; Tirone, 2 knights, Pro.; Colrane, 2 knights, Pro.; Donegall, 2 knights, Pro.; Fermanagh, 2 knights, Pro.; Cavan, 2 knights, Pro.; Monaghan, 2 knights, Pro.; Antrim, 2 knights, Pro.; Downe, 2 knights, Pro.

In the English pale, the counties of—

Lowth, 2 knights, Recusants; Meth, 2 knights, Rec.; Westmeth, 2 knights, one Protestant, for Sir Oliver Lambert and Sir Francis Shane are freeholders there; Dublin, 2 knights, one Protestant, Sir Will. Usher, Sir J. Caroll, &c.; Kildare, 2 knights, Rec.

In Leinster, the counties of—

Longforde, 2 knights, Recusants; King's County, 2 knights, Protestants; Queen's County, 2 knights, Protestants; Wicklow, 2 knights, Pro.; Catherlough, 2 knights, one Protestant, Sir Will. Harpole and his brother, or some other by the Lo. Viscount Butlers nomination; Kilkenny, 2 knights, Recusants; Wexford, 2 knights, Pro.



1611.

In Mounster, the counties of—

Waterford, 2 knights, 1 Protestant; Corke, 2 knights, 1 Protestant at least; Limericke, 2 knights, Pro.; Kerrie, 2 knights, Pro.; Tipperary, 2 knights, Recusants; Cross of Tipperary, 2 knights, Recusants.

In Connaght, the counties of—

Clare and Thomond, 2 knights, Protestants; Galway, 2 knights, Recusants; Roscomman, 2 knights, Recusants; Maio, 2 knights, 1 Protestant, Sir Jo. King, Sir John Bingham, freeholders in Maio; Sligo, 2 knights, Recusants; Leotrym, 2 knights, Recusants; yet the Earl of Clanricard may nominate who he pleases, for there is no freeholder in this county but young O'Rork.

The Citizens and Burgesses.—

In 27 Eliz., when the last Parliament was held in Ireland, there were but 26 cities and boroughs which sent citizens and burgesses to the Parliament; but in the next Parliament the number of borough towns will be double, for his Majesty has created some boroughs since his reign, and will be pleased to erect 25 corporate towns more in the escheated lands of Ulster, all which shall send burgesses to the Parliament, and be planted with Protestants and well affected subjects.

“The ancient cities and borough towns.”

Dublin, 2 citizens, Protestants, an alderman and the recorder; Waterford, 2 citizens, Recusants; Corke, 2 citizens, Recusants; Limericke, 2 citizens, Recusants; Kilkenny, 2 citizens, Recusants; Drogheda, 2 burgesses, Recusants; Galway, 2 burgesses, Recusants; Wexford, 2 burgesses, Recusants; Naas, 2 burgesses, Recusants; Trym, 2 burgesses, 1 Protestant, Sir Tho. Ash; Molingare; 2 burgesses, Recusants; Athenry, 2 burgesses, Recusants; Athboy, 2 burgesses, Recusants; Navan, 2 burgesses, Recusants; Catherlagh, 2 burgesses, Protestants, the Earl of Thomond will have the nomination; Kildare, 2 burgesses, Recusants; Kelles, 2 burgesses, Recusants; New Rosse, 2 burgesses, Recusants; Dungarvan, 2 burgesses, Protestants; Youghall, 2 burgesses, Protestants; Dingle Kush, in Kerry, 2 burgesses, Recusants; Dundalke, 2 burgesses, Recusants; Knockfergus, 2 burgesses, Protestants; Wicklowe, 2 burgesses, Protestants; Cashell, 2 burgesses, Recusants; Clonemell, 2 burgesses, Recusants.

The new boroughs erected and to be erected:—

Athlone, 2 burgesses, Protestants; Gauran, 2 burgesses, Recusants; Inistioge, 2 burgesses, Recusants; Cavan, 2 burgesses, Protestants.

Boroughs to be erected in Ulster:—

Armagh Protestants, 2 burgesses; Mountnorryes, 2 burgesses; Charlemount, 2 burgesses; Tonregy, 2 burgesses.

1611

Tirone, Protestants; Dungannon, 2 burgesses; Clogher, 2 burgesses; Omagh, 2 burgesses; Mountjoy, 2 burgesses; Loughenisolin, 2 burgesses; Colrairie, Protestants; Limyvaddy, 2 burgesses; Bungevyn, 2 burgesses. In Tirconnell, Dery, 2 citizens or burgesses; Liffer, 2 burgesses; Ballishannon, 2 burgesses; Caelbeg, 2 burgesses; Donegall, 2 burgesses; Rapho, 2 burgesses; Rathmullan, 2 burgesses. In Cavan; Lisgoole, 2 burgesses; Castle Reagh, 2 burgesses; Devenishe, 2 burgesses, in Fermanagh; Belturbet, 2 burgesses; Tulaghraben, 2 burgesses.

In the Upper House of Parliament.

The Lords Spiritual (as the British are now united,) are in number but 18, viz. :—

Lo. Primate of Armagh, the Archbishop of Dublin, the Archbishop of Cashell, the Archbishop of Tuame, the Bishop of Meath, the Bp. of Kildare, the Bp. of Fernes, the Bp. of Waterford, the Bp. of Downe, the Bp. of Derrie, the Bp. of Kilmore, the Bp. of Limericke, the Bp. of Killalowe, the Bp. of Elphin, the Bp. of Corke, the Bp. of Ardfert, the Bp. of Ossory, the Bp. of Rapho.

The Lords Temporal are in number 25, viz. :—

*Pro.* the Earl of Kildare, *Pro.*; the Earl of Ormond, *Pro.*; the Earl of Thomond, the Earl of Clanricard,\* the Viscount Barry, the Viscount Roche, the Viscount Gormanston, the Viscount Mountgarret, *Pro.* the Viscount Butler of Tullagh, the Lo. Birmingham Baron of Athenry, the Lo. of Slane, the Lo. Coursy, the Lo. of Lixnawe, the Lo. of Killeyn, the Lo. of Delvyn, the Lo. of Dunboyn, *Pro.* \* the Lo. of Howth, the Lo. of Trimleston, *Infant*, the Lo. Poer, the Lo. of Cahire, *Infant*, the Lo. of Dunsany, the Lo. of Lowth, the Lo. of Upp. Ossory, *Pro.*, the Lo. Bourke, *Infant*, the Lo. of Inchequin.

Of these 25 lords, there will not sit above 14 obstinate Recusants, the rest are Protestant Councillors of State or infants, so as the bishops and well affected lords will be far the greater number in that house, especially if any new barons be made or some of the bishoprics be disunited.

By this view of both the houses we may make conjecture how things may be carried the next Parliament.

*Endorsed by Carew* : Considerations made for a Parliament per J. D. knight.

*Noted by Sir John Davis.*

*Pp. 12.*

Vol. 629, p. 60.

# 100. THE CUSTOMS OF IRELAND.

The estate in which they were found A.D. 1607.

In the 15th of Hen. 7 there was an Act of Parliament in the kingdom of Ireland by which the subsidy of 12*d.* in the pound

\* The words in italics and the asterisks have been added by Carew.

1611.

on all merchandise imported and exported was given to the King, whereby the said subsidy has ever since been due to the Crown. But this as well as the small customs of 3*d*. in the pound (due by the common law upon the goods of strangers,) have for the most part been detained ever since from all the succeeding princes by the magistrates of the cities and port towns there, as Dublin, Drogheda, and Waterford, by virtue of a proviso contained in the said Act of Parliament, and the residue under colour of their several charters.

His Majesty receiving information thereof was pleased by his letters directed unto the Deputy and Council there to order them to treat with the said cities and port towns (who claimed immunities by charter) for surrendering their claims, and also sent thither certain persons to attend and follow that business, particularly to take copies of the books and accompts of customs there for certain years past.

Upon which treaties sundry times at the Council table in Ireland the magistrates persisted in their claims, and refused to surrender them into the King's hands, choosing rather to refer them to the trial of the laws; whereupon the copies of their said charters and books of accompt were, brought into England by the said agents, and the copies of the charters were committed to the examination of Sir Henry Hubbard, knight, the King's Attorney General, and Sir John Foster, knight, then serjeant-at-law; and the said books of accompt unto the auditors of the imprest.

The examination of the charters being made, and no grounds found in them to carry the customs from the King, it pleased them to certify so much unto the Lords and others of the Council. And after the auditors, had by the said books cast up a medium of the money received in that kingdom for customs to the King's use, they did not make the same amount to above the sum of three hundred pounds per annum, all charges paid. The King wrote and sent to the Lo. Deputy and Council of Ireland two agents with strict charge that the said towns should surrender their said claims, and on their refusal they were by the Deputy appointed to make their repair into England with their charters, which they did, and coming hither the examination was the second time referred unto the Chief Baron, the Barons of the Exchequer, the Attorney General, and others; and the said magistrates were permitted to have their counsel present to defend their titles. At the end of examination it was resolved (and so certified to the King) that the said 12*d*. in the pound was due unto the King by all men trading in that kingdom, saving only the freemen of Waterford, Dublin, and Drogheda, who were exempt by the Act of Parliament, and of Galway, who were (in their own port) free by their charter.



1611.

Upon this certificate, and a conference had with the King's Commissioners for Ireland, it being made known unto the King and the Lords in what state the said towns stood, and that the subsidy was due unto the King, and they in arrearages in great sums of money, which they had received to their own uses, without any warrant or grant for the same; the King sent over a third time the agents formerly employed, and wrote letters to the Deputy and Council, requiring them to take especial care in the settling of the said customs due to him, whereby some revenue might be raised towards defraying the great charge which the King was yearly at, with direction that all such farms as were let forth of the said custom (being let at a very small value) should be compounded with; and that there should be officers chosen in every part for collecting the said customs, and that if the towns should still persist and deny the payment of 12*d.* in the pound; then the Deputy should impose the sum of 12*d.* in the pound, and thereby bring all the said towns to pay alike, which should increase commerce in the country and give content to the rest of the towns, which otherwise would altogether be impoverished in regard of the difference of the customs.

All which directions have been observed, and all the ports of that kingdom (which are in the King's hands) are brought to pay the said sum of 12*d.* in the pound, and that part thereof, which is paid by the name of impost, is now as willingly paid as the other part which is paid by the name of subsidy. And in this state they now stand.

The things following are yet needful to be done for the better perfecting of the Irish customs.

First, as the ports of Derry and Colrayne are granted lately from the King to the city of London, and are in their possession for certain years without accompt, and the port of Carrickfergus is in the possession of one Captain Langford for certain years, and after the expiration of that, lease is granted by the King in fee simple unto Sir James Hambleton knight, for ever, it were very fit to cause the said three ports (either upon composition or upon some other course,) to be also surrendered and given up into the King's hands.

As the freemen of the different ports of Dublin, Waterford, Drogheda, and Galway, (who now pay 12*d.* in the pound by name of impost) if they happen to be taken with not entering, misentering, or short entering their goods, think they can make no forfeiture of them (as they know they should do, if they paid the said sum by the name of subsidy), and are thereby much encouraged to practice to deceive the King; it will be good in the next Parliament to make void that clause, or proviso mentioned in the said Act, and likewise that branch in the charter of Galway by which they claim to be free from payment of customs, and so to bring all the ports of that

1611.

kingdom into one state and degree. All goods not entered, misentered, and short entered are by the law to be forfeited, as it is in the kingdom of England.

As by reason the King has not in any port of Ireland any certain quay, &c., or beam provided for weighing and trying the goods of the merchants resorting thither, nor for landing them as he has in England, so as every man discharges his goods when he likes without order, insomuch as the searcher cannot be present in more places than one, and thereby is sometimes enforced to take the merchant's word for the nature, &c. of the goods, which no doubt redounds oftentimes to the King's prejudice; it is fit that in the greatest and best ports (but especially in the port of Dublin) there should be a convenient quay, crane, storehouse, and beam to weigh and try all merchants goods, whether imported or deported; to the end no wrong may be done to the King in his customs, and the King's charges in doing of the same cannot be great. It shall be provided (by Act of Parliament) that all merchandizes shipped outwards or landed inwards at any other than the appointed wharfs may be made confiscate, as is also used in England.

As the book of rates lately established in that kingdom, by reason that the Irish commodities and their worth and values were not well known to the commissioners set to view and rate the same, is in many things very different from the worth, and in most things undervalued; if the King should grant commission and assign certain commissioners with the Lo. Deputy and Council there to make a new book of rates fitting for that kingdom only, and to be there imprinted, it would very well please and content the merchants, being much benefit to the King by increase of the customs; and it would work much ease and quiet between the merchants and officers.

For the increase of trade and commerce, and so by consequence of the customs.

As almost all the principal cities and port towns of that kingdom claim by their charters a power to prohibit any man (not being a freeman) to bring into their port any ship laden with wines, salt, or iron, and there to discharge the same, although the merchant has paid all customs due to the King, unless the merchant will sell his merchandize to them at such prices as they themselves shall set at their own pleasures; and so the country is destitute of sundry good commodities, and bound to buy the townsmen's wares at extreme dear prices, and the King loses his customs. This may be easily remedied either by Act of Parliament or by proclamation.

As the townsmen and citizens of Dublin and some other places, by virtue of certain charters called their Trinity Yeald, (Guild) forcibly take the merchandize and

1611.

goods of all men arriving there (not being free of their said yeald) after the customs due to the King is paid, and carry them into their hall, and there keep them in their possession, at the least forty days, sometimes two or three months, or as long as they think good, unless the merchant will sell them the said goods at their own price, and sometimes abuse the commodities, so as sundry merchants have been compelled to complain to the Deputy and Council before they could get restitution of their goods, whereby many men of great trade that would frequent that country with very good and necessary commodities, by that and the like ill-usage, are constrained to forsake and abandon that country to its hurt, prejudice of commerce, and hindrance of the King's customs. Some part of these and the like charters granted, to superstitious uses and the intents not to be observed, as some of them are already void by law, so may the rest be remembered either by law, proclamation, or some other good course to be abrogated, for they are a great means to continue the country in rudeness and barbarism. And where it has been objected that the impositions set upon foreign commodities brought into England make the Irish merchant pay much more custom than before, it may well be answered that the King saves and keeps to himself no impost at all upon any more foreign commodities than those only which are spent within the kingdom of England. By reason that he repays upon the shipping outward the impost which was paid upon the landing inwards, whereby it is apparent that the Irish merchant buying foreign commodities in England, upon his shipping them into Ireland receives the impost which was paid upon landing them inwards. So the King repays and the merchant of Ireland gains the said impost (which is for the most part) sufficient to defray the custom due in England upon the same goods outwards. And the Irish merchant for the foreign commodities which he buys in England has not much more to pay than only such customs as are due in Ireland inwards upon their arrival there.

*Copy. Pp. 3. Endorsed.*

Vol. 629, p. 62. **101.**

\* Cogan's opinion touching the customs.

OPINION of ROBERT COGAN touching the Customs.

According to your desire, I have set down my opinion how much the customs of this kingdom of Ireland may yield in present to the King, upon observation made in my last travel into the ports. Whatsoever I shall here deliver is grounded upon uncertainties, being partly out of some inquiry made in my last travel to the ports, when I settled the officers to collect the customs, and partly by my own observation which I took from port to port, having no other



1611.

course, because there has not been any orderly form taken in this kingdom to attain the true knowledge thereof as in England, by reason there were no officers to collect the customs, and therefore no books put into the Exchequer.

Dublin.—This city because the state of the whole kingdom is continually resident here, and the four terms are kept here, all the kingdom resorts hither, by which means the trade is far greater than in any other port, and yet the exportation is more than a fourth part less than the importation, viz., in corn, hides, yarn, wool and fells, tallow, rugs, &c., which I value at 20,000*l.* per annum. The importation consists of mercery wares, silks, linen cloth, woollen cloth, grocery, and other commodities, which the merchants of this city buy in London and Chester, and bring hither. Some other are brought from beyond the seas as wines, iron, salt, &c. which may amount unto 80,000*l.* per annum.

Droghedagh.—In this town the exportation is much more than the importation. Here is transported great store of yarn, many hides, woolfells, tallow, furs, and such other commodities, and make their returns out of England for the most part in money and some few commodities, both which may be worth about 20,000*l.*

Wexforde.—Exports: timber, pipestaves, hides, tallow, woolfells, and herrings. Imports: wines, iron, salt, &c. I value the exports and the imports at 4,000*l.* per annum.

Rosse.—A poor ruined town, out of trade, but one of the best harbours for shipping in the kingdom. A ship of 500 tons may ride afloat fast by the quay. The exports: hides, tallow, woolfells, rugs, friezes, and pipestaves. Imports: wine iron, salt, &c., I value 2,000*l.*

Waterford.—This city the second for trade in this kingdom by reason of the commodiousness of the river for bringing in and dispersing all things up the river. Trade outwards: friezes, rugs, corn, hides, tallow, woolfells, pipestaves, &c., which they transport into Spain, and make their returns in wine, iron, salt, and English wares from Brystoll fair, twice a year. I value the exports and imports 30,000*l.*

Dungarvan.—A very poor fisher town. Chief trade of this place, transport of the fish taken there, which is hake in great abundance, herrings and salmon, some hides, &c. Value, 1,000*l.*

Youghall.—This town has a commodious haven for shipping, and increases both in habitation and trade by reason of the English that daily resort thither out of the western parts to inhabit and plant thereabouts. Exports: timber, pipestaves, salmon, hides, rugs, friezes, tallow, woolfells, &c. Imports wines, iron, salt, and many English commodities. Value, 3,000*l.*

Cork.—This city is a very populous place, but inferior in trade to Waterford. Exports: rugs, friezes, hides, tallow, woolfells, pipestaves, &c. The returns are in wines, iron, salt,

1611.

and commodities from Brystoll fair, twice a year. Exports, 20,000*l.* per annum.

Kinsale.—A poor town ruined by the last rebellion, but one of the best harbours in the kingdom. It depends most upon fishing of pilchards, herrings, and hake, which are taken in the harbour. There is also transported some hides, beef, tallow, and woolfells, and make their returns in wine, iron, and salt, 1,000*l.* per annum.

Dinglecush.—This town is a poor ruined place, lies far remote from any part of the kingdom, and therefore there is little trade except fishing of hake which is in great abundance, and bought by the merchants of Waterford and Cork who likewise buy great store of hides, beef, and tallow, transported by them from their own ports, so that this place will yield but small custom.

Limeric.—This city has a fair commodious river, and stands in a fertile soil, and yet the trade is but small in comparison with the other cities. It consists of corn, hides, pipestaves, woolfells, skins, tallow, salmon, and beef, and returns wines, iron, salt, and English commodities from Brystoll fair, twice a year. Value, 10,000*l.* per annum.

Galway.—This town is situated in a bay. Country about it, very rocky and barren, trade great, chiefly in transporting hides, yarn, woolfells, beef, furs, &c., returns wine, iron, salt, and some commodities out of England which may amount unto per annum 20,000*l.*

Total sum of exports and imports of these cities and towns amount to the sum of 211,000*l.*

Of the rest of the towns which lie northwards I cannot as yet satisfy you, because I never saw them, but by conjecture, they are not many, neither do I conceive them to be of any great trade, but consisting chiefly of fishing for salmon and herring, which is in great abundance and may yield the King a great profit, being carefully looked into. There are also transported many hides, yarn, tallow, and sheepskins, beef, &c., which will help to increase the King's customs, when officers are placed in them as in other towns.

*Copy. Pp. 4.*

Vol. 629, p. 65. 102.

ADVICES for the ADVANCEMENT of the CUSTOMS in Ireland, set down by the Commissioners on the 16th of April 1610, but not delivered to the Lords until the end of May 1611.

The Lo. Bishop of Derry, Sir Roger Wilbraham, Sir Tho. Ridgway, Sir Anthony St. Leger, Sir Ja. Fullerton.

That the Lords would write to the Lo. Deputy to the following effect:

That the Barons of the Exchequer proceed upon an English bill to decree the possession of the customs of Ireland to his Majesty according to the resolution of the Barons of Exchequer in England, and the King's learned

1611.

Counsel of England and Ireland enrolled in the Exchequer. And that the submission of the agents of the chief cities and towns of that kingdom made before the Lords of the King's Council here, whereof they are to take notice by the letter of the 17th of Jan. 1608, written from the Lords.

That the judges of the King's Bench proceed upon Quo Warranto and give judgment according to the law. And such as shall stand out to the uttermost be charged with whole arrearages.

That the sequestrators and collectors be called into the Exchequer to make their accompt of such customs as they have received since the said resolution, and pay the remains.

That Chesham and Long's patent concerning the cutsoms be surrendered according to their bond, and Grimsdich's lease of the customs of Dublin be compounded for.

That the Deputy be required by the Lords to treat with the cities of Dublin, Waterford, and with the town of Drogheda to pay the subsidy of poundage notwithstanding the proviso of the statute, which exempts the freemen of these towns, for some reasonable composition. If they refuse, they shall pay all arrearages of the petty customs of 3*d.* in the pound on the customs for wool, woollfells, and leather; their charter of Trinity Guild shall be called in question; they shall be restrained from the seizure of the goods brought in by any stranger, and left to take their course upon their charter by action of law; and the Deputy to be specially required not to grant any license unto any of them to export prohibited commodities. One or more sufficient agents to be sent from hence into Ireland to take order for the due levying in every port, and to put the patent of wines in execution with sufficient instructions, according to the courses holden in England.

A private letter to be written to the Deputy directing him what composition shall be offered to the cities of Dublin and Waterford and the town of Drogheda for payment of poundage as other cities do, wherein he is to take consideration of the benefit which they have by their freedom for the payment of poundage, by casting up a medium thereof in any seven years, which we shall think best for his Majesty's profit; provided that the payment of poundage for prohibited wares exported be not cast up in the medium, because the exportation of those wares depends upon the King's pleasure only.

*Copy. Pp. 2.*

Vol. 629, p. 101. 103.

The KING'S CHARGE by the last ESTABLISHMENT, which took place from the first of October 1608, amounted to the sum of 69,189*l.* 17*s.* 3*¼d.*—Harps. (*sic*).

Of that establishment there is deducted and to be paid out of the revenues in Ireland 885*l.* 11*s.* 10*d.* There is also paid thereof in the Exchequer in England 333*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* The establishment now made and to begin from the 11th of



1611.

November, 1611, to the sum of 55,143*l.* 0*s.* 12½*d.* = 56,361*l.* 19*s.* 6½*d.*—Harps.

And so saved yearly by this last establishment per ann. 12,827*l.* 17*s.* 9½*d.*—Harps. Making English, 9,620*l.* 18*s.* 4*d.*

A particular note of the abatements made by the said last establishment which is to begin from the 11th of Nov., 1611, in the several titles following.

Officers General.—Jo. Everett, engineer, p. ann. 121*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

Horsemen.—The pay of 104 horsemen discharged, at 16*d.* the piece per day, 2,530*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

Footmen.—The pay of 750 footmen with officers discharged, 8,311*l.* 7*s.* 1*d.*

Wards in Leinster discharged.—Carnewe in Shelela, 146*l.*; Laughlyn Bridge, 194*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; Wexforde, 121*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; Kiniselloughes, 121*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

Wards in Connaught.—Sligo, 158*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*; Boyle, 182*l.* 10*s.*; a castle on the river of Shennon, 164*l.* 5*s.*

Wards in Ulster.—Colrane, 158*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*; Ballinexargie, 109*l.* 10*s.*; Masseryne, 194*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; Dongannon, 337*l.* 5*s.*; Culmore, 322*l.* 0*s.* 10*d.*; Donnegall, 36*l.* 10*s.*; Carlingforde, 73*l.*; Grene Castle in Morney, 121*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; Dongevan, 255*l.* 10*s.* = 2,697*l.* 4*s.* 2*d.*

Pensioners discharged and deceased, 421*l.* 11*s.* 1*d.*

Other persons discharged—Two Commissaries of Musters, 121*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

Two Provost Marshals, 146*l.* Boats at Loughfoile, 182*l.* 10*s.* = 4,506*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*

Sum total of the abatements and discharges per ann., 14,532*l.* 12*s.* 4*d.*—Harps.

A brief of the increases and additions contained in the last establishment which is to begin from the 11th of Nov., 1611, and were not allowed by the former establishment begun the first of October 1608.

Officers.—The Marshall, per ann. 70*l.* 13*s.* 4½*d.*; Governor of Carigfergus, 80*l.* 19*s.* 8½*d.*; Governor of Leise, 243*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* = 395*l.* 0*s.* 8½*d.*

Wards.—Increase to the ward at Toome, 158*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*; Grene Castle in Enishowen, 320*l.* 2*s.* 8½*d.* = 478*l.* 6*s.* 0½*d.*

Pensioners.—Patricke Foxe, 24*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; Margaret Corbett, 16*l.* 4*s.* 5½*d.*

Two Captains and two Lieutenants discharged, 438*l.*

Constables of Wards now discharged, 352*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* = 831*l.* 7*s.* 9½*d.* Sum total of additions and increase, 1,704*l.* 14*s.* 6½*d.*—Harps.

Deducting the said sum increased out of the total sum of abatements and discharges there will be saved from the last establishment, made in October 1608 per ann. 12,827*l.* 17*s.* 9½*d.*—Harps. English, 9,620*l.* 18*s.* 4*d.*

*Endorsed in Lo. Carew's handwriting:* This was when the Lo. Carew was in Ireland.

*Pp. 5.*

1611.

Vol. 629, p. 105.

**104.** AN ABSTRACT of such Fees, Annuities, and Pensions as are payable out of the King's revenues, together with the Extraordinary Allowance in every year as well for one whole year ending at Mich. 1602, in the 44th year of the late Queen Eliz., as for one whole year ending Mich. 1611, ninth King James.

1611.	—	Anno 1602.	Anno 1611.
Officers of the Exchequer.	The Earl of Ormond and Ossory, Lo. Threr, per annum.	£ s. d. 40 0 0	Increase nil.
	Sir Thomas Ridgeway, Knight, Vice-Treasurer.	66 13 4	Nil.
	Sir Richard Cooke, Kt., Chancellor of the Exchequer.	14 0 0	119 <i>l.</i> 6 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i> Increase by con- cordm. of the Lo. Deputy and Council.
	Sir John Denham, Knight, Lo. Chief Baron.	213 14 5½	121 <i>l.</i> 13 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> Increase by con- cordm., dated 10 January 1605, upon the King's letters dated 29 April 1605.
	Sir John Blenerhassett, Knight, one of the Barons of the Exchequer, for his fee 133 <i>l.</i> 6 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i> , and for his annuity or pension 133 <i>l.</i> 6 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i> in all.	In 1602 nil.	266 <i>l.</i> 13 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> Granted upon the King's letters 13 Oct. 1609.
	Sir Robert Oglethorp, Kt., second Baron of the Exchequer.	34 0 0	99 <i>l.</i> 6 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i> Increase by con- cordm., 11 July 1603.
	Sir John Elliott, Kt., third Baron of the Exchequer; of old for fee nil, now for better maintenance by conc., 12 July 1603, in Sir Geo. Cary's time.	In 1602 nil.	88 <i>l.</i> 17 <i>s.</i> 9½ <i>d.</i> Increase ut supra in Sir George Cary's time.
	John Beare, Serjeant-at-Law	27 6 8	Nil.
	Sir John Davys, Kt., Attorney General.	159 6 8	97 <i>l.</i> 6 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i> Increase by concm., 10 June 1605, upon the King's letters dated 29 April 1605.
	Sir Robert Jacob, Kt., Solicitor General.	159 6 8	97 <i>l.</i> 6 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i> By virtue of the concordatum aforesaid.
	Christopher Peyton, Auditor General.	256 15 0	Nil.
	Sir James Carroll, Kt., Chief Remembrancer.	40 0 0	Nil.
	William Browne, Deputy Vice- Treasurer.	11 0 0	Nil.
	William Parsons, Surveyor General	80 0 0	Nil.
	Nicholas Renney, Escheator of Leinster.	6 13 4	Nil.
	George Sexten, Escheator of the province of Ulster by letters patent, 14 January 1605.	In 1602 nil.	33 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> The said Nicholas Renney was Escheator Gene- ral of all Ireland, who surren- dered his patent and desired the same might be divided upon several persons as within, for the furtherance of the King's service and granted by the now Lo. Deputy 14 Jany. 1605.
	Edward Becher, Escheator of Mun- ster by patent, ut sup.	„ 1602 nil.	33 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> Increased ut sup.
	Nicholas Brady, Escheator of Con- naught by patent, ut sup.	„ 1602 nil.	33 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> Increase ut sup.

NOTE.—Per annum where not otherwise mentioned.

1611.		Anno 1602.	Anno 1611.
	Thomas Hibbotts, Clk. of the Casualties, granted 4 Aug. 1603.	£ s. d. In 1602 nil.	53 <i>l.</i> 6 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i> This office was formerly granted to Sir Edward Waterhouse, Kt., who had 12 <i>d.</i> in the pound. Deposed in Sir John Perrott's time, and granted as within in Sir George Carey's time.
	Francis Edgworth, Clk. of the First Fruits.	10 0 0	26 <i>l.</i> 13 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> Increase by conc., 20 April 1604.
	Christopher Bysse, Second Remembrancer.	10 10 0	16 <i>l.</i> 4 <i>s.</i> 5½ <i>d.</i> Increase by conc., 10 Jan. 1605, upon the King's letters 29 April 1605.
	Roger Dounton, Clk. of the Pipe. The office of the Pipe was deposed by instructions to Sir William Drury, Kt., Lo. Justice, and thought by her Majesty and Council to be superfluous, anno 1579, and confirmed anno 1585 by instructions to Sir John Perrott, Kt., and yet continued in name but not in <i>esse</i> . This officer may be continued notwithstanding Mr. Auditor's certificate, and is of good use.	14 0 0	Nil.
	Nicholas Howard, Chief Chamberlain. The office of Chief Chamberlain likewise by those instructions was deposed and thought superfluous.	13 6 8	Nil. Mem.—Former patents had 3 <i>s.</i> st. per day by virtue of conc. aforesaid, which is not now allowed, coming to 78 <i>l.</i> per ann., and where deceased 73 Jr.
	Rob. Kennedy, Second Chamberlain of the Exchequer. This office likewise by those instructions was deposed, &c.	6 13 4	Nil.
	James Turnor, Second Ingrosser of the Exchequer. This office was also deposed by those instructions, and their fees to die with the patentees.	9 6 8	Nil.
	Richard Dutton, Usher of the Court. These be thought of good use by the chief officers of that court notwithstanding Mr. Auditor's certificate.	16 13 4	8 <i>l.</i> 2 <i>s.</i> 2½ <i>d.</i> Increase by virtue of the conc. 10 June 1605.
	John Fernely, Clk. of the Common Pleas.	66 8	Nil.
	Thomas Reade, for his fee as Transcrip- tor of the Exchequer 53 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> and Mardam of old 6 <i>l.</i> 13 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> , in all.	9 6 8	10 <i>l.</i> 13 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> Increase by letters patent, 28 Nov. 1607, to one Davenport, late Transcrip- tor to be paid out of green wax money in lieu of all other extraordinary charges.
	Richard Lynch, Prothonotor of the said Court.	106 8	Nil.
	John Hoy Serjeant-at-Arms, &c.	23 8 10½	Nil.
	Stephen Cranwell, Messenger and Crier of the Exchequer.	44 5½	Nil.
	John Cottle, Clk.-General of the Arrears, by letters patent dated 15 July 1606.	nil.	26 <i>l.</i> 13 <i>s.</i> 4. This office newly erected by virtue of the com- mission for the arrears.



1611.	—	Anno 1602.	Anno 1611.
	The said Cottle by concordatum, 2 July 1607; dormant, during employment as clerk to the commissioners.	£ s. d. In 1602 nil.	53 <i>l.</i> 6 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i> Granted by conc., better maintenance. This ought to cease when the commission ceases.
Sum of the Officers of the Exchequer, viz., in 1602, 1,232 <i>l.</i> 19 <i>s.</i> 5½ <i>d.</i> In 1611, increment, 1090 <i>l.</i> 11 <i>s.</i> 1¼ <i>d.</i> , sum total, 2,323 <i>l.</i> 10 <i>s.</i> 6¼ <i>d.</i>			
Officers of the King's Bench, viz. :—	Sir Humphrey Winch, Kt., Lo. Chief Justice.	400 0 0	62 <i>l.</i> 13 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> Increase by conc., 28 Nov. 1604, in Sir Geo. Cary's time by virtue of the King's letters of 27 July 1604; Sir James Ley being then Chief Justice of the K's Bench, for his house rent, beeves, and port corn.
	Sir Dominick Sarsfield, Kt., Second Justice there.	133 6 8	Nil.
	Chr. Sibthorp, Esq., Third Justice by patent, 11 May 1607.	In 1602 nil.	133 <i>l.</i> 6 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i> Increase upon King's letters 27 June 1605.
	For his better maintenance upon letters lately out of England.	" 1602 nil.	66 <i>l.</i> 13 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> Increase upon letters out of England.
	Eusebius and Henry Andrew, joint clerks of the Crown.	10 0 0	Nil.
	Usher of the King's Bench	In 1602 nil.	14 <i>l.</i> 4 <i>s.</i> 5½ <i>d.</i> Granted by conc. 1 Nov. 1605, and the Lo. Chief Justice for the time being to nominate one.
Sum total Officers of the King's Bench, in 1602, 543 <i>l.</i> 6 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i> In 1611, increment, 276 <i>l.</i> 17 <i>s.</i> 9½ <i>d.</i> , total, 8,206 <i>l.</i> 4 <i>s.</i> 5¼ <i>d.</i>			
Officers of the Chancery.	The Lo. Chancellor for his entertainment.	440 4 0	Nil.
	Sir Francis Aungier, Kt., Mr. of the Rolls.	192 4 5½	121 <i>l.</i> 13 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> Increase by concm. 10 June 1605, upon the King's letters 29 April 1605.
	William Temple, Esq., a Master of the Chancery.	26 13 4	Nil.
	Sir Adam Loftus, a Master	26 13 4	Nil.
	Charles Dun, a Master	26 13 4	Nil.
	Francis Edgworth, Clerk of the Chancery and Crown.	47 6 8	Nil.
Sum total Officers of the Chancery, in 1602, 759 <i>l.</i> 15 <i>s.</i> 1¼ <i>d.</i> In 1611, increment, 121 <i>l.</i> 13 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> , sum total, 881 <i>l.</i> 8 <i>s.</i> 5¼ <i>d.</i>			
Officers of the Common Place.	Sir Nicholas Walsh, Kt., Lo. Chief Justice of the Common Pleas.	156 7 9½	121 <i>l.</i> 13 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> Increase by concm. 10 June 1605, grounded upon the King's letters 29 April 1605.
	Peter Palmer, Esq., Second Justice there.	133 6 8	Nil.
	The said Peter upon the Lls. of the Councils letters, 17 Dec. 1610.	In 1602 nil.	66 <i>l.</i> 13 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> Increase upon the Lords letters, &c.
	Sir Charles Calthorp, Kt., Justice by letters patent 29 May 1606.	" 1602 nil.	133 <i>l.</i> 6 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i> Increase upon the King's letters 19 April 1606.
	The said Sir Charles for the augmentation of his fee by concordatums from time to time.	" 1602 nil.	133 <i>l.</i> 6 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i> Increase by conc. during pleasure.
	Gerald Lother, Esq., Justice by letters patent 12 Oct. 1610.	" 1602 nil.	266 <i>l.</i> 13 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> Increase upon the King's letters 24 August 1610.
	William Crowe, Protonotary	10 0 0	Nil.
Sum total Officers of the Common Pleas, in 1602, 299 <i>l.</i> 14 <i>s.</i> 5¼ <i>d.</i> In 1611, increment, 721 <i>l.</i> 13 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> , sum total, 1,021 <i>l.</i> 7 <i>s.</i> 9½ <i>d.</i>			

1611.	—	Anno 1602.	Anno 1611.
Officers attending the State, &c.	Sir Richard Cooke, Kt., Principal Secretary.	£ s. d. 106 13 4	Nil.
	Sir Willm. Usher, Kt., Clk. of the Council.	63 6 8	Nil.
	Sir Adam Loftus, Kt., Judge of the Marshal Court.	162 4 5½	Nil.
	Sir Robert Newcomen, Kt., Purveyor of the Victuals.	243 6 8	Nil.
	Daniel Mollineux, Ulster King-at-Arms.	35 11 1½	Nil.
	Gyles Stanley, Pursuivant - -	18 5 0	Nil.
	William Bell, Pursuivant - -	18 5 0	Nil.
	Nicholas Bennett, Pursuivant -	13 6 8	Nil.
	Thomas Cahill, Interpreter to the State.	27 7 6	Nil.
	Nicholas Bevan, Keeper of the Council Chamber.	24 6 8	Nil.
	Willm. Leveret, Pursuivant-at-Arms.	13 6 8	Nil.
	John Franklin, printer, granted 8 October 1604 in Sir Geo. Carey's time, p. ann.	In 1602 nil.	10l. 13s. 4d. Increase by patent 8 Oct. 1604.

Sum total Officers attending the State, viz. : in 1602, 725l. 19s. 8½d. In 1611, increase, 10l. 13s. 4d., sum total, 726l. 13s. 0½d.

Officers of the Ordnance.	Sir Oliver St. John, Kt., for himself 6s. 8d. ster. per day, lieutenant 18d. ster., cornet 9d. ster., and 18 horsemen at 12d. ster. a piece per day, in toto, per ann.	654 19 5½	Nil.
	George St. George, Comptroller of the Ordnance, p. ann.	24 6 8	Nil.
	Samuel Mollineux, Clk. of the Works.	10 0 0	Nil.
	William Williams, Master Gunner of Ireland.	40 11 1½	Nil.
	John Lany, smith - - -	36 10 0	Nil.
	Joseph Bunberry, sadler - -	18 5 0	Nil.
	Willm. Holland, gunner in Dublin Castle.	32 8 10¾	Nil.
	Francis Annesley, Comptroller of the Works by letters patent 16 July 1606.	In 1602 nil.	26l. 13s. 4d. Upon the King's letters 31 May 1606.

Sum total Officers of the Ordnance, in 1602, 817l. 0s. 19¾d. In 1611, increase, 26l. 13s. 4d., total, 843l. 14s. 5¼d.

Officers about the Customs.	Charles Huett, Comptroller of the Imposts, per ann.	93 6 8	Nil.
	William Bicknell, Collector of the Imposts.	93 6 8	Nil.
	Anthony Staughton, Customer at Dublin and Drogheda.	20 0 0	Nil.
	Colly Phillips, Comptroller of the Customs in Dublin.	10 0 0	Nil.
	John Strowde, Comptroller of the Customs in Drogheda.	10 0 0	Nil.
	Edward Brookes, Clerk of the Markets.	13 6 8	Nil.

Sum total Officers about the Customs, in 1602, 240l. In 1611, increase, nil, sum total, 240l.

Constables and other Officers.	Sir Thomas Ash, Kt., Keeper of the King's House in Dublin Castle, per ann.	24 6 8	Nil.
--------------------------------	--	--------	------

1611.	—	Anno 1602.	Anno 1611.
	Sir Francis Barkeley, Kt., Constable of Limerick Castle.	£ s. d. 13 6 8	Nil.
	Sir Willm. Harpoll, Kt., Constable of Catherlaugh.	20 0 0	Nil.
	Sir Willm. Taaffe, Kt., Constable of Atherdee Castle.	10 0 0	Nil.
	Sir William Usher, Kt., Constable of Wicklo Castle.	13 6 8	Nil.
	Sir James Hamilton, Kt., Constable of Trym Castle.	10 0 0	Nil.
	Christofer Broune, Constable of Longford Castle.	13 6 8	Nil.
	Walter Brady, Constable of Cavan	10 0 0	
	Roger Davys, Constable of Dublin Castle.	26 13 4	Nil.
	John Reynolds, Constable and Keeper of the Goal in Co. Leytrim.	In 1602 nil.	10 <i>l.</i> Granted in Sir Geo. Carey's time, 23rd May 1604, with all the fees, perquisites, and emoluments belonging to the like office in any province or county in Ireland, and made but 10 <i>l.</i> by the new Lo. Deputy. Mem.—The said John claimed a greater fee by virtue of his former patent.
	Robert Leycester, Porter of Phillips-toun, per ann.	30 8 4	Nil.
	Richard Roades, Porter of Dublin Castle.	18 5 0	Nil.
	John Langford, Porter of Carrig-fergus.	24 6 8	Nil.
	Roger Johnes, Constable of Sligo -	In 1602, nil.	13 <i>l.</i> 6 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i> Increased by letters patent 6 June 1606, for the King's service and the good of the inhabitants of that county.
	John Eustace, Keeper of the Gaol of Naas.	18 5 0	Nil.
	Edmond Routh, Keeper of the Gaol at Kilkenny.	6 13 4	Nil.
	Gryffith Pigott, Keeper of the Kil-maynham House.	18 5 0	Nil. By letters patent and given in reversion by the King's letters.
	James King, Constable [Gaoler] of Roscoman.	In 1602 nil.	100 <i>s.</i> Increase by letters patent 17 May 1610 for the causes aforesaid.
	Sir Richard Masterson, Kt., Constable of Wexford Castle.	100 <i>s.</i>	Nil.
	John Carroll, Soldier in Dublin Castle.	13 13 9	
To stand by force of the King's letters 19th April 1610.	*Captain Denys Dale, Constable of Fort Chichester, for himself, 2 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i> Ire. and 6 wardens at 8 <i>d.</i> a piece per day granted during life 21st May 1610, per ann.	In 1602 nil.	*12 <i>l.</i> 13 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> Increase upon the King's letters 19 April 1610.
	*Thomas Greame, a Horseman belonging to the Castle of Dublin, p. ann. Mem.—He died 2nd Jan. 1607 and so the Deputy would grant the same no more, and so here decreased 18 <i>l.</i> 5 <i>s.</i>	18 5 0	Nil.

\* These entries have been run through with a pen in the MS.



1611.	—	Anno 1602.	Anno 1611.
	Robert Talbott, Horseman - -	£ s. d. 18 5 0	Nil.
	James Hove, Soldier in Dublin Castle.	16 4 5½	Nil.
Sum total Constables and other Officers, in 1602, 328 <i>l.</i> 11 <i>s.</i> 6¼ <i>d.</i> In 1611, increment, 288 <i>l.</i> 6 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i> , sum total, 356 <i>l.</i> 18 <i>s.</i> 2¼ <i>d.</i>			
Officers in the province of Connaght.	Geffery Osbaldeston, Chief Justice of Connaght, per ann.	133 6 8	Nil.
	Walter Shurlock, Attorney -	26 13 4	Nil.
	Sir Richard Cooke, Kt., Clk. of the Crown.	26 13 4	Nil.
	—, Clerk of the Council -	26 13 4	Nil.
	James Matthewes, Sergeant-at-Arms	26 13 4	Nil.
Sum total Officers of the province of Connaght, in 1602, 240 <i>l.</i> In 1611, increment, nil, sum total, 240 <i>l.</i>			
The yearly payments out of the Revenues, viz:—	Edward Harris, Chief Justice -	133 6 8	Nil.
	Henry Gosnald, Second Justice -	88 17 9½	Nil.
	John Farwell, Attorney -	17 15 6¾	Nil.
	Randoll Cleyton, Clerk of the Council.	26 13 4	Nil.
Officers in the province of Munster.	Laurance Parsons, Clerk of the Crown.	In 1602 nil.	26 <i>l.</i> 13 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> This office granted 19 May 1604, and to have the like fee as the Clerk of the Crown in Conaght. Mem.—This office was granted in the Queen's time, but no certain fee mentioned in the patent.
	Richard Lewes, Sergeant-at-Arms -	26 13 4	Nil.
Sum total Officers in the province of Munster, in 1602, 298 <i>l.</i> 6 <i>s.</i> 7¾ <i>d.</i> In 1611, increment, 26 <i>l.</i> 13 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> , sum total, 319 <i>l.</i> 19 <i>s.</i> 11¾ <i>d.</i>			
Officers of the Star Chamber.	Anthony Stoughton, Clerk -	13 6 8	Nil.
	Samuel Mollineux Marshal -	13 6 8	Nil.
Sum total, in 1602, 26 <i>l.</i> 13 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> In 1611, increment, nil, sum total, 26 <i>l.</i> 13 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i>			
Officers in the province of Ulster.	John Walker, Attorney - -	Nil.	26 <i>l.</i> 13 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> Office granted in Sir George Carey's time by virtue of King's letters, 20 Dec. 1603, to Henry Dillon, whom this man succeeds.
	George Sexten, Clerk of the Crown	Nil.	26 <i>l.</i> 13 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> Office granted 19 May 1605, and the said fee to be paid out of the casualties of the province. Mem.—This office was granted in the Queen's time to Ro. Leycester, and no certain fee mentioned in the patent, yet the above fee was granted to Leycester in the King's time by warrant from the Lo. Deputy and Council.
Sum total of Officers in the province of Ulster, in 1602, nil. In 1611, increment, 53 <i>l.</i> 6 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i>			
Officers of the county of Wexford.	*Sir Willm. Synnott, Justice of the Liberties of Wexford.	20 0 0	Mem.—Sir Wm. is dead, and my Lo. Deputy will grant no more this office as I hear, so here decreased 20 <i>l.</i>

1611.	—	Anno 1602.	Anno 1611.
	Sir Richard Masterson, Kt., Seneschal of Wexford.	£ s. d. 20 0 0	Nil.
	Philip Hore, Receiver - -	20 0 0	Nil.
	David Hore, Sergeant - -	40s.	Nil.
Sum total Officers in the county of Wexford, in 1602, 42 <i>l</i> . In 1611, increment, nil.			
Annuities and Pensions.	The Earl of Thomond, for his creation money.	26 13 4	Nil.
	For his pension during life, 11 Dec., 32 Eliz.	266 13 4	Nil.
	The Earl of Ormond and Ossory, for his creation money.	30 0 0	Nil.
	*The Earl of Clanrickard for his creation money.	40 0 0	Mem.—There is allowed to the Earl 40 quarters in Connaght free from composition, in lieu of this creation money by virtue of the King's letters, 8 April 1608, and so here decreased 40 <i>l</i> .
	The Lo. Baron of Cahir, for his creation money.	15 0 0	Nil.
	The Lo. Bishop of Meath, for his annuity.	100 0	Nil.
	Thomas Chetham, Keeper of the Records in Breminham's Tower granted in Sir Wm. FitzWilliams' time.	13 6 8	Nil.
	Richard Brroune, for his annuity granted upon Katherine Sutton's surrender, An. 1611.	66 13 4	Nil.
	Ellenor Bourke, late wife to the Kt. of the Valley, for her annuity during her life upon letters out of England only, 12 Dec., 41 Eliz.	40 0 0	Nil.
	Walter Birne, for his pension granted during pleasure in Sir John Perrott's time, by letters patent, 28 July, 28 Eliz.	18 5 0	Nil.
	Edward Smith, for his pension granted during life in Sir Wm. FitzWilliam's time, upon letters out of England, 2s. 6 <i>d</i> . str. per day, per ann.	60 16 8	Nil.
	Eusebius Andrew, for his pension, 5s. str. per day granted during life, 29 May 1605, which pension was granted in the Queen's time to Sir Anthony Standon.	121 13 4	Nil.
	Barnaby Rich, for his pension, granted during life in Sir Wm. FitzWilliam's time.	60 16 8	Nil.
	Dean and Chapter of Christ Church, annuity during pleasure in King Philip and Mary's time, and confirmed by the King.	60 8 10½	Nil.
	Walter McEdmond, 12 <i>d</i> . per day during life by letters patent 16 Dec. 1606, in lieu of the 100 <i>l</i> . which he formerly had as Gallowglas.	24 6 8	Nil. These three men had 300 <i>l</i> . st. inter se, between them when my Lo. Deputy came to the Government, which is now brought to 73 <i>l</i> . st., and so here decreased 227 <i>l</i> . per annum.
	Alexander McDonnell, for the like, ut supra.	24 6 8	
	Hugh McDonnell, for the like, ut supra.	24 6 8	

\* Struck through in MS.

1611.		Anno 1602.	Anno 1611.
	*The said three Gallowglasses for the remainder of the 300 <i>l.</i> Ir. which they had in the Queen's time.	£ s. d. 227 0 0 decreased.	—
	Provost and Fellows of Trinity College, annuity 200 <i>l.</i> st. per ann., granted in the late Lord Lieutenant's time by letters patent, 16 July, 42 Eliz.	266 13 4	Nil.
	To a Preacher, for keeping a public and standing lecture for the State by conc., 29 Jan. 1599, per ann.	53 6 8	Nil.
	Richard Horadge, Proctor of Ballibaghill, for repairing church, and for stipend of the curate, by conc. 4 Feb. 1570, in Sir Henry Sydney's time, for that the King is patron of the church, and no farmer bound to discharge the cure.	100 <i>s.</i>	Nil.
	Sir John FitzEdmond Gerrald, Kt., pension during life, 31 Jan., 25 Eliz.	66 13 4	Nil.
	John Strowd, 2 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i> st. per day, which Edmond Barrett formerly had in the late Queen's time.	60 16 8	Nil.
	Sir Adam Loftus, Kt., 9 <i>s.</i> st. per day during life upon letters out of England, and letters patent 25 June 1608.	In 1602 nil.	219 <i>l.</i> Increase upon the Lords letters, 21 June 1607.
	Thomas Fesant, during good behaviour in Sir Willm. Russell's time, 19 Feb., 39 Eliz.	24 6 8	Nil.
	Hugh O'Moloy, 15 <i>d.</i> ster. per day during pleasure upon letters out of England in Sir Willm. Fitz-William's time.	30 8 4	Nil.
	Robert Nangle, for moiety of 2 <i>s.</i> str. per day until he have lands to that value, in the Lo. Graye's time, upon letters out of England, per ann. for 12 <i>d.</i> of the said pension.	24 6 8	Nil.
	Sir John Everard, Knt., annuity during pleasure, 8th June, 5th James.	In 1602 nil.	66 <i>l.</i> 13 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> Upon the King's letters, 27 Jan. 1605.
	Edward Cary, pension in Sir Geo. Cary's time during good behaviour, by patent, 8th Dec. 1604, being formerly granted to Gerrot Comerford in the Queen's time.	26 13 4	Nil.
	Francis Annesley, 5 <i>s.</i> str. per day upon the King's letter, 5 Nov. 1607, which Brian Mageoghgan formerly had in the Queen's time.	121 13 4	Nil.
	Anne Ewer, 12 <i>d.</i> str. per day during pleasure in the late Lo. Lieutenant's time by letters patent, 26th March, 42 Eliz.	24 6 8	Nil.



1611.	—	Anno 1602.	Anno 1611.
	Archie Moore, 3s. 4d. str. per day during life upon the King's letters, 15 Aug. 1604, which John Gilson formerly had in the Queen's time.	£ s. d. 81 2 2 $\frac{3}{4}$	Nil.
	Daniel Mollineux, 4s. sterling per day during good behaviour, 24th Dec. 1604, in Sir Geo. Carey's time, which Stephen Birne had in the Queen's time.	97 6 8	Nil.
	John Ash, 4s. str. per day during life upon the Ls. letters, 18th Nov. 1606, to be paid out of the Revenues.	In 1602 nil.	97l. 6s. 8d. Being formerly the pension of Willm. Bourke, who had letters patent, payable out of the establishment.
	Thomas Power, during life in the late L. Lieutenant's time, 11 May, 44 Eliz.	40 0 0	Nil.
	Nicholas FitzGerald, 12d. str. per day during good behaviour in the same time, 19 April, 44 Eliz.	24 6 8	Nil.
	Morgan Mathew, 12d. str. per day during good behaviour, 7 May, 6th of the King, being granted in the Queen's time to Michael Ball.	24 6 8	Nil.
	Callogh O'Moore, annuity upon letters out of England in the late Queen's time until his land come to his hand.	26 13 4	Nil.
	Patrick O'Hanlon, 4s. str. per day during life in Sir Geo. Carey's time upon letters out of England.	In 1602 nil.	97l. 6s. 8d. Granted upon letters out of England in Sir G. Cary's time.
	Sir Richard Morrison, Kt., 10s. str. per day during life by letters patent 11 Aug., 6 of the King., per ann.	„ 1602 nil.	243l. 6s. 8d. Granted upon the King's letters, 23rd May 1608, formerly of Sir Wm. Clark, and payable in the list.
	The said Sir Richard at 10s. str. per day during life, 23 Jan., 5th year of the King.	„ 1602 nil.	243l. 6s. 8d. Granted upon the King's letters, 3 Aug. 1607.
	Sir Thomas Bourk, Kt., annuity during life, 27 Nov., 1607.	„ 1602 nil.	133l. 6s. 8d. Granted upon the King's letters, 4 April 1607.
	Patrick Cullan, 12d. str. per day in Sir Geo. Carey's time, 3 July, 2nd year of the King.*	„ 1602 nil.	24l. 6s. 8d. Died 4 April 1610, not since granted; so decreased 24l. 6s. 8d.
	Sir Thomas Ash, Kt., 3s. str. per day in the late L. Lieutenant's time, 28 Oct., 44 Eliz.	73 0 0	—
	John Winter, 10d. str. per day in Sir Geo. Carey's time during good behaviour, by patent, 14 June, 2nd year of the King.	In 1602 nil.	20l. 5s. 6 $\frac{3}{4}$ d. Granted by Sir Geo. Carey upon the death of Gerrott Farrell, who had the same in the Queen's time; payable in the list.
	Nicholas Bevans, 12d. str. per day during good behaviour in the Lo. Burrogh's time, 30 June, 39 Eliz.	24 6 8	Nil.
	Roger Atkinson, 6s. str. per day during good behaviour in Sir Geo. Carey's time, 18 June 1604.	In 1602 nil.	146l.
	Sir Edward Fisher, Kt., 8s. str. per day during life in the new Lo. Deputy's time.	„ 1602 nil.	194l. 13s. 4d. Upon the King's letters, 14 Nov. 1604.
	Sir Oliver Lambert, Kt., 10s. str. per day during pleasure, in Sir Geo. Carey's time.	„ 1602 nil.	243l. 6s. 8d. Upon the King's letters, 9th Sep. 1603.

\* Struck out in MS.

1611.		Anno 1602.	Anno 1611.
	James Ware, Auditor for Martial and Foreign Causes, 10s. str. per day during life.	£ s. d. In 1602 nil.	243l. 6s. 8d. Upon the King's letters, 17 June 1610; the same formerly in the King's time to the said Ware.
	William Cullum, 4s. sterling per day during life upon the King's letters, 23rd April 1610.	„ 1602 nil.	97l. 6s. 8d.
	Francis Loftus, 2s. ster. per day for carrying the purse of the Great Seal in the new Lo. Deputy's time during good behaviour, 22nd February, 2nd year of the King, which Thomas Copinger had in the late Queen's time.	48 13 4	Nil.
	The said Francis, 2s. Ir. per day during life, 17 June 1611, upon surrender of Anthony Huggins.	In 1602 nil.	36l. 10s., now in the Revenue.
	William Halpenny for his relief upon the Lords letters and conc. of the Deputy and Council, 1st Dec. 1608, at 16d. Ir. per day during life out of such fines and forfeitures within the province of Ulster as he should find out to accrue to the King.	„ 1602 nil.	24l. 6s. 8d. Upon letters out of England from the Lords, 28 June 1608.
	The town of Kinsale by letters from the King's Privy Council, 19 Jan. 1608, and the Lo. Deputy's warrant, 23rd February 1609, for 20l. Ir. to be allowed out of the composition of Courseyes country and Kinaleighie for 21 years, with the condition that the same be converted to the public benefit of the town.	„ 1602 nil.	20l. Granted upon letters out of England from the Lords, dated 19th Jan. 1608.
	John Power, 2s. str. per day during life, by letters patent 17 Sep. 1605.	„ 1602 nil.	48l. 13s. 4d. Upon the King's letters, 4 July 1605.
	Sir Allen Apsley, 3s. str. per day during life, by letters patent 13 May 1605.	„ 1602 nil.	73l. Upon the King's letters, 9 Nov. 1604.
	The Lady O'Dogherty by warrant from my Lo. Deputy, 18 Dec. 1609, during pleasure out of Enneshowen, lately O'Dogherties' country.	„ 1602 nil.	40l. Granted upon the Lords letters, 11 June 1609.
	The Countess of Desmond, annuity during life, 25 Nov., 39 Eliz.	100 0 0	Nil.
	Martin George, late Pursuivant of the Exchequer, to be paid out of the casualties of the court during pleasure by conc., 6 June 1608, in respect of his old age, being an ancient servitor.	In 1602 nil.	13l. 6s. 8d. Granted by concordatum 6th June 1606 in respect of his long service.
	Captain Will. Power, 4s. str. per day during life, by letters patent 17 May 1606.	„ 1602 nil.	97l. 6s. 8d. King's letters, 18 Nov. 1604.
	Edmond Marris and James Lee, 12d. Ir. a piece during life, by letters patent 20 Feb. 1609.	„ 1602 nil.	36l. 10s. King's letters, 30 Dec. 1609.
	Colly Phillips, 12d. str. per day during good behaviour, 31 May 1606, upon surrender, which Will. Rolls formerly had.	24 6 8	
	John Lord Coursy, annuity during life, by letters patent.	In 1602 nil.	133l. 6s. 8d. King's letters, 27 May 1608.

1611.		Anno 1602.	Anno 1611.
	Patrick Taaffe, at 3s. 4d. Ir. per day, 8th July 1609, upon the King's letters.*	£ s. d. In 1602 nil.	60 <i>l.</i> 16s. 8 <i>d.</i> Died in May 1610, not since granted, decrease so much.
	Sir Thomas Phillips, Kt., 6s. 8 <i>d.</i> str. per day during life, by letters patent 7th June 1611.	„ 1602 nil.	162 <i>l.</i> 4s. 5½ <i>d.</i> King's letters, 11 Sept. 1610.
	Richard FitzGerald, 18 <i>d.</i> str. per day during life, by letters patent 14 February 1605.	„ 1602 nil.	36 <i>l.</i> 10s. King's letters, 26 Nov. 1605.
	Sir James Carroll, Kt., 4s. str. per day during good behaviour in Sir Geo. Carey's time, 6 Oct. 1604.	„ 1602 nil.	97 <i>l.</i> 6s. 8 <i>d.</i> This was granted by Sir George Cary.
	Sir John Bouchier, Kt., 10s. str. per day during life, by letters patent 2 July 1610.	„ 1602 nil.	243 <i>l.</i> 6s. 8 <i>d.</i> By King's letters, 6 May 1610.
	Sir Thomas Cotch, 6s. Ir. per day during life, by letters patent 14 Nov. 1606.	„ 1602 nil.	109 <i>l.</i> 10s. By King's letters, 23 Aug. 1606.
	Sir Robert Ridgeway, master of the hawks and games for the King, during good behaviour, 28 Nov. 1608.	„ 1602 nil.	8 <i>l.</i> 17s. 9½ <i>d.</i> By the new Lo. Deputy, formerly Sir Geffry Fenton.
	Robert Bowen, 3s. 4 <i>d.</i> str. per day during life, King's letters 22 Sept. 1609, and patent 6 January 1609.	„ 1602 nil.	81 <i>l.</i> 2s. 2½ <i>d.</i> Upon his Majesty's letters, 27th Sept. 1609.
	Walter White, Deputy Muster Master, at 18 <i>d.</i> str. per day, by letters patent to Sir John Knight, Muster Master General.	36 10 0	Nil.
	Captain William Meares, one of the corporals of the field, 6s. 8 <i>d.</i> per day during life, by letters patent 12 July 1610.	In 1602 nil.	121 <i>l.</i> 13s. 4 <i>d.</i> By King's letters, 3 June 1610.
	Captain Edward Trevor, 5s. 4 <i>d.</i> Ir. per day during life, by letters patent 19 May 1607.	„ 1602 nil.	97 <i>l.</i> 6s. 8 <i>d.</i> By King's letters, 26 Dec. 1606.
	The Provost and Fellows of Trinity College near Dublin, for better support and maintenance by conc. 3 Augt. 1604, in Sir G. Carew's time, at 40s. str. per week, per ann.	„ 1602 nil.	139 <i>l.</i> Paid in the Queen's time out of the defalcations that were made of the army for canoniers, and so here an increase of charge.
	The Lord Deputy by conc. dormant, dated 6 June 1611, in lieu of the Cavan beeves, 235 <i>l.</i> str., and the tithe corn of Donboyne 240 <i>l.</i> str., which was formerly paid to him and other Governors for the time being. In all,	„ 1602 nil.	633 <i>l.</i> 6s. 8 <i>d.</i> Increase by King's letters, 27 April 1611.
	Sir Oghie O'Hanlon, annuity during life, King's letters, 3 May 1611.	„ 1602 nil.	106 <i>l.</i> 13s. 4 <i>d.</i> This increase in lieu of his estate in the barony of Orier.
	Connor Roe McGuyre, annuity during life, by King's letters for surrendering his title in three baronies in Fermanagh.	„ 1602 nil.	266 <i>l.</i> 13s. 4 <i>d.</i>

Sum total of Annuities and Pensions, in 1602, 2,163*l.* 4s. 5½*d.* In 1611, increase, 4,671*l.* 16s. 7½*d.*, sum total, 6,835*l.* 0s. 13*d.*



1611.	—	Anno 1602.	Anno 1611.
Extraordinary Allowance 1602.	Divers extraordinary allowances and rewards, some by writ of deliberate and some by warrant from the Lo. Deputy and Council, together with the several allowances of the impost of wines by statute allowable to the nobility and others, with the ordinary allowance for paper, parchment, ink, and green cloth for the Exchequer, King's Bench, and Common Pleas, which came to -	£ s. d.  1,500 0 0	
Extraordinary Allowance 1611.	Divers extraordinary allowances by writs of deliberates, for charges of judges in circuits and other extraordinary causes, as well upon letters out of England as otherwise, 2,733 <i>l.</i> 6 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i> Several allowances of impost of wines by statute, allowal to the nobility, bishops, and Councillors of State, 700 <i>l.</i> ; allowance for paper &c. for the four courts of justice, 466 <i>l.</i> 13 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> ; which in common years may amount to - -	4,000 <i>l.</i> Irish.	Whereof increase this year, 1611, 2,500 <i>l.</i> Ir., by reason of charges of judges in circuits and several concordats granted upon letters out of England, and so this increase.

Sum total of the yearly charges, in 1602, 9,212*l.* 12*s.* 4½*d.* Increase in the King's time, 1611, 9,528*l.* 5*s.* 6½*d.*, sum total, 18,740*l.* 17*s.* 10½*d.* Ir., which is the yearly charge for the year 1611.

MEM.—The decreases in this book set down and crossed as particularly before may appear, are made since the new Lo. Deputy's time, and amount to 463*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.* per annum.

*Original. Dated 10 Oct. 1811.*

*Signed : Peyton.*

*Endorsed by Carew. Pp. 41.*

Vol. 629, p. 158. **105.**

QUESTIONS concerning the Compositions in Conaght, wherein the Vice-President of Conaght desires the resolution of the Lord Deputy and Council.

Whether every quarter chargeable with the composition ought to be interpreted to contain 120 acres, or, as they are known by name and anciently reputed, quarters.

Whether lands which were concealed and not found by inquisitions taken at the time of the making of the indenture of composition, and have been since found out and discovered, shall not be subject and chargeable with the composition as well as the lands which were then found.

Whether the 10*s.* laid upon every quarter of chargeable land be accompted a rent or a composition, in lieu of other impositions which, by the composition, were taken from that land and rent.

1611.

Whether such lands as are held by lease or in fee farm from his Majesty, and pay rent into the Exchequer, ought to be freed, in respect of their grants and reservations, from payment of the composition of 10s. a quarter.

Whether lands now inhabited, or which shall be inhabited, and afterwards suffered by the owner, either wilfully or for some other respects, to be laid waste, and neither by war or otherwise forced to be laid waste, shall be accounted waste within the meaning of the composition.

Whether it be a fitting course, in case the owners shall suffer their lands wilfully, or for other respects, to lie waste and uninhabited as aforesaid, that the King's officers may let those lands for a certain time, whereby his composition may be kept up.

Whether those corporations that claimed immunities and freedoms as burgage land by reason of ancient grants or prescription, and were not allowed by the indenture of composition, shall be accounted free from payment of the 10s. a quarter, generally granted by the whole country, by the new composition.

*Endorsed by Carew.*

*Copy. Pp. 2.*

Vol. 629, p. 160. **106.**

INSTRUCTIONS propounded to be observed by the Collectors of the King's composition in the province of Conaght, and his Deputies, wherein the Vice-President of Conaght desires the advice and allowance of the Lo. Deputy and Council.

That the collector or his deputies return the true names of every quarter in each barony within the province, and who has the freehold of every of them.

To return the true names of every quarter made free, either within the body of the indentures of composition or since claimed or allowed to be free, and who has the freehold of every of them.

To return the true names of every quarter found waste within the province.

To return the true names of every quarter within the province held by lease from the King, or else in fee farm or otherwise, and pay rent into the Exchequer.

To return the true names of every quarter within the province held in burgage which pretends ancient freedom.

That the collector or deputy-collector in every barony, as often as any jury shall be empannelled, upon inquiry of the wastes or freedoms within that barony shall, upon his oath, deliver to the jury his knowledge of the particular estate of every quarter within that barony, and shall inform himself by his own view and certain knowledge thereof, to the end that if the jury shall not find according to the evidence given for the King, they may be duly punished.

1611.

That the collector or his deputy, as often as they shall be required by the Lo. President or Vice-President and Council of the province, shall certify in writing what they find concerning the articles above written, to the end that a perfect record thereof may remain in the Council book of the province, and also that the Lo. Deputy may be thereby duly certified of the true state of that revenue there.

*Endorsed by Carew* : Per Sir Ol. St. John, 1611.

P. 1.

Vol. 629, p. 162. 107.

A MEMORIAL of some reasons why the King's composition rent in Conaght has not been fully answered, and is always kept from certainty.

First.—There is a clause in every indenture of composition in Conaght, that such quarters of lands as are found waste (that is, to use the phrase of the country), such lands as bear neither horn or corn shall, during the time of their so remaining, be discharged from payment of composition. These wastes are sometimes more and sometimes less, and with civility and peaceful state of the country begin to be inhabited and manured, and yet there are many quarters in the country kept still waste, and not unlikely returned more than they be indeed, by the cunning handling of the collectors.

There are also a great number of pretended freedoms claimed by several warrants, some of them by the Lo. Deputy and Council, and some by the Governors and Council of Conaght. For the examination and allowance, whereof there is now a commission issued. In the meantime they take the benefit of their pretended grants, which are said to amount to above 100 quarters.

The Earl of Ormond claims freedom for all his lands, not only in Conaght but in all Ireland, by virtue of a letter of the eleventh year of the late Queen, long before the composition was made, and yet refuses to pay the composition amounting to 80 quarters.

The Earl of Clanricard has a late grant of freedom of 80 quarters allowed to him in lieu of his creation money.

Sir Hugh O'Connor Dun and Donell O'Connor Sligoe claim to be free from payment of composition, because each of them pays 100*l.* rent into the Exchequer. Those two amount almost to 300 quarters.

O'Rourke and Sir William Taafe claim freedom from the composition, having an increase of rent laid upon them, and expressly discharged of the composition by their patents which amount to 130 quarters.

There are divers leaseholders from the King, some of lands anciently belonging to the Crown, some of the lands of St. John of Jerusalem, and some of abbey lands, who claim to be free by reason of their reservations of rents in the Exche-



1611.

quer, whereof the judges are to deliver their opinions, amounting in all to above 100 quarters.

All these claimed freedoms standing yet undecided, very few of them answer the composition which, together with the wastes, are the occasion of the uncertainty of that revenue, and have hitherto kept down that receipt.

Some reasonable supply it is to be hoped will be had from many concealed quarters which were not found at the time of the taking of the inquisitions.

*Endorsed by Carew: Per Sir Ol. St. John, 1611.*

P. 1.

Vol. 629, p. 164. **108.** A TRUE ABSTRACT OF CALENDAR, taken out of the Indentures of Composition.

County Galway.

Clanricarde contains 941½ qrs.; abated for freedoms, 176 qrs.; rest chargeable, 763½ qrs.; making, in money, 382*l.* 15*s.* Tyrconaght, 321 qrs.; abated, 38½ qrs.; chargeable, 282½ qrs.; 14*l.* 5*s.* Conmoore, 183 qrs.; abated, 57 qrs.; chargeable, 126 qrs.; in money, 63*l.* Longford, 243 qrs.; for freedoms, 22 qrs.; chargeable, 221 qrs.; in money, 110*l.* 10*s.* Ballemoo, 212½ qrs.; for freedoms, 40½ qrs.; chargeable, 172 qrs.; in money, 86*l.*

County Mayo, 1,472½ qrs.; for freedoms, 243 qrs.; chargeable, 1,219½ qrs.; in money, 609*l.* 15*s.*

County Sligo, 901 qrs. and a cartron; for freedoms, 68 qrs.; chargeable, 833 qrs. and a cartron; in money, 416*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.*

County Leytrim.—O'Rourke's country, otherwise the Ereny, 380 qrs.; for freedoms, 60 qrs.; chargeable, 320 qrs.; money, 160*l.*

County Roscomon.—Maughry Conaght, 905 qrs.; for freedoms, 107 qrs.; chargeable, 798 qrs.; in money, 399*l.*

County Roscomon [Galway].—O'Kelleys' country, otherwise Emany, 659 qrs.; for freedoms, nil; chargeable, 659 qrs.; in money, 329*l.* 10*s.*

County Mayo.—Costelloagh, 83 qrs.; for freedoms, nil; chargeable, 83 qrs.; in money, 41*l.* 10*s.*

Sum of the quarters in full charge, 6,292 quarters 1 cartron.

Sum of the abatements for freedoms, 812 quarters.

Sum of the quarters in charge, 5,480 quarters and a cartron.

Sum of money, 2,710*l.*

Thomond contains 1,271½ qrs.; abated for freedoms, 176 qrs.; rest chargeable, 1,095 qrs.; making, in money, 547*l.* 10*s.*

This country of Thomond is left out, for it is exempted out of the province of Conaght, and the payment thereof made by itself.

I hope the receipt this year will amount to 2,200*l.*

*Endorsed by Carew: Per Sir Ol. St. John, 1611.*

Pp. 2.

6.

1611.

Vol. 629, p. 165. 109.

A NOTE of all such trees as are marked in the counties of Cork and Waterford for his Majesty's shipping, by John Povey, ship carpenter, from the 4th of August 1611 to the 10th of September following.

First.—In Gerald FitzJames's woods, 1,500 trees. In George Shirlock's, of Littrome, 2,700. In Richard Condon's, of Cormore, 500. In Morris Condon's, of Cormore, 700. In David Condon's, of Glanie susquine, 600. In the Lo. Barrie's, of Killecurr, 900. In Edmond Oge's, of Ballymehoe, 300. In Edmond MacShane's, of Ballydergen, 300. In all for the river of Youghall, 7,500 trees.

In Mr. Burrell's, of the Michell's, 200. In Callithrome, 550. In the Fermye, 500. In Kilemore, 400.—Making, in the whole, 1,650 trees.

In Garrett Barrie's, of Iniskene, 500. In Moyle More O'Mahowne's, of Killowne, 800. In McCartye Reaghe's wood 300. In all for the river of Kinsale, 3,250 trees.

The whole number in all these woods, 10,750 trees.

P. 1.

110. A NOTE of such trees as are marked by Edward Belton and Robert Challener for his Majesty's use, upon the river of Cork, viz. :—

In Andrew Barrett's woods, the farthest part not above two miles from the waterside, 1,000 trees. In Owen Cormock's, two miles from the river, 500. In the widow Barrett's and Samuel Barrett's, two miles from the river, 700. In William Halie's, three miles from the river, 200. In Walter Coppinger's, three miles from the river, 50. In Cormocke's, of the Blarney, 1,000.

In all, 3,450 trees.

In Desmond, the markers being not yet returned, I estimate them some 5,000. Mr. Beecher has undertaken for all his woods that there shall be none felled, but numbered as they now stand, of which there shall be disposed to his Majesty's use any proportion thought fit.

Mr. Beecher's woods stand upon or near the river of Kinsale. For the river of Youghall more.

Concerning such Richard Rogh's, I received your directions to leave them unmarked, in respect he had undertaken there should be a proportion at all times answered thereout.

This is a true return as well of the markers employed, of as many trees as could conveniently be marked out of all the aforesaid woods, as appears under their hands unto me as of the rest, &c. As witness my hand, this 29th Sept. 1611. Rich. Moryson.

*Endorsed. Pp. 3.*

1611.

Vol. 629, p. 167. **III.**

A SCHEDULE of TIMBER TREES marked for his Majesty in the woods of Leinster near the river of Slane and Barrow, by virtue of a warrant from the Lo. Deputy, dated the 17th of July 1611, viz. :

Distant from the waterside one mile or thereabout.—Upon Donell McHugh's of Ballyda wood, 100. Upon McMollnag's wood, called Ballinekilly, 80.

Distant from the sea one mile or thereabout.—Upon the Curragh Duff's lands, whereof belongs to Edmond McBrien and Rowland Ranseter, 150.

Distant from the waterside one mile.—Upon Kill McDermot Roe belonging to Donell Owre's sons and Morogh McWilliam 150.

From the waterside half a mile.—Upon Cowlattin woods, belonging to Willm. McMorogh and others, 60.

Distant from the waterside a mile.—Upon Captain Butler's, called Dromgarre, 560.

From the waterside half a mile.—Upon Donell Spannagh otherwise Cavenagh's, named Dronery, 121.

From the waterside two miles.—Upon Sir Thomas Colclogh's of Gurtin Phillipa, 141.

Distant from the waterside two miles.—Upon Owen McGerrett's of Ballybegg, 80.

From the waterside two miles.—Upon Art McHugh Oge's, called Colebane, 100.

Distant from the waterside three miles.—Upon Edward Butler's, called Killaghran, 252.

Distant from the waterside four miles.—Upon Mr. James Butler's, called Ballmacluky, 103.

Distant from the waterside five miles.—Upon Sir Thomas Colclogh's and others of Dromagh, 441.

From the waterside four miles.—Upon James McCahir's wood of Curragh Duff, 208.

From the waterside three miles.—Upon Donell Owre's sons, called Killegarre, 222.

From the waterside two miles.—Upon Sir Thomas Colclogh's of Monybeg, 210.

From the waterside three miles.—Upon Sir Thomas Colcloghs, called Kildronan, 223.

From the waterside do.—Upon the wood of Cooleattin; Morogh, McWillm., and other owners, 305.

From the waterside two miles.—Upon the woods of Clan-yrdan; Teige, McDonogh, and other owners, 320.

From the waterside two miles.—Upon the woods of Mouley; Teige Ne Gowne owner, 310.

From the waterside four miles.—Upon the woods of Kille-nore; Donell Spannagh, and other owners, 310.

Sum total, 4,459.

*Signed* : Laurence Esmonde, W. Barlowe.

*Endorsed.* Pp. 3.



1611.

Vol. 629, p. 169.

112.

AN ABSTRACT of the state of the cause between the Earl of Kildare and Sir Robert Digby, for the manors of Portlester, Woodstock, and Athey.

William Talbot of Mallahide and others were seized by feofment from Gerrot, late Earl of Kildare, of the Manor of Portlegten, amongst other things, to the use of Mabell, Dowager of Kildare, as parcel of her jointure after her death, and of Athey, Woodstock and other the manors and lands of the Earldom, after the death of the said Earl to the use of the heirs male of the said Gerrot, the remainder to Edward, father of the now Earl and heirs males of his body, with divers remainders over.

These three manors were conveyed (as is alleged by Sir R. Digby) afterwards for a jointure to the Lady Kath. Fitz-Gerald, wife to the late Lord Gerrott. The same Lady Kath. after, in consideration of an annuity of 200*l.*, granted her by the old Earl and his feoffees out of all the lands which the Earl of Kildare and the Dowagers have now in possession, did give up her jointure to the old Earl. Lord Henry, late Earl, and the feoffees conveys these manors to his mother, Dame Mabell, for life.

Sir Robert Digby bought the remainder of a lease for years passed by the Lo. Henry and the feoffees, to one Luttrell, of Woostock and Athey, and procured another lease from the Lady Mabell for Portlester during her life, and so came to the possession of these manors, and paid rent according the agreement till the time of her death.

The lease of Portlester expired by her death. The lease of Athey and Woostock expired a little before her death, and some controversy happening betwixt the Earl and Sir Robert Digby for the same, claiming from Dame Mabell the Dowager, the rent which she reserved upon the Earl was ordered to be paid to her, and the residue of the profits were sequestered as indifferent betwixt the Earl and Sir Robert, which sequestration yet continues.

Upon the Countess's death, the Earl came to these manors and made a peaceable demand of possession. Some ancient tenants that were continually dwelling there, both before Sir Robert took the same to farm and after his departure into England, did deliver possession to the Earl without contradiction, and thereupon he set those lands for rent, and against those that refused to deliver possession he proceeded by suit in the King's Bench to recover the same, which suit being ready for trial by a jury of gentlemen in the country, was notwithstanding stayed by order from the Lo. Chancellor by reason of Sir Robert Digby's absence, and now again since Sir Robert's coming into Ireland by a new injunction.

Sir Robert Digby being in England preferred a scandalous petition against the Earl to the Lords of the Council full of untrue suggestions, that the Earl entered by force into those manors, and dispossessed him by violence, with many other

1611.

false surmises, whereupon their Lordships (not being informed of the true state of the cause, that the Earl's entry was lawful and without force, and that Sir Robert Digby's possession was only as tenant to the Lady Dowager, paying her rent, and that his interest and possession ended upon her death), directed the Lo. Deputy and Council here to examine the particulars of his petition, and to restore him. And although it seemed that their meaning was not to dispossess the Earl, if Sir Robert Digby's informations were not true, yet the Lo. Deputy and Council gave order to put Sir Robert Digby in possession, although it appeared plainly to them by the proof of the tenants themselves that the Earl's possession was got without force, and that it could not be denied by himself that he paid rent to the Lady Mabell for the same during her life.

The Earl desires that seeing the possession he holds by has been so long settled and continued, that according to his Majesty's directions by letters of the ————\* and according to the Lords of the Councils directions of the ————\*, he may be continued in the possession of those manors and lands till Sir Ro. Digby shall recover them by the ordinary course of law.

Besides there is neither reason, law, nor equity (as the Earl thinks) that Sir Ro. Digby should in the behalf of the Lady Katharine (by whom only during her life he must make his claim) should hold these manors, as the Earl's other lands being charged with an annuity of 200*l.* per annum to her in consideration only of the said manors.

*Copy. Pp. 2. Endd.*

Vol. 629, p. 173. **113.**

THE JUDGES REPORT of the Statutes made and in force in this Kingdom of Ireland, against such persons as shall do any act for the extolling, advancing, or maintaining of the authority of the See of Rome within this Kingdom.

By statute 32 Hen. 6. c. 1, all statutes made in England against provisors to stand in force in this kingdom, whereby the statutes of 13 R. 2. c. 2, and 16 R. 2. c. 5, in England of Premunire are in force.

By statute 7 Ed. 4. c. 2, it is enacted that if any man purchase any dignity, parsonage, or vicarage from Rome to hold in commendam, he is to be out of the King's protection.

By statute 10 Hen. 7. c. 5, all statutes made against provisors to Rome in England to be in force.

By statute 2 Eliz. c. 1, it is enacted that such as extol, advance, or maintain the authority of the Bishop of Rome within this kingdom, their abettors and aiders shall upon

\* Blank in M.S.

1611.

conviction for the first offence forfeit all their goods and chattels, or for want of goods to the value of 20*l.*, all their goods and one year's imprisonment without bail; for the second offence premunire; for the third high treason. And by the same law all persons promoted to any spiritual or ecclesiastical promotion, or to any temporal office, ministry, or service, are to take the oath of supremacy, or upon refusal, to be disabled to use or exercise any ecclesiastical or temporal promotion, and all promotions for service shall be void if they refuse the said oath.

*Signed*: John Denham, Fra. Aungier, Blennerhaysett, Ger, Lothor.

In Carew's hand "*Perused.*"

*Pp. 2. Endorsed.*

Vol. 629, p. 175. **114.**

"A DECLARATION of the Names of Persons who were appointed Collectors and Receivers by the Popish Priests in the county of Kerry, &c." [in Carew's hand.]

As I am required to declare the names of such persons as were appointed cessors, collectors, receivers, and persuaders by the fathers of the Romish Church in the county of Kerry, for levying monies for the maintenance of Recusants in England, — First, Sir Rickarde O'Connell, vicar general, of the co. Kerry, by the advice and direction of David Kearney, titular Archbishop of Cashell, by the provision of the Pope, the persuasion of the Jesuits, and Thomas McDonogh Craghe, titular Bishop of Ardert, appointed Sir Edmond Brenaghe, parish priest, by the provision of the Pope, in the Barony of Evraght, collector, to take the money levied upon every "suwake" of a yeoman or under that degree the sum of two shillings ster., and 5*s.* of every gentleman, and we are sure that this money is so taken in the said barony; for the persuading of which tax there was a sermon made by Sir Riccarde O'Connell in Moyvane within the said barony about Whitsuntide last.

2. The said Sir Rickarde O'Connell has appointed Sir Owen O'Duhiggee, papist priest, collector in one half of the Barony of Clanmorishe, to levy the tax of 2*s.* ster. and 5*s.* ster. as aforesaid, and the same tax he has received of all the inhabitants according as it was allotted unto every of them by the said reverend father Sir Rickarde O'Connell.

3. The said Sir Rickarde O'Connell has appointed Sir Morris O'Cutey, papist priest, receiver in the other half of Clanmorishe, to take the same tax above specified, and the said Morris O'Cutey has two plowlands in mortgage for forty pounds from Tho. Lo. Baron of Lixsnawe, and two hundred pounds of the said Morris's money, which he sent to be kept unto one of his neighbours houses, by name Edmond Starke otherwise Edmond Meagh, whose



1611.

house was burned, and the money in two several bags was saved, and all the vestments were burnt that the said Morris had for mass.

4. By persuasion of the said titular Archbishop used in a sermon of his in the friary of Urildighe in Desmond, about Whitsuntide last, the knights of the shire were chosen throughout all Mounster, and specially by his direction and by the Jesuits it was ordained that no Protestant should be elected or chosen knights of the shire or burgesses. The said David Kearny in his sermon did nominate Donell O'Swillevane and Stephen Rice to be knights of the shire for Kerry, and they were chosen accordingly, and so in other places.

5. The said Sir Rickarde O'Connell came in company of five priests unto every barony within the said county of Kerry, to exhort and preach publicly that every Papist was bound upon pain of excommunication major to pay the said tax, and not to choose any Protestant knight of the shire or burgess, and wrote a letter in especial unto every of the lords, esquires, and gentlemen of the said county unto whom he had no access, that they should upon pain of the above sentence condescend unto the said precept, or never seek any favour from the Church of Rome, besides what private charge the said titular Archbishop and his consort Tho. McDonogh gave them when they were taking the tax money. And further they have left to each and every person that would pay the said tax a certain indulgence and remission of so many sins.

My Lo. Barry brought with him in his company a chaplain of his being a Dominican Friar, named John McDavid Cormocke, to Dublin in the time of the Parliament, to be ruled and advised by him what to say and how to answer, and so have all the Lords done who went to the Parliament. Every of them brought his priest with him.

My Lo. Barry and my Lo. Roche are the chief seminarists to relieve, maintain, and countenance priests, seminaries, and Jesuits now in Mounster.

Jesuits and priests are now as bold as ever they were within the liberty of the Earl of Ormonde, and preach publicly, and for the most part the titular Archbishop of Cashell makes his residence at Carrigge, and they go very boldly without any fear in every place.

My Lady Onora FitzGerald is never without some of the fathers of Rome and priests, and she gives the Romish Church a yearly stipend for the livings she holds and enjoys, by the said fathers permission and consent.

The White Knight's late wife likewise receives the Jesuits and seminaries, and is very seldom without them.

Indulgences and graces granted by our Lord and Holy Father Paul the Fifth of that name, to crosses, medals, and images hallowed by him at the request of the most excellent

1611.

Lord Duke de Feria, Ambassador for his Catholic Majesty at Rome, the 29th of May 1613.

1. First, his Holiness granted to all such that should carry any of the aforesaid holy things, or saying his prayers before any of these holy images, saying the Office of our Lady, or of The Dead, or the seven Penitent Psalms, or the third part of the Rosary Psalter, shall obtain all the indulgences and graces, as if he had visited all the churches within and without Rome.

2. So many times as he confesses and receives the holy Sacrament, praying God for his Holiness, for the exaltation of our Mother the Holy Catholic Church, and for the extermination of our heresies, he shall gain plenary indulgence.

3. Also, he shall participate all church sacrifices, prayers, fastings, and all other spiritual works of all religious men as if he had been a member of them, praying God for the conservation of all religious orders.

4. So many times as he has examined his conscience with grief for his sins, and with a purpose to confess them, he shall gain the third part of his sins.

5. So often as he passes by any image, either of our Saviour or of our Lady, or any other Saint, making reverence, commending him to God, he shall gain 200 days of remission of his sins.

6. As often as he hears mass, or preaching, or fasts, or makes any other work of mercy, he shall gain 200 days indulgence, and that offering for every soul in purgatory shall double it.

7. As often as he shall say one Pater Noster and Ave Maria, or the psalms, Dum Omnes Gentes, or De Profundis, or Magnificat after his prayers, he shall gain all the defects or wants committed in hearing mass or saying his prayers, either bound upon him by devotion or obligation.

8. By saying in the article of death (Jesus) either by word of mouth or the heart, he shall gain plenary indulgence in form of jubilee.

9. As often as he visits every church or any particular oratory saying there Pater Noster and Aves in the honour of the most Holy Trinity, praying God for the extirpation of heresies, for the exaltation of our Mother the Holy Catholic Church, and for increasing peace betwixt all Catholic princes, and for his Holiness he shall gain all the indulgences of the stations at Rome that day, and by saying one De Profundis may apply the aforesaid to any soul in purgatory.

10. Whosoever by carrying any of the aforesaid holy things, giving good example, admonition, or in any way being causer that you shouldst omit to commit one sin or continue in any other wicked resolution, he shall obtain the third part of his sins.

1611.

11. As often after confessing and receiving the holy sacrament of the altar, saying seven times the *Salve Regina* with the verses and orations, or not knowing the orations, one Ave Maria for the exaltation of our Mother the Holy Catholic Church, he shall gain plenary indulgence.

12. Finally, as often as after receiving or saying mass, he says one Pater Noster and Ave Maria, he shall deliver one soul out of purgatory.

His Holiness granted that all the aforesaid graces might be applied to the dead in purgatory; and to obtain this it is sufficient that one shall have some of the aforesaid holy things, and if it happen that any of them should break or be lost it is lawful to take the like in its stead for one time only and no more.

### *Papal Indulgences.*

Indulgences granted by the Holy Father Paul the Fifth to crosses, medals, &c., at the instance and request of the Rt. Reverend Father in God, Lord Paul Raggett, Doctor of Divinity, and Abbot of St. Mary's of Dublin, Dwyskt, Dronbrody, and Gerpont, Vicar-General of the Sacred Order of Cisteveians, in the Kingdoms of Ireland, England, and Scotland.

His Holiness has granted to any that carries any of the said holy things, or shall pray before any of them, the indulgences and graces following:

First, as often as he shall say five Pater Nosters and as many Aves in reverence of the five wounds of our Saviour, and pray for the exaltation of the Church, extirpation of heresy, and for his Holiness, being confessed and communicated, he shall gain plenary indulgence, and so forward to the same or like effect as in the former Bull.

There was a dispensation brought over from the Pope by the Friar Tho. FitzGerald unto all Ireland, that they may lawfully forswear themselves, in all matters moved unto them by the Protestants equivocal; viz., so that *interna mente secus opinentur*; and this dispensation was brought over by the said Friar twelve months ago under the Pope's broad seal which John Drea saw and read.

These Bulls were brought over in English and printed in Rome of purpose for this kingdom.

*Signed:* John O'Dea, Donough O'Dea.

This is copied as it was indited by the parties themselves, and I will amend neither the letter nor the phrase thereof, lest the truth of this matter might be suspected.—Lau. Parsons.

A true copy, Lau. Parsons.

*Pp. 2.*



1611.

Vol. 629, p. 179.

**115. THE points of the PETITION touching the transportation of the Raw Hides of Ireland.**

This suggestion is true.

These are known mischiefs and are fit to be restrained by proclamation, until a law may be made for reformation thereof.

The Petition:

(1.) This commandment agrees with the common law which punishes forestallers of markets, but it is to be noted that in some parts of Ireland there are no markets, and in some parts of Conaght the markets are not frequented.

(2.) This inhibition his Majesty may justly make for the benefit of his people, if it appear when the markets are fully served and when not, which will be a very doubtful point and can hardly be reduced to a certainty.

(3.) This surplusage will be very uncertain, and it is to be considered who shall judge whether the markets are fully served and whether there remains a surplusage or not; perhaps indifferent commissioners in every county by their certificates may reduce it to a certainty.

The imposition of 5*s.* a dicker, which is 6*d.* upon a hide, is too much at this time;

The suggestion.—That the raw hides are bought by the merchants, before they are brought to the markets, and so transported into foreign countries, paying small or no custom for the same, which breeds three mischiefs:—

1. The impoverishing of the tanners in particular.

2. Raising the price of the leather to all the subjects of Ireland in general.

3. The defrauding of his Majesty's customs.

To reform these mischiefs the petitioner would be pleased by proclamation.

(1.) To command the bringing of all raw hides to the markets to be bought there by the tanners before they are sold to the merchants or any other upon pain of forfeiture of the hides sold out of the market.

(2.) To inhibit the transportation of all raw hides until the markets are fully served upon pain of forfeiture, and if the markets being fully served there remain any surplusage.

(3.) To give liberty to the merchants to transport the same, paying his Majesty 5*s.* for every dicker that shall be transported.

Hereupon the petitioner desires two things for herself: a grant of the imposition of 5*s.* and of the forfeitures for 31 years, a license to transport 40,000 hides yearly during the same term, for which grant and license his Majesty

1611.

3d. upon a hide is enough, shall receive 50*l.* rent per considering that the merchant annum, and a poundage for is to pay poundage and great the hides transported. custom besides.

*Endorsed. P. 1.*

Vol. 629, p. 180. 116.

#### ASTONS' SUIT.

That the King would grant him license for 12 years to transport within that time 2,000 lasts of raw hides and 3,000 tons of rendered tallow, paying the King yearly during the said term 800*l.*

#### *Reasons to prove the goodness of the Suit.*

The King in 12 years shall receive for his customs 9,600*l.*

There is partly by licenses from the Dep. and otherwise sent out of the realm more salt hides in number than is here demanded, and the King has no profit by them.

It is in the choice of the Irish subject to sell or not to sell these commodities to such as must receive benefit by the grant, for none will now buy but at undervalue, because they must stand to the hazard of their confiscation if they be discovered. And if it be for the country's good that a stranger should benefit by the exportation, and not themselves, they will sooner invite them to make use of them than the restraint of the law which they have found to many several desires to avoid. If any prejudice be given to the Irish subject by the grant of this license it is *damnum sine injuria*, for themselves are the instruments of their own ill, and *volenti not fit injuria*, and the English shall profit by their loss, which may seem rather a purchase than a prejudice, for the greatest part of the aforesaid hides shall be transported into England, whereby many people would be set a work, as is already in the counties of Chester and Lancaster by the Irish yarn.

#### *Reasons against the Suit.*

The merchants of Ireland would be discontented at the grant, being the chiefest merchandise which they transport.

The grant forbids any selling of hides but in open market whereby some men would be constrained to carry their hides 20 miles, and perhaps make an ill market, which would be grievous to the subject in general, and the merchant stranger also is restrained.

The imposition of 5*s.* upon every dicker of hides transported (being not heard of before), would give factious people occasion to speak against the Government, especially being for a particular end to restrain the general and to license anyone and his assignee to buy where and when they list, and to transport for the old custom.

The rent paid to the King will not countervail the loss of the love of his people, nor the loss which will ensue in his customs.

1611.

The merchant strangers, by whom the King is to receive his greatest benefit by customs, should have nothing to pay in this kingdom to return their money in, which they receive here, if this proclamation proceed, which will decay their traffic and lose the King 100*l.* yearly at least in his customs; but, what is more uncertain, all other commodities of this kingdom being forbidden to be transported by statute although some are set at liberty to the mislike of the subjects that any particular is preferred before them.

The proclamation can be no restraint of transportation of raw hides, but will increase the sending them over, and increase the price of leather exceedingly.

The undertakers of Mounster and Ulster have liberty to transport their hides, and they will bring none to the market.

In most of the market towns in the kingdom there is not a tanner within 20 miles of the market, and in Ulster there is but one that tans hides as they ought to be wrought.

In this city, which is the principal of the kingdom, few butchers, are of ability to buy beeves without loan of money from the merchants, who will not part with it to him but upon condition to have the hides at a price, and so they never come to the markets; if this be restrained the city and we shall be ill served with provision of this kind. Besides all which there is not 40,000 hides transported out of the kingdom in one year, nor in two, as may be collected by certificate of the customs which I send herewith.

*Written by Carew. Endorsed by Carew.*

*Pp. 3.*

Vol. 629, p. 182. 117. OBJECTIONS against the license of transporting of Raw Hides.

It is to be wished that all hides and other merchandise were sold only in common market, but until the people are better settled, and markets kept according to the fashion of England, this proclamation should be forborne.

The merchants of this country be discontented with inhibitions and licenses to transport contrary to the statutes made for the good of this country. This proclamation will increase their discontentment, for they will be restrained of this which is the chief merchandise of the kingdom which they transport.

The merchant stranger is also by this proclamation to be restrained.

The sellers of hides are also restrained to sell to merchants.

The undertakers of Mounster have license and liberty to transport the commodities of their own, and the like will be granted in Ulster, and they will not bring their hides to the market.

The remainder is a copy of the foregoing.

*Copy. Pp. 2. Endorsed.*



1611.

Vol. 629, p. 184. 118.

An ANSWER to the Objections against the transporting of  
Raw Hides out of Ireland.

By the first it is confessed necessary that all merchandise shall be sold only in set markets.

1. The means to bring their markets in Ireland to English fashion is the orderly bringing in of things vendible unto the market where property may be altered by sale to the benefit of the subject, as the same is here in England, and by proclamation if this shall be, the people will be settled and markets kept accordingly. There is then no reason to respite a proclamation that will instruct the people how and where to market for their own good.

2. The merchant enriched by hurt of the common weal seeks still to enrich himself by all underhand dealing and private bargaining, and is ever discontented with public proceeding for benefit of the common weal. Inhibitions and licenses bring benefit to the common weal as appears by many statutes, as well for the good of England as of Ireland, which ordain, restrain, and yet again give liberty as time and cause requires for the good of the common weal.

3. The benefit of this appears by many statutes made for the good of both realms, by which merchant strangers are restrained and sellers also. Markets increase commerce and procures one produce to be brought to sale for buying of another, which teaches that [he] that has access to the market shall be more readily furnished with commodity wherein to employ his money, and so the seller furnished with money to buy.

4. Many, but especially the factious, will speak against Government how good soever, and the imposition is not so great, but a great has been, as namely, 2s. for every barrel of wheat that is transported, and a raw hide is always as good and of as great price as a barrel of wheat, and experience teaches that the merchant charged with a burthen will make his return by buying and selling accordingly.

5. To restrain the several, and license some particular, is in places of government found very necessary, and there is no question but licenses and inhibitions are prejudicial and beneficial to some, but the best for the King and the Commonwealth is to be preferred, though some grief thereby rise to some particular.

6. Love of subjects is to be preferred before commodity, but in granting this that is desired, if he lose the love of one greedy merchant he shall gain the love of many hundred good subjects. The rent reserved will be no hindrance to the King's custom.

7. If hides were the only commodity of Ireland, and the merchant stranger had nothing to buy in the land but hides, the opposition were something, but the merchant stranger buys many other commodities of the country, and

1611.

this puts him to no charges, nor restrains him merely from buying, for he may lawfully buy from merchants of the country (with whom he deals) and takes commodities from them, in respect the Irish home merchant will not suffer the stranger to buy or deal. It cannot be any prejudice to his Majesty's custom, for such hides as the country affords will first come to the home merchant, and from him to the stranger that transports and pays customs.

8. Hides are seldom laden without some great quantity which cannot be of raw hides, and if the proclamation do not restrain raw hides and the transportation of them, which seldom happens, it will enhance the price of leather in the country. Transportation of salt hides may enhance, therefore restraint or license should be as occasion requires.

9. Touching the undertakers of Mounster, there are few of them who dwell by the sea side, and such as do, never have any bark or vessel of their own, nor yet transport anything of themselves, and they and their tenants send all their corn and commodities to the sea towns, and if like should be in Ulster they would follow the like, and yet they were to be restrained or licensed at the King's pleasure; and even in Mounster there are many more tanners than can get hides to use their trade, by reason the merchant engrosses all.

10. The country offers plentiful bark, and tanners would be in and adjoining to market towns, if hides were brought for them to buy, but being forestalled by the merchants, the tanner wants employment, and therefore arise defects of one of the wealthiest trades; and to say that one only tans well is no conclusion. In the towns of Leinster, Galloway, and Alloune there are very many tanners.

11. The merchant does not lend but for his own private profit, which if it rises to him by the hide, must again be received by the butcher, from the commonalty, by sale of the carcase, and so the price of victual is enhanced to the prejudice of the common weal and enrichment of the merchants.

12. If so small number be transported the burthen is the less, and no person could be discontented with the imposition, but the number of hides that are transported are far beyond that, that is supposed, although haply it may not appear to the general officer, for they are secretly and at unseen creeks transported to the great loss of the King's customs.

*Pp. 4. Endorsed.*

#### HIDES.

Vol. 629, p. 187. **119.** TEN lawful and merchantable hides (viz., of cows that be about or above 3 years old) makes a dicker, and 20 dickers a last.

The price of raw hides usually is (in Cork, Youghall, &c.,) 6s. or 7s. a piece, sometimes more but seldom less.

The price of a dry hide is half as much as a raw hide. There are now but few of this kind.

1611.

The price of a tanned hide is usually 10*s.* or 12*s.*

The greatest vent they have for these hides is at St. Malloe's, in France, where they sell them, viz., raw hides at 10*s.* a piece, dry hides at 5*s.* a piece, tanned hides at 15*s.* a piece.

They also send hides sometimes to Lysborn [Lisbon], but mostly to Civell [Seville] and the Cannaras [Canaries], where they sell them much about the price they do in France.

In the time of the wars Cork has all the traffic and transport of hides from Kinsale, Ross, Kerry, Desmond, &c., and then they transported near a hundred lasts a year, but now they transport not past 30 or 40 lasts yearly.

A stone of tallow is commonly sold for 2*s.* 6*d.*, and they seldom buy any unless it be refined. The stone is 14 lb. weight, and 8 stone make a great hundred.

P. 1.

Vol. 629, p. 189. **120.** INSTRUCTIONS for Wines, Aqua Vitæ, and Usquebagh.

The same laws which restrain the retailing of wines, and inflict penalties upon such persons as sell wines by retail in their houses in England without warrant under the Great Seal are also in force in Ireland, and the same penalties are also incurred there by such persons as retail wines in their houses within that kingdom.

By releasing the penalties already incurred, and granting licenses under the Great Seal of that kingdom for their warrant and preservation from the like penalties in time to come, and by adding thereunto the sale and retailing of all sorts of aqua vitæ and usquebagh, some reasonable profit may be conveniently raised, by some indifferent fines and rents to be agreed and compounded for by such persons as shall use trade.

For the effecting thereof, it will be requisite that the persons already sent over as agents for the King's customs there be also appointed to travel in this business.

The entrance into which business is thus.—First, the Lo. Deputy and Council of Ireland by their warrants directed to every sheriff, mayor, and magistrate shall require that they immediately cause their bailiffs and officers in their several circuits and precincts to collect and gather into a roll, the names of every person retailing any sort of wine, aqua vitæ, or usquebagh within the same, and the place and places in which they then dwell, and summon them to appear before the Lo. Deputy and Council and the said agents or commissioners on such days and at such places as are appointed by the Lo. Deputy.

At the appearance of these persons, the Attorney General of Ireland, or some other, appointed by the Lo. Deputy, shall make known to them, in the presence of the Council, the great danger into which they have run by selling wines, &c., in their houses by retail, contrary to the laws, and the great



1611.

penalties which the King may by the same laws inflict upon them.

Afterwards he shall let them know that his Highness in consideration and favour towards them, is pleased to send over certain agents and commissioners, authorised to compound with every of the said vintners.

And he shall tell them that every person who refuses to compound must be subject to such penalties as the Lo. Deputy and Council shall think fit to lay and impose upon them for the King's use, and also be for ever debarred from selling and retailing of any sort of the same at any time after, and that others shall be authorised in their rooms. And thereupon if any shall immediately enter into speech of making composition, it will be good to deal favourably with them, and another day and place appointed to all the residue, at which time (after due and mature consideration) they may give up their answers and full resolutions.

On the second day of appearance it will be fit to take especial notice of such persons and their dwellings who refuse either to appear or to compound, and to give them especial charge that by a certain day (then to be set), they surcease retailing any sort of wine, &c.

That the Lo. Deputy and Council upon all needful occasions upon the informations of the said agents or commissioners grant and send warrants from time to time for the apprehending of all such persons, [as] either refuse to make composition, or to surcease retailing of wines according to the order given as aforesaid.

*Pp. 2. Endorsed.*

May 8.  
Vol. 629, p. 191.

121. ADVICES for the Establishment of the county of Longford.

That the inhabitants of that county be freed from the distresses and dependency of any but the King, and that the 200*l.* per annum claimed by the assignees of Sir Nicholas Malby's and Sir Francis Shane's rents and Irish chiefries be compounded for and extinguished.

The means to accomplish this:—

(1.) First, that the patent granted to O'Farroll Boy be surrendered or avoided, and the freeholders give up their estates, whereby the whole country may be in the King's hand] of which so many cartrons may be assigned to Sir Francis Shane and his heirs as may countervail his yearly rent of one hundred pounds English per annum of clear yearly value (ultra reprises), to be indifferently set forth out of both the O'Farroll's parts, the same to be laid in the most convenient places for Granard and the Abbey of Longford, and then granted to Sir Francis in fee farm.

(2.) Secondly, that all the rest of these possessions (except for so much as is hereafter otherwise appointed) be re-granted

1611.

in fee simple from the King to the chiefest men and the ancientest inhabitants and their heirs, with reservation of so many particular rents as shall amount to 150*l.* English per annum, in satisfaction of Malbie's rent being the King's composition out of that county, in which reservation regard may be had of the chief Irish lords, that their rents may be small in regard they lose their chiefries.

(3.) That the fort of Balleleig with 300 acres be granted in fee simple to some good servitor to be appointed by the Lo. Deputy, who will be bound to the inhabitants there and maintain the fort at his own charge, Sir Patrick Barnwell having built as fair and strong fort and house on the other side, the passage against this fort, as is able to command the fort by the same, [it] is unmeet to be kept as the King's fort.

(4.) The impediment to this settlement is the patent of O'Farrall Boy, which is thought to be void in law, but, if it were good, that part is chargeable with all these rents, and therefore it is likely that they will surrender, if they may be eased of their charge in passing this new assurance, and well dealt with in these tenures, for the effecting whereof commissions may be granted to— Mr. Baron Hase; Mr. Baron Eliott; Mr. Beere, the King's serjeant; Sir Patrick Barnwell; Sir Christopher Nugent; William Parsons; Edward Beecher; Pierce Dillon FitzRichard, of Demonlaig, in the county of Longford; James Magauley, of Ballighlow, in the county of Westmeath; Edward Pond; or any five or more of them, whereof Baron Hasett, Baron Eliott, Mr. Beere, Sir Patrick Barnwell, Sir Christopher Nugent to be three, all of whom may attend this affair without extraordinary charge to the King. These commissioners are to take the surrenders of all people who pretend title; and their names and general holdings may be entered into a book and so surrendered. These commissioners are to impannell one or more juries of the better sort of inhabitants of every barony, who are to present how many cartrons of land in that county were subject to those charges, and who were reported to be the ancient tenants of those lands, and what other lands are not charged in that county, and who are the reputed owners of them, what lands are in the county that are the King's and by what title, and what church land is in that county, and by whom the same is enjoyed, and by what title. And then the commissioners are to proportion out for Sir Francis Shane so much of those lands aforesaid as may well counter-vail his 100*l.* per annum for ever hereafter, and so much land as may recompence his arrearages, and plot and rate the King's rent upon the rest of the land to be granted to the natives.

(5.) For passing the general patents one book may be agreed on by the King's Council, for which there may be given some reasonable fee, and all the rest pass without fee, the

1611.

differences being only in the rents and lands granted. And many small parcels may be granted by one patent, good regard being had to the King's rent. The King may be pleased to ease them in the charge of the Great Seal. The surveyor is not to have above 3s. 4*d.* Irish for a particular, and the clerk 10s. Irish for the engrossing and drawing of books.

(6.) For the tenures, such as have portions under 1,000 acres, are to hold by common socage and rent; such as have 1,000 acres or above, to hold by knight's service of the King. The chief of the country who claim freedom are to pay some rent to the King for settlement of their estates and clearing those tenures which are now in chief.

(7.) Where small parcels are claimed by many by colour of "gavel kind," the grant may be made to the eldest, worthiest, or best deserving in every cartron, and he to grant estates to others (if need be); yet they are to consider the multitude of small freeholders beggars [in] the country, wherefore none is to have less than one cartron.

(8.) If the people be agreed to this settlement, they are to be freed from all pretence of titles to be derived from the King to any of the lands in that country (except abbey and church lands) and from intrusions, which will much further this service, from the which if the people be freed, they may increase 50*l.* more rent, and so pay to the King 200*l.* per annum for this whole charge.

(9.) Sir Francis Shane is to have the castle of Granard, and also other the land and hereditaments mentioned in the King's letter of the 13th of July, in the sixth year of his reign, with such privileges and benefits as are therein contained, and upon such rent and tenure as is likewise therein mentioned, wherein it is thought fit that the said castle and land thereto belonging, and to be laid to the same, be of the tenure of knight service in capite, and all the rest to be of the tenure of socage as of the castle of Dublin. And the lands which are to be granted to him as before in lieu of this 100*l.* English, and of the arrearages accrued until the date of his patent, are to be holden in socage as of the castle of Dublin, and subject to the rent mentioned in the King's letter, without reservation of any further rent or service. If the O'Farrolls and other inhabitants of the county of Longford shall not consent to surrender, and accept of this project, then Malbie's rent and Sir Francis Shane's beoves\* with the arrearages to be imposed upon them, and satisfaction to be given to Sir Francis Shane according to this project."

(10.) Certificate to be made at or before Allhollantide† next of all the proceedings.

---

\* So in the original; apparently some words are wanting.

† Sic.



1611.

(11.) The Lo. Deputy to grant the commission with choice and such other instructions for due execution thereof as to him and the Council shall be thought meet.

(12.) Provided if the instructions aforesaid concerning Sir Francis Shane be not effectually accomplished to him before Allhollantide next, then he may proceed for his arrearages of rent and passing his letters patent.

(13.) And if the project proceed, care is to be taken by the Lo. Deputy that Sir Francis Shane be secured, both for his rent and arrearages, according as is here expressed, the rather for that he has paid the King a good sum of money for the same, and has been ever ready to do the State faithful service.

*Copy. Pp. 4.*

Vol. 629, p. 142. **122.**

An ESTIMATE REPORT made by Sir Laurence Esmond, Sir Edward Fisher, Knights, and the King's Surveyor General and Escheator of Leinster, lately employed for surveying and accepting surrenders of certain lands in the county of Wexford, whereunto the King hath ancient title.

According to your direction we made our repair unto the territories of the Morrowes, Kinshlaghes, and other lands of low Leinster, lying between the rivers of Slane and Blackwater, and at our coming into those countries we assembled the inhabitants of each principal territory before us at several places, and imparted to them at large the King's just and apparent title to those lands, and also his purpose to take all those lands into his hands, to the end to plant and dispose of them. And withal we shewed our authority from you to proceed therein accordingly. We acquainted them that the King's pleasure was to distribute the lands as well to strangers as to the natives and present inhabitants, for the better civilizing and planting the country, and that such as were worthy should be made freeholders by patent, the residue to be settled upon terms of years or lives at reasonable rents.

We found the inhabitants ready to embrace the course of plantation, and disposed to yield to the King's pleasure, only some doubted if he was acquainted with it, and many of them feared a sudden removal out of that country, which did terrify them.

The first thing we took in hand was the survey of the several territories, which we executed by measurement of several parcels in each territory, by the oaths of the best and most expert inhabitants of each parish, and we found that all the lands lying within the limits above mentioned being two small barronies, amounted to about 61,000 acres of all manner of land, over and besides two small territories called Synott's lands and Roche's lands, containing about 4,000 acres, which we forbear to add to the other sum of the King's lands,

1611.

because those gentlemen being of English progeny do stand upon ancient title from the Crown, which must be further examined, and if it be found for the King, yet they and their kindred will look to be preferred thereto before others.

We find that within the continent of 61,000 acres, there are about 13,000 acres, as well abbey land as other, lately granted to several persons by letters patent from the Crown of the rent of 91*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* Ir., and also 2,000 acres at least, parcel of the temporalities of the Bishop of Fearnese, but passed from that See to several persons upon small reservation. Their land we see not how other ways to deal with than to confirm them for the most part to the patentees and grantees, or so much other land, in lieu thereof, as the conveniency of planting may best admit.

We find likewise so great a number of present inhabitants as well of English lineage as mere Irish, who now hold a good form of subjection, that we cannot see how they may be settled upon less than 24,000 acres, including therein Sir Richard Maisterson, who is now possessed of a great quantity. And yet to the Irish, of whom few are like to be freeholders, we shall allow but mean proportion, holding it fit that none of them have above 1,000, nor any less than 100 acres, so as there will then remain about 22,000 acres to be bestowed amongst civil families for intermixture with the natives, who will build for the strength and civility of the country.

Out of these 22,000 acres, the chief rent of 90*l.* st. per. ann. due to Sir Richard Masterson out of the Kinshellaghese, and 116*l.* per ann., over and above the King's rent paid to the heir of Sir Wm. Synnot out of the Morrowes, are to be brought in and to be compounded, for the better quiet of the King's tenants, for all which land is to be given at such reasonable rates as by parties may be agreed. And, further, out of these lands is to be raised all the charge and expense laid out in the prosecution of this business, both in England and here; as attending the King's pleasure, finding out records, making several surveys of the lands, etc. that the King be not burthened therewith. And upon their lands are all the castles like to be built; for the Irish can have no great proportions, neither will they be able to build.

We published in the country the commission directed to us to receive the surrenders of all the inhabitants of the above-mentioned lands, which we declared was rather to give the King satisfaction of their conformity and readiness to submit themselves to his purposes for civilizing those parts, by bestowing some of his own lands upon his better educated subjects, than any way by the least enforcement to constrain them to give over any good right they had or to mend any title claimed by the King. Many of the best understanding and ability in the country, to the number of fifty persons, and a few of the meanest rank, have voluntarily and freely surrendered into the King's hands all their lands, rights, and demands

1611.

in the said territories, to be disposed of at his will, without any manner of promise or assurance from us. And so would all the rest have done had not certain lawyers (who would never be seen) distracted them much for their own private interest.

In settling the natives and inhabitants, we think very fit that some principal men of the Cavenaghes, especially those who now have land upon the inland borders of their territories, be transplanted and settled upon the places towards the sea, though that be the best and most profitable land of the country, for that upon those borders most of the castles are to be built, which the Irish will never do. And those borders being secured all the land between them and the sea is recovered. And, besides, these castles will stand very conveniently to balance all the Irish neighbour countries, which have hitherto lain open to all licentious practices.

During the time of our proceeding in these affairs, we received from your Lp. and Council a commandment to enter into examination of the title of one John Morphie, or any his ancestors, to the country of the Morrowes, or the most part thereof, wherein we have laboured and do find he has utterly mistaken himself, and by taking hold of a name and undigested pedigree, gathered out of the mouths of some hoping to make use of him he has emboldened himself to claim the King's license and aid to be restored to that country, whereunto in truth he hath no manner of colour, by the attainders of the lineal heirs truly known and acknowledged by all men.

During the time of our continuance in the country, finding the people well disposed to further the business we laboured in and especially as they declared to us divers recent titles, which the King might, if he pleased, take hold of, by late attainders, of several persons, as well by course of common law, as by Act of Parliament and killing in rebellion, I, the Escheator, caused a jury to be impannelled to inquire therein, who have found the attainders of at least 185 persons.

And when by perusal of the records we find the King has hitherto by way of composition and for rent received out of all the said territories but 179*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* Ir. per ann., besides rectories and tithes, we think you may now advance his revenue for the temporal lands into those parts to 400*l.* per ann., besides placing some civil inhabitants and building a competent number of castles to quiet all those parts.

Lastly, since our return from the survey of the above lands, the King's title being now generally notified, a sufficient number of meet persons and of good quality and substance have presented themselves to undertake all the lands remaining to be planted by strangers, so as you may forbear entertaining others until you shall take a full consideration of theirs.

*Signed:* Laurence Esmond, Edw. Fysher, I. Barlowe, N. Kenney.

*Endorsed:* Rec. the 21st of Sept. 1611

*Copy. Pp. 5.*



1611.

Vol. 629, p. 146. 123.

SIR JOSIAS BODLEY to LORD CAREW.

Upon my last receipt of that small sum which was remaining of the moneys demanded and granted for the forts in Munster and Galway, I presently resumed the care of that business; surveyed diligently those several places, gave directions for perfecting the works and supplied them with sufficient means for the same so far as my allowance would extend, that by this time, the most part of them, and by Allhallowtide, they will be thoroughly finished. That you may the better be satisfied concerning the present state and strength of each place, I have thought good to signify how I found them, and how they are left.

Doncanon.

At the fort of Doncanon, whereas the rampier that encloseth the same at the lands side, by reason of the weakness thereof (for it exceeded not twelve foot in thickness), could but meanly have resisted any battery, and by reason of its lowness lay open to exceeding annoyance from the high grounds without, I caused the same with "*rice*" and earth to be enforced to more than double that thickness, and raised it to such height as might secure the defenders from those commanding hills, I scoured the ditch, made new the drawbridge and gate, placed a pallisado on the counterscarp, built a lodge over the port, and repaired the decays of the casemates. And as that neck of land which comprises the circuit of the fort by reason of the convexity thereof, lay so open both to the haven and the neighbouring hills on each side, that men could not safely show themselves upon it, or descend without danger towards the platforms in time of service, I encompassed the same with a stone wall, well rampiered behind with earth, on the east and west sides, and on the front towards the haven raised a work of earth and sods with a mount for defence of the platforms. The platforms being formerly not above 14 or 15 foot broad, I enlarged them to more than double that breadth, by cutting the rock behind them (which rose to more than 24 foot in height), plaunched \* them and made them fit for present use. The lodgings for the warders with the square pile at the end of the inner wall, which were much ruined, I caused to be repaired. Of what strength this place is, both by natural site and by this late enforcement, and how much it may import the King's service in those parts I leave to your experienced consideration. This only I will add, that as I have heard it objected that notwithstanding the command which this fort has over that harbour, an invading enemy may securely land his forces in divers other parts of that haven, and march forward at his pleasure, it may easily be imagined that no enemy would be so ill-advised as to leave a place of such moment at his back, from which he might be continually prosecuted; besides, for any army to infest those quarters

\* Flanked.

1611.

without the benefit of that river which the fort has taken from them, the country affording little or no means for their carriages by land, is a matter of extreme difficulty. And admitting that an enemy's fleet should hazard with full sail to pass by that fort into the harbour (for without there is no safe riding) yet shall they not hinder the relieving of the same, and consequently the succouring of that country, either by land or by sea, except they be masters of them both, which may likewise be alleged for those of Haleboling, Castle Parck and Galway.

Haleboling.

The fort of Haleboling upon the river of Cork, which I found altogether defective, being little more than half made up, I caused in almost all parts of the bulwarks curtains and parapets to be repaired, the gate to be finished with a gatehouse over the same, and a row of lodgings to be built for the soldiers and officers, a platform of convenient length and breadth to be made for command of shipping. And, that with those few hands appointed for the guard thereof, it might withstand any sudden surprize or forcible assault whatsoever, I caused a square tower or castle to be erected in the middle of the fort, and so contrived the same that the defendants upon any alarm mounting up to the battlements (without entering the rooms appointed for victuals and munition) might from thence, as from a citadel, scour and fire the ramparts and other defences. Of fresh water they are abundantly supplied by means of a well which I caused to be digged in the island, a small distance from the fort, which proves exceeding sweet and of such quality both summer and winter as may serve above 500 persons for all uses. In brief, there is not anything wanting to the necessary fortification of that place, neither could there, in my opinion, any fitter seat have been chosen for the same, both in regard of the natural strength thereof and convenience of situation for service.

Castle Parck.

The fort of Castle Parck, on the haven of Kinsale, was by the first plots laid out of such capacity that hardly 500 could have manned the walls. To have pulled down and levelled some parts thereof, and reduced the rest into a lesser form, had been with much cost to have made a weak and irregular piece of work, for which I thought good to raise a certain edifice in form of a square of stonework in the midst thereof, placing two castles at two opposite angles for flanking the whole work, whereof the one might serve for the magazine of victuals for all the forces of that province (if need were) and the other for the munition. The lodgings for the warders and officers being built on the sides of that square, with an open court in the midst, and for the better strengthening both of those lodgings and castles, I caused the same to be encompassed with a stone wall of 15 or 16 feet in height, well backed with earth on the inner side, and of good breadth for the advantage of the defendants, the angles and flanks thereof

1611.

so well rampiered that from thence with great shot they might scour the whole circumference of the fort. A ditch was also made of sufficient depth and width, and thereon a drawbridge. From this wall the soldiers have free ascent to the battlements of the castles, from whence also they may secure the whole precinct, neither shall they need more defenders than the warders enrolled for that place. The ruins in the ramparts of the old fort I procured to be made up, filled the empty bulwarks with earth, and levelled them for the use of ordnance, caused also the gate, gate-house, and drawbridge to be finished. This fort besides that it lies most aptly to command that harbour, for which purpose only there wants some lower platform, which the King's allowance at this time could not compass, is so spacious within the walls, and that space so well defended by the inner work, that whensoever there shall be cause great numbers may retire thither as to a safe and sure refuge.

Castle of Limerick.

At the King's Castle at Limerick, the foundation of the round towers were so undermined with the continual beating of the river against them, that in divers places a cart might have passed under them, the half towers at the gate, and the rest of the wall, being in like manner ruined, all which I caused substantially to be repaired, as also the munition house and other parts of the castle. And as that whole fabric, consisting in manner of a square, had only three towers at three corners thereof, and the corner lying towards the town altogether unfortified, having neither ditch or other outwork to hinder the approach of an enemy to the very fort of the wall, I thought fit to cast out a bulwark at that unfortified corner of hewed stone, equal in height to the former wall and capable of 5 or 6 pieces of ordnance, also to draw a ditch about the whole work, and cut off all access to the same except by a drawbridge, which I caused also to be framed, and I laid new planks upon the round towers, providing the like for the new bulwark, setting up divers roofs, where they were needful, and flooring certain rooms in the towers. There is yet wanting a convenient house for the constable and some lodgings for the warders, which it may please you to consider.

St Augustine's  
Fort, near Galway.

The fort at Galway being raised by the first plotters with earth and sods against the sides of a hill, grew shortly so subject to sliding, that how to remedy the same and support that huge mass of earth which they had cast up they knew no better expedient than by binding in the fort round about with a stone wall of between 10 and 12 feet, which, notwithstanding the earth above that wall shot out, and divers breaches successively happened. To meet this inconvenience and reduce that place to terms of true fortification, finding that the wall could bear no greater height, I caused another stone wall on a new foundation to be made, leaving 4 or 5 foot distance between that and the former for a passage between both the walls, and raised the same to some 18 foot of



1611.

height, that it might be equal with the plan of the rampier. On the lower wall I set a parapet of 5 foot high of stonework, and on the other a parapet of sods, which I judged fitter for that place; caused a ditch to be digged about the fort, vaulted passages through the rampier for sallies into the lower defences, erected a dwelling-house for the commander and officers, with lodgings for the soldiers, made up the drawbridge, gate, gate-house, and guard house, and so divided the chancel and body of the church within the fort by partitions of stone, from the ground to the roof, thus leaving sufficient space for divine service, of which the rest may conveniently be employed for the store of munition and victuals. This fort has little command over the haven, being somewhat remote, for which, if on the island that lies between the mouth of the haven and the fort, there were a small blockhouse made (which, for the expense of 2 or 300*l.*, might be effected), it would remove all doubt of safety and security of those parts, that fort being of such strength that I dare confidently assure you neither this kingdom nor many others affordeth any comparable unto it.

*Signed. Pp. 4.*

Vol. 629, p. 148.

**124.**

A BRIEF NOTE of such Clerks, Gunners, and Artificers as by the Master of the Ordnance are thought fit to be continued in the King's service within the realm of Ireland, at the several entertainments following.

A clerk at Dublin, at per day, 3*s.* 4*d.*; the master gunner, 2*s.* 6*d.*; the master gunner's mate, 20*d.*; a gunner at Cork, 12*d.*; a gunner at Galway, 12*d.*; a gunner at Derry, 12*d.*; a gunner at Carriggfergus, 12*d.*; two gunners at Dublin at 12*d.* a piece, 2*s.*; one gunner at Dublin, 9*d.*; one other at Dublin, 6*d.*; two artificers at Dublin at 12*d.* a piece 2*s.*; two other artificers at Dublin at 6*d.* a piece,—12*d.*; eight clerks, viz., at Waterford one, Lymericke, Carriggfergus, the Derry, Athlone, Galway, the Newry, Cork, 2*s.* 6*d.* a piece 20*s.* Sum total of entertainments aforesaid per day, 37*s.* 9*d.*

*Endorsed by Carew. P. 1.*

Vol. 629, p. 150.

**125.**

A LIST of the Cost of Horse, Foot, and Wards, with other Officers, in October 1611.

Of the Lo. Deputy's horse troop, 25; Earl of Clanricard's, 25; Lo. Daver's, 25; Sir Henry Folliott's, 4; Capt'n. Kinsmelle's, 25; = 104. Lo. Deputy's foot company. 50; Earl of Thomond, 50; Earl of Clanricard, 50; Lo. Danver, 50; Lo. of Houthle, 50; Treasurer, 50; Marshall, 50; Master of the Ordnance, 50; Sir Oliver Lambert, 50; Sir Henry Power, 50; Sir Richard Morrison, 50; Sir Henry Folliott, 50; Captain Newee, 50; = 650.

Commissary of Victuals in Mounster; per day, 3*s.* 4*d.*; Joice Everard "*Ingioner*" (engineer), 6*s.* 8*d.*; Captain Culline and Capt. Lyons, two provost marshals, at 4*s.* a piece; = 8*s.*

1611.

Warders and Boatmen.—Of Laughlin, 10; Wexforde, 10; Shilelagh, 12; Sligo, 10; Boyle, 10; Old Courte, 9; Ballinecarga, 6; Masserine, 10; Downgevan, 15; Dunganon, 12; Dunogall, 3; Corlingford, 6; Green Castle, 10; Captain John Vaughan, 10;—Warders, 123; Boatmen, 10.

LIST of the Horse and Foot, as they stand disposed, the 11th of November 1611.

Horse:—Lo. Deputy at Knockfargus, 25; Earl of Clanricarde, Connaght, 25; Lo. Davers, Mounster, 25; Marshal, Athie, 20; Sir Oliver Lambert, Kilbeggane, 25; Sir Garrott Moore, Atherdie, 25; Sir Henry Folliott, Ballashanan, 6; Captain John Kingsmell, Glanfyne, 25; in all, 176.

Foot:—Lo. Deputy, 100, whereof at Dublin, 50, and within the government of Knockfargus, 50; = 100. Earl of Thomond, Lymricke, 50; Earl of Clanricarde, Athlone, 50; Lo. Davers, Corke, 50; Lo. of Howth, Derry, 50; Lo. Cromwell, Doune, 50; Sir Thomas Ridgeway, Monahan, 50; Marshal, Athie, 50; Sir Oliver St. John, Connaght, 50; Sir Henry Power, Marieborough, 50; Sir Francis Rush, Phillipstone; Sir Richard Morison, Waterford, 50; Sir Foulke Conway, within the government of Knockfergus, 50; Sir Henry Folliott, Ballyshanan 50; Sir Edward Blaney, Monahan 50; Sir Toby Calfield, Charlemonte, 50; Sir Francis Roe, Mountjoy, 50; Sir Thomas Roper, Kerrye, 50; Sir Richard Hansard, Lyffer, 50; Sir Thomas Ratheram, Gallaway, 50; Sir Thomas Phillips, Colraine, 50; Captain John Vaughan, Derry, 50; Captain Arthur Bassett, Newry, 50; Sir Francis Cooke, Colraine, 50; Captain William Stewarte, Lyffer, 50; Captain Patrick Crafforde, Straban, 50; town of Knockefergus, 100; given by his Majesty towards the building of the walls of that town, 100.

In all, 1450.

*Pp. 3. Endd.*

Vol. 629, p. 217. **126.**

LORD CAREW'S Journey into Ireland, beginning the 21st of June and ending 5th November 1611.

June.

June.—Friday, the 21st, your Lordship got forward from London for Ireland, and lay at St. Albans; 22nd, Stoney Stratford; 23rd, Deyntrye; 24th, Colthill; 25th, Litchfield; 26th, Stone; 27th, Vallreal; 28th, Chester; 29th, Denbye; the last of June at Conway.

July.

1st July at Blewmorysh [Beaumorris]; 3rd to the 10th at Holyhead; 11th, Howth, in Ireland; 12th to 29th, Dublin; 30th, Droghadah; 31st July, Dondalke.

August.

The 1st August, Newry; 2nd, Drommorevagh; 3rd, Strandmylet; 4th and 5th, Knockfargus; 6th, Masserine; 7th, Cloghmore Oganomagh; 8th and 9th, Douluse; 10th and 12th, Coulerayne; 13th, Lemavadae; 14th and 16th, at Derrye; 17th and 19th, Lifforde; 20th, Glannfynne; 21st, Donegalle; 22nd and 23rd, Balashannen; 24th, Teremen Magraih; 25th,

1611.

Innishkillin; 26th, Clogher; 27th to 30th, Dongannen; 31st, Charlesmount.

September.

1st, Ardmagh; 2nd, Belanadorgie; 3rd, Ardye; 4th, Meyllefonte; 5th, Ballroderye; 5th to 26th, Dublin; 27th, Mynnuth (Maynooth).

October.

28th to 20th of October, Dublin; 21st, Howth; 22nd, Hollyhead; 23rd, Mr. Leweses; 24th, Blewmorish; 25th, Abberconway; 26th, Denbye; 27th, Chester; 28th, Bigton Castle; 29th, Stone; 30th, Lytchfeeld; 31st, Coventry.

November.

1st at Deyntry; 2nd, Stoney Stratford; 3rd, Donstable; 4th, St. Albans; 5th, London.

*Endd. Pp. 3.*

Vol. 619, p. 117. They should have built before this 200, and now there are not 20.

127. The ARTICLES of COVENANT dated the 28th of January 1609, by which the Londoners were tied to build by November following 60 houses at the Derrie, 40 at Colerane, with fortification; the rest, viz., 140 at the Derry and 60 at Colerane, to be performed by November 1611, which was not performed accordingly.

At the Derry almost all to do at this day. Much defect is observed, even by the Irish themselves in their proceedings.

No undertakers sent over by them to inhabit the country. Nor any of wealth for the towns, and all that is done is little worth without being peopled.

The natives still remaining, contrary to the proclamation and order of the State there, and encouraged thereto by their agent.

The danger of fortification to be considered without inhabitants to keep it.

That order be taken for supply of inhabitants, and store houses for munition and arms.

Especial regard for Kulmore to be well manned and victualled.

That bridges be made over the two rivers to Derrie and Colrane, for the speedy conveying of supply upon any occasion.

That the Londoners seeking manifestly their own private advantage neglect the common good and convert much timber to merchantable uses.

That there are particular ends sought after, as may appear amongst the chief of them in buying of parts.

That fortifications be hastened for the safety of the people at Derry, always provided people be sent thither to inhabit.

What advantage is given to the doubtful natives to see these slender proceedings, and, being out of the servitor's command, fawning only a while upon their weak landlords, watching some offered occasion and advantage to cut their landlords' throats and make themselves masters.

The slender attendance upon the justices of assize in their circuits, there being none of the city tenants to do the service.



1611.

The rent that the King shall receive from them, according to the survey, will be some 160*l.* per annum or thereabouts, for which they already receive, and make near hand 2,600*l.* per annum, and which will daily increase, so that the very yearly revenue will perform what is to be done, their taking much time in the doing thereof.

That for the increase of the King's rents there be a new survey taken, they reporting themselves, that upon two proportions, a middle and a small, which go by the survey but for 2,500 acres, there are found to be 10,000 acres.

*Copy. Pp. 2.*

Vol. 630, p. 42.

- 128.** A PERFECT RELATION and REPORT of the Works, Buildings, and Fortifications done by the English, surveyed by us in most places, and the rest certified by the Governors, Sheriffs, and others employed by us in our journey in the Province of Ulster, begun the 29th of July 1611.

The report first refers to the town of Colrayne, and the buildings, &c. in progress in it.

A declaration of what is done in the woods of Clanconkeyne in the Barony of Lough Enisholyne granted to the Londoners, in which is a house, wherein Mr. Hollioche dwelleth.

*Men and labourers employed in Colraine.*—Carpenters, 41; sawyers, 28; wheelwrights, 4; bricklayers, 11; plasterers, 2; masons, 11; slaters, 10; brickmakers, tilemakers, and their men, 20; lime burners, 5; limestone diggers, 4; quarrymen, 10; labourers, 40; labourers about the fortifications, 50; boat and bargemen, 12; clerks, 3; carters, 11; men in the carvel, 7; In the woods, shigwrights 4; sawyers, 9; timber squarers, 4; wainmen, 8; timber, wood fellers, and rafters of timber and wood, 12; cottmen from the wood to the Leape, 9; lath renders, 20; overseers thereof, 3; floaters of timber from the Leape, 3. English and Irish men employed by Mr. Nugent in the woods for the felling, &c. of timber, 32; millwrights in Colrayne, 4; carters at the Leape and in the woods, 0. The whole number of workmen at Colrayne and in the woods, 379.

*Horses and oxen employed in Colraine.*—8 teams of horse, in each team 3 horses, 24; 4 garrons with "*leaves*" drawing water to the brick and tilemakers' and other necessary works, 4 English oxen in a team, 4; 2 teams with 6 horses drawing limestone at Porte Rush, 6. One team at the Leape with 8 English oxen, 8; oxen drawing timber in the woods, 25; 3 horses drawing lath in the woods. Whole number of horses employed, 37; whole number of oxen employed in Colraine and the woods, 37.

In the county of Colrayne they found nothing done or in hand by the Londoners towards the performance of the articles of the plantation. Their agents receive the rents there and

1611.

in the Barony of Lough Enisholyn from the natives and seek not to remove them, which makes the natives conceive that they shall not be displantd, which is a great hindrance to the plantation of that county and an ill example to their neighbours.

The castle of Lemavady.—Improvements in progress there by Sir Thomas Phillips, Knt. Dungenen.—Works done there by Captain Edward Doddington. Towards the building of the castle and the bawn he had 200*l.* from the King upon which and buildings he has bestowed 300*l.*

Derry.—Buildings, with the numbers of men and horses employed.

Town of Liffer.—A good and strong fort built of lime and stone with bulwarks, a parapet, and a large ditch of good depth cast about it on the river side with a storehouse for victuals and munition, a gate-house with a drawbridge. This fort was built by Sir Richard Hansard, towards which the King allowed him 200*l.* English. There is another small fort in the town, rampiered and ditched about which are certain houses built of good timber after the English manner, which serve for the use of the gaoler, and to keep the prisoners. Sir Richard Hansard, Knt., being appointed by the now Lo. Deputy to be at Liffer with his company in 1607, found but one house in that town. Upon view of the town we found it well furnished with inhabitants of English, Scottish, and Irish, who live by several trades brought thither by Sir Richard Hansard, who built 21 houses for tenants who are able to give entertainment to passengers. 37 houses were built by others with one floor and chimneys apiece.

Precinct of Lyffer.—Sir Henry Docwra, Kt., undertaker of 2,000 acres, has by allowance of the Council passed over his portion of land to William Wylson of Clarye in Suffolk who has letters patent in his own name. The said Wylson had his agent, Chris. Parmenter, resident, who appeared before us. There are some families of English resident who brought over good store of household stuff and have stock 21 cows and oxen, 9 mares, one service horse, and some small cattle. Sir Morris Barkley, Kt., undertaker of 2,000 acres; has not been here nor any agent for him, nothing done. Sir Robert Remyngton, Kt., 2,000 acres; the like. Sir Thomas Cornwall, Kt., 2,000 acres; his agent, Edward Littleton, took possession and is resident, has built nothing nor provided any materials yet. Sir William Barnes, Kt., 1,500 acres; sold his proportion to Captain Edward Russell, who is possessed, but has done nothing. Sir Henry Clare, 1,500 acres; has an agent resident, named William Browne, nothing done. Sir Thomas Coache, Kt., 1,500 acres; is a resident, has built a large timber house adjoining to the castle of Skarfollis, and is providing materials for re-edifying the castle. Four families of British upon his land, to whom he intends to pass estates. Captain Edward Russell, 1,500 acres; is resident, and his son

1611.

with him. There are two English houses of timber framed, stock, four horses, six English cows, and a bull, three or four English labourers, but no tenants. Captain Mansfield, 1,000 acres; is resident, has no inhabitants, nothing done.

Town of Donnegall.—We found a fair bawn built with flankers, a parapet, and a walk on the top 15 foot high. Within the bawn is a strong house of stone, built by Captain Bassill Brooke, towards which the King gave him 250*l.* English. Many families of English, Scottish, and Irish are inhabiting in the town, who built them good copled houses after the manner of the pale. About two miles from thence Captain Paul Goare has erected a fair stone house out of the ruins of O'Boyle's old castle upon the sea side, which he has by direction of the Lords of the Council delivered up to Lord Broughton, undertaker of those lands; he demands some consideration for his charges, which we think him worthy of.

Thomas Flowerdue, 2,000 acres; is resident, has brought over two freeholders and five fine copyholders, he has cast a trench about an old "rath," and is building an English house of 50 foot long and 22 foot broad, providing materials. Edward Warde, 1,000 acres; has not appeared nor any for him, nothing done. Thomas Plumsted has made over his portion to Sir Hugh Worrall, nothing done. Thomas Chiney, 1,000 acres; has not appeared, nor any for him, nothing done. Henry Gunning, 1,000 acres; has taken possession, but done nothing. John Sedborough, 1,000 acres; is resident with his wife and family, has brought over two freeholders, one leaseholder, and three copyholders, felled timber, raised stones, set up an oven, and two chimneys in his house, and intends to go in hand with his bawn.

Robert Calvert, 1,000 acres; is resident, has built a house after the English manner. Describes his preparations for buildings to finish within four months. Has two families of English unto whom he will pass estates, six other families have promised to come unto him at May next. Robert Bogas, 1,000 acres; has not appeared nor any for him, nothing done. John Archdale, 1,000 acres; the like.

Enishkellin.—There is a fair and strong wall newly erected of lime and stone, 26 foot high with flankers, parapet, and a walk on the top of the wall, built by Captain William Colle, constable thereof, towards which he had 200*l.* sterling from the King. A fair house begun upon the foundation of the old castle, with other convenient houses for store and munition, which besides the laying out of the captain's own money will draw on some increase of charge to the King. The bawn is ditched about with a fair large ditch and the river on one side, with a good drawbridge. The King has three good boats there ready to attend all services. A large piece of ground adjoins the fort with a good timber house, after the English fashion, built by the captain in which he and his family now dwell.



1611.

*Precinct of Clogher.*—Sir Thomas Ridgway, Vice-Treasurer, and Treasurer at Wars in Ireland, undertaker of 2,000 acres; has appeared in person. His agent is Emanuel Ley, resident this twelvemonth, who is to be made a freeholder under him. Sir Thomas brought from London and Devonshire the 4th May 1610, 12 carpenters, mostly with wives and families, who have since been resident, employed in felling timber, bought of Patrick McKenna of the Trugh, co. Monaghan, none being in any part of the Barony of Clogher or elsewhere nearer him, viz., 700 trees, 400 boards and planks, besides a quantity of stone, timber for tenements, with timber ready for the present setting up of a water mill. He is erecting a wardable castle and houses, to be finished about the next spring. Ten masons work upon the castle, &c., and two smiths. One Mr. Farefax, McLaughton, Robert Williams, Henry Holland, and three of said carpenters are to be made freeholders. Other families are resident wherewith he will perform all things answerable to his covenants.

Edward Kingswell, 2,000 acres; has appeared at Dublin and taken possession personally; returned into England to bring over his wife and family, has freeholders, tenants, and workmen; his agent, William Roules, has money imprested for providing materials to set forward all necessary works.

Sir Francis Willoughby, Kt., 2,000 acres; has taken possession personally. William Roules and Emanuel Ley, in his absence, employed in providing materials for buildings, 200 trees felled and squared. George Ridgway, 1,000 acres; took possession in person; his agent is resident since March last; some materials ready in place. Intends to go forward with building his bawn. Some freeholders and tenants to inhabit, but no work done.

William Parson, the King's Surveyor, 1,000 acres; took possession personally; his brother, Fenton Parsons, his agent, resident since March last; has provided materials for building, has 2 English carpenters and a mason, and expects 4 Englishmen with their families to come over shortly; no work done.

William Glegge, 2,000 acres, has not appeared or any for him. It is reported that he passed his land to Sir Anthony Cope, whose son came to see the same and returned into England; nothing done. But by letter he desires to be excused, promising to go on thoroughly with his plantation next spring. Captain Walter Ednye, 1,500 acres; took possession personally; his son-in-law resident since March last. Provision made for building a house (described), the foundation laid. Six families of English in the kingdom that will come to plant and settle in next spring. William Turven, 1,000 acres; took possession in person, his brother resident, since March last, has provided materials for building. Agreed with 4 families to come out of England the next spring to plant, who promised to bring other 5 families.

1611.

Intends to go shortly on hand with building a bawn and house, but nothing done yet.

*Precinct of the Omye.*—The Lo. Audley, 3,000 acres, Omeye, co. Tyrone, has not appeared nor any for him; nothing done. Sir Marvin Audley, 2,000 acres; the like. Sir Ferdinando Audley, Kt., 2,000 acres; the like. Sir John Davys, Kt., the King's Attorney General, 2,000 acres, possession taken by his agent, Will. Bradley, resident, who is preparing materials for building a stone house or castle with a bawn, which materials will be ready before Allhallowtide next; at this instant the walls of the castle are 22 foot high, and in breadth between the walls 19 foot, and in length 36 foot. Already four fee farmers, one leaseholder, and a carpenter, with their families are ready to be estated on portions, which they could not receive until now, for that five quarters of the best of the said lands were in controversy, and some of it not yet cleared. The said Sir John intends to finish his works next spring, and to plant and people his lands according to the articles.

*The Fort of the Omye.*—Here is a good fort, fairly walled with lime and stone, about 30 foot high above the ground with a parapet, the river on one side and a large deep ditch about the rest, within which is built a fair house of timber after the English manner. Other buildings described. All begun by Captain Ormond Leigh and finished by his brothers John and Daniel Leigh at their own charges upon the lands of the Abbey of Omeye, at which place are many families of English and Irish who have built them good dwelling-houses, which is a safety and comfort for passengers between Donganon and the Liffer. The fort is a place of good import upon all occasions of service and fit to be maintained.

*The Castle of Mountjoy*, upon Lough Chichester, beside the old fort, wherein are many inhabitants both English and Irish, together with Sir Francis Roe's foot company. Here is a fair castle of stone and brick covered with slate and tile, begun in the late Queen's time and finished by his Majesty. It is compassed about with a good strong rampier of earth, well ditched, and flanked with burworks.\* In this castle Sir Francis Roe the constable and his family dwell.

*The Fort of Deserte Martyne*, a place in Glanconkeyne, is thought fit for the King's service and the serving of travellers, between Colrairie and all parts of Tyrone and Armagh, to be laid out with 300 acres for a fort to be erected for lodgings for a constable and wardens. The London agents have agreed to the place and number of acres, but in regard that Deserte

---

\* Bulwarks.

1611.

Martine, on which the fort is to be erected, is the Bishop of Derry's land and a quarter adjoining, we think fit that the Londoners should give him so much in exchange thereof of their own land, and we think it not amiss that the King should give 200*l.* towards erecting the fort, and the constable to pay the overplus, if any.

*The Precinct of O'Nellan, co. Armagh.*—The Lord Saye and Seale, 3,000 acres. Has made over his portion to Sir Anthony Cope, Kt., who has sent over a very sufficient overseer named Will. Pearson, with another to assist, who are resident. They have begun a fair castle of freestone and other hard stone. Dimensions described. 14 or 15 workmen and 9 carpenters employed. Great part of the freestone for the coynes and windows are prepared 4 or 5 miles beyond Armagh. Two English carts and teams with horses and oxen attend the drawing of materials. There are 20 muskets and calivers with competent furniture ready upon all occasions. The way for carriage of timber, which is 5 miles, is made passable, and so is the way to the freestone, which is 8 miles from the place. Two of the principal workmen are to be made freeholders, the rest are to have land upon reasonable terms. 16 mares and horses employed in carriage of materials.

William Brownlow, 1,000 acres, and his son, John Brownlow 1,500 acres; both resident, and dwelling together in an Irish house. Have brought over 6 carpenters, 1 mason, a tailor, and 6 workmen; 1 freeholder and 6 tenants upon their land. Preparations to build 2 bawns. Some muskets and other arms in readiness. Mr. Powell, 2,000 acres; has put over his land to Mr. Roulstone. No freeholders nor artificers are drawn upon it nor work done save the building of "two bays of house."\* When we were in the North one William Banister presented himself before us as agent for Powell, and said that preparations were being made for building a house and bawn, and that divers Englishmen had promised to come over and inhabit his land.

The former part certified by Sir Toby Calfield and the sheriff before we went our journey.

Francis Secheverell, 2,000 acres; is resident; has brought over 3 masons, 1 carpenter, 1 smith, 9 labourers, and 2 women, 4 horses, and a cart; no freeholders or other tenants. Has drawn stone and other materials to the place where he intends to build. Certified by Sir Toby Calfield and the sheriff before we went the journey, but upon our coming into the country Secheverell adds to his certificate that he has built three houses and placed tenants in them, and is building a stone house (dimensions described), and has competent arms in his house. Mr. Stanhawe, 1,500 acres; was here, took possession, and returned into England. His son, Stephen Stan-

\* Sic in MS.



1611.

hawee, overseer in his absence, has done nothing. Mr. James Matchett, 1,000 acres; his eldest son Daniel Matchett, age 24 years, agent, resident since Michaelmas 1610. Two freeholders upon the land, but no tenants or labourers. Certified by Sir Toby Calfield and the sheriff before our journey, since which time he added to his certificate that he has begun a bawn and intends to finish it before Allhallowtide, and to effect what is required by the articles. Has provided materials for buildings; has 9 horses and other beasts ready to draw the same to his work; has arms for 10 men. Mr. John Dyllon, 1,500 acres; is resident, with his wife, children, and family. Brought over 22 Englishmen, with their wives, children, and servants, with 52 English cows, 15 horses for work, 6 carpenters, 3 masons, 7 labourers, and 2 women servants. Has felled oaks, small and great. All this was certified by Sir Toby Calfield and the sheriff, but, at our being in the North, Dillon adds that he has built a strong bawn with houses for lodgings and to keep provisions in, and is well stored with arms and munition. Mr. Roulston, 1,000 acres; is resident; describes the buildings as erected of timber after the English fashion. There are three men of good sort resident, who shall be freeholders, whereof one has built a house of stone and clay: Described. Seven poor Englishmen, with their wives, children, and some servants, who are to be tenants. Have 4 English cows and 8 horses for ploughing among them all.

*The Moyrye Castle.*—A pretty castle upon the park of the Moyrye, built in the time of the late Earl of Devonshire's government here, at the Queen's charge, where Captain Anthony Smith is constable, and has a ward of 12 men. Has drawn some families of British to dwell upon the lands thereunto adjoining, which is a good relief to passengers between Dundalke and the Newrye.

*The Fort of Charlemount.*—A good fort built, fairly ditched, with a strong palisade and bulwarks. Within the fort are good houses, built after the English fashion, for lodgings, and to keep the King's stores of victual and provision. Sir Toby Calfield, constable there, had 60*l.* ster. from the King towards this building. A very fair garden without the rampier, &c. The town is replenished with many inhabitants both English and Irish who have built them good houses of coples after the best manner of the English.

*The Fort of Mount Norris.*—A good fort well rampiered, with bulwarks and a palisade and a fair deep ditch. Within this fort Captain Anderton has built a fair cage-work house and others to keep victual and munition in. Some inhabitants of English and Irish who have settled themselves, have built good houses after the manner of the pale, which is a great relief and comfort for passengers between the Newrye and

1611.

Armagh. It is a place of special import upon all occasions of service and fit to be maintained.

*Cavan. — Precinct of Loughtie.* — Sir John Davys, Kt., 2,000 acres, has made over his proportion to Mr. Richard Waldron, who passed the same to Mr. Regnold Horne, who sold his estate to Sir Nicholas Lusher, Kt., nothing done. Sir Hugh Worrall, Kt., 1,500 acres, was here in the summer (1610), took possession and returned into England. His lady and family came over about the 20th of July last. 3 freeholders resident, 1 is building on his freehold. 20 artificers and servants or thereabout, resident, most of whom lived there all last winter. He has built a fair house at Bealturberte after the English manner and three other dwelling-houses with a smith's forge. Between Sir Hugh Worrall and Mr. Stephen Butler were built at Bealturberte five boats of several burthens, one of them will carry 12 or 14 tons. Timber prepared for building. Arms for 10 men of all sorts, and burnt by mischance in a house as much as would furnish 12 more. John Taylor, 1,500 acres; came over in the summer of 1610, took possession and remained most part of the following winter, went into England about Shrovetide last, left his deputy with some 7 or 8 tenants. Came back about May last with provisions, but went back again and is not yet returned. Brought over 3 freeholders, whereof 2 are gone into England for their wives and families, the other, resident, is Taylor's deputy. 1 copyholder placed upon the land, and 8 artificers, able men, and servants. A timber house with a chimney finished where he means to erect his dwelling-house. Materials for building ready but not drawn home. Competent arms of all sorts to furnish 12 men. John Fish, 2,000 acres; came over in the summer, took possession, went back again, and left his deputy here, returned with his wife and family about May last. Brought with him 4 freeholders, 2 whereof returned for their families, none of them yet settled. Brought with him artificers and servants of all sorts, 33 or thereabout. Preparations for building detailed. 2 English teams of horses with English carts continually employed in drawing materials, oaks felled and carpenters employed in the woods of Fermanagh, felling more. Arms of all sorts for 35 men or thereabout, a barrel of powder with match and lead proportionable. William Snowe, 1,500 acres; never came nor any for him. Passed over his proportion to William Lusher, son to Sir Nicholas Lusher, done nothing. Since our return from the North, William Lusher, son to Sir Nicholas, who bought William Snowe's proportion of 1,500 in that precinct, came over with his father, took out warrants of possession, and is gone down to his land. Edward Littleton, agent for Sir Thomas Cornwall, undertaker of 2,000 acres in the precinct of Lyffer, arrived here since our return from the North, and is gone down to his proportion. The Lo. Audley and Mr. Blunte, undertakers in the

1611.

precinct of the Omye, came out of England since our return from the North, and went to see their proportions.

*Pp. 42.*

Sept.  
Vol. 630, p. 65.

- 129.** A RELATION of the proceedings of the Servitors and Natives in their buildings upon the proportions of land allotted to them on the distribution of the escheated counties of Ulster.

*Precinct of Kilmacrenan.*—Captain Will. Stewart has built upon the proportion of 1,000 acres allotted him as a servitor in the Barony of Kilmacrenan, a fort or bawn of lime and stone with two flankers. Described. Under one is a room either for a munition house or a prison, and upon that a court of guard, and above that an open "feight," and in the outmost part thereof a sentinel house, one curtain 16 foot high, and 2 others 12 foot high, and the other 8 foot high, whereupon he intends to erect a stone house. Has built three houses English fashion and is in hand for more which will serve for tenants. The rest of the servitors have done nothing by reason of the wildness of the land, being the worst in all the country, insomuch that the natives are unwilling to come to dwell upon it until they be forced to remove. Servitors are providing materials, and purpose to perform their covenants by the time prescribed. Tyrlagh O'Boyle with tenants and followers removed to the proportion assigned him in the said barony. McSwyne Banagh will remove to his portion, but in the meantime he and his followers have bought grazing of Alexander Kernes, general agent for the Scottish undertakers in the precinct of Boyleagh and Banagh. Said natives have performed no works, but are providing materials, none other removed to portions assigned.

*Co. Fermanagh.*—Servitors to whom lands were assigned are providing materials for buildings but have done nothing. Natives of that county, Bryan Maguyre and Con McShane O'Neale have removed to portions assigned them and built great copelled houses where they dwell. No other natives of that county are yet removed nor is any work done.

*Co. Tyrone.*—Sir Arthur Chichester, now Lo. Deputy, has 600 acres about Donganon, as a servitor, where he intends to build a castle or strong house of lime and stone, and to environ the same with a good and substantial stone wall and a deep ditch with a counter scarfe\* of stone to hold up the earth. Has now masons and workmen to take down such remains of the decayed ruins of the old castle as are yet standing. Preparations of limestone, &c., against next spring detailed. Town to be made a corporation, and there are families of

\* Scarp.



1611.

English and other civil men who for the present have built houses of copels, but are bound to build of cage work or stone after the English, and make inclosures about the town. Sir Thomas Ridgway, Treasurer at Wars, 2,000 acres in precinct of Donganon as servitor, has carpenters providing timber, &c., for building next spring. Sir Richard Wingfield, Knight, Marshal of the Army, 2,000 acres as servitor, has great store of timber for buildings, and will have other materials ready by the beginning of spring. Sir Toby Calfield, Knt., 1,000 acres as servitor, is making preparations for building. Detailed. Will be ready to build next spring. Sir Francis Roe, Knt., 1,000 acres as servitor, is providing materials for building. William Parsons, his Majesty's Surveyor, 1,000 acres as servitor, preparing to forward buildings next spring. Francis Ansley, 400 acres as servitor, has made a bawn of earth and sods with convenient ditch and flankers, and provided timber to build a substantial English house within it. Captain Tyrlagh O'Neale, one of the natives of Tyrone, has removed and dwells on his lands in the precinct of Donganon, has no preparation for building but an Irish house. None of the rest are removed nor have made any preparations for building.

*Co. Armagh.*—Lo. Audley, 2,000 acres in reversion of Arte, McBarron, and 500 acres in possession as servitor in precinct of Oryer in co. Armagh. The 500 acres set out, but no preparation for building. Sir Oliver St. John, Knt., Master of the Ordnance, 1,500 acres as servitor, is making preparations for building. Sir Gerrott Moore, Knt., 1,000 acres as servitor, is providing timber, &c., for building. Sir Thomas Williams, Knt., 1,000 acres as servitor, has let the most part to Captain Anthony Smith, who has promised to perform the conditions required. Sir John Bouchier, Knt., and Captain Francis Cooke, 1,000 acres a piece as servitors. Sir John Bouchier is providing materials for building. Lieutenant Charles Poynts, 200 acres as servitor, has provided timber and materials for buildings.

The Natives.—Arte McBarron of that county has removed with tenants to lands allotted in Orier. Carbry McCan, chief of name, has sold his portion in Orier and is removed to Clandeboy, where he has lands of Conn O'Neale. None of the rest have removed to their portions nor done is any work.

*Co. of Cavan.*—Sir Oliver Lambert, 2,000 acres as servitor in Clanmahon, is providing materials, but has built nothing. Captain William Lyons and Lieut. Joseph, 1,500 acres as servitors, have done no work. Lieut. Atkinson and Lieut. Russen, 500 acres apiece, have done nothing but taken possession. Sir William Tathe, Knt., 1,000 acres as servitor in B. Castle Rame, has taken possession, but done nothing. Sir Edmond Fetiplace, 1,000 acres, has taken possession, done nothing else. Captain John Ridgway, 1,000 acres. Preparations

1611.

described. 120 great oaks have been brought from Fermanagh 30 miles from him, and more ready framed, being 280 garron loads from Bealturbert, has made a watercourse for mill in a stony and rocky ground which cost him 25*l.* as he says. Has agreed for 500 barrels of lime in Meath to be brought him upon demand. Has removed five Irish houses near his castle and built two other Irish houses in the Great Island. Has an English millwright, smith, and farrier, with their wives and families, and necessary tools, and an English and Irish house carpenter with their wives and families, 2 or 3 other families of several trades, and has contracted at Bealturbert for a boat for use at Lough Rawre. Lient. Carth, 500 acres as servitor, and has taken possession, but done nothing else. Sir Thomas Ashe, Knt., and his brother John, 750 acres in the Barony of Tullaghgarvy, are building a bawn of sods and earth with a good large ditch at a place called Dromhyle, and intend to draw water from the lough adjoining to compass the same; have drawn a watercourse two miles long to a place where they purpose to make a mill. Have made preparations for building a good house and will have their materials ready next spring. Mr. Brent Moor and Mr. Arthur Moor, 1,500 acres. have taken possession, but done nothing. Sir George Greames and Sir Richard Greames 1,000 acres apiece in the Barony of Toleshagh as servitors, have taken possession, but done nothing. Captain Hugh Colme and Walter Talbot, 1,500 acres as servitors, have built a strong timber house and two other wattled houses, felled 40 timber trees, no other work.

Natives of co. Cavan.—Melmore Oge O'Relly and his mother the Lady Katherin Ny Neale, have removed to Ballyne Carge assigned them for their portion. Hugh McShane O'Relly removed to his portion, and is building a mill. Melmore McPhillip O'Relly removed, and is building a house. McBrady and Connor McShane Roe Brady, removed to their proportions. Melmore McHugh Conolagh O'Relly dwelling on the land he had before, and given him on the last division. McKyernan removed to his portion, and about building a house. Bryan Echoghe McOwen removed to his proportion. Phillip McTyrló Brady is about to remove. Magauran had his own land given him on this division. Rest of the natives that had land assigned in that co. are not yet removed.

The servitors being charged by us with backwardness in having done so little, answered for the most part that they had not taken out their patents until the end of Candlemass term last, and that by reason the British do yet retain natives (who ought to be their tenants) they are disabled to put things forward as otherwise they would, but they will go roundly in hand with their works this next spring as they have promised us.

*Signed:* Arthur Chichester, G. Carew, Th. Ridgway, R. Wingfield, Ol. Lambart.

*Pp.* 12.

1611.  
Vol. 630.

130. THE DISTRIBUTION OF PRECINCTS FOR ENGLISH.

*On vellum.*

Counties.	Precincts.	Proportions.	Acres.	Undertakers.	Acres.
Ardmagh	Oneylan	Great 4	16,500	Earl of Worcester.	
		Middle 3		Lo. Say - - -	3,000
		Small 4		Powell - - -	2,000
				Sacheverell - - -	2,000
				John Heron, gent. - - -	2,000
				Stanhawe - - -	1,500
				John Dillon, gent. - - -	1,500
				Brownlowe - - -	1,500
				William Brownlow - - -	1,000
				Machett, gent. - - -	1,000
				Rolleston - - -	1,000
					16,500
Tyrone	Clogher	Great 4	12,500	E. of Salisbury.	
		Middle 1		Sir Thomas Ridgwaie - - -	2,000
		Small 3		Thomas Roch, Esquire - - -	2,000
				Francis Willoughbie, Esq. - - -	2,000
				Sir John Ashborneham - - -	2,000
				Captain Edney and Thomas Edney - - -	1,500
				George Ridgwaie, gent. - - -	1,000
				William Parsons - - -	1,000
				William Turvine, gent. - - -	1,000
					12,500
Tyrone	Omev	Great 5	11,000	L. Audley - - -	3,000
		Middle 0		Sir Mervin Audley - - -	2,000
		Small 1		Mr. Fernando Audley - - -	2,000
				Sir John Davis - - -	2,000
				Mr. Blunt - - -	2,000
					11,000
Donegall	Liffer	Great 4	15,000	L. Chamberlaine.	
		Middle 4		Wm. Wilson - - -	2,000
		Small 1		Sir Norris Barkley - - -	2,000
				Sir Rob. Remington - - -	2,000
				Sir Tho. Cornwall - - -	2,000
				Sir Wm. Barnes - - -	1,500
				Sir Henry Clare - - -	1,500
				Captain Coach - - -	1,500
				Edw. Russell - - -	1,500
				Captain Mansfield - - -	1,500
					15,000
Fermanagh	Clancally	Great 2	5,000	E. of Shrewsburie.	
		Middle 0		Sir Edw. Blenerhassett - - -	2,000
		Small 1		Tho. Blenerhassett, Esq. - - -	2,000
				Sir Hugh Woorall - - -	1,000
					5,000



1611.

Counties.	Precincts.	Proportions.	Acres.	Undertakers.
Fermanagh	Colinkernan	Great 1	9,000	E. of Shrewsburie. Acres.
		Middle 0		Tho. Flowerden, Esq. - - 2,000
		Small 7		Edw. Ward, gent. - - 1,000
				Henry Huninges, Esq. - - 1,000
				Tho. Barton, Esq. - - 1,000
				John Sedborough, Esq. - - 1,000
				Robert Calvert, gent. - - 1,000
				Robert Boggas, gent. - - 1,000
				John Archdale, gent. - - 1,000
				9,000
Cavan	Loughte	Great 4	12,500	E. of Northampton.
		Middle 3		Rich. Waldron, gent. - - 2,000
		Small 0		John Fish, gent. - - 2,000
				Stephen Butler, gent. - - 2,000
				Sir Nicholas Lusher - - 2,000
				Sir Hugh Wirrall - - 1,500
				Jo. Taylor, gent. - - 1,500
				Will. Lusher, gent. - - 1,500
				Sum. 12,500
		Sum. 52	81,500	

"It is to be remembered that, whereas the inequality of precincts in each county will not admit an equality of division among the British, and that the precincts cannot conveniently be broken, that what is wanting in one county shall be added in another."

## "SCOTTISH."

Counties.	Precincts.	Proportions.	Acres.	Undertakers.
Ardmagh	Fewes	Great 1	6,000	Sir James Douglas - - 2,000
		Middle 0		Claude Hamilton - - 1,000
		Small 4		William Lander - - 1,000
				James Craig - - 1,000
				Henry Acheson - - 1,000
				6,000
Tyrone	Mountjoy	Great 1	9,500	Lo. Vchiltre - - 3,000
		Middle 1		Sir Rob. Hepburne - - 1,500
		Small 6		L. Lochnories - - 1,000
				Barnard Lyndsey - - 1,000
				Rob. Stewart of Hilton - - 1,000
				Rob. Lindsey - - 1,000
				Rob. Stewart of Rotton - - 1,000
				9,500
Tyrone	Strabane	Great 3	13,500	Earl of Abercorne - - 3,000
		Middle 3		Sir Claude Hamilton - - 2,000
		Small 3		James Clapen - - 2,000
				Sir Geo. Hamilton - - 15,000
				Sir Thomas Boyd - - 15,000
				James Haig - - 15,000
				Sir Jo. Drumond of Bordland - 1,000
				George Hamilton - - 1,000
				* 135,000

\* Sic in M.S.

1611.

Counties.	Precincts.	Proportions.	Acres.	Undertakers.
Donnegall	Portlough	Great 0	12,000	Acres. D. of Lenox - - - 3,000
		Middle 0		L. of Minto - - - 1,000
		Small 12		John Stewart - - - 1,000
				Alex McCulla of Durling - - 1,000
				L. Glengarnock - - - 2,000
				Jo. Cunningham of Cranfield - 1,000
				Cuthb-Cunningham - - - 1,000
				L. Dunduff - - - 1,000
				James Cunningham - - - 1,000
				12,000
Donnegall	Boylagh	Great 1	10,000	L. Bomby - - - 2,000
		Middle 2		L. Brougham - - - 1,500
		Small 5		Wm. Stewart - - - 1,500
				Sir Patrick McKee - - - 1,000
				Alex. Cunningham - - - 1,000
				James McCulloch - - - 1,000
				Alexr. Dombar - - - 1,000
				Patrick Wans - - - 1,000
				10,000
Fermannagh	Knockinny	Great 1	9,000	L. Burley - - - 3,000
		Middle 2		L. Pittarre - - - 1,500
		Small 4		L. Mountwhany, junr. - - 1,500
				L. Kinkell - - - 1,000
				James Traill - - - 1,000
				George Smelhome - - - 1,000
				9,000
Fermannagh	Magherboy	Great 1	9,000	Sir John Horne - - - 2,000
		Middle 2		Rob. Hamilton - - - 1,500
		Small 4		Wm. Fowler - - - 1,500
				James Sibb - - - 1,000
				Jehue Lyndsey - - - 1,000
				Alex. Home - - - 1,000
				John Dombar - - - 1,000
				9,000
Cavan	Tollochonee	Great 1	6,000	Six Alex. Hamilton - - - 2,000
		Middle 0		John Auchmootie - - - 1,000
		Small 4		Alex. Auchmootie - - - 1,000
				Sir Claude Hamilton - - - 1,000
				John Broune - - - 1,000
				6,000
Cavan	Clanchy	Great 1	6,000	L. Obignye - - - 3,000
		Middle 0		Wm. Dowmbar - - - 1,000
		Small 4		Wm. Baylie - - - 1,000
				John Ralston - - - 1,000
		Sum. 65	Sum. 81,000	6,000

1611.

## SERVITORS AND NATIVES.

Counties.	Precincts.	Proportions.	Acres.	Undertakers.
Ardmagh	Drier	Great 2 Middle 3 Small 7	15,500	
Tyrone	Dungannon	Great 2 Middle 4 Small 6	16,000	
Donnegall	Doe	Great 2 Middle 1 Small 7	12,500	
Donnegall	Fawnett	Great 1 Middle 2 Small 6	13,000	
Fermanagh	Clownawley	Great 2 Middle 0 Small 2	6,000	
Fermanagh	Coole and Tyrcannada	Great 0 Middle 0 Small 10	10,000	
Cavan	Tourlagh	Great 0 Middle 2 Small 6	9,000	
Cavan	Estlerahan	Great 2 Middle 2 Small 6	9,000	
Cavan	Clonmahowne	Great 0 Middle 2 Small 4	7,000	
Cavan	Tollogarny	Great 2 Middle 1 Small 4	7,500	
		Summa. 85	105,500	

## Corporate Towns and Free Schools.

## Colleges.

Counties.	Acres.	Counties.	Precincts.	Acres.
Donnegall	1,121	Ardmagh	Ardmagh	6,000
Cavan	1,536			
Fermanagh	2,160			
Tyrone	2,735			
Ardmagh	730			
Summa.	8,282	Donnegall	Tyreagh	4,000
			Summa.	10,000

Total precincts, 27 ; total proportions, 216 ; total acres, 286,282.

The Britons proportion is sesqui altera, or one and a half to the portion jointly allotted to the servitors and natives and 7,500, which surplusage is allowed to avoid the breaking of the precincts ; and the portions of natives being severed from the servitors is sesqui altera, or one and half to the proportion of the servitors.



1611.

Vol. 630.

A large sheet.

- 131.** A SUMMARY, VIEW, and DISTRIBUTION of the six escheat counties of Ulster, viz., Tyrone, Armagh, Coolerane, Donagall, Fermanagh, and Cavan, granted and disposed by the King in manner and form following, being in all 511,465 acres, viz.:—

British undertakers and the Londoners	-	209,800
Bishops as mensalls	-	3,413
Bishops as termon and Erenagh lands	-	72,780
College of Dublin	-	9,600
Free schools to be placed in several counties	-	2,700
Incumbents as new endowments for glebe	-	18,000
Incumbents as glebes anciently held by them	-	1,268
Deans and other prebends, &c., as lands belonging to their dignities	-	1,473
		<hr/>
		301,665
		<hr/>
Servitors and natives	-	116,330
Several persons as abbey lands	-	21,552
Certain patentees and forts before the plantation	-	38,214
Corporate towns now to be erected	-	888
Connor Roe Magwire	-	5,980
Several Irishmen dispersed as parcel of the concealments	-	1,468
		<hr/>
Total	-	511,465 acres.

*Endorsed by Carew.* 1611.

*Copy.* Pp. 2.

- 132.** NAMES of SERVITORS and NATIVES to whom Lands are now granted in Precinct of Oriel, with Rents reserved, viz.:—

Servitors.	Armagh.—Servitors.—Sir Garratt More, Knt., 1,000 acres,			
	8 <i>l.</i> Sir Oliver St. John, Knt., 1,500, 12 <i>l.</i> Lo. Audley, 500,			
	4 <i>l.</i> Sir Thomas Williams, Knt., 1,000, 8 <i>l.</i> Capt. Bouchier,			
Armagh.	1000, 8 <i>l.</i> Captain Cooke, 1,000, 8 <i>l.</i> Lieut. Pomes, 200, 32 <i>s.</i>			
	Mr. Marmaduke Whitechurch, 120, 19 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> Capt. Atherton,			
	300, 48 <i>s.</i> 6,620 acres, 52 <i>l.</i> 19 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i>			
		Acres.	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i> <i>d.</i>
	Art. McCarron O'Neale, whereof the			
	Lo. Audley is to have the reversion	2,000	16	0 0
Natives.	Henry McShane O'Neale	1,500	16	0 0
	Tirlagh Groome O'Hanlon	140	0	39 11
	Shane McShane O'Hanlon	100	0	21 4
	Shane McOghy O'Hanlon	100	0	21 4
	Oghy Oge O'Hanlon's two sons	240	0	42 8

1611.

	Acres.	l.	s.	d.
Rory McFerdorogh O'Hanlon -	120	0	25	8
Shane Oge O'Hanlon - - -	120	0	25	8
CarbryMcDan - - -	360	3	16	10
Donell McDan - - -	80	0	17	2
Patrick McManus O'Hanlon, Ardell				
More O'Hanlon - - -	120	0	25	8
Redmond McFerdorogh O'Hanlon -	60	0	10	8
Donn McTirlogh O'Neale - -	360	3	16	10
Brian McDonell McPhelim, Hugh Mc				
Carbry O'Neale and Shane McTirlogh				
O'Neale - - -	240	0	51	3
Mulmory McDonell, Art McTirlogh				
O'Neale, and Neale McTirlogh				
O'Neale - - -	240	0	51	3
Phelim McOwen Oge - - -	100	0	21	4
Donogh Reogh O'Haggan - - -	100	0	21	4
Calnagh McDonell - - -	120	0	25	8
Laughlin O'Haggan - - -	120	0	25	8
Brien Oge O'Haggan - - -	100	0	21	4
Collo McArt McDonell - - -	120	0	25	8
Edmond Groome McDonell - -	80	0	17	2
Alexander Oge McDonell - -	80	0	17	2
Collo McEuer McDonnell - -	80	0	17	2
Donogh McMurchie - - -	180	0	38	6
Donell McHenry O'Neale, Phelim				
McTirlogh Braselogh O'Neale, Owen				
Vally O'Neale, and Edmond Oge				
O'Donelly - - -	540	5	16	0
Owen McHugh O'Neale - - -	240	0	51	0
Two sons of Sir Tirlogh O'Neale -	240	0	51	0
Rory McPatrick McCann - -	120	0	25	8
Brian McMelaghlin O'Neale - -	60	0	12	10
Patrick Modeler - - -	120	0	25	8
Tirlogh Oge McTirlogh Braselogh	60	0	12	10
Neere O'Quin - - -	120	0	25	8
Hugh McGilleduff - - -	120	0	25	8
Phelim O'Quin - - -	100	0	21	4
Cahir O'Mellan - - -	100	0	21	4
Hugh McBrien McCann - - -	100	0	21	4
Art McPhelim O'Hanlon - -	80	0	17	2
Carbry Oge McCann Toole, McPhelim				
McCann - - -	160	0	34	4
	4,080	43	11	11
A town at Mountnorris - -	360			
The school at Mountnorries -	700			
Glebes - - -	930			
	1,910			

1611.

NAMES of SERVITORS and NATIVES to whom Lands are now granted in the Precinct of Donganon, with Rents reserved, viz. :—

	Acres.	l.	s.	d.
Servitors.—Tyrone.				
The Lo. Deputy - - -	1,320	10	11	4
Sir Thomas Ridgway, Knight - -	2,000	16	0	0
Sir Richard Wingfield, Knight - -	2,000	16	0	0
Sir Toby Calefield - - -	1,000	8	0	0
Sir Francis Roe, Knight - - -	1,000	8	0	0
	<hr/> 7,320	<hr/> 58	<hr/> 11	<hr/> 4
Natives. — Captn. Tirlogh O'Neale,				
O'Neale McArt O'Neale, Con McArt				
O'Neale, and Brian McArt O'Neale	4,500	48	0	0
Robte. Hovenden - - -	140	0	30	0
Donell McShane Nealla - - -	60	0	13	0
Con Boy O'Neale - - -	120	0	26	0
Hugh McDonell O'Neale - - -	60	0	13	0
Henry O'Neale McNeale McArt - -	120	0	26	0
James Magan Shenan - - -	60	0	13	0
Cormock McNe Mee - - -	60	0	13	0
Tirlogh Oge McBrian - - -	60	0	13	0
Rory O'Gormelie - - -	60	0	13	0
Jenkin O'Devin - - -	60	0	13	0
Henry Oge O'Neale - - -	60	0	13	0
Brian O'Neale McNeale Roe - -	60	0	13	0
Shane Roe O'Neale - - -	60	0	13	0
Hugh Groome O'Haggan - - -	60	0	13	0
Art O'Neale McNeale McArt - -	60	0	13	0
Shane McDonell Groome McDonelly -	60	0	13	0
Phellim McMallen - - -	60	0	13	0
Capt. James Sheale - - -	120	0	26	0
Owen Roe O'Quin - - -	140	0	30	0
Capt. Owen - - -	120	0	26	0
Gilaspick McDonell - - -	120	0	26	0
Randall McDonell - - -	60	0	13	0
Edmond Oge O'Haggan - - -	120	0	26	0
Murtagh O'Quin - - -	120	0	26	0
Fardorogh O'Haggan - - -	60	0	13	0
Laughlin O'Haggan - - -	120	0	26	0
Shane McMelaghlin O'Donelly - -	60	0	13	0
Owen O'Corr - - -	120	0	26	0
Brian O'Develin - - -	120	0	26	0
Fardorogh McCahir O'Mallan - -	60	0	13	0
James Carragh O'Donelly - - -	60	0	13	0
Owen O'Haggan - - -	60	0	13	0
Owen Oge O'Haggan McOwen - -	120	0	26	0



1611.

	Acres.	l.	s.	d.
Art McRory O'Neale - - -	60	0	13	0
Shane McHugh O'Donilly - - -	60	0	13	0
Con McTirlagh O'Neale - - -	60	0	13	0
Phelim Groome O'Neale - - -	60	0	13	0
Ferdorogh McBrian - - -	60	0	13	0
Phelim Oge Mulcreevy - - -	60	0	13	0
Hugh McCawell - - -	60	0	13	0
Hugh O'Neale McNeale Murgagh - -	60	0	13	0
Mary Ny Neale - - -	120	0	26	0
Tirlagh Oge O'Gormly - - -	60	0	13	0
Hugh Grome O'Mulchallan - - -	60	0	13	0
Phelim Boy O'Haggan - - -	60	0	13	0
Neale O'Quin - - -	60	0	13	0
Teige McEdmond Oge - - -	60	0	13	0
Brian Crosagh O'Neale - - -	1,000	10	13	4
	4,080	97l.	4	4
Public uses.—A town at Donganon -	500			
Glebes - - -	900			

NAMES of SERVITORS and NATIVES to whom Lands are now granted in the two Precincts of Kilmakrenan, with Rents reserved, viz.:—

	Acres.	l.	s.	d.
Servitors.—Dunnagale.				
Captain Stewart - - -	1,000	8	0	0
Capt. Craffoord - - -	1,000	8	0	0
Capt. John Vaughan - - -	1,000	8	0	0
Capt. Kinsmell - - -	1,000	8	0	0
Capt. Brookes - - -	1,000	8	0	0
Sir Richard Hansard - - -	1,000	8	0	0
Lieut. Parkins and Ensign Hilton -	300	0	48	0
Sir Thomas Chichester - - -	500	4	0	0
Capt. Hart - - -	1,000	8	0	0
Sir Raffe Binglie - - -	1,128	9	7	8
Lieut. Ellyes - - -	400	3	4	0
Capt. Henry Vaughan - - -	1,000	8	0	0
Capt. Richard Bingley - - -	500	4	0	0
Lieut. Gale - - -	100	0	16	0
Charles Grimsditch - - -	240	0	38	8
Lieut. Browne - - -	400	3	4	0
	11,568	92l.	18	4
Natives:—				
Walter McLaughlin - - -	896	9	11	3
Mack Swin Fawnet - - -	2,000	21	6	8

1611.

	Acres.	l.	s.	d.
Donell Groome McDonell, Owen				
McDonell Oge, Walter McAlester -	250	0	55	0
O'Boyle - - - -	2,000	21	6	8
Sir Molmory McSwine O'Doe -	2,000	21	6	8
Manne McKeale McSwine - -	64	0	13	8
Manus McHugh Duff - - -	128	0	27	3½
Tirlagh McCormock Boy - -	64	0	13	8
Shane McTirlagh O'Donell -	64	0	13	8
Donogh McSwine Bannagh - -	2,000	21	6	8
Donell Ballagh O'Gallchore, Dwaltagh				
McDonell Ballagh, Edmond Boy				
O'Boyle, Irriell O'Boyle, Tirlagh Oge				
Boyle, Cahir McMulcavow, Shane				
McTirlagh, Dwaltagh McGilleduff,				
Farrall McTirelogh, Loy O'Cleery,				
Shane O'Cleery - - - -	960	10	4	10
Owen Oge McOwen Mc J. Degany,				
Owen McOwen J. Degany -	128	0	27	3½
Caffrey McHugh Duff - - -	128	0	27	3½
Hugh Boy McQuin - - - -	128	0	27	3
Donell McQuyn - - - -	128	0	27	3½
Donell Groome McArte - - -	128	0	27	3½
Grany Ny Donnell - - - -	128	0	27	3½
Enny Duff McJames and una Bourke	1,000	10	13	4
Tirlagh Carragh McSwine, Mulmory				
McSwine, Murtagh O'Dowgan, Owen				
Modder McSwine, Owen McMoroghy,				
Donogh O'Serin, Collo McBrien Roe,				
Neile Garva McSwine, Hugh Boy				
McSwine, Patrick Crone McCree,				
Owen McPatrick Farrall, McHugh				
O'Galchor, Donell O'Devinny, Toole				
McCafer, Toole McJ. Degan, Cormock				
Boy O'Galchor, Eghnehan O'Donell,				
Neale McMulmorie - - - -	1,345	14	7	4
	<hr/> 13,752	<hr/> 144	<hr/> 12	<hr/> 5
Public uses.—Town at Ramullen -	213			
Glebes - - - -	1,500			

NAMES of SERVITORS and NATIVES to whom Lands are now granted in Precinct of Clinawly, with the Rents reserved, viz. :—

Servitors.—Fermanagh.

Sir John Davies, Knight - - -	1,500	12	0	0
Capt. Samuel Harrison - - -	500	4	0	0
Piers Mostin - - - -	246	0	40	0
	<hr/> 2,246	<hr/> 18	<hr/> 0	<hr/> 0

1611.

	Acres.	l.	s.	d.
Natives:—				
Cormock O'Cassida - - -	100	0	21	4
Donell Deane Magwire and James McDonoght - - -	300	3	4	0
Rory Mc J. Degany, Owen McCoronoght, Donell Oge O'Muldoone -	150	0	32	0
Phelim Oge Magwire - - -	190	0	40	7
Donell Groome McArte - - -	150	0	32	4
Donogh Oge Magwire - - -	100	0	21	4
Cale McGilleduff - - -	100	0	21	4
Redmond McGill Patrick - - -	190	0	40	7
Shane McHugh - - -	350	3	18	8
Patrick McHugh - - -	50	0	10	8
Rory Magwire - - -	100	0	21	4
Donell McCormock - - -	50	0	10	8
Coronoght McHugh - - -	50	0	10	8
Donogh Oge McHugh - - -	50	0	10	8
Donogh Oge McDonogh - - -	145	0	41	8
Phelim McAuley - - -	50	0	10	8
Phelim Duff McRory - - -	50	0	10	8
Tirleogh Mergagh - - -	50	0	10	8
Brian Oge Magwire - - -	145	0	41	8
Donogh McRory - - -	50	0	10	8
Garrott and John Magwire - - -	60	0	13	0
Oghy O'Hossy - - -	210	0	45	0
Tirlagh Moyle Magwire - - -	300	3	4	0
Brian McThomas - - -	220	0	47	3
Patrick McDonnell - - -	120	0	25	0
Shane McGuab - - -	130	0	27	10
Patrick McHugh Magwire - - -	140	0	30	0
Brian O'Corkeran - - -	120	0	25	8
Edmond McBrian McShane - - -	140	0	30	0
Phelim Duff McBrian - - -	100	0	21	4
Cormock McDonell - - -	100	0	21	4
Cormock McBrian - - -	96	0	20	4
Cormock McCollo Magwire - - -	144	0	31	0
Connor McTirleogh - - -	100	0	21	4
Brian McMulrony - - -	240	0	51	4
Thomase McJames Dun, Brian McJames Dun, Hugh McJames Dun -	60	0	13	0
Shane McDevet and Willm. McDevet -	60	0	13	0
Hugh O'Flanagan - - -	40	0	8	8
Shane McDonell Ballagh and Brien O'Skellan - - -	120	0	25	8
Cormock Oge McHugh - - -	180	0	38	3
O'Flannegan - - -	192	0	40	0
Shane McEuer Magwire - - -	96	0	20	4
Conor Glase Magwire - - -	48	0	10	4
Henrie McSynnan - - -	48	0	10	4
Phelim McSynnan - - -	48	0	10	4
Melaghlin Oge McCorr - - -	50	0	10	8



1611.

	Acres.	£	s.	d.
Donnell McWorin - - -	100	0	21	4
Moriertagh O'Flanagan - - -	100	0	21	4
Hugh Boy Magwire - - -	96	0	20	4
Patrick McHugh - - -	50	0	10	8
Rory McDonogh Magwire, Patrick Bal- lagh Magwire - - -	190	0	40	8
Tirlagh Mirgagh Magwire and Phelim Duff McRory - - -	100	0	21	4
	6,208	£85	8	3
Public uses.—Town and school at Lis- goole or Inishkillen - - -	950			
Glebe - - -	360			
	1,310			

NAMES of SERVITORS and NATIVES to whom Lands are  
now granted in Precincts of Coole and Tircannada,  
with Rents reserved, viz. :—

## Servitors.

	Acres.	£
Fermanagh.—Sir Henry Folliott -	1,500	12
Captn. Atkinson - - -	1,000	8
Captn. Coale - - -	1,000	8
Captn. Goare - - -	1,000	8
	4,500	£36

	Acres.	£	s.	d.
Natives.—John Magwire - - -	120	0	25	8
Henry McShane and Con McShane -	1,500	16	0	0
Richard Magwire - - -	120	0	25	8
Brian Magwire - - -	2,000	21	6	8
Tirlagh Magwire - - -	420	4	9	8
	4,160	£44	6	8

Public uses.—Glebes - - -	420
---------------------------	-----

NAMES of SERVITORS and NATIVES to whom Lands are  
now granted in Precinct of Tullaghah, with Rents  
reserved, viz. :—

## Cavan.

	Acres.	£	s.	d.
Servitors.—Sir George Greame and Sir Rich. Greame, Lieutenants -	2,000	16	0	0
Capt. Coolme and Walter Talbott -	1,500	12	0	0
Capt. Pinner - - -	1,000	8	0	0

1611.

	Acres.	l.	s.	d.
Lieut. Rutlidg - - - -	300	0	48	0
Sergeant Johnes - - - -	150	0	24	0
	4,950	139	12	0
Natives.—John and Connor O'Reyly -	300	3	4	0
Cabell McOwen O'Reylie - -	300	3	4	0
Cahir McOwen - - - -	100	0	21	4
Donell McOwen - - - -	150	0	32	0
Owen McSheredan - - - -	200	0	42	8
Cahell McBrian O'Reylie - -	100	0	21	4
Cale O'Goone - - - -	150	0	32	0
Brian Oge Magawran - - - -	200	0	42	8
Owny McThomas McKernan - -	100	0	21	4
Donell Backagh McShane - -	200	0	42	8
Brian McShane O'Reylie - -	300	3	4	0
Mulmory McHugh McFarrall -	300	3	4	0
Cormock McGawran, Owny Magawran	175	0	37	4
Donogh Magawran - - - -	75	0	15	0
Magawran - - - -	1,000	10	13	4
Molmory McTirlagh - - - -	200	0	42	8
Donagh McManner Oge Magawran -	150	0	32	0
Shane McCabb - - - -	200	0	42	8
Brian McPhillip - - - -	400	4	5	4
Hugh McShane's sons of Ballaghharrey	150	0	32	0
Tirlagh McHugh McBrien - -	150	0	32	0
	4,900	152	5	4

NAMES of SERVITORS and NATIVES to whom Lands are now granted in Precinct of Clonemahowne, with Rents reserved, viz. :—

Servitors.	Acres.	l.
Sir Oliver Lambart - - - -	2,000	16
Capt. Lyons and Joseph Jones -	1,500	12
Lieut. Atkinson, Lieut. Russell	1,000	8
	4,500	136
Natives.—Christopher Nugent - -	300	3 4 0
Mr. Edward Nugent - - - -	200	0 42 8
Philip McTirlagh Brady - - -	300	3 4 0
Edmond Nugent - - - -	162	0 35 0
Richard FitzSimons - - - -	50	0 10 8
Captn. Fleming - - - -	475	5 1 4
Molmory McHugh Connella - -	2,000	21 6 8
Hugh McBrien - - - -	100	0 21 4
	3,587	138 5 8
Public uses.—Glebes - - - -	423	

1611.

NAMES of SERVITORS and NATIVES to whom Lands are now granted in Precinct of Castle Rahen, with Rents reserved, viz. :—

## Servitors.

	Acres.	l.	s.
Cavan.—Sir John Elliott - - -	400	3	4
Capt. John Ridgeway - - -	1,000	8	0
Sir William Taaff - - -	1,000	8	0
Lieut. Garth - - -	500	4	0
Sir Edmond Fetiplace - - -	1,000	8	0
	<hr/> 3,960	<hr/> l. 31	<hr/> 4

## Natives.

	Acres.	£	s.	d.
Chrystofer Nugent - - -	150	0	31	10
Barnaby Reyly - - -	150	0	32	0
Philip McBrien - - -	300	3	4	0
Owen McShane - - -	200	0	42	8
Walter Brady, Thomas Brady, and Patrick Brady - - -	1,050	11	4	0
Shane McPhillip O'Reylie - - -	900	9	12	0
Shane McHugh - - -	450	5	1	4
Owen McMolmory - - -	500	5	6	8
Brian O'Coggy - - -	400	4	5	4
Phillip and Shane O'Reylie - - -	300	3	4	0
Cahir McShane - - -	300	3	4	0
Molmory McOwen - - -	200	0	42	8
Thomas McJames Bane - - -	50	0	10	8
Hugh McShane Roe - - -	200	0	42	8
Donnell McBrien O'Reylie - - -	100	0	21	4
Shane Bane O'Mulltully - - -	50	0	10	8
Hugh McGlassny - - -	100	0	21	4
Tirlagh McDonell O'Rely - - -	300	3	4	0
	<hr/> 5,700	<hr/> £61	<hr/> 1	<hr/> 2

Public uses.—Town at Ballaghaney - 250  
Glebes - - - 540

NAMES of SERVITORS and NATIVES to whom Lands are now granted in the Precinct of Tullagarvy, with Rents reserved, viz. :—

## Servitors.

	Acres.	£
Sir Thomas Ash and John Ashe	750	6
Archibald More and Brent More -	1,500	12
Capt. Tirrell - - -	2,000	16
	<hr/> 4,250	<hr/> 33



1611.

## Natives.

	Acres.	£	s.	d.
Capt. Hugh O'Rely - - -	1,000	10	13	4
Molmory McPhillip O'Rely - - -	1,000	10	13	4
Mark Brady - - -	150	0	32	0
Connor McShane Roe - - -	150	0	32	0
Morish McTully - - -	300	3	4	0
Terence Brady - - -	150	0	32	0
Molmory Oge O'Reylie - - -	3,000	0	32	0
Henry Betagh - - -	262	0	55	10
	<hr/> 6,012	<hr/> £64	<hr/> 2	<hr/> 6

Public uses.—Glebes - - - 570

*Endorsed*: Books Touching the plantation of Ulster.*Copy. Pp. 14. Endd. by Carew.*

- Vol. 630, p. 28. **133.** Differences for land between the British Undertakers, Servitors, and Natives in the several escheated counties of the Province of Ulster.

Between Mr. Clapham and John Leigh, viz. :—

Castle Moyle, 1 ballibo; Butreagh, 1 bal.; Tirone,—Gregaghie, 1 bal.; Doonteige, 1 bal.; Tullamucke, 1 bal.; Straylinull, 1 part of a bal, adjoining the Castle of Newton.

Capt. Leigh claims these lands as part of the Abbey of Omey, he holds the abbey by patent, in which there is only mentioned the site of the abbey and one and a half lying near, supposed at that time to be all the land of the abbey, and a small rent reserved accordingly, which land he enjoyed. There is no mention of these for abbey lands in the two last general surveys; but since, a private inquisition, before a deputy escheator has found these for abbey land. This office, by direction from the Lords in England, is taken from the file upon some composition made by Captain Leigh with the commisssoners in England, whereof you may be further certified from thence.

Between Sir Thos. Boyde and Captain Leigh for the three bals. of Foyfine, Fallart, Glangaffe. These lands are of the same nature.

Between Capt. Leigh and George Hamilton for Dromelane, 1 bal.; Ballynallon, 1 bal.; Mughereceghan, 1 bal.; Lisnagore, 1 bal. Of the same nature. In Donnagalle—Bonony, 1 quarter. The sixth of the sixteenth part of the qr. of Crew. In difference between the Bishop of Rapho and Sir Thomas Coach. The land is in Sir Thomas's possession by the Deputy's warrant.

The bishop has the full quantity contained in his patent besides this qr. which I know, for at London we had much debate about the castle called Skarfolle standing upon this qr., and also for this qr. The bishop was there satisfied

1611.

to desist from claiming, and besides this lies in the Barony of Rafoe, and the termon of which he now and then supposed this to be parcel lies in Killmacrenan so this is to be maintained to the undertaker.

Between the Earl of Abercorne and the townsmen of Derry about the liberties of the town. For the matter of liberties or any contention touching them, I think they do not concern me.

Between Capt. Ellies and McSwine Bannagh for the qr. of Carrownaran already passed to Capt. Ellies by that name I have examined the books and find that McSwyne has his full proportion. His patent is not yet passed, and besides at the time of his particular he refused this qr.; so Captain Ellies is to hold it. Mem.—That upon hearing of the difference between the Bishop of Derry and Capt. Russell for Castle Finn, the surveyor must be spoken withal before anything be concluded therein.

The piece whereon this stands is two bals., which was formerly church land, and it now appears that Sir William Barns, by whom Capt. Russell claims, has his full proportion besides, and supposes the castle to stand upon a piece of his land, which it does not, as I am since informed; so the castle being not granted to the bishop, I think it is to be disposed of by the King.

Between Sir Ralph Bingley and Alexander McAwley for the qr. of Monaghaglin or Monaglin the qr. of Trien, which lands the said Sir Ralph alleges to belong to the Abbey of Balliegham. Admit these are of the abbey, which could not appear so upon the general survey, yet this abbey was formerly passed to Sir Ralph Bingley in fee, and by him sold to Tirconnell, and by him forfeited again, and never since passed to any, so the King may grant it to the undertaker, and to him it must be maintained; and if Sir Ralph have any promise from the Crown he must be otherwise satisfied, which is to be further considered, for Sir Ralph has been a man of good merit and service in those parts.

Between the Lady Ny James and Onora Bourke, late wife of O'Boyle, for Ballymickhany, 1 qr.; Carrowfart, 1 qr.; Cluucose,  $\frac{1}{2}$  qr.; Carrowgaragh,  $\frac{1}{2}$  qr.; Derry Oura, 1 qr.; Killnagallagh, 1 qr.; Currownadrentagh, 1 qr.; Cluncullane, 1 qr.; Dooncanala, 1-16th part of a qr.; Drom Furage two-third parts of a qr. If these two cannot agree upon their division you may be pleased to appoint two discreet neighbours to decide. The qr. of Glanchoe and Moylagh were intended to be passed to Donell O'Quyne. The sheriff offers him but the half qr. of Glanchoe. Glanchoe and Moylagh make but one qr. and must be delivered by the sheriff, though Moylagh be not named. Island Ivrey.—The moiety of the qr. of Ferte is detained by the aforesaid sheriff from Hugh Boy O'Donnell, as he alleges. This Ferte is found to be

1611.

a qr. without Island Ivrey, so it passed, *sine plus sine minus*, to natives well knowing the same, and therefore no man must, now be admitted to say it is not so much, as themselves upon oath found it, for then shall the King within few years lose half his revenue upon cavils and untrue devices. Neale Garve McRowrie complains that the sheriff detains from him Glany Igollye Grany the half qr. of Kelly. These are both but one qr. and must be delivered by the sheriff to the patentees, although it be not named; for most of these qrs. have several names, and we could not name all, neither in the patent or survey.

Tirone.—Between Sir John Davies, Attorney-General, and Captain Leigh, for the towns following:—Lissalahard, 1 bal.; Leytrim, 1 bal.; Labonell, 1 bal.; Lysseline, 1 bal.; Ardvarran, 1 bal.; Culnacrinagh, 1 bal. Mallure Island, 1 bal.; Grenan, 1 bal.; Cloghoge, in bal. Ballinlaghtre, 1 bal.; Lurganie, 1 bal.; Culbuike, half bal. Captain Leith claims these as part of the Abbey of Omey, which before is answered in the first difference.

Between Sir John Davies and Capt. Russell for Lissalahurde, 2 towns; Magherenegeerath, 2 towns. These are passed to Sir John Davies for 2 bals., and are within Tyrone, far from any of Tironnel, and, therefore, the challenge Russell makes seems to be only desire of more.

Between the said Sir John Davies and Capt. Leith for the bal. of Magherine, which Capt. Leith challenges as part of the Bishop of Derry's which he has by lease. This is not in the bishop's pat., nor in the office at the finding whereof he was, with all the evidence he could make, and must not now be admitted to say anything is his, that was not then found, otherwise you will suffer the undertakers to be infinitely troubled, and the general survey, so carefully and in so great presence taken, will be to no purpose. I hear the people, where they desire to hold any parcel of land passed to British, seeing the British must have no Irish, have no shift but to say it is bishop's land, which must by no means be hearkened to, but the general survey and the King's grants must conclude all these things. Between Sir John Davies and the Archbishop of Cashell for the town called Nurebolreogh. This lies in Tirone and is severed from Termon McGrath by the river of Derye, and must be maintained to the undertaker, and if the bishop have any challenge, let him pursue it by suit, for the general offices and surveys find it for the King as temporal, and the bishop has nothing but two qrs. of termon land belonging to the Priory of Loughderge which he enjoys.

Ardmagh.—Between Sir John Bouchier and Art O'Hanlon for the town of Downlege which the said Sir John challenges, alleging it to be named Skeaglmurey Crivagh. This was suggested by this Art to be a concealment and so passed unto



1611.

him, but now it appears to be Magherycreenagh, a bal. formerly passed for glebe, and found in the survey by that name, and therefore he must lose it.

Between Henry Atheson and Richard Rolleston for the town of Dirruthora which is passed by that name in both their pata., they being undertakers in several baronies. I think this is doubly passed, being found by the same name in two baronies; and, therefore, I thought there were two bals. of that name and took hold thereof, lest the King might be abused; but now as I find it but one, the one must lose it, and be abated so much rent, which of them your Lo. shall think meet.

There is given up by the surveyor, which is inserted in Henry Acheson's pat., the two towns of Dromleck, which were never known by any of the most ancient Irish to be more than one small town. This is so found by the survey upon oaths and very strict inquiry, and so passed *sine plus sine minus*, and if it were more the King holds himself concluded, as in many other like things he is, and if it be less, as I cannot think it is, then the patentee must be concluded, otherwise the King shall be at extreme and unconscionable losses. There is another town called Dwralasmonlan given up by the surveyor to be one whole town, and so passed to the said Henry Acheson; the same was never known by the Irish to be but two parts of a town, and that small measure, for the other third part thereof lies hard by Ardmagh, about four miles from any of the proportions, and is called Monopotaghie and is challenged by the Lo. Primate. The former answer must answer this.

Richard Rolleston complains that he wants half a bal. of his full proportion of 1,000 acres, the half ploughland of Teemore being put upon him for a whole town, wherein he desires to be satisfied according to the true intent of the plantation. He has more English acres by measure than his full proportion by much, which if he will be at the charge, I will prove by measure, and has accepted them, *sine plus sine minus*, and must expect no more parcels, having in truth more land than by a strict measure he pays rent for.

Between Clawde Hamylton and the Dean of Ardmagh for  $5\frac{1}{2}$  bals. which the said dean claims for himself, and one bal. for the Prior of Ardmagh; upon one of which bals. the said Clawde has built his bawn and sixteen houses, so as if they should be taken from him it would be an overthrow of his plantation. This is now no difference, for the King has given express commandment to take these lands from the undertaker and give them to the dean and abate the undertaker's rent, "for which your Lordship saw the little shadow in the verdict was a weak inducement;" but the King's pleasure is not to be reasoned against when his will is declared.

Cavan.—Between Sir Alexander Hamillton's agent and the Bishop of Killmore for a polle of land called Annagh,

1611.

passed by that name to the said Alex., which nevertheless the bishop alleges to be church land, and yet in the book of maps it is found otherwise. There is only one Annagh contained in the bishop's pat. and found for him, and that lies in Loughtee, and the bishop has it. "And, further, the bishop is not to challenge then the office and his pat. mentioneth for the reasons aforesaid, and therefore in this parcel the undertaker is to be maintained."

Controversies and defects in James Craiges pat., viz.: that there are the two names of Mullaghbane and Moynellan for two bals., and in Will. Lauder's pat. the name of Gurwagh for one bal., which three names make but two bals.; the said Craige alleges that Gurwagh belongs to him, having the two halves of Garwaghe mentioned in his pat., and therefore desires he may have it, notwithstanding it is mentioned in Lauder's patent as aforesaid. This may be a sufficient tale to pass the time withal in the country, but my answer must be, that they are found by the country upon oath to be now three bals., and being passed to the undertaker, *sine plus sine minus*, he must be satisfied, otherwise at his charge I will undertake to find him so many acres by due measure, as are contained in his pat., and he must suffer his fellow undertaker to enjoy Gurvaghe according to his pat.

The said James further alleges that Maghevientrim is passed unto him as one bal. and two fifth parts which is well known to be no more than one bal., and therefore desires some order may be taken therein. It is found by the country as it is passed to him, and he must be satisfied. The Lord of Delvine claims the polle of Portlaughill in the Barony of Tulluchonro contained in John Auchmotie's patent. The Lo. of Delvin claims it by the name of Portnehull, and when the survey was taken knew he had no such thing, and therefore the undertaker is to be maintained, according to the survey, who pays the best rent, and the Lo. of Delvin otherwise satisfied, which a little may do.

Thomas Johnes challenges three qrs. of the polle of Dromynow, one qr. whereof is in John Auchmotie's pat., so that the other three qrs. must of necessity be concealment, seeing the whole barony is disposed to Scottish undertakers and natives, wherefore Thomas Johnes has neither. This gentleman mistakes thinking this a concealment, whereas in truth it is in the surveys found in the Barony of Loughtee, but upon making the precincts this fell within the precinct of Castlerahen, which is for servitors and natives, and so Johnes has it as a servitor.

Donegale.—Killnaguerdan, containing one qr., belonging to Captain Mansfield, of which there are 100 sessocks held by the Bishop of Derry, as is said in the country, for two sessocks given in exchange by the then bishop to the then Lo. of that barony to build Castlefinn upon. The said Captain Mansfield

1611.

desires that he may have the two sessocks, or the two sessocks whereon Castlefinn stands. This is found by the surveys to be a qr. and must be so accepted by the patentee, which may be further examined by Commissioners.

Muckall, containing one qr., now occupied by Sir John Davies, who says it is granted him "by his letters pat. of a great proportion in the county of Tirone." I find no mention of this in Sir John Davies's differences, and therefore I think Capt. Mansfield doth but fear reports.

Carricknebanna Con, one qr., challenged and occupied by Capt. Russell, alleging he had it granted unto him by the name of Carricknemanno, and that it is so called by the country, notwithstanding that Capt. Mansfield hath a *non obstante* in his pat. for misnaming and misrecital, and that the said pat. was passed before Capt. Russell's, and that the said land joins on other of Capt. Mansfield's. Captain Mansfield is the first patentee and must hold possession, and if upon examination to be taken by Sir Ric. Hansard and some other neighbour to be trusted and authorised by you, it may appear that Capt. Russell hath no other qr. by or near that name, then if he want so much, you may be pleased to abate him so much rent so as the King shall be at no loss, being paid but for one qr. if there be more.

Loughtecarrolan, containing one qr., whereof Capt. Russell has possessed himself of six sessocks, alleging he has a qr. called Mullenefenry; of which six sessocks, four carried that name, but it is to be proved by the country that they are parcel of this qr. of Loughtecarrolan belonging to Capt. Mansfield.

Loughtecarrolan is found to be one qr. and so passed to Capt. Mansfield, and Mullafeny another qr. and so passed to Capt. Russell, and lie not near one another, and therefore each must hold their several qr. with their members without being incumbered with the Irish rumours, blown up on purpose to kindle contention; and indeed Russell seems to cavil, for he challenges Mullafeny, where his qrs. name is Mullafeny, which I doubt not, he has besides, for I hear his proportion is very great.

Ardmagh.—John Dillon complains that the Lo. Primate of Ardmagh challenges the half bal. of Ballibrande to be his, by the name of Ballibraner, which is the true name of it. The cause of this challenge is, because the Primates have had a rent out of it and Dromadbeg of 5s. 8d. yearly. His Lop. has passed it in his pat., which bears date after the said John Dillon's; thus Ballibraner is a sessiagh and has Dromadbeg joined to it to make one whole bal. Ballibraner is by the same name passed unto the said Dillon, and therefore he desires to enjoy it accordingly. This Ballibraner and Dromadbeg are one bal., and so passed to the undertaker who must hold it. The challenge of the Lo. Primate is mislaid, for his Lo. has tem-



1611.

poral land in lieu of these two or three other towns in that country, mistaken in the surveys. Besides he has thirteen towns in Towaghtie confirmed unto him by my Lo. of Canterbury's means upon very little colour, the rather in lieu of this small loser, and therefore this was left out of his pat., being first passed to the undertaker. Also Graage, lying within the said John Dillon's proportion of Mullaghbane, is challenged by Sir Toby Caulfield to be abbey land passed to him by pat. Queen Eliz., for which the lords thereof paid unto the abbot an ancient rent of 5s. 8d. The general survey found many parcels for that abbey never before found, and yet this could not then be found, and therefore I think the tenant of the abbey must be concluded by the survey.

In the said proportion of Mullaghbane, which should contain 15 whole bals. of 100 acres apiece, are two *seshiaghs* which are but each of them half a bal., and Killneyman, which is barely the fourth part of a bal., not containing 30 English acres, all which are named for whole bals. in lieu whereof are Anacleere, containing about the fourth part of a bal., Mullanacrine, the one half of a bal., and Dromadbeg, half a bal., left by the surveyors unnamed. Wherefore doubting they may hereafter prove concealed, the said Dillon desires that they may be passed unto him, and that he may be freed from the challenges of the Lo. Primate and Sir Toby Caulfield. For his want of acres in his proportion, I will find him all his acres if he please at his charge, otherwise my estate shall lie for it, and the parcels found by the survey to be bals., and granted, *sine plus sine minus*. As the King takes no advantage, if they fall out more, so he must be at no disadvantage, if some one prove less; for they are apt to complain for a little, but will be loth to suffer strict surveys for the King; neither is the King so sensible of a great loss, suffered by him towards them.

Cavan.—The Lord of Delvine challenges about twenty polles of land, which is passed in several pats. "as well to British, as servitors and glebes," of which he desires possession and recompense. To this I answer that long before the general surveys, there were past to the Lo. of Delvin, by warrant from the King, a great number of polles diffused and scattered in several baronies within that county of Cavan at a small rent, whereof he had no possession, neither knew where they lay. At the making up of the surveys, he was called to distinguish his land from the King's, which he then could not, because he knew it not, by reason whereof the twenty polles above written, most of them by other names, were inserted in the above mentioned pats., by mistake, for want of knowing them to be his. So his Lp. is a little incumbered, but the King is at no loss, having a far greater rent now reserved from the undertakers; and if the King will be pleased to have the undertakers maintained, which is fittest, then you may be

1611.

pleased to advise of some consideration to the Lord of Delvin in lieu of his hindrance therein.

Ardmaghe.—Between Will. Brownlowe, in the Barony of O'Nealan and Captain Edward Trevor for six bals. supposed by Captain Trevor to be in the co. Downe. Upon the two general surveys these were found to be in co. Ardmagh, and so presented by the juries; notwithstanding Sir Arth. Maginnesse at the first survey made all the opposition he could, for that it appeared they had been in the possession of the Neales for many years and accordingly cast into proportions, and so passed to Brownlow as a British undertaker at the rent of 40s. English, or thereabout, to hold in free socage, &c. These lands being not thought to be the same, were also passed to Captain Trevor as parcel of Enagh in co. Downe at the rent of 4l. 10s. ster. to hold in Capite. But if the King will have the British undertaker maintained in possession, your Lp. may be pleased to consider Captain Trevor some other way, and so free the undertaker from controversy.

The like between the said Brounloe and Sir Arthur Maginnesse for six other bals. of the same nature claimed by Sir Arthur as lying in co. Downe. Sir Arthur has no estate as yet in these from the Crown, and therefore your Lo. may be pleased to stay these out of the grant to avoid the undertakers incumbrance.

*Signed:* Arthur Chichester, G. Carew, Tho. Ridgeway,  
R. Wingfelde, Ol. Lambart.

*Pp.* 16. 2.

Vol. 617, p. 110. **134.** The KING'S TITLE to the lands of the O'Kinselaghcs and the O'Moroughes, &c., in co. Wexford.

By record in Exchequer, England, Art McMorroghe, Lord of that county and the rest of the Irish lords of Leinster, submitted themselves as their indentures dated 7 Jan. 18 Ric. II., show upon conditions that they should swear to bear faith to the King, &c., and obey his laws: That they and their followers should deliver up to the King's deputy the quiet possession of all the castles, &c., (which they held in Leinster) before the first Sunday in Lent: That they should depart and leave that country, to be disposed of by the King, before that time, carrying with them their moveable goods only. Lastly, that Art McMorroghe should deliver Tho. Carraghe Kevanaghe, his brother, in hostage for the performance of his covenants, and the other Irish lords to do the like. Thereupon the King promised to use them as his subjects, and unto Art McMorroghe he promised a pension of 80 marks by the year; that he and the other Irish lords in Leinster should hold to them and their heirs all such other lands as they by force could get from other rebels. For the performance of this

1611.

Tho. Earl of Nottingham, Marshal of England (for the King) and the said Art and the rest of the Irish lords for themselves, did take their corporal oaths; and upon the 18th, 19th, and 20th of February following they were received as subjects according to the said conditions. The 28th of April following, which was after the time limited of their departure, King Ric. II. by his letters patent granted unto Sir John de Beaumont, Knt., all the manors, &c., betwixt the Blackwater of Arklow and the River of Slane in co. Wexford, except the Earl of Ormond's lands, to hold the same in capite by one knight's fee.

Sir John de Beaumont enjoyed all the said lands all his lifetime and died seized thereof. After his decease it descended to Sir Henry Beaumont his s. and h., who enjoyed the same and died seized thereof in 1 Hen. V. It descended to his s. and h. John, being then an infant of tender years, who was in 18 Hen. VI. created Viscount Beaumont. This John sued his livery in 17 Hen. VI.

By a letter of attorney, 25 Hen. VI., this John did authorize the Barons of the Exchequer in Ireland to make leases for years of all his lands in that realm. He died having issue two sons, viz., William and John, and one daughter named Joan. The said two sons died without issue, whereby the lands descended to Joan who was married to John Lord Lovell, and from her the lands descended to Francis Viscount Lovell, her s. and h. as appears by an office taken in 4 Ed. IV., which Francis was attainted of treason, 1 Hen. VII., whereby his lands were forfeited.

Besides that title the King has another to those lands by the Act of Resumption made in Ireland, 10 H. VII. and a particular extent and survey was made by Sir Gerrald Aylmer and others, 5 Ed. VI., of the manor of Cloghamon and other lands parcel of that country, and the rent paid accordingly for divers years, as may appear by certificate under the hands of the auditor, remembrancer, and others of the Exchequer.

An office was taken before the escheator, 22 Eliz., whereby it is found that the Queen was seized of the manor of Cloghamon and other lands as of fee in the right of her Crown, and that her Majesty leased them unto Thomas Stukeley, and that the rent was paid to Sir William FitzWilliams and Sir Edward Fitton, treasurers accordingly. Besides which in those three years a trial was had in the Exchequer here between Sir Richard Masterson who claimed by grant from his Majesty and one of the gent. of that country for a parcel of those lands, and by a jury of that country, after full evidence given on both sides at large, the verdict passed for Sir Richard Masterson, and judgment was given for him accordingly.

*Copy. Pp. 3. Per Robert Jacob, 1611.*



1611.

Vol. 630, no page.

A large sheet.

Cork.

135.

AN ABSTRACT of the Inquisitions taken Ao. Dni. 1611, concerning the present state of the lands undertaken in Munster, viz., in the counties of Limerick, Cork, Tipperary, Waterford, Kerry, and Derry. Breaches of the Articles of Plantation found by Inquisition.

		Breaches of the articles of plantation found by Inquisition.	The musters of horse and foot upon the seigniories and lands of the plantation taken by Sir Richard Morrison, Vice-President of Munster, this present year 1611.
LIMERICKE :			
The seignory of Rock Barkley ; the King's now tenant Sir Francis Barkley, whereof the—	Demesnes, 1,200 acres. Fee farms, 900 acres. Leases for years, acres, 1,100. Small tenures, 36. Erected lands, 1,200 acres. Rent reserved, 87 <i>l.</i> 10 <i>s.</i> Rent abated, 15 <i>l.</i> Rent payable, 72 <i>l.</i> 10 <i>s.</i>	Divers Irish husbandmen dwelling upon part of the lands.	Mustered for this seignory: horse, 7 ; foot, 21.
The seignory of Poly Castro granted to Sir Willm. Cortney ; the King's now tenant George Cortney, Esq., whereof the—	Demesnes, 1,400 acres. Fee farms, 100 acres. Leases, 800 acres. Small tenures and evicted lands, 3,590 acres. Rent reserved, 131 <i>l.</i> 5 <i>s.</i> Rent abated, 81 <i>l.</i> 5 <i>s.</i> Rent payable, 50 <i>l.</i>		
The seignory of Pleane granted to Sir Henry Oughtred ; the King's now tenant George Cortney, Esq., whereof—	Demesnes, 300 acres. Fee farms, 450 acres. Leases, 800 acres. Small tenures, 9. Evicted and detained, 4,020 acres. Rent reserved, 148 <i>l.</i> 10 <i>s.</i> Rent abated, 98 <i>l.</i> 10 <i>s.</i> Rent payable, 50 <i>l.</i>		
The seignory of Beaully granted to Robert Strowde ; the King's now tenant George Cortney, Esq., whereof—	Demesnes not mentioned. Fee farms, 340 acres. Leases, 500 acres. Evicted and detained, 9,080 acres. Rent reserved, 142 <i>l.</i> 10 <i>s.</i> Rent abated 92 <i>l.</i> 10 <i>s.</i> Rent payable, 18 <i>l.</i> *	The grants and leases are made to English, but every one of them have Irish undertenants.	Mustered for these three seignories granted to Sir Willm. Cortney, Sir Hen. Oughtred, and Robert Stroude: horse, 24 ; foot, 31.
The seignory of Knockbillsby granted to Henry Billingsby, Esq. ; the King's now tenant Sir John Dowdal, whereof—	Demesnes, 820 acres. Fee farms, 3,751 acres. Leases, 16. Evicted and detained, 2,900 acres. Rent reserved, 147 <i>l.</i> 10 <i>s.</i> Rent abated, 41 <i>l.</i> 6 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i> Rent payable, 106 <i>l.</i> 3 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i>	—	Mustered for this seignory: horse, 11 ; foot, 45.
LIMERICKE :			
The seignory of Mountrenshard granted to Willm. Trenchard, Esq. ; the King's now tenant Francis Trenchard, Esq., whereof—	Demesnes, 700 acres. Fee farms, 1,155 acres. Leases, 16. Evicted and detained, 17 plowlands. Rent reserved, 150 <i>l.</i> Rent abated, 99 <i>l.</i> 16 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i> Rent payable, 50 <i>l.</i> 3 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i>	Some Irish undertenants are dwelling in this seignory who have no estates from Mr. Frenchard.	Mustered for this seignory: horse, 7 ; Foot, 23.

\* Sic in MS.

1611.

		Breaches of the articles of plantation found by Inquisition.	The musters of horse and foot upon the seigniories and lands of the plantation taken by Sir Richard Morrison, Vice-President of Munster, this present year 1611.
The seigniority of Cullums Valley granted to Robert Cullum, Esq.; the King's now tenant whereof—	The demesnes, 600 acres. Fee farms, 1,470 acres. Lease, 120 acres. Evicted and detained, five ploughlands, three quarters of land, 120 acres, and divers other lands. Rent reserved, 72 <i>l.</i> 5 <i>s.</i> Rent payable, 72 <i>l.</i> 5 <i>s.</i>	The undertenants dwelling upon this land are for the most part Irish.	
A part of the Barony of Feadymore granted to Captn. Edward Manneringe; the King's now tenant.	Demesnes, 200 acres. Fee farm, 300 acres. Leases, 5. Evicted and detained, three ploughland and a half and 200 acres. Rent reserved, 39 <i>l.</i> 7 <i>d.</i> Rent abated, 14 <i>l.</i> 5 <i>s.</i> 7 <i>d.</i> Rent payable, 24 <i>l.</i> 15 <i>s.</i>	—	Mustered for these lands: horse, 1; foot, 4.
The castle and lands of Ratharde granted to Robert Annesley, Esq.; the King's now tenant whereof—	Demesnes, none mentioned. Fee farms, four ploughlands. Detained, one ploughland and a half. Rent reserved, 27 <i>l.</i> 17 <i>d.</i> Rent abated, 14 <i>l.</i> 8 <i>s.</i> 4½ <i>d.</i> Rent payable, 12 <i>l.</i> 13 <i>s.</i> 0½ <i>d.</i>	The grantees have Irish tenants.	Mustered for this part: horse, 2; foot, 0.
The town and lands of Ballyruston granted to Sir George Thorinton; the King's now tenant whereof—	Demesnes, 51 acres. Leases, 3. Rent reserved, 15 <i>l.</i> 12 <i>s.</i> Rent abated, 56 <i>s.</i> Rent payable, 12 <i>l.</i> 16 <i>s.</i>	There are Irish dwelling on these lands, but have no estate from the patentee.	Mustered for this part: horse, 2; foot, 5.
A part of the seigniority of Castetown granted to William Carter; the King's now tenant Sir An. Ager, whereof—	Demesnes, five ploughlands. Fee farms, 200 acres. Rent reserved, 30 <i>l.</i> 10 <i>s.</i> 3 <i>d.</i> Rent payable, 30 <i>l.</i> 10 <i>s.</i> 3 <i>d.</i>	The articles of this plantation for the granting of estates are not observed. Most of the dwellers on the land are Irish.	Mustered for this part: horse, 6; foot, 10.
CORK: The seigniority of Theoldesworth granted to Sir Edward Fitton, Knight—	Demesnes, none mentioned. In the Earl of Thomon's possession, 800 acres. Fee farm, 660 acres. Evicted, three ploughlands and a half. Rent reserved, 140 <i>l.</i> 17 <i>s.</i> 6½ <i>d.</i> The residue of these lands surrendered to his Majesty by Edward Fitton, Esq., and re-granted by two several patents to Nichs. Howord, Walt. Broune, and Edw. Broune, for rents therein specified without reservation of the covenants of the plantation. Rent payable, 140 <i>l.</i> 17 <i>s.</i> 6½ <i>d.</i>	—	Mustered for the Earl of Thomond's part: horse, 1; foot, 4.

1611.

		Branches of the articles of plantation found by Inquisition.	The musters of horse and foot upon the seigniories and lands of the plantation taken by Sir Richard Morrison, Vice-President of Munster, this present year 1611.
Lands granted to Alexander and Francis Fitton; of which the King's now tenants are the heirs of Edm. FitzGibbon and Maurice FitzDavid, whereof—	Demesne, none mentioned. Fee farms, 600 acres. Leases, 200 acres of the lands of Ballygibbon. Rent reserved, 31 <i>l.</i> 10 <i>s.</i> 5 <i>d.</i> Rent payable, 31 <i>l.</i> 10 <i>s.</i> 5 <i>d.</i>	Most of the tenants are mere Irish.	Mustered for these lands: horse, 3; foot, 4.
The castle and lands of Lougher with others containing granted to Sir George Bouchier; the King's now tenant Sir John Bouchier, whereof—	Demesnes, 14 acres. Fee farm, 1,000 acres. Leases, 3,700 acres. Small tenures, 23. Evicted and delivered, 2,588 acres. Rent reserved, 137 <i>l.</i> 13 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> Rent abated, 25 <i>l.</i> 19 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> Rent payable, 111 <i>l.</i> 14 <i>s.</i>	—	Mustered for this seigniori: horse, 9; foot, 15.
The castle and lands of Carrigilly and Carrigrohaine granted to Sir Warham St. Legier; the King's now tenants Abraham Baker, Walter St. Legier, Thomas Hetley, and Sir Richd. Boyle, whereof—	Demesnes, 1,845 acres. Freeholders, 780 acres. Fee simple to Sir Richd. Boyle, 2,020 acres. Fee farms, 300 acres. Leases, 15. Rent reserved, 33 <i>l.</i> 6 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i> Rent payable, 33 <i>l.</i> 6 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i>	Divers mere Irish are dwelling within this seigniori.	Mustered for this seigniori: horse, 7; foot, 24.
The barony and manors of Insequin and Plogely granted to Sir Richd. Boyle; the King's now tenant whereof—	Demesnes, none mentioned. Freeholders, 800 acres. Fee farm, 400 acres. Lease, 2,800 acres. Small tenures, 39. Evicted, a ploughland and a half. Rent reserved, 66 <i>l.</i> 13 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> Rent payable, 66 <i>l.</i> 13 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i>	—	Mustered for this seigniori: horse, 8; foot, 24.
The seigniori of Castle Mahowne and the half cantred of Kinalmeaky granted to Thane Beacher; the King's now tenant Richd. Shipward, whereof—	Demesne, 2,000 acres. Fee farms, 1,680 acres. Leases, 46. Tenement in Bandon Bridge, 28. Detained, 3,000 acres. Rent reserved, 66 <i>l.</i> 13 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> Rent abated, 18 <i>l.</i> 7 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i> Rent payable, 48 <i>l.</i> 5 <i>s.</i> 10 <i>d.</i>	—	Mustered for this seigniori: horse, 11; foot, 46.
The half barony of Kinalmeaky granted to Hugh Worth; the King's now tenant Sir Bernarde Grenviele, whereof—	Demesnes; none mentioned. Fee farms, 1,500 acres. Lease, 400 acres. Small tenures, 60. Evicted and detained, 2,200 acres. Rent reserved, 66 <i>l.</i> 13 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> Rent abated, 7 <i>l.</i> Rent payable, 59 <i>l.</i> 13 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i>	No principal house nor any demesnes laid out for this seigniori. Divers mere Irish are undertenants on this land.	Mustered for this seigniori: horse, 14; foot, 44.



1611.

		Breaches of the articles of plantation found by Inquisition.	The musters of horse and foot upon the seigniories and lands of the plantation taken by Sir Richard Morrison, Vice-President of Munster, this present year 1611.
The castle, town, and lands of Powlycurry, with others, granted to Arthur Robins; the King's now tenant, whereof—	Demesnes; none mentioned. Fee simple, 400 acres. Leases, 2; 800 acres. Evicted and detained the town and lands of Powly- curry and 2 chief rents of 17 marks. Rent reserved, 10 <i>l</i> . Rent payable, 10 <i>l</i> .	—	—
The half seigniory of Carriglem- cleary granted to Thomas Say; the King's now tenant Sir Domk. Sarsfield, where- of—	Demesnes; none mentioned. Fee farms, 1,040 acres. Leases, 440 acres. The residue leased together. Rent reserved, 31 <i>l</i> . 18 <i>s</i> . Rent payable, 31 <i>l</i> . 18 <i>s</i> .	—	—
The manor and lands of Mal- loe granted to Sir Thomas Norris, Kt.; the King's now tenant Sir John Jeph- son, Kt., whereof—	Demesnes, 1,000 acres. Fee farms, 916 acres. Leases, 2,000 acres. Copyholders, 21. Rent reserved, 33 <i>l</i> . 6 <i>s</i> . 8 <i>d</i> . Rent payable, 33 <i>l</i> . 6 <i>s</i> . 8 <i>d</i> .	Many mere Irish are undertenants to the freeholders and farmers.	Mustered for this seigniory: horse, 8; foot, 24.
A fourth of the seigniory of Kilcolmaine granted to Edmond Spencer; the King's now tenant Silvan- us Spencer, whereof—	Demesnes, 300 acres. Fee farms, 700 acres. Leases, 1,200 acres. Evicted and detained, 900 acres. Rent reserved, 19 <i>l</i> . 10 <i>s</i> .; $\frac{1}{2}$ and $\frac{2}{3}$ rd <i>s</i> of a $\frac{1}{4}$ . Rent abated, 4 <i>l</i> . 15 <i>s</i> . Rent payable, 14 <i>l</i> . 5 <i>s</i> . 10 <i>d</i> .; $\frac{1}{2}$ and $\frac{2}{3}$ rd <i>s</i> of a $\frac{1}{4}$ .	The undertaker has no demes- nes, nor dwells on the land. Most of the under- tenants are mere Irish.	Mustered for this seigniory: horse, 4; foot, 12.
The manor and lands of Kil- bolan, with others, granted to Hugh Cuffe; the King's now tenant Sir Mervin Audeley and Francis Slings- bye, whereof—	Demesnes; none mentioned. Fee farms, 2,500 acres. Leases, 1,450 acres. Evicted, 14 ploughlands. Rent reserved, 66 <i>l</i> . 13 <i>s</i> . 4 <i>d</i> . Rent abated, 36 <i>l</i> . 8 <i>s</i> . 10 <i>d</i> . Rent payable, 30 <i>l</i> . 4 <i>s</i> . 6 <i>d</i> .	The undertaker has no demesnes, nor dwells on the land. Most of the under- tenants are mere Irish.	Mustered for this seigniory: horse, 11; foot, 20.
The lands of Claudonnell and Claud Dermott granted to Richd. Beacon; the King's now tenant Valentine Browne, a ward, whereof—	Demesnes; none mentioned. Lease, one. Rent reserved, 33 <i>l</i> . 6 <i>s</i> . 8 <i>d</i> . Rent payable, 33 <i>l</i> . 6 <i>s</i> . 8 <i>d</i> .	—	—
A seigniory of 12,000 acres granted to Arthur Hide, descended to Arthur Hide, the son, by him surrendered to his Majesty, and by him re-granted to David Con- don, with reservation of 12 <i>d</i> . upon every plough- and over and besides the composition to the King.	—	—	—

1611.

		Breaches of the articles of plantation found by Inquisition.	The musters of horse and foot upon the seigniories and lands of the plantation taken by Sir Richard Morrison, Vice-President of Munster, this present year 1611.
<b>WATERFORD:</b> A grant of certain manors and land in the county of Waterford to Sir Richd. Boyle, the King's now tenant, whereof—	Demesnes; none mentioned. Fee farms, 600 acres. Leases, 1,800 acres. Detained the manor and lands of Moccollop and 8 ploughlands more. Rent reserved, 66 <i>l.</i> 13 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> Rent payable, 66 <i>l.</i> 13 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i>	—	Mustered for this seigniority: horse, 20; foot, 50.
The seigniority of Knock- moane granted to Sir Christopher Hatton, Kt.; the King's now tenant Roger Dalton, Esq., where- of—	Demesnes, 500 acres. Fee farms, 600 acres. Lease, 3; 1,500 acres. Small tenures, 17. Detained the lands of Croshe and other parcel. Rent reserved, 60 <i>l.</i> 7 <i>s.</i> 9 <i>d.</i> Rent abated, 39 <i>l.</i> 5 <i>s.</i> 3 <i>d.</i> Rent payable, 21 <i>l.</i> 2 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i>	Irish undertenants in this seigniority.	Mustered for this seigniority: horse, 8; foot, 26.
The manor of Kilmanahen, parcel of Sir Edw. Fitton's seigniority before mentioned, sold by him to Sir James Goeth, and by him sur- rendered to the King, and re-granted, whereof—	Demesnes, 300 acres. Leases, 3; 300 acres. Rent reserved, 8 <i>l.</i> 12 <i>s.</i> Rent payable, 8 <i>l.</i> 12 <i>s.</i>	—	Mustered for these lands: horse, 1; foot, 3.
The town and lands of Tor- craigh, with others, parcel of the seigniority granted to Richard Beacon, by him in fee farm to Thomas FitzGarrett, who, upon a surrender to the King and a re-grant of part of the same, payeth now a yearly rent to his Majestie of 45 <i>s.</i> str.	Rent reserved by Beacon's patent, 33 <i>l.</i> 6 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i>	—	—
<b>TIPPERARY:</b> A fourth part of a seigniority granted to the Earl of Ormond, the King's now tenant, whereof—	Demesnes, 440 acres. Fee farms, 300 acres. Leases, 6; 1,200 acres. Evicted, 106 acres. Rent reserved, 16 <i>l.</i> 13 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> Rent abated, 4 <i>l.</i> 3 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> Rent payable, 12 <i>l.</i> 13 <i>s.</i> [10] 4 <i>d.</i>	—	Mustered for this part: horse, 2; foot, 8.
<b>KERRY AND DESMOND:</b> The seigniority of the island of Kerry granted to Sir Willm. Harbert; the King's now tenant Sir Thos. Roper, Kt., whereof—	Demesnes, 400 acres. Fee farms, 550 acres. Leases, 8; 1,100 acres. Small tenures, 5. Evicted divers lands, whereof the certainty is referred to an inquisition taken before Sir Humfrey Winch and other Commissioners in August 1610. Rent reserved, as appeareth by the auditor's rental, 292 <i>l.</i> 16 <i>s.</i> 5½ <i>d.</i>	Divers mere Irish are undertenants within this seig- niority.	Mustered for this seigniority: horse, 4; foot, 17.

1611..

		Breaches of the articles of plantation found by Inquisition.	The musters of horse and foot upon the seigniories and lands of the plantation taken by Sir Richard Morrison, Vice-President of Munster, this present year 1611.
	Rent abated, upon a new survey taken by direction of letters out of England, 252 <i>l.</i> 16 <i>s.</i> 5½ <i>d.</i> Rent payable, 40 <i>l.</i>		
A part of a seigniori called Bally McDonnell granted to John Champion and George Stone; the King's now tenant Sir Richd. Boyle, whereof—	Demesnes, 250 acres. Fee farms, 250 acres. Leases, 6; 900 acres. Small tenures, 14. Rent reserved, 36 <i>l.</i> 0 <i>s.</i> 6½ <i>d.</i> Rent payable, 36 <i>l.</i> 0 <i>s.</i> 6½ <i>d.</i>	Some Irish undertenants are dwelling in this seigniori.	Mustered for this seigniori: horse, 6; foot, 13.
The half seigniori of both Cormaines granted to Sir Nicholas Browne; the King's now tenant Valentine Broune, Esq., a ward, whereof—	Demesnes, 1,200 acres. Fee farms, 1,200 acres. Leases, 5; 1,100 acres. Rent reserved, 113 <i>l.</i> 6 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i> Rent payable, 113 <i>l.</i> 6 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i>	No copyholders nor mean tenants in this seigniori, by reason of the heirs minority. Some Irish undertenants do dwell in it.	Mustered for this half seigniori: horse, 5; foot, 15.
The half seigniori of Trawley granted to Sir Edward Denny; the King's now tenant Arthur Denny, whereof—	Demesnes, 900 acres. Fee farms, 910 acres. Leases, 3; 1,200 acres. Small tenures, 17. Rent reserved, beside a chief rent, 100 <i>l.</i> Rent abated, 66 <i>l.</i> 13 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> The chief rent is 373 <i>l.</i> 11 <i>s.</i> 2 <i>d.</i> and 185 cows. Rent payable, 406 <i>l.</i> 17 <i>s.</i> 10 <i>d.</i> and 185 cows.	Divers undertenants of the mere Irish are dwelling in this seigniori.	Mustered for this half seigniori: horse, 7; foot, 22.
A part of a seigniori called Learmachell granted to Charles Harbert; the King's now tenant Giles Harbert, whereof—	Demesnes, 150 acres. Fee farms, 200 acres. Leases, 1,600 acres. Small tenures, 3. Rent reserved, 83 <i>l.</i> 13 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i> Rent abated, 35 <i>l.</i> 13 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i> Rent payable, 48 <i>l.</i>	—	Mustered for this part: horse, 4; foot, 19.
A part of a seigniori called Killoriglin granted to Jenkin Conwaye; the King's now tenant Jenkin Conwaye, the son, whereof—	Demesnes, 400 acres. Leases, 5; 126 acres. Rent reserved, 8 <i>l.</i> 18 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i> Rent payable, 8 <i>l.</i> 18 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i>	—	Mustered for this part: horse, 3; foot, 6.
The manor or seigniori of Tarbart, first in the possession of Capt. John Hollies, at the rent of 89 <i>l.</i> 7 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i> ; after, upon a new grant made to Patricke Crosbye, there was only reserved 5 <i>l.</i> rent.	Rent payable, 5 <i>l.</i>	—	—
			Sum of the } horse - } 196 Sum of the } foot - } 537

Sum of the rents reserved, 3,043*l.* 12*s.* 8*d.*Sum of the rents abated, as it is found in the inquisitions, 1,106*l.* 2*s.* 2*d.*Sum of the rents payable and paid, 1,905*l.* 14*s.* 4*d.* and 185 cows.*One very large page.*



1611.

5 Oct.

Vol. 619, p. 179.

136.

From the LO. CAREW to Sir DOMINICK SARSFIELD shewing to him that a way was proposed how the King might be entitled to Ballincollie and the rest of Barrett's country.

Before my coming out of England there was a way opened to a great lord of the King's Council and myself by a man of good understanding, how the King might justly be entitled to Ballincollie and the rest, by the killing in rebellion of Oliverus Barret, who was right heir male seized of that territory, being the elder brother to Edmond, father to William, now with the Archduke. And now since my arrival, having a purpose to put the King's said title afoot, I understood that you dwelt in Ballincollie and that you were to marry one of your daughters to the eldest son of Mr. And. Barrett, whose wife pretends to be heir general of that house, and has recovered part thereof, although (indeed) James Reagh Barrett, her father, was illegitimate, and the whole land entailed to heirs males. I hear also that you were to marry another of your daughters to the heir of John Galway (being your ward), and that you are in a fair way to be heir yourself to your uncle Archdeacon Gould, both which have large portions of that country. These reasons stayed me from entering into that course for recovering those lands for the King, which in my duty and for the furtherance of his service was most requisite, making choice first in this plain fashion to acquaint you herewith, to the end that if the King's title be good, you may make timely provision for yourself and your friends, whereof meet care shall be had, if you will add your best assistance, and herein deal openly and freely with me, as I have done with you, for nothing can be hidden from me herein. I expect your opinion and speedy answer.

Dublin Castle, 5th Oct. 1611.

*Copy. P. 1.*

*Endorsed by Carew.*

29 Oct.

137.

From SIR RICHARD BOYLE to the LORD CAREW.

Vol. 607, p. 250.

Sir Dominick Sarsfield has acquainted me with a letter you wrote unto him touching Barrett's country.

Receive assurance from me that he has taken great pains to make a full search and discovery of all the title the King has thereunto; and I do hereby engage my reputation that you shall find no man so able and that he shall deliver himself to be faithfully affected to advance your Lordship's designs in bringing to light the title of the Crown; only he desires and has reason to desire that a provision may be made for his safety in Ballyncolly and such other small parcels as he now possesses, which being little, in regard of all, yet he has purchased those he enjoys at a high rate, and has such writings in his power as would both keep those, and

1611.

give a good help to preserve the rest from escheat, did not his desire to do the King and you service command the contrary. His own letters and his collections in this business (which come to you herewith) will best express himself; and in my particular knowledge two of the suggestions raised for drawing him into the support and defence of the cause, as namely, his match with Mr. Andrew Barrett, and his being heir to his uncle Golde, are merely idle and untrue. He is a gentleman of great good parts and grown to be of much power and ability in his country, whose fortunes are rising and increasing.

Remember that he thankfully acknowledges that you gave him the beginning and foundation thereof, and therefore vouchsafe to make him more and more your own, as he deserves to be, and to give him some extraordinary testimony thereof, that may confirm him that he not only stands upright in your good opinion, but that you will be pleased to take it to heart to do him all the good you know him worthy of. By the next you shall receive all the collections you gave me in charge, and then I will be bold to put you in mind of my poor suit.

Postscript.—Sir Dominick has procured my Lord Deputy's letters for obtaining of the reversion of a pension of a 100 marks after the death of Sir John Esmond and his eldest son who are near their ends. If it seems convenient to yourself, further it, for he has requested me to write this letter as it is and has seen it.

Dublin, 29th Oct. 1611.

*Pp.* 2.

28 Nov.

**138.**

SIR DOMINICK SANSFIELD to LORD CAREW.

Vol. 607, p. 251.

I could not answer your letter dated 5th of October till Sir Richard Boyle and myself conferred together about the matter thereof. For the marriage you write of betwixt Mr. Barrett's son and my daughter, or my nearness to inherit my uncle Archdeacon Gold's living in Barrett's country, I assure you they are but suppositions without truth, and if they had been as sure as they are surmised, I would quit them and their hopes rather than forget to advance with my best endeavours the least of your designs. For the title you were informed the King may have to that country by the killing in rebellion of Oliverus Barrett, I can answer no more thereof than I write, that if the informations will prove the bastardy of Catheryne Barrett's father, or her own illegitimacy, which is near the sense of testimony, then without doubt his Highness may justly pretend to the greatest part of that territory.

There are certain freeholders in that barony who were as ancient in their tenancies as Barrett was in his seignory of

1611.

their land, and there are also two other daughters, heirs general before Oliverus. How these may be avoided I cannot yet determine, but am hopeful by misprision or other flaws in descent or conveyance, that their rights "may be bound." For Ballencolly it is entailed and was purchased in 8° Ed. IV. from one Robert Coll, a knight. The deed of this entail is in my own hands, which I will prove to Sir Richard Boyle upon our next meeting in the province. The lands therein mentioned is only the plowland of the castle and some other by names not yet known. Some other I have upon that title within that barony, yet, if there be any show of title to them for the King, this letter shall bind me to submit myself and that estate of mine to you. For my aid or assistance in that affair when it shall be set on foot (though I am sensible of the extent of envy), yet I will at your command so far declare myself therein. I have sent you here enclosed a pedigree of the Barretts, where you may behold every man's rank and right more large than that you received formerly. Sir Robert Boyle and I will think of some fit preparations for this cause against the time you shall hold convenient for further proceeding therein.

Dated, Dublin, 28th Nov. 1611.

*Signed., Add., Endd.*

P. 1.

## 2. THE PEDIGREE.

James Bulleragh Barrett had issue by McDonoghs daughter, his first wife, 2 sons. By his second, O'Callaghan's daughter, 3 sons.

Beany, a bastard, died without issue. Richard, a bastard, died without issue. These two begotten on the body of McDonogh's daughter.

1, James Liegh. = James Keoghe. = James, begotten upon the body of Honora Ny Callaghane; died without issue. Katherine, upon the body of Margaret Roche. This Catherine is married to Andrew Barrett. John, who died without issue. 1, Margaret; 2, Honora; 3, Elleene; = Donogh McCormuck by Sir Cormuck McTeige.

2, Richard. = 1, John was Barrett, and killed by Beany. 2, Edmond; died without issue. 3, Magne; died without issue. 4, James, late in Ward; died without issue. 5, Johan, Shily. Those two daughters are living, and conveyed their rights to Edmond Barrett.

3, William. 1, Oliverus, slain in rebellion; without issue.

2, Edmond. = William, now with the Archduke.

3, Connleagh, yet living.

4, James Riogh, died in the Low Countries.

5, Beany, executed for the murder of John FitzRichard Barrett.



1611.

It is said that James Keogh Barrett is a bastard, for his father was married to a former wife, who lived when he was born by Johan Lary.

Likewise, that Katherine, wife of Barrett, is also a bastard, for that her father first married Honora Ny Callaghane in Kilpatrick in Dromore, from whom he eloped, and afterwards, upon a new agreement between her and her friends, he married her again in the abbey of Mourne, and begot upon her one James, who died without issue; then he put her out again and married Margery Roche, by whom he begot the said Katherine. The said Honora Ny Callaghane is yet living.

This Oliverus, eldest son to W. Barrett, son to James Bullyrigh, having the possession of Ballyncolly and the rest as lawful heir, was sued at law by the foresaid John Fitz-Richard, notwithstanding the said John was illegitimate, and the possession of the castle of Ballyncolly only given to the hands of Sir John Parrett (Perrot), then L. President of Mounster, by the willingness of the said Oliverus to have the right tried between him and the said John, with condition that, if the said right were not tried by a certain day, then the said Oliverus should have the castle restored unto him (*in statu quo prius*). The said Lord President, not having put the said right to final end, the said Oliverus entered into action of rebellion with James FitzMorish, then arch-traitor, (the said Oliverus having then the whole country in his possession, the sole castle only excepted,) in which action the said Oliverus was killed; after whose death, Edmond Barrett, brother to the said Oliverus, to the intent that the then Queen's right might be detected, agreed that the said John FitzRichard Barrett, though illegitimate, should be Barrett, reserving a good portion of the country for himself, in which time the above Beny Barrett, the younger brother of the said Oliverus and of that now now Edmond, murdered the said John FitzRichard, supposed Barrett, and Edmond FitzRichard his brother, and their third brother, James FitzRichard, died. And this Edmond Fitz-William Barrett succeeded as Barrett, and held the said country as his own till he died; whose son, William Barrett, is now in the Low Countries.

*Pp. 3. Endd.*

1612.

Sept. 23.  
Vol. 619, p. 133.

139.

THE EXAMINATION of HENRY SKIPWITH, Esq., taken at  
Kinsale, the 23rd day of September 1612.

Of proceedings with pirates.

Taken before us,—Dominick Sarsfeild, Par. Lane, Roger Middleton.

*P. 1. Endd.*

1612.  
Vol. 629, p. 94. **140.**

A CONJECTURE of the annual value of the new improvements as may henceforth be made of his Majesty's revenue in Ireland.

(1.) The customs, poundage, and imposition of 12*d.* in the pound upon the port towns that are discharged of poundage by Act of Parliament.—10,000*l.* per annum.

(2.) License to export linen yarn, which being now granted for 1,200 packs, is worth 1,500*l.* per ann.; for they take for every pack 25*s.*—2,000*l.* per ann.

(3.) Licenses to export other prohibited commodities, viz., wool, flax, flocks, beef, tallow, butter, sheep skins, corn, &c.—1,000*l.* per ann.

(4.) The imposition upon raw hides, viz., 4*d.* upon a hide, if there be yearly exported but 60,000 hides, amounts to 1,000*l.* per ann.

(5.) Licenses to draw wines, and to make and sell aqua vitæ, with the imposition upon pipe staves.—1,000*l.* per ann.

(6.) The farm of the fines, amerciements, and other casualties of that kind.—1,000*l.* per ann. So much has been offered by the farmer.

(7.) The rents now raised upon the lands in Wexford, the first fruits and 20th parts of the bishops in Ulster, the composition newly to be made with the counties of Doune and Antrim.—1,000*l.* per ann.

(8.) The office of wards.—The office of alienations and respite of homage. If erected as in England, 3,000*l.* per ann.

These sums amount to 20,000*l.* per ann., besides many other small improvements, which appear in the propositions now transmitted. And besides subsidies to be granted in Parliament, and aids to make the prince knight and to marry the Lady Elizabeth, which are———\*

*Endd. by Carew.*

P. 1.

1613.  
11th Feby. **141.**  
Vol. 619, p. 110.

LORD DEPUTY CHICHESTER to the LORDS of the PRIVY COUNCIL, concerning concealed lands in Ulster.

Whereas the King, among other directions concerning the plantation of the escheated lands of Ulster, appointed that the concealed lands, casually omitted or not discovered in the great survey, should be disposed among the British undertakers and servitors, for an increase of rent, equal, with the rent of their lands, and not unto any other person; it is found upon a late inquiry by commission, as well of concealments as want of measure in general amongst the proportions, that in many places where there is no deficiency of measure there is more store of concealments either within or contiguous without their proportions, all of which they challenge by virtue of the said

\* Manuscript damaged.

1613.

general instructions in their behalf. And, again, where most want of measure is, there is least store of concealed lands, for which cause they stand for an abatement of rents or other recompense, and expect that his Majesty should compound with their neighbours for other lands passed unto them by letters patent long before this plantation was intended. As, for instance, it falls out between Sir James Cunningham and others, who have deficient proportions, and Sir Ralph Bingley, who, purchased some abbey lands both in the King's time and before, upon a part whereof he built certain houses and two profitable mills, within four miles of the Derrie, and which are now adjoining Sir James Cunningham's proportion. Sir James has informed the King that Sir Ralph detains the lands which of right belong unto him and to his uncle James Cunningham. Whereupon the King, by letters of the 21st of April last, required me to send for the parties or their attornies, and upon examination to put the said Sir James Cunningham and the rest into peaceable possession of the lands in controversy, according to the tenor of their letters patent. But if the same should appear to be on Sir Ralph Bingley's side, then I am to endeavour to compound the matter equally between them.

I have examined Sir Ralph's title in presence of both parties, and find the same to be good in law, though not favoured in the inquisitions. Thereupon we dealt with him for a reasonable price on the King's behalf, and in the end, offered him 500*l.* by way of proof, but he seriously affirmed that he would not part with the mills and land under 800*l.* sterling, or a book of feefarm of 100 marks a year, or the lease of the King's other concealed lands wheresoever within the realm to be found. To yield to either of these in this case is like to be of very ill consequence. But to avoid all this great charge to the King and trouble on every side, there are already sufficient concealments discovered among the escheated lands in Ulster to content all men.

To this effect I desire a new warrant from the King to dispose of all concealments in these escheated counties generally unto the undertakers and servitors, in such manner and form as we shall devise for the King's service. I intend to do it in this manner: If any of them having a full proportion shall have any concealments within the same I mean to put that parcel into his account, and so deduct as much more upon the border of his lands as shall supply the defects of his neighbours, if any be, and thus proceed in this continual manner of separation and addition until everyone shall be satisfied. The rest of the concealments may then be finally granted upon an increase of rents to those for whom they shall be most convenient.

Dated from Dublin.

*Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.*

*Pp. 3.*



1613.

Vol. 616, p. 122. 142.

The PETITION of certain of the nobility of Ireland to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER, Knight, Lord Chichester of Belfast, and Lord Deputy of Ireland.

It pleased you this last summer to give some public notice of the King's pleasure touching a Parliament to be held in this kingdom, of which great joy was conceived by all, both because his affection to the good of this poor realm was thereby expressed, and relief for many grievances of the subjects expected. As the petitioners by their rank and place are of the Grand Council of the kingdom, they expected to be made acquainted with the public Acts to be transmitted to the King, a favour which might well have been extended unto them considering the present prosperity of Ireland.

To this they cannot but add the omitting of many of the ancient nobility, and the summoning of others to have voice and place in Parliament, who are already parliant in other kingdoms, howsoever others, having new creations here, may be called lawfully. "And howbeit those observations may seem to favour, and of a privacy, yet being io-joined with the subsequent (which arise in present occasions) we may not, as members of this commonwealth, but offer all in bulk to your Lordship's consideration, without distinctive respect, as matters highly touching and concerning the public good and justice of this kingdom."

First. That new corporations are created not only within the late plantations but also elsewhere, and many (if not mot) of those since the summons of the Parliament; and clerks and others here, who have little or no estate in the kingdom, and in special within any of the corporations are to be returned as burgesses to have voice and place in Parliament.

Secondly. The preposterous courses held by sheriffs and others of note in the election of knights, citizens, and burgesses, the rejecting of burgesses returned by ancient boroughs, and many of the ancient boroughs omitted, much to the amazement and discontent of the natives and inhabitants, who claimed by their right a better usage and fairer carriage in matters of this quality.

Thirdly. Both they and we may not but observe and fear the conceit that may be taken of the assurance of our loyalty, when in time of perfect peace such numbers of armed men are appointed to attend the sitting.

And the holding of Parliament in the principal fort and castle of the kingdom, and that in a part thereof where the powder and munition lieth under, which will not only aggravate the former conceit of doubt and suspect, but also strike fear into the sitters by the late example of England, which they wish you to prevent.

And as these particulars are such as future times make dangerous precedents of, and former ages afford none such, whereby they have more occasion to put you in mind,

1613.

they pray that your Lo. will license and recommend some of them in the behalf of the rest as suitors to the King for relief.

*Signed*: Gormanston, David Rupe and Fermoy, Mountgarrett, Buttivante, Delvin, Ed. Slane, Trimleston, Louth, Dunboyne, Cahyr.

#### THE DEPUTY'S ANSWER.

The King's pleasure concerning this first clause was delivered unto all the nobility and gentry there present in this city, in Michaelmas term, 1611.

We prayed them at that time to afford us their counsel and advice in what they thought most convenient to be propounded for the good of this kingdom, and at their own request we gave them time to think, and to bring their conceits in writing unto us in Michaelmas term following, which they promised to do, but did not perform. They demanded of us by Sir Thomas Bourke and Sir Theobald Dillon sight of what we had drawn unto heads, wherewith we refused to acquaint them. And whereas they seem to conceive that they ought to be made acquainted with the bills or heads of Acts before they were first sent over to his Majesty and the Lords of the Council to be viewed, and that it belongs unto them as the Grand Council of this kingdom to have it so, I answered that I had no precedent for it, neither did I conceive that they were that Council meant by the statute.

There is not one of the ancient nobility omitted but those under 20 years, unless they insist upon the Lo. Bourke, who is not called for the respects expressed in the King's letters. And for those other noblemen, who being Lords of Parliament in the other kingdoms are now called also to this, it was but the King's pleasure to do them that honour and to make them peers also of this realm, his power and will in that behalf being such, as that they ought not to envy the same. It was simply to do them honour, and for that they had great states in this kingdom, and not to strengthen the house in voices, for they were not enjoined to appear, nor are they come over.

The new corporations were made by the King's express order, thinking it would be injurious to his good subjects of the new plantations in Ulster and other plantations in the realm to exclude them from having voices in his present assembly of Parliament, since the affairs therein treated concern the whole realm and their posterities. But if any of the charters<sup>1</sup> have ensued since the summons of this Parliament and not before, it was but the omission of some of those that were long trusted with the expedition of that business, for the corporations of Ulster and others were set down, when the Lord Carew was here, by the King's own approbation. By like authority some other good plantations were thought meet to be incorporated in other parts of this kingdom; as

1613.

the King's bounty is common to all. The election of quality attending the State, and of some clerks likewise, is no new thing; neither was it ever hitherto excepted against. The House is to judge of the miscarriage of the sheriffs and abuses committed in the elections. Touching the ancient boroughs enabled to send burgesses, none are omitted to my knowledge. If any be, name them, and they shall have a writ of summons.

The great numbers of armed men here spoken of are but one hundred foot, and they were brought into this city as well for the honour of the state as for its defence, and against the tumultuous outrages of the ruder part of the citizens, who lately drove their mayor from the Tholsel and forbad him to repair unto us for succour. And were we apt to cast doubts, or to be astonished at the unusual coming hither of numbers of men their followers, I must say that we had cause to doubt our safeties, they being three for every one that was called hither, at which I take no exceptions, neither do I fear their force.

The castle was appointed for the place by the King's special letters, and it is a great honour done the nation to allow that his principal house should be employed for this present assembly, for which I thought that they should have been thankful. Concerning powder being under the room it is merely imagined, for it was lately removed to places of more safety. Let it be remembered of what religion they were of, that placed the powder in England, and gave allowance to that damnable plot, and thought the act meritorious, if it had taken effect, and would have canonized the actors. We must suffer with them if anything should so happen as they unworthily imagine. I know no impediment, but is removed, saving that which sticks so long in them, the doctrine of Rome and dregs of Anti-Christ.

*Signed:* Arthur Chichester. Dated 17th May 1613.

*Copy. Pp. 3. Endd.*

May 21. 143. To the LORD DEPUTY of IRELAND.

Vol. 616, p. 124.

The petition of the knights, citizens, and burgesses of the counties, cities, and ancient boroughs of this realm.

Where we preferred a declaration of the abuses and violence proffered to the Speaker of the Lower House of Parliament elected by us, and of the terror put into our hearts in the miscarriage of that business; we offer you, that if we may by your means be secured in our persons, and have the benefit of the laws of the kingdom and of the ancient freedom and customs of former Parliaments held herein, with the censuring of the unduly elected, or that have unlawfully intruded into the Lower House, with the determining of the abuses therein committed, we will be ready to repair thereunto and to



1613.

present our Speaker, and after proceed as shall be requisite to the uttermost of our endeavours.

21<sup>o</sup> May 1613.

Certificate of Sir Arthur Chichester.

Albeit you have neither cause of fear or doubt, yet in answer of your petition, you and all the members of the House of Parliament shall be secured in your persons, and shall have the benefit of the laws of the kingdom, &c. All which I promise in the name of the King, and therefore repair to the House and do your duties and we will be in the Upper House to receive the Speaker.

*Signed*: Arthur Chichester.

We, the underwritten persons returned out of the counties, cities, and ancient boroughs of this realm, certify that upon the 18th day of May, the first day of the Parliament, we assembled with others in the Lower House, and sitting there did elect Sir John Everard, Knt., to be Speaker of the said House, and protest that in respect of the terror impressed in us by the violence and forceable pulling of the said Speaker out of his chair, and because of the quality of the place, we dare not for fear of our lives present him, as we were required by the Lord Deputy, nor sit in the House appointed for us. Witness whose names are subscribed this 20th day of May 1613.

*Signed*: Daniel O'Brien, Brien McMahon, Robert Talbott, William Bourke, with others.

*Copy.* Pp. 2.

May 26. 144.  
Vol. 616, p. 126.

PETITION from some of the Recusant Members of Parliament to the Lord Chichester of Belfast, Lord Deputy General of Ireland.

We have delivered to you the reasons which moved us to withdraw ourselves from the society of those who were unduly returned to this Parliament, granted as we conceive upon the lawless courses held in the very first action thereof; and the same causes still remaining, the same reasons might also serve to free us from all imputation and give you satisfaction for our dutiful carriage in this our purpose. Yet because the late command laid by Parliament upon us to attend in the Parliament House on Thursday next, a particular means to frame an answerless objection seems to be wrought by those, that we except unto for being unduly elected, against us, we took occasion to bethink ourselves of a special answer hereunto.

It is commonly hinted that the late proclamation tended to summon us to repair to the Parliament House to recognize the King's right and title to the Imperial Crown of these kingdoms, and that our holding back at the time fixed will cast an aspersion upon our loyalties, infamous to

1613.

all posterities, and justly hateful, as though the same should proceed in us from neglect of duty. But so far are we from any such wicked imagination, that we can avow before God that such undutiful apprehension never once possessed our thoughts. In demonstration whereof as we acknowledge the King's undoubted right to the Imperial Crown of this kingdom, so are we ready to give attestation with heart, tongue, and sword upon all occasions, without respect of life or lands, against all princes and potentates whatsoever. And as we are ready to express this acknowledgement, so we will not fail to give our attendance in the House as commanded, if the same be freed from those that are come hither by lawless courses, until the objections made against them shall be judicially determined; removing likewise Sir John Davies, until his election shall be legally tried.

*Signed:* Walter Butler, Tho. Plunkett, William Bourck C. Walys.

*Endorsed:* 26 May 1613.

*Copy. P. 1.*

Vol. 616, p. 127. **145.**

#### THE CONDITIONS of the UNDERTAKERS of ULSTER.

Points requirable at the hands of undertakers now in force as well by bonds as patents.

Conditions in a bond of 400*l.*, viz., that he, his heirs or assigns, shall, within three years, build one dwelling-house of brick or stone with a strong court or bawne about the same, upon the proportion of land called the great proportion of 2,000 acres for defence of residents.

Middle proportion in 300*l.*, same condition.

Small proportion in 200*l.*, to build a bawne.

A servitor-undertaker to perform, viz., rent in the patent 16*l.* per annum English, at the feast of Easter 1614, and so rateably for the middle and small proportion. Covenants in his patent, viz., to have ready in his house 12 muskets and callivers, 12 hand weapons for the arming of 24 men, 600 acres in demesne, and that he can alien all other premises.

British undertakers are to perform conditions in a bond of 400*l.* viz., within three years from Easter 1610, to erect and build a dwelling-house of stone or brick with a strong court. Within the said three years to plant or place upon the said proportion 48 able men, aged 18 years or upwards, born in England or inward parts of Scotland. Also during the five years after the Feast of Michael the Archangel 1610, to be resident in person, or by some other, as shall be allowed, &c. Shall not alien the said proportion or any part thereof during the said five years but unto his under-tenants whom he is to plant.

Rent in patent for 2,000 acres, 10*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* sterling; to begin as aforesaid and so rateably.

Covenants in patents.—To allow timber to others within

1613.

two years space. That his fee farmers, lessees, &c., shall build in the vicinity of each other. To have ready in his house, 12 muskets and callivers, 12 hand weapons for the arming of 24 men for defence, 600 acres in demesne, and right to alien all the other premises.

Conditions in the patent, viz., no undertaker or his assigns shall at any time alien or demise any of his lands to a meer Irish, or to any who will not take the oath of supremacy, either before such alienation or demise, or within one year after, upon pain of forfeiture of the parcel so aliened or demised.

*Endorsed by Carew.*

*Copy. Pp. 2.*

Vol. 600, p. 20.

146.

A TRUE DECLARATION of the PROTESTANTS of what passed the day before the beginning of the Parliament the first day and the Friday following, in the Lower House or Chamber in Dublin.

Upon the 17th of May, being the day before the return of the writs of summons for this present Parliament, and the last day of Easter term, the Lo. Deputy being informed that divers persons were like to intrude themselves into the House of Commons, who were not returned, either as knights or burgesses, to prevent all such disorder and inconvenience that might ensue thereupon, did first in the forenoon of the same day cause proclamation to be made in all the King's courts at Dublin, that all such as knew themselves to be returned for knights, citizens, or burgesses of this Parliament, should about three of the clock in the afternoon of the same day attend his Lordship and the Council in the castle of Dublin; at which time, the greater part of those who were returned gave their attendance accordingly. Hereupon the Lo. Deputy and Council, taking seats in the open court of the castle, caused the clerk of the Crown of the Chancery, into whose office all the writs of summons were returned, to bring a book of the names of all such knights, citizens, or burgesses; to call by name all such; which being done, his Lop. took a view of every particular person then appearing, and immediately caused solemn proclamation to be made, that none should presume to come into the House of the Commons but such as were returned as aforesaid.

The next day being the first day of the Parliament, the knights, citizens, and burgesses being assembled in a void room between the upper and lower house of Parliament, the Deputy with the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, being set in the Upper House, before his Lordship would admit the Commons to enter to hear the Lord Chancellor's speech, he caused them all to be called again by the clerk of the Crown's book, and thereupon as many as did appear were admitted; where the Lord Chancellor's speech touching the calling of this Parlia-



1613.

ment being ended, the Lo. Deputy, spake and willed them that they should repair unto the Commons House, and there make choice of their Speaker, whom he would have to be presented unto him upon the Friday next following. His Lordship did not intimate unto them that his Majesty had by letters required him to recommend to their election a gentleman sufficient in his Majesty's opinion, and whom he himself would have commended to that place, if his Majesty had left the nomination to him. Howbeit his Lordship did not then name the gentleman, but said that some of the Privy Council that were members of that House knew his Majesty's pleasure in that behalf, and left it to them to name him when they should be assembled to elect the Speaker.

According to that direction they immediately departed into the House of the Commons to make choice of a Speaker; where, having taken their places and sitting quietly some time, Sir Thomas Ridgway, Baronet, Vice-Treasurer and Treasurer at Wars, and one of the Privy Council of this realm, rose up, and after some expressions of joy to behold an assembly of so many worthy knights and gentlemen in a Parliament in this kingdom, declared that the first thing they were to do was to choose a Speaker; and having expressed at large, with what gifts and abilities the person fit for that place should be qualified, he named Sir John Davies, Kt., Attorney General for this kingdom, being one of the serjeants-at-law in England, to be the fittest person to supply that place, and signified that he was the man whom the Lo. Deputy had intimated to have been recommended by his Majesty, who was to approve or disapprove the person elected; which speech being ended, the greatest part of the house, with a general acclamation, gave their voices for Sir John Davies. Thereupon Sir James Goughe, Kt. stepped out of his place disorderly into the middle of the house, and offered to make a speech there, but being willed by the house to go back into his place, and there to deliver what he had to say, he made a speech nothing pertinent to the matter, which was the election of a Speaker, but alleged that such persons as were returned for the boroughs newly erected, and such others, as were not resident and dwelling in the boroughs for which they were returned, were not members of the house; and therefore he thought it fit that matter should first be examined and decided, before the house proceeded to the election of a Speaker; but concluded nothing to the point in question, until being demanded for whom he gave his voice, he named Sir John Everard, who was sometime a justice of the King's Bench, but being an obstinate recusant was by the King's special direction deposed and sent from that place.

His speech was seconded by Sir Chr. Nugent and W. Talbotte, who was some time Recorder of Dublin but displaced for refusing to take the oath of supremacy, who moved the house that before they proceeded to an election of a Speaker they would purge the house of such as were not lawfully called

1613.

hither. Then Sir Oliver St. John, Knt., Master of the Ordinance and one of the Privy Council, rose up and told the House that he had been a member of the House of Commons in sundry Parliaments in England, and that by his experience he knew the course to be, that first a Speaker should be chosen, and afterwards the house should nominate a select number of committees to examine all questions arising upon returns of sheriffs; and, therefore, though that motion of the gentleman, who spoke last was just and reasonable, if it had been made in due time, yet the house must first make choice of their Speaker, before they could nominate the committees: That after the Speaker should be chosen, and the committees appointed all questions that could be made upon the returns of sheriffs should be examined and decided to their satisfaction. And then approaching what was first spoken in commendation of Sir John Davies, touching his fitness to supply the place of Speaker, &c. he gave his voice for him; whereupon there was a confused acclamation, some naming Sir John Davies, and others Sir John Everard, yet by those few which named Everard, nothing was said in commendation. To the intent there might not be any more time spent in impertinent motions Sir Oliver St. John added these words: "Gentlemen, the voice of Parliament is to decide controversies by questions, and questions by numbering of voices, and for the trial thereof I know by experience that they who are of the affirmative part are to go out of the House to be numbered, and to leave those that are of the negative part to be numbered within the House." And, therefore, to bring this controversy to the true point of trial he said: "All you that would have Sir John Davies to be Speaker come with me out of the House;" and thereupon Sir Oliver St. John and the rest that gave their voices for Sir John Davies, (which were the greater number and all Protestants) went into the next room appointed for the division of the House, that those that remained within and those that went out might be severally numbered.

The division being thus made, Mr. Treasurer and Mr. Marshal (being two that went out of the House) moved Sir Chr. Plunkett and Sir Chr. Nugent being within, to join with them in numbering both, which they utterly refused to do, knowing the number that gave voices for Davies to be greater. Then Mr. Treasurer and Mr. Marshal made offer to number them that were in, which they perceiving rose up out of their places, and gathered themselves together in a "*plumpe*," to the end they might not be numbered. Then Mr. Treasurer and Mr. Marshal passing again out of the door, to the end they might number those without, the door was suddenly shut after them; and instantly those that were within, not pursuing the first proposition of purging the House before they made a Speaker, cried "An Everard!" "An Everard!" and intruded Sir John Everard into the Speaker's chair. This unexpected noise caused Mr. Treasurer and Mr. Marshal to open the door,

1613.

and perceiving what was done, they resolved to number those that were without, and for that end, standing the one on the one side of the door, and the other on the other, willed those that were without to pass into the House again, and so numbered them by the poll as they came in with a loud voice; and the number of them which were without and gave their voices for Sir John Davies was one hundred twenty and seven, whereby it was manifest that Sir John Davies had the greater number of voices, for the entire number of the House (if it had appeared), is but two hundred and thirty-two, and of those there were six that did not appear, whereof two were recusants and four Protestants.

Therefore, because it was so apparent as no man could contradict it, that Sir John Davies was chosen by the greater number of returned knights and burgesses, Mr. Treasurer spake in reproof of that great contempt and disorder committed, by intruding Sir John Everard into the Speaker's chair, being not elected by the greater number of voices. And thereupon declaring that the voices given for Sir John Davies were 127, which was by much the greater number, with fair and gentle terms required that Sir John as Speaker, duly chosen, might be placed in the chair; nevertheless Sir John Everard sat still and refused to come forth. Then Sir Oliver St. John spoke to the same effect, and added that if he would not come out, they who had elected Sir John Davies should be enforced to pluck him out; notwithstanding he sat still. Whereupon Mr. Treasurer and Mr. Marshal, gentlemen of the best quality, took Sir John Davies by the arms and lifted him from the ground and placed him in the chair upon Sir John Everard's lap, requiring him still to come forth of the chair; which he obstinately refusing, Mr. Treasurer, the Master of the Ordnance, and others whose places were next the chair, laid their hands gently upon him and removed him out and placed Sir John Davies quietly therein.

Thereupon Everard, and all the rest who gave their voices for him (being in number four score and eighteen and no more), all recusants, in contemptuous manner departed out of the House into the void room appointed for the division, where they remained because the outer door of the House was shut, which was by direction of the House when they first sat. Then Sir John Blenerhassett and Mr. Beere, late the King's Serjeant, were sent by the House to require Sir John Everard and the rest to return into the House, who having delivered their message brought back for answer that Sir John Everard and the rest that were with him would not join with those that elected Sir John Davies to be Speaker, but appeal to the Lo. Deputy.

Then Mr. Treasurer and Sir Henry Poer addressed themselves from the House to know the cause why Sir John Everard and the rest that were without would not return, and join with the greater number that were within; and they having



1613.

likewise delivered their message made report to the House, that William Talbotte the lawyer made answer for himself and all the rest in these words: "Those within the House are no house, and Sir John Everard is our Speaker, and therefore we will not join with you, but we will complain to my Lo. Deputy and the King, and the King shall hear of this." And after some pause and silence the Speaker, sitting in the chair, began a speech declaring (as the manner is) his disability and unwillingness to accept the place, &c., in the midst of which Sir Wm. Burke and Sir Chr. Nugent came in without any reverence and interrupted, calling for the keys of the outer door; and being commanded by the Speaker to take their places, they contemptuously refused so to do, and in the like irreverent manner went out of the House again. Then the outer door being opened, Sir John Everard and all the party departed out of the castle, affirming they would not return any more. And this in effect is all that passed in the Commons House the first day, being the 18th of May.

Upon the Friday following appointed by the Lo. Deputy for presenting the Speaker, the Speaker and the rest in number 130, whereof 14 are of the Privy Council of this realm, came and sat in the House of the Commons, about 9 of the clock in the forenoon expecting to be called into the Upper House there to present their Speaker. Shortly after they were sat the Lo. Deputy sent a message requiring that Mr. Marshal and the Master of the Ordnance might be sent unto him, who presenting themselves before him, and all the lords being then in their Parliament robes and ready to go to the Upper House, his Lordship told them that William Talbotte the lawyer and others of that party who were departed from the greater number of the House had been with him, and that his Lordship had required him to let the rest of that party know that it was his Lordship's express pleasure that they should all forthwith repair to the House of the Commons to join with the rest in presenting the Speaker, and that Talbotte had desired respite of one hour to bring his Lordship an answer. Nevertheless, his Lordship (having better advised of the shortness of the time) had resolved to enlarge that time until three of the clock in the afternoon. In the mean time his Lordship thought it fit that the House of the Commons should send their Serjeant-at-Arms to summon all those, that had separated themselves from the greater number, to come to the House at that hour, and to join altogether in presenting the Speaker. Mr. Marshal and the Master of the Ordnance returning with this message, the House sent them back again with this answer, that they and their Speaker would attend his Lordship at the hour appointed, but they desired to be excused for sending their Serjeant-at-Arms unto them because they had addressed themselves unto his Lordship.

Thereupon the House rose and returned again at three of the clock, at which time neither Sir John Everard nor any other

1613.

of that party appeared. And so the rest being the Protestants and the greater party, presented Sir John Davies, their Speaker, unto the Lo. Deputy sitting in the Upper House with the lords. Whereupon his Lordship did first demand of all the Commons who presented Sir John Davies, whether they were the greater number of the House, and whether they were all agreed that Sir John Davies should be their Speaker, who answered with one voice that they were the greater number, and that they had all agreed that Sir John Davies should be their Speaker. Whereupon after the Speaker had made a modest speech, his Lordship gave his approbation of the election, then the Speaker made a larger speech touching Parliaments, Common Councils, and former Parliaments holden in this kingdom, and by way of comparison did show how much this Parliament did excel all the former as well in respect of the felicity of the time wherein it is called as of the number and worthiness of the persons that are called into it. And this is the effect of that which was done the second day of the sitting being Friday the 21st of May.

Barnaby Brian, Tho. Ridgway, Rich. Wingfield, Oliver St. John, Ol. Lambert, H. Power, Fran. Rushe, Fran. Barkley, Ro. Digby, Toby Caufeld, Ad. Loftus, Garrett Moore, John King, Jhon Byngham, Chr. Sibthorpe, Blenerhassett, Tho. Beare, Rob. Jacob, Da. Pecke, Hen. Foliott, Wm. Usher, Rich. Boyle, Tho. Rotheram, Edw. Blayney, Roger Jhones, Jhon. Bouchier, Arth. Bassett, Fra. Annesley, Edw. Moore, Faythfull Fortescue, Jo. Vaughan, Henry Pierce, Ed. Skory, Geo. Sexton, Geo. Carye, Maurice Griffith, Hugh Culme, Rich. St. Jhon, Tho. Bellott, Jhon Hamelton, Wm. Crofton.

*Copy. Pp. 9. Endorsed by Carew.*

Vol. 600, p. 51. **147.** In Carew's handwriting. A NOTE of the LORDS and RECUSANTS in the HOUSES of PARLIAMENT that were the principal disturbers of the same. At Dublin, in the year 1613.

Lords:—

Viscount Gormanston.—Forwardness in delivering petitions, contesting when he should attend the Deputy to church, his misbehaviour to the Deputy at the time of the Powder treason, his contention with the L. Barry in presence of the Ld. Deputy.

Viscount Roche.—Forward in delivering petitions, present at all consultations.

Lord of Delvine.—Assisting at all consultations,—turbulent, unmindful of all his Majesty's great favours towards him.

Lords of Trimleston and of Slane.—Busy and violent.

Knights:—

Sir Walter Butler.—Chief in putting Sir John Everard into the Speaker's chair, and in preferring the first slanderous peti-

1613.

tion against the House. His behaviour in Kilkenny when that town was in rebellion against the King.

Sir Dányel Bryen and Sir William Burcke.—Their holding Sir John Everard in the chair and resisting those that were putting the Speaker into the chair.

Gerald Nugente.—Busy, and one of the preferers of the first slanderous petition.

Sir John Everard.—Unlawfully usurping the Speaker's chair; contending when he was advised and prayed to come out of it; holding himself as Speaker.

Sir Chr. Plunkett.—A chief ringleader and countenance of the first disobedience, naming Sir John Everard to the Deputy to be Speaker.

Sir Chr. Nugent.—Another ringleader and a countenance of the first disobedience; a procurer of others to disturb the Parliament by false informations.

Sir Thomas Burcke.—Busy in maintaining Sir John Everard in the chair, and resisting those that were placing the rightful Speaker in it.

Sir James Gogh.—Busy and forward in disturbing the Parliament by speech and writing.

John More.—Close and ill-disposed.

Mr. Talbot.—Their chief oracle for law in the head of the petition. He termed the House no House, and the Speaker no Speaker.

Richard Waddinge.—A known malicious Papist, undutiful speaker to Sir Nicholas Walshe; busy in the Parliament; a man excommunicated and heretofore deprived of his mayoralty for refusing the oath of supremacy.

Boetius Clancy.—Busy and forward in delivering two petitions.

Thomas Luttrell.—Turbulent and seditious in the House, preferring a petition to the Ld. Deputy in an undutiful manner, uttering disloyal words as if it were in the power of him and his renowned company to judge of what members the King was served in the house, and what not. His undutiful behaviour and seditious comparison with my Lo. of Thomond in the presence of the Lo. Deputy.

*Copy. Pp. 2. Dublin, 1613.*

Vol. 670, p. 176. **148.** The STATE of the EARL of UPPER OSSERIE'S Lands in Ireland, 1613.

King Harry the Eighth created Barnabie Fitzpatrick Lo. Baron of Upper Ossery to have and to hold unto him and heirs males. Barnabie Lo. Baron died, leaving issue Barnabie and Florence, which Barnabie inherited his father's title and possessions by descent, and died without issue male. Florence (the second son), by death of his said brother, succeeded, and still enjoys that title and inheritance. The said Florence



1613.

hath issue Teig and John, with many other sons. Teig is in life a weak and sickly man, and had issue Barnabie, (now complainant,) and three other sons. John, the second son of the now Lo. Baron, not content with a good estate of his father's purchased lands, does by practices endeavour to supplant Teig, his own eldest brother, and Teig's issue: first of the very title of honour, if the same were not inherent inseparably by birthright unto Teig and his said issue male. Then the said John observing that the honour may not be transferred to him from the heir, won his father to assure unto him all the ancient lordships, manors, and lands appertaining (time out of mind) to the heir of the said house. After (to strengthen his said pretence) he caused his father to take out all the said lordships and lands from the late Queen to himself, the said Lo. Baron, for life, after to John by limitation of remainder in tail, and so to the younger sons in remainder, and excluded Teig and his children from their possibility and rightful expectation. In these letters patent the ancient rents and customs yielded to the house by the freeholders are reduced to a certain rent, and appointed to the said John, after his father's decease, in remainder as before, and so nothing is left unto Teig nor his sons in demesne or services but the bare title of Lord Baron.

John (to fortify these assurances) wrought of late the freeholders to pass all their inheritance unto himself and his heirs, promising to surrender the same, with all his father's said lands and tenements, to the King, and to take them out by letters patent, and then to re-estate the freeholders in their several possessions respectively, reserving to himself and his heirs the rent due to the house.

After this assurance obtained, he, the said John (at Council table) desired to be admitted to his surrender of the premises. The state of the case being laid open to the Lo. Deputy and Council, John was reprov'd for the subversion of the house and supplantation of his said brother, and was willed to deliver in a particular of those things which he proposed to surrender, whereby the ancient possessions of the house in demesne and services might be omitted.

This particular is not entered by John, and therefore the passing of his surrender is stayed by the Lo. Deputy and Council until the King's pleasure shall be signified touching the premises.

Upon the patent got out by Florence, the now Lo. Baron, in the Queen's time, no surrender was made, and Patrick Crosbie (who was the chief instrument and procurer of the said patent) left upon his deathbed that the same was rather procured as an *in terrorem* than otherwise to disinherit Teig the eldest son and heir.

1613.

## PEDIGREE in Carew's Handwriting.

McGilPatricke :—

Barnabie FitzPatricke, created Baron  
of Upper Ossery by K. H. 8, to himself and  
the heirs males of his body.

1. Barnabye L. of Upper  
Ossery died leaving no male of his  
body lawfully begotten.

2. Florence L. of Upper  
Ossery after his brother's death,  
and living in Anno 1612.

Teig, eldest son to his  
father, and disinherited  
by his said father from all  
his lands and possessions, so as  
he is to be a baron  
without land.

John, unto whom his  
father has passed as well  
his purchased lands as his  
ancient inheritance; so as nothing  
is reserved for his  
eldest brother.

Three  
sons more,  
all living.

Barnabye FitzPatricke.

*Copy. Pp. 3.*

Vol. 600, p. 225.

149.

## BRIEF RELATION of the Passages in the Parliament summoned in Ireland in 1613.

Ireland standing in the state it does, is worthy the consideration to examine the probabilities like to ensue, and to provide timely remedies against future events, for the face of this Parliament now prorogued threatens ensuing mischiefs. The occasion of the distemper which now appears to be in the natives of that realm, is not as a mucheron (mushroom) of a night's growth, but is rooted in their hearts for many years past. In the latter end of Q. Elizabeth's reign they were no less obstinate in the Romish religion than at this present, as did appear in all the past rebellions, but her many years promising a hope of change (as they conceived), advised the wiser sort to patience, and to cover their ill affections, until no hope was left. Since his Majesty's happy reign over us, they have unmasked themselves, and by an unanim consent are resolved to leave no means unsought to work their ends, taking unusual and undutiful courses to effect the same.

Upon the first report of Q. Elizabeth's death, the citizens of Waterford, Cork, and Limerick, &c., took arms, banished the ministers out of their towns, and in their rooms massing priests were placed, divers of his Majesty's good tenants and subjects were imprisoned, officers of the army and of justice contemptuously used, the magazines of munitions and victuals seized upon and converted to their own use, forts razed, sundry of his Majesty's soldiers slain; and to be brief, nothing was left undone that in their malice and weakness they

1613.

Anno 1 James.

were able to effect. But this storm (as soon as the L. Deputy presented himself with an army before their walls) was appeased, and not long after land, yea, more liberties and immunities, were granted unto them than formerly they had. Finding that forcible means was not the way to attain their designs, they attempted the same in a more humble manner, and presented unto his Majesty at Hampton Court (by the hands of the fugitive traitor Tirone) a petition subscribed by all the principal men of that kingdom then in England (the Earl of Thomond excepted), the substance of which was a free toleration of religion, which being by his Majesty rejected, and thereby they left in despair of success, treason entered into their hearts. The plot was to kill the L. Deputy and Councillors of State, to possess themselves of the castle of Dublin, where the records and magazines of arms and munition remain, and then to declare themselves in overt rebellion, hoping to obtain that by force which by petition they could not do; and to back this enterprise a person of that realm was sent to the Archduke to solicit aid.

The discovery of this treason moved Tirone, Tirconnel, and some other of their accomplices to run out of Ireland. A peer of that realm, their associate, was taken prisoner, whom his Majesty in his clemency pardoned. The next attempt, which was but a branch of the former, was the rebellion of Cahir O'Dohertie, but a happy shot which smote him on the head ended that business. By the flight of Tirone, Tirconnel, &c., the rebellion of O'Doghertie, and the traitorous juggling of Sir Neale O'Donnell, O'Cahan, and others, six entire counties in Ulster were escheated. There was no reason of merit to move his Majesty's charity towards them; nevertheless the King left them not unprovided, everyone according to his quality having land assigned unto them. But neither the faiting (defeating) of those traitorly projects, nor yet his Majesty's gentle hand in restraining his ministers from the execution of the laws in matters of religion, nor the benefits they have received of his bounty, hath gained their love or humbled their obdurate hearts, for they are not contented with the

connivance used (no man being busked for his conscience); but as it were in contempt of the laws and government in divers parts of the kingdom, yea, in the English pale, they have re-edified monasteries, wherein friars publicly preach and say mass, and the cities, towns, and country swarm with priests and Jesuits more than in former times, and in the fields seditious sermons are daily preached, whereunto thousands resort.

They are grown so bold that they do not only exercise their religion almost in public everywhere, but defend the same even in the face of the State. Against the oath of supremacy to be tendered unto justices of the peace, mayors, sheriffs, bailiffs, and other public ministers, which by

*In margin. The places :-*

Ballifannye, in Westm.  
Kilconel, in co. Galway.  
Rosanol, in co. Mayo.  
Butevant, in co. Cork.  
Kilcrea, in co. Cork.  
Timolog, in co. Cork.  
Quin, in Thomond.  
Frierloghe, in Desmond.  
Kilkenny City.  
Waterford City and elsewhere.



1612.

the laws of the realm are to take the same, and also against the oaths of allegiance which every subject ought to take, they are obstinately opposite. The law fee, 12*d.* the Sunday, for not coming to the church they resist, and stick not to say that both that statute and 2nd Eliz. are no lawful Acts. Their sons they send to be educated in Spain, France, Italy, and the Archduke's dominions more frequently than accustomed, which hath been no ancient custom amongst them; for Sir Patrick Barnewell (now living) was the first gentleman's son of quality that was ever put out of Ireland to be brought up in learning beyond the seas. And now, lastly, how frowardly they have demeaned themselves before and since the summoning of Parliament, and upon the first day of the first session of the same shall be briefly declared. Upon the signification of the King to the L. Deputy, about Michaelmas 1611, that a Parliament should be held in Ireland, for the better settling and reforming of that state, the L. Deputy, as he was directed, published the same, inviting the subjects of that realm to exhibit their grievances, and to consider of propositions that might be good either for the public or for the just relief of any particular, and, further, told them that for the better encouragement of the new plantations in Ulster, and generally for the drawing of inhabitants into such other places as were either weakly peopled or dangerous in respect of their situations, his Majesty thought it meet to erect new corporations, which would produce good effects for the strength of the kingdom. These intentions deserved applause with dutiful acknowledgement, but it fell out otherwise, for nothing was so distasteful to them as the name of a Parliament, and especially the noise of

*In margin. Note:—*That in October before the Lls. of Ireland did write unto his Majesty, Sir Patrick Barnewell addressed his letters to his cousin, Mr. Duncye, in England, wherein he bewailed the estate of that realm, scandalizing the intended Parliament, saying it would otherthrow the kingdom, reduce it into perpetual thralldom, traducing the new intended corporations being devised only to pass votes, professing himself opposite unto it, and consulting how to provoke it.

the erection of new corporations was poison in their ears; for the priests and Jesuits (who keep the natives of Ireland in lawful obedience) have sown such seeds of obstinacy in their hearts, as they presently resolved to impugn his designs to their uttermost power; whereunto they were the more easily induced by a conceived fear that, not only for the present, laws would be made to curb them in religion, but that also in after times the King, by addition of new corporations (the inhabitants being Protestants), would make what laws he pleased. This mutinous interpretation of

his meaning, fomented by seditious priests, took such firm root as sundry lords of the English pale, assisted with the principal gentlemen of the same, endeavoured (before the

Commons) to have the intended Parliament in England. After the Commons no art or industry was omitted to raise scandal whereby the hearts of the people might be alienated from it. Unto

his Majesty in November 1612 the lords of the pale and others in a joint letter wrote against it, finding themselves

*In margin:—*

Nov. 1612 the first letter of the Lords to his Majesty.

1613.

grieved at the proceedings of the L. Deputy and Council, that they were not conferred with about the Bills of Parliament to be transmitted into England, which demand by ancient customs and precedent never appertained to them. They inveighed against the new corporations, exclaimed against the oath of supremacy tendered to magistrates, and darkly intimated, under colour of representing the perils depending upon the Parliament, the danger of revolt, and aimed at tolerance of religion in saying, that if his Majesty would withdraw such laws as touched religion their minds would be settled in a firm and faithful subjection.\*

17th May.  
The first petition to  
the Lord Deputy.

The 17th of May 1613, the said Lds. exhibited a petition unto the Lo. Deputy, stuffed with stubborn and unseemly phrases, the contents for the most part agreeing with the letters which they had written unto his Majesty. And in the same they did not forbear to question the King's prerogative, whether he had power or not to erect new corporations or to call by writ English or Scottish noblemen (landed in Ireland) to sit in his Parliament. They found fault with many of the boroughs lately erected, alleging that they were unmeet to be incorporated.

They excepted against the holding of Parliament within the castle of Dublin, and also against the Deputy's guard of 100 foot, as if the strength of the place and the guard had been prejudicial to their freedom. They excepted also against the powder and munitions, which evermore have been placed in a room within the castle, and other frivolous objections were forced, which was done only to impeach the proceedings of the Parliament. And finding their endeavours to be in vain, they concluded to refuse their attendance.

18th May.  
The first day of the  
Parliament.

The 18th of May 1613, being the first day of the Parliament, they, according to the usual manner, delivered their reasons, which moved the King to call the general assembly, and the Lo. Deputy, in his name, recommended to the Commons Sir John Davies as their Speaker, whereupon the knights, citizens, and burgesses repaired to the Commons House, but in the election of their Speaker contention arose. The Protestant party named Sir John Davies, the Papists cried No, and named Sir John Everard. The Protestants having given their voices unto the election of Davies, went out of the House to number their voices by poll, desiring the Recusant party to send some one to tell them, which they refused; neither would they permit that themselves should be numbered. And whilst the Protestants without were numbering their heads, the Recusants within seditiously elected Sir John Everard to be their Speaker and set him in the chair. The Protestants sending

---

\* The part of the manuscript in Carew's handwriting ends here.

1613.

some one to number the Recusants sitting, and finding their voices to be the major part, being returned into the House required Sir John Everard to give place, but he sat still and would not rise, he and the Recusants insisting that their election was legal and just. Many words of heat passed, but, in the end, the Protestants being the stronger party pulled Sir John Everard down, whereupon the Papists went out of the House protesting not to sit there any more. Before they were gone out of the outer room (which was locked and they wanted the key), the Protestants entreated them to return to their places, to submit themselves to the order of the House, and admit Sir John Davies to be their Speaker, whereupon no other answer was returned but an obstinate refusal.

19th May.  
The Lls. second  
letter to his  
Majesty.

The day following, the 19th of May 1613, which was the second day of Parliament, the Irish Lords wrote to the King exclaiming against the proceedings, calling them preposterous courses. They expressed their passions with epithets [epithets] of *pius dolor et justa iracundia*, and did not vouchsafe in their letter to name the assembly a Parliament, but termed it an intended action. They signified a general discontent, not only against the new corporations, but also against the plantations; the new boroughs incorporated they termed *Tituli sine re, et figmenta sine rebus*. They wrote contemptibly against the persons of divers burgesses, and, as in their former letters, they intimated a menace of rebellion, and in a manner delineated how it might be managed.

19th May.  
The Commons  
letter to the Lds.  
in England.

The same day the Commons House of Parliament wrote to the Lls. of the Council of England, wherein they took exception against the new corporations, and at divers burgesses sent from them, they complained of wrongs done unto them, that Sir John Davies was set in the Speaker's chair and that Sir John Everard was forcibly pulled out of it. They exaggerated their case so far, as they said their extremities were such and so strange as they wanted words to express them, and so unlikely to be believed, as that they were to be equalled to any accident transmitted, to posterity. They charged his Majesty's counsellors and principal officers to be the actors of the disorders complained of.

20th May.  
The Commons first  
petition to the Lo.  
Deputy.

The 20th of May 1613, the Commons exhibited a petition to the Deputy, wherein they presumed to call the King's acts and proceedings to account. They prayed to be dispensed of their attendance in the House, pretending that they were in fear of their lives. They required by what authority most of those who possessed the House sat therein. They craved sight of the fiants, of the charters of the new corporations, and likewise the view of his Majesty's letters for their



1613.

erection, together with their returns and other places for the Parliament.

21st May.

The second petition  
of the Commons  
to the Lo. Deputy.

The day following being the 21 of May 1613, they preferred another petition to the Deputy, wherein by way of condition, if they might be secured of their lives and have the benefit of the laws of the kingdom and the censure of the undue returned knights and burgesses, they would repair to the House and present their Speaker. All which the Deputy, in his Majesty's name, granted, willing them to repair to their House, and he would be ready in the Upper House to receive their Speaker.

21st May.

The third petition  
of the Commons  
to the L. Deputy.

But their intent was far different from their words, for the same day they delivered unto the Deputy another petition, demanding that all such burgesses of the corporations might be sequestered from the House, and excluded before the objections propounded against them were declared and decided; which was a strange demand; for until a Speaker is established differences concerning undue elections cannot be determined. And albeit Sir John Davies was legally set in the chair, they would not acknowledge him as appeared in the petition, wherein they said, "that Sir John Everard " being by us elected, ejected irregularly by others, and " another intruded in his place by force, &c," it plainly lieth open, the cunning they used in their former petition in saying they would present their Speaker, meaning Sir John Everard, whereas the Deputy intended to receive Sir John Davies.

21st May.

The second petition  
of the Lls. to the  
Lo. Deputy.

The same day, the 21 of May 1613, the Lls. exhibited a second petition to the Deputy, wherein they discovered a manifest combination with the Commons of the Recusant party, containing matter touching the Upper House. They complained of undue returns made by the sheriffs and others, of knights and burgesses of the new corporations, of men chosen to serve that were not resident in them, at the holding of the Parliament in the Castle of Dublin, at the Lo. Deputy's guard, that Sir John Davies was not duly elected Speaker, that Sir John Everard had a due and orderly election, that he was by force ejected, and by force Sir John Davies intruded. They questioned the Deputy's authority in erecting new corporations, saying that his commission did not bear it. They prayed a dispensation for not attending the Parliament and desired leave for some of them to go into England to complain unto his Majesty. By this it appeareth that their wilful obstinacy was in a degree more faulty than that of the Lower House, because they intermeddled in business not appertaining unto them.

1613.

22nd May.

The Lls. third petition to the Lo. Deputy.

The next day, 22 of May 1613, the Lls. presented a third petition to the Deputy, wherein they said they would not come any more to the House until his Majesty had taken some better order for settling things. Their reasons were that although the Commons House and theirs were distinct, yet they both together made but one body, protesting also that any laws made in this Parliament would, in their execution, be cried out on by the subject, as unjustly enacted.

25th May.

The fourth petition of the Commons to the Lo. Deputy.

The 25 May 1613, the Recusant Commons by petition pressed the Deputy to give them the copy of his Majesty's letter for making new corporations, view of their charters, returns of all the knights, citizens, burgesses, &c., and license for their agents to present the difficulties and occurrants happened in the Parliament unto his Majesty, that they might know his pleasure. Lastly, they demanded the copy of the commission for holding the Parliament.

In this meantime the Deputy seeing the froward obstinacy of the Recusants in both Houses, by proclamation in his Majesty's name, commanded them to repair for the passing of the bill of recognition to the Parliament.

26th May.

The fifth petition of the Commons to the Deputy.

But instead of appearing, the Recusant Commons, the 26th of May, presented a petition to his Lordship wherein they acknowledged the King's title to the realm of Ireland and their obedience to him, yet with an obstinate resolution they protested never to return to the House until the knights and burgesses, whom they would except unto, were turned out, and until Sir John Davies was ejected, and Sir John Everard established and received as Speaker.

27th May.

The Lls. fourth petition to the Lo. Deputy.

After the example of the Commons the Lls. in a petition to the Deputy on the 27 of May excused their not coming to the House, and in manifestation that their refusing to attend was no want of duty to his Majesty, they made a recognition of the King's title to the crown of Ireland, but refused their personal attendance in Parliament for the reasons formerly alleged.

The Deputy, with extreme patience, gave mild answers to these petitions, *sed opus et ollum perdidit*. Unto persuasions that moved to conformity, they were as deaf as adders, no words pleasing their ears, that did not say, away with the new corporations, cast Davies out of the chair and place Everard in it. The Lls. and gentlemen of the Recusant party, at their first coming to the city of Dublin came attended with troops, as if they had purpose to effect their designs by force, which was to be feared they would have attempted if the Parliament had been held in the town, as heretofore hath been accustomed. When they were moved by the Deputy to consider of propositions meet to be handled in that great

1613.

Council, they never made use of his Majesty's grace, whereby it was evident they meant to oppose and not concur in the making of laws.

In the choice of the Speaker, they did impugn against him whom his Majesty had recommended; and when they saw they failed in plurality of voices, mutinously they nominated an Anti-Speaker, who was most unmeet, being formerly displaced from the office of judge, nevertheless they obstinately maintained his election.

Notwithstanding the just answers made them by the Deputy, to all their petitions, assuring them on his Majesty's behalf freedom and protection during the Parliament, and satisfying their exceptions, remitting to their own censures and examinations the misreturns and undue elections of knights and burgesses, and yielding to all their demands, yet, such was their froward dispositions, as in contempt of the King they departed from the Parliament; notwithstanding by proclamation they were required to return, and having notice given them, that no Act should be read in the house but the Act of Recognition, their passion so far overmastered their judgment as they peremptorily refused to obey.

This obstinacy of the Commons was seconded by the Lords, for besides the proclamation, every Lo. had a messenger sent unto him to require his return, with promise that no other Bill should be read.

But neither fear of the King's indignation nor yet the bond of duty appertaining to subjects, had power to work their return; and so the first session ended, and presently certain selected men of both Houses were sent into England to complain to his Majesty of grievances, and to make apologies for their obstinacies. And for the defraying of their charges a general levy of money was made throughout the realm whereunto the Popish subjects did willingly condescend.

*Part in Carew's handwriting; part copied.*

*Pp. 12. Endorsed.*

Vol. 600, p. 10. **150.** A LIST of the Irish Priests and Jesuits that have been Students in Douay, written in a complimentary Letter to the Princes Albert and Isabella Archduke and Archduchess of Austria, &c., in 1613.

Christopher Cusack, priest, president.

R. P. Robert Nugent, John Barnewall, Peter Wanding, Thomas Keran, Robert Bathe, Edward Clare, David Galway, Patrick Sedgrave, Thomas Hale, John Brimingham, Richard Dalton, James Saul, Ignatius Briverius, John Shee, Robert Nettervil, Henry Cusack, Edward Barnewall, Richard Carrick, Malachias Waters (aquatici), George Geraldine, M. William Malone, Thomas De Burgh, Nicholas Nugent, George Gaultrum, James Morgan, Stephen Gould, Bartholomew



1613.

Hamlin, Michael Geraldine, John Plunket, Richard Walsh, Fr. Michael Chamberlain, John Yonge, John Merlin.

Qui ingressi sunt PP. Capucinos:—R. P. Edmond Glin, William Nugent, Jerome Britt, John Bise, M. Luke Bathe, Barnaby Barnewall, James Talbot, minor; George Blakeney, Robert Comins, Fr. Meilor Browne, Nicholas Plunkett, Christopher Hussey, Humphrey Waringe, David Kearny, Christopher Archbold, Robert Verdon, Walter Doyn, Patrick Verdon.

Qui ingressi sunt PP. Franciscanes:—R. P. Thomas Geraldine, John Jeffrey, Patrick Austin, Brigid Hussey, Hilary Tully, Bernard Brenan, Thomas Duyn, Patricke Oge, Dermot Hykes, Bernard Mede, Dermot Cuffrie, James Nelen, Richard Hegin, Thomas Bebe, John Ferall, Walter Chevers, Florence Carty, Robert Goghegan, Henry Breanagh, Fr. Thomas Bourke, Richard Fay, Philip Devoreux, John Hangan, Thomas Fleming, John Moline, Christopher Plunkett, John Steward.

Sacerdotes:—D. Richard Arthur, B.D., Eximius D. David Rothe, B.D., Ex. James White, B.D., Ex. Roger Albanagh, B.D., Ex. D. Thomas Deis, B.D., R. D. William Tiroeus, S. Theo. Licent.; R.D. John Roche, Theolog. R.D. Thomas Brady, B.D.D., Nicholas Poore, Th. et Phil. Profess., Matheo Roche, Maurice Hurley, James Walters, Richard Conald, Richard David, Dermot Carthey, John Plunkett, Patrick Mathews, James Talbot, Henry Staniburst, The. et Ph. Profess., Thomas Mochlor, Henry Walsh, Nicholas Aylmer, Dermot Dollan, Richard Hegri, Eugene Tenius, Mark Shee, Eugene Cullen, Thomas Rothe, Lawrence Sedgrave, James Carey, Henry Brenan, William Sauregan, Nicholas Mede, Thomas Cerchiran, James Mortell, Maurice Sullivan, John Nugent, Christopher Gould, Edward Rise, Nicholas Cusak, William Redan, William Gauran, Robert Begg, Maurice Colman, John Vitus, Henry Vitus, David Sutton, Dominick Mede, Simon Reade, John Stephens, John Gray, Patrick Citreus, James Latin, John Rogers, John Cane, John Cavill, Thomas Coile, Godfrey Cane, John Rath, Richard Stafford, Peter Neale, Walter Rathe, Mark Archdeacon, Edmond Everard, Richard Everard, Thadeus Sullivan, James Comins. Horum plerique aut jam religionem auctam in Ibernia foverunt, aut in opere etiamnum sudant, &c. D. Patrick Hamlyn, Henry Plunkett, D. Ri. Missett, D. Nicholas Gerard. Quibus ut et reliquis addere potueram, comitum, vicecomitum, baronum, militum et generosorum filios supra octoginta, qui in dictis seminariis fuerunt enutriti; quos quia sacrae militiae sese nondum ascripserunt consulto prætermiserim.

Thus, roses have sprung up in the winter; and Ireland again rejoices in its sterility, &c.

*Endorsed by Carew.*

*Latin. Pp. 4.*

1614.  
February 7.  
Vol. 600, p. 6.

SIR OLIVER LAMBERT TO THE KING.

The castle of Donavegge is seated on high rocks, two stories high, reported to your Majesty to be infinite strong, the walls thirty foot thick. We found it otherwise; eight foot in some places, less in others, only one corner fourteen foot, which we had no occasion to touch. Three days battery with the ordnance we used was powerful enough to ruin the whole house, invincible without the cannon and famine. In my opinion it is fit to be razed. I wish no house or castle to be built in the island other than on plain fair ground, that the spade and pickaxe in the hands of soldiers may make their way into it. The toil and danger, besides the charges, is more than I have seen elsewhere, to land the cannon in these rocky parts; of which I was in despair till it pleased God to shew us a harbour at hand unknown to the pilots to lodge your Majesty's ships in safety, and that Captain Button bestirred himself with his men and tackles to unship the artillery.

The greatest enemy opposed us was cold and perpetual storms, the time unseasonable till the 23rd of January, then the Lord gave us fair weather, which continued till we gained the castle and embarked the cannon. Sir John Cambell your lieutenant for this service is well disposed. He deserves better attendance than the Highlanders if your Majesty expects any further service at his hands. They are obedient to no command, subject to no order, ravine (ravage) and spoil all where they come. Martial law is in no request amongst them; and there is no way to govern armed multitudes long without it. If hereafter any of these Highlanders neglect your commands, as Ireland is at hand, so on my credit with you and ancient experience in Ireland, when these men flocked thither by thousands, four hundred of your soldiers in pay well armed, and one hundred such Irish, as with little charge we can bring, are able to suppress island after island, reckon what they will of their numbers. Your Majesty's ships will add a great countenance to such business, being well acquainted now where to harbour. This island of Ila is large, good land, pretty fishings, salmon taken in many places; as requisite to be civilized, as commodious for good men to inhabit. When we saw the hills of Ireland, Kintyre, Jura, and all places within our view covered with snow, Ila was clear. In value it is worth four of Enisshowen that you gave my Lord Deputy of Ireland. If the rest of the islands come anything near it in goodness, your revenue may be raised out of them forty or fifty thousand pounds a year, and those live well that shall be your Majesty's farmers. The Irish never readily answered your Majesty's laws till they were disarmed compelled to eat their own meat, and live by their own labors. These Highlanders have good and able bodies, easily made soldiers in another government, as yet more barbarous than the rudest that ever I saw in Ireland, men of good justice seated among them, idle dependency banished, refor-

1614.

mation follows. Your cannons have so well proclaimed your Royal power unto them that they will hardly trust any stone walls again. As my words are weak to intimate to so admirable an understanding matter of substance, so I crave pardon for what I have said. I further presume to tender the care and pains of Sir Thomas Phillips worthily performed in this service. Your Majesty have lost in the death of Captain Craifford a valiant and painful captain, by whom I was not a little assisted. The fortune of the war is not to be resisted.

Dated from the camp before Donavegge.

*Pp. 3. Signed. Add. Endd.*

20 April.  
Vol. 600, p. 122.

151. SPEECH of KING JAMES the FIRST in the Council Chamber at Whitehall, on Thursday before Easter, being the 20th of April, 1614, touching the miscarriage of the recusant Lords and gentlemen of Ireland in the Parliament begun in that realm, 18th May 1613.

These noblemen and gentlemen of Ireland are called hither this day to hear my conclusion and determination in a cause of great consequence which hath depended long in trial. It resteth now that we make a good conclusion after so long debate.

I promised those of the recusant party of Parliament justice with favour. Let them see whether I have performed my promise. Sure I am but for performance of that promise I should not have given such a patient hearing, nor made such a curious search into the causes of their complaints. In the search though I doubted not of the honour and justice of the Lord Deputy's Government, yet I dealt with him not as my servant, nor as one of the most unreprouable\* governors of that kingdom (as some of yourselves have acknowledged him to be to myself), but as with a party. But after the Commissioners had heard all that could be alleged, I found him, indeed, a faithful servant by their certificate which was *conclusum in causa*. The gentlemen I sent were such as no exception could be taken against them; some were never there; some so long since as, *verum facies was mutata* since they lived in that kingdom.

Before I declare my judgment, I will speak of some things offered by the recusant half body, which are called Parliament recusants. I have heard of Church recusants but not of Parliament recusants, this difference was never before heard of. First, the letter you sent unto me in the beginning of the Parliament was full of pride and arrogancy, wanting much of the respect which subjects owe to their Sovereign. If I should do you justice I should take you at your word,

---

\* unreprouachable.



1614.

lay together your offer in your letters, and the articles which my Attorney laid open unto you. Then should you see your case, for you made offer that if you failed to prove any one point which was contained in the complaint, you would renounce my favour in all, yet have you scarce proved a word true, but on the other side almost every point hath been proved contrary.

Of 14 returns of which you complained but two have been proved false, and in my judgment nothing hath been proved faulty, unless you would have the kingdom of Ireland like the kingdom of Heaven.

I will divide my speech into two parts touching the offences done by you, and your complaint against the State and Government. First, an unusual favour was offered you by my Deputy; for he sent for you, advised you to consider what laws were fit to be propounded for that commonwealth, and offered to consult with you. Your answer should have been thanks on your knees, but you neglected that favour, and made answer by two agents in the name of the rest, that you would first be made acquainted with such Bills as the Deputy and Council had resolved to transmit. Before the Parliament here a letter was sent to me by a few noblemen, rash and insolent, that nothing should be pursued in Parliament but you should be acquainted with it, and withall threatening me with rebellion in a strange fashion. After that you did nothing but heap complaint upon complaint until the Parliament was set down; then you went on with a greater contempt.

There were in the Lower House two bodies and but one head, a greater monster than two heads upon one body. You should have made a dutiful answer to the commendation I made of a Speaker. You, the recusant party (being the fewer), when the greater number went out to be numbered, shut the door and thrust into the chair a Speaker *manu forti*. After this you recusants of both houses departed from the Parliament. The like never was heard of in France or Spain or other kingdom of Christendom. Then came petitions to the Deputy of a body without a head, a headless body; you would be afraid to meet such a body in the streets;—a very bugbear. You would have a visible body head of the Church over all the earth, and acknowledge a temporal head under Christ. Ye may likewise acknowledge my Viceroy or Deputy in Ireland. The Deputy then gave you warning to come to the Parliament to pass the Bill of Recognition, but you put it off with tricks and shifts. But why should the Lords refuse to come? They had no colour of absenting themselves, having nothing to do with the orders or disorders of the Lower House. The Lords here and the Lower House are as great strangers in those matters as the Parliament Houses of Spain or France. After this hither you came, and your appeal has been heard *usque ad nauseam*.

1614.

Then I sent Commissioners to examine as well the bye as the main business, but instead of thanks there came yet more new complaints which the Council here have already answered. If you look back to your own miscarriage and my lenity, you will find your carriage has been most undutiful and unreasonable and in the next degree of treason, and that you have nothing to fly unto but my grace.

The Lower House here in England stands upon their privileges as much as any council in Christendom, but if such a difference had arisen here they would have gone on with my service notwithstanding, and not have broken up their assembly. You complain of 14 false returns, there are many more complained of in this Parliament, yet do they not forsake the House for it. For your complaints touching Parliament matters, I find no more amiss in that Parliament than in the best Parliament of the world. Escapes and faults of sheriffs there may be, yet not then proved, or if it had been proved, no cause to stay the Parliament; all might have been set right by an ordinary course of trial to which I must refer them. But you complain of the new boroughs. First, you question the power of the King whether he may lawfully make them, and then you question the wisdom of the King and his Council by saying there are too many made. What is it to you if I made many or few boroughs? What if I had made 40 noblemen and 400 boroughs? The more the merrier, the fewer the better cheer. In contending to have a committee before you agreed on a Speaker you did put the plough before the horse, so as it went on untowardly like your Irish ploughs. I have used my own eyes in taking a view of those boroughs and have seen a list of them all. I find the new boroughs, except one or two, to be as good as the old, and yet besides the necessity of making them, like to increase and grow better daily. I find, besides, but few erected in each county, and in many counties but one borough only, and those erected in fit places, near forts or passages for the safety of the country. You that seek the good of that kingdom should be glad of it.

I have caused London also to erect boroughs there, which when they are thoroughly planted will be a great security to that part of the kingdom. For the persons returned out of those boroughs you complain they have no residence. If you had said they had no interest, it had been somewhat but most of them have interest in the kingdom. I seek not *emendicata suffragia*. You that are of a contrary religion must not look to be the only law-makers. You that are but half subjects should have but half privileges;—you that have an eye to me one way and to the Pope another way. The Pope is your father *in spiritualibus* and I *in temporalibus* only, and so have your bodies turn one way, and your souls drawn another way. You that send your children to the

1614.

Here his Majesty made mention of an Irish priest's letter lately intercepted.

seminaries of treason, strive henceforth to become full subjects, that you may have *cor unum et via una*, and then I shall respect you all alike. But your Irish priests teach you such grounds of doctrine as you cannot follow them with a safe conscience, but you must cast off your loyalty to your King.

Touching the grievances whereof you complained, if you charge the inferior ministers of the country, all countries are subject to such grievances, but if you charge the Deputy and State, *nihil probatum*. Indeed, I hear not from you, but from others, there is one thing grievous to the country that, notwithstanding the composition established in the provinces, the governors do send their purveyors who take up their achates and other provision upon the country. If this had been complained of to the Deputy or to me it had been reformed. The Deputy himself at Dublin does not grieve the country with any such burthen. Another thing which grieves the people is, that in the country where there is half peace and half war, the sheriffs and their soldiers in their passage do commit many extortions. For this grievance I will call the Deputy unto me and set down such orders in this time of vacation as these abuses shall be redressed and clear taken away. If any such disorder be suffered hereafter, it shall be only for fault of complaining. And because the meaner sort will perhaps fear to complain, I would have such gentlemen of the country as are of best credit to present the complaint, which they may do in such manner as the parties who prefer the complaints may not be known.

There is a double cause why I should be careful of the welfare of my people there; first, as King of England, by reason of the long possession the Crown of England has had of that land; and also as King of Scotland; for the ancient Kings of Scotland are descended from the Kings of Ireland; therefore you shall not doubt to be relieved when you complain without clamour. My care has been that no Acts should be preferred that should be grievous to my people there, and to that end I perused them all, except one that I saw not till of late, that is now out of date; for I have been more careful of the Bills to be passed in that Parliament than in the Parliament of England. For imputations which may seem to touch the Deputy I have found nothing done by him but what is fit to be done in his place, which he has discharged as well as any deputy did, as divers of you have confessed unto me. I find your complaints against him and the State causeless expostulations.

My sentence is that in the matter of Parliament you have carried yourselves tumultuously, and that your proceedings have been rude, disorderly, unexcusable, and worthy of severe punishment, which, by reason of your submission, I forbear but do not remit till I see your carriage in this Parliament, where by your obedience and future good behaviour you may



1614.

redeem your past miscarriage and deserve not only pardon but favour and cherishing.

*Copy. Pp. 7. Endorsed.*

Vol. 617, p. 133. **152.** A DESCRIPTION of CONNAGHT, by Sir Oliver St. John, in the year 1614.

Connaght by the ancient division amongst the Irish, was accounted the fifth part (or guyge), of the Island of Ireland, and was then and still is called Quige Connaght, and continued the name and style of a kingdom in the posterity of Conkedaghe, one of the three races descended from Mile-Spanaghe, whom all the chronicles of Ireland agree to be the absolute conqueror of the whole island.

The ancient borders of Connaght were towards the east and south, the river of Shenan; towards the west, the sea, and towards the river of Ballyshenaghe and Logherne.

Of this Quige Connaght, a portion now called Thomond, lying towards the south to the river of Shenan, (whether by gift or conquest,) has been a long time possessed by the O'Briens, being descended of another race of Mile-Spanaghe, who at this day enjoy it, the Earl of Thomond being the chief of that name; yet it was held within the government of Connaght until the beginning of his Majesty's reign. To gratify the Earl of Thomond, the Earl of Clanrikard was content it should be divided from the government of Connaght. The residue of Connaght continued in the possession of the forenamed posterity of Conkedaghe, the ancestor of O'Connor Dun, being king thereof, until the kingdom ceased by the conquest of the English. At the first conquest, during the reigns of King Hen. II. and King John, the English had but little footing in Connaght, leaving no other remarkable monument of their conquest, but the castles of Athlone at the east border of the province and Roscomon, six miles from the Shenan in the province. Afterwards, in the reign of King Hen. III. (as it may be supposed,) during the prosperity of Hubert De Burgo, Earl of Kent, and principal governor under the King, John De Burgo and Richard De Burgo, his sons, made an entry and conquest (by all likelihood), making the first attempt in the bay of Galway; conquered the O'Heynes and the O'Shafneses towards Thomond, the O'Kellies, O'Maddens, and O'Connors towards the east, and some places as far and beyond the river of Suck. From thence they carried their conquest onward upon the McDermonds and McConnells, as far as the river of Moye, (the border now between the counties of Mayo and Sligo,) leaving on their left hand the O'Flaherties, the O'Mayles, and the Joyes, by reason of the strength and desertness of their countries.

All this conquered land Richard De Burgo held as a sovereign lordship, allotting great portions of land to those that assisted him in his conquest, which ever since

1614.

have continued in their posterity, and some of them were reputed barons of the counties; as Birmingham, Baron of Athenry, Prendergast, Baron of Crosboghin, now Clannaurice, Nangle, Baron of Belleabarones, now Coystillo; D'Exetre, Baron of Bellalaghen, now Gallen; Staunton, Barret, and sundry others. The residue he retained to himself and his own name and sept, which are divided into many families of great countenance and surname.

Of Richard De Burgo, the Earl of Ulster descended (whose heir married Lionel Duke of Clarence), and the now Earl of Clanrickard, the ancient house and honorable mark of that conquest.

The residue of Connaght that preserved themselves from the English continued in the hands of the ancient English lords, the chief of whom were the races of the O'Connors, viz., O'Connor Dun, O'Connor Ro, who now possesseth the Magherye of Connaght, and O'Connor Sligo, who took upon him to make head against the English at the river of Moy, and has ever since retained the chief command over the Irish in those parts which are now called the county of Sligo.

The O'Heynes were almost utterly banished. The O'Shafnenses remain, a rich and able family. The O'Maddens retain a fast country near the Shenan, called Sylanchie, where they continue but a weak and poor family. The O'Kellys retained a large country called Imanny from within 15 miles of Galway to the Shenan, and still possess the most part of it. The O'Flagherties retained the country of Eyre Connaght, west from Galway along the bay of Galway to the sea. The O'Mayles retained the Owles, lying on the south part of the county of Mayo, towards Eyre Connaght, and bordering on the west sea. The O'Dowdes, the McDonaghes, the O'Hares, and the O'Harts retained the residue of the county of Sligo, besides that which O'Connor Sligo held. The O'Rwrkes and the McGlannahies and their followers retained all the county of Letrim on the borders of Ulster upon the counties of Fermanaghe and Cavan. The McDermonds retained all the residue of the county of Roscoman, north from the O'Connors, to the border of Sligo and Letrim.

Within Connaght there were anciently many bishop's sees which are now by union brought to one archbishopric, whose see is at Tuam, under whom there are three bishoprics, whose sees are Clonfert united to Kill McCoghe, Killala united to Ardconraghe, and Elphyne.

Until the beginning of the reign of Queen Elizabeth the ordinary justice of the kingdom had little passage in Connaght, the English races remaining under the rule of the Burghes, and other Irishry under the chief of every particular sept, the whole province bearing the name of the county of Connaght, whereof there was one sheriff whom the people little regarded.

1614.

Queen Elizabeth erected a presidential seat and established in Connaght a Lord President and Council, for the administration of justice within the province, and divided it into five shires; which ordnance continues at this day. The five shires are Roscomon, Gallway, Mayo, Sligo, Letrim.

Co. Roscoman.

The county of Roscoman borders on the west to the river of Shenan, on the south and west to the counties of Gallway and Mayo, on the north and north-west to the counties of Sligo and Letrim. The county of Gallway borders on the east partly to the river of Shenan, and part to the river of Sucke, on the south to the county of Clare called Thomond, on the south-west and south to the bay of Gallway and the sea, and on the north and north-west to the county of Mayo. The county of Mayo lies on the east to the county of Roscoman, on the south and south-east to the county of Gallway, on the west to the sea, on the north to the county of Sligo. The county of Sligo borders on the east and south-east the county of Mayo, on the west to the sea, on the north to the river of Ballashenaghe and the counties of Donegall and Fermannaghe. The county of Letrim lies on the east to the counties of Cavan and Longford, on the south to the river of Shenan and the county of Roscoman, on the west to the county of Sligo, on the north the county of Fermannaghe.

The county of Roscoman hath none of the ancient English races, only a little portion, on the east of the river of Suck, belonging to McDavy one of the Burkes. Of new English there are Henry Malbye, who has the manor of Roscoman; Sir John Kinge, who has the abbey of Boyle; Anthony Brabazon's son, who has Ballinste; Sir Thomas Le Strange's heirs, who have the lordship of Atheleage; and some others seated there since the wars. Of the English transplanted out of the pale there are, viz., the Baron of Delvin and some of the Nugents, Sir Theobald Dillon, and divers others. Of the Irishry there is O'Conner Dun, O'Conner Ro, the McDermonds, the O'Kellies; by east the Suck, the O'Hanlies, the O'Flanigans, the Fallons, and divers others.

Co. Gallway.

The county of Gallway has of ancient English the Earl of Clanrickerd, who has all Clanrickerd to himself, his kinsmen and followers; Birmingham, Baron of Athenry, who though he has his name of honour in Clanrickerd, yet he has land in the barony of Donmore apart: Of new English none, nor any English transplanted out of the pale: Of Irishry the O'Shafneses, the O'Maddins, the O'Kellies; by west the river of Suck, the O'Flagherties, the Joyes, the O'Heynes, the Donnelans.

Co. Mayo.

The county of Mayo has of ancient English the Burkes, that continued the name of McWilliam till it was by composition abolished; the Prendergasts called the McMaurices;



1614.

the Nangles called the McCoystillos ; the D'Exetres called McJordans ; the Stauntons called McYvilles ; the Barretts called McPaddins ; the Rochfords ; the Burkes called McMeylers ; the Burkes called McGibbons ; the Burkes called McPhillippins, and some other inferior septs of the Burkes. Of new English there are John More, who has the country of Clannaurice, and some of the Bingham ; of English, transplanted out of the pale, the Earl of Ormond, who has Burresowle ; Sir Theobald Dillon, who has the country of Clancoystillo ; the Bowens, and some others. Of the Irishry, there are none but the O'Mayles, who possess the waste country of the Owles.

Co. Sligo.

The county of Sligo has of ancient or new English none ; of English transplanted out of the pale, Sir Willm. Taffe, who has the town and abbey of Sligo and the lordship of Ballimot, some of the Nugents, and others. Of the Irishry there is O'Conner Sligo, the McDonoghes, the O'Hares, and some of the McSwynies.

Co. Letrim.

The county of Letrim has neither ancient nor new English, nor any transplanted from the pale ; of Irishry, Orwrke and those that live under him, as the McRanells, the Clan Loughlins, the Clan Murries, the Clan Owens, and such others ; and McGrannahie, who possesses the Dartrie, and is a lord of himself.

Galloway city.

The province of Connaght has only two corporations, the ancient monuments of the English conquerors, and is inhabited only by English families and surnames ; the one is Galloway, a walled town and port of the sea, lately made a county, and governed by a mayor and two sheriffs. The town is small, but has fair and stately buildings. The fronts of the houses (towards the streets) are all of hewed stone up to the top, garnished with fair battlements in a uniform course, as if the whole town had been built upon one model. The merchants are rich, and great adventurers at sea. Their commonalty is composed of the descendants of the ancient English founders of the town, and rarely admit any new English to have freedom or education among them, and never any of the Irish. They keep good hospitality and are kind to strangers ; and in their manner of entertainment and in fashioning and apparelling themselves and their wives they preserve most the ancient manner and state, as much as any town that ever I saw. The town is built upon a rock, environed almost with the sea and the river, compassed with a strong wall and good defences, after the ancient manner, such as with a reasonable garrison may defend itself against an enemy.

Athenry.

The other is Athenry, eight miles from Galloway towards the land, and was (as it is said) elder than it ; a town, as it seems, built by the English conquerors whilst they had their swords in their hands, and kept themselves there close in garrison

1614.

against the attempts of the Irish. But after the English Lords had planted themselves in strong castles abroad, the town became to be abandoned and utterly decayed, and now has very small and poor habitation, yet the walls stand still, large in compass, and very strong and fair.

There are in this province many fair and commodious havens and inlets from the sea, whereof great use and profit may be made, whereas now they remain (for the most part) neglected and unprofitable, and open for any enemy or pirate to possess at his pleasure :

#### Gallway Bay.

The first and southernmost is the bay of Gallway, an inlet of 30 or 40 miles into the land, and almost 20 or 30 miles broad at the entry, having in the midst thereof the isles of Arran. Between these islands and the road of Gallway, any ship may ride at 10 or 12 fathoms water; and if the wind blow hard at south or south-west, they must of necessity come to an anchor in the road of Gallway, where the greatest ship may ride in all weathers without any danger. Within this road there lies a small island called Mutton Island, where a platform with a few pieces of artillery may at pleasure sink any ship, or force her on the rocks. The fort of Gallway may (though farther off) likewise beat the road, and that fort is of excellent use, both for commanding the town and for giving annoyance or favour to such ships as shall rove there. Towards the north-west shore, between the road of Gallway and the isles of Arran, in the same bay, is a harbour called the Kylinge, the entry is so deep that the greatest of his Majesty's ships may come in at low water and run up three miles without any danger, and ride at 10 fathom water and good ground, and of capacity to receive 400 ships. From this harbour an enemy may, in six hours, march to the west gate of Gallway, and find nothing in his way to resist him. The harbour may be secured by making a fort on the west side of the entry, which may command any vessel that comes there, and all the harbour. Here is a great fishing for herring and salmon.

Next to the Kylinge southward, is the road in the isles of Arran, called St. Gregory's Sound, wherein 100 ships of good burden may ride at any time. An enemy possessing this sound may be master of all the isles of Arran (which are well inhabited), and command all the bay. It may be secured by building a fort in the great island, and be of great use and importance. It was heretofore projected, and the late Queen gave a liberal allowance of land and command for the doing of it; but, according to the usual fate of this kingdom, it was not looked after, and so cast away. The English, Bretons and Portugalls (in times past) had a great trade of fishing here for cod, ling, hake, and conger, which would continue still if it were undertaken.

## 1614.

Inishpuffin or  
Black Rock.

The next harbour north-west from the isles of Arran is Inishpuffin, commonly called the Black Rock, a small entry, and dangerous for a ship above 100 tons, but being in, 100 ships may ride quietly from 12 to 3 fathoms. A small fort will secure and command the whole road. Here is a good fishing for cod and ling, and it is much frequented by his Majesty's subjects and others.

Roe Island.

The next harbour where any shipping may come in is an island called Roe Island, north from the Black Rock, an ill place to adventure upon without a pilot from the Black Rock. Under this island a ship may ride from 20 to 23 fathoms, and a fort there will command and secure the road. Here is good fishing for cod, ling, &c., and it is much haunted by the English and Dutch.

Ballicroan Bay.

The next towards the north is the bay of Ballicroan, in Iris, great and spacious, but no shipping will willingly come there if it can get any other harbour. The bay is so broad, as no force from land can forbid any ship to ride there. The fishing here is very good, but they must be forced still to keep the deep, and anchor at no less than 10 fathom water, because the shoals on both sides are foul and rocky.

Innishkaye Island.

North-west from that bay lies the island of Innishkaye, where good numbers of small ships may ride at three fathoms water. A small fort in this island may secure and command all the road, and it is the best and most plentiful fishing of all the west of Ireland.

Inver or Broad  
Haven.

Next to that, northward, is Inver, commonly called the Broad Haven. It is broad within, but the entry such as a fort with artillery on the south side of the harbour may sink any vessel. 300 sail may ride without annoying each other. They may anchor from 20 to 24 fathoms. The fishing is good, and plentiful for cod, ling, herring, &c.

Moyne Bay.

The next harbour northward is Moyne, in Tirreawlye, where ships of burden cannot enter farther than the bay without, whereas, on the west side, good store of shipping may ride in a large and safe road from 20 to 26 fathoms, and no wind (but from the north-west) to wrong them, with which they may safely go to sea, if the wind do not overblow. This bay is so wide as no fortification can secure or defend it. Here is a great fishing of salmon and herring, &c.

Sligo.

The next and last towards the north is that of Sligo, where a ship of 200 tons may enter, so that she bring her side with her. The road is between a small island and the main, and eight fathoms water. A small fort in the island will command this road, and it has an excellent fishing for cod and ling without, and salmon within.



1614.

Shenan River.

The river of Shenan (dividing most of the province of Connaght from the Irish countries of Leinster) has many fords and passages which are needful to be known and cared for, for the better ordering of it in all times of trouble and rebellion. There are from Curradrumruske, towards the head of the Shenan, between the county of Roscoman (where his Majesty has a fort and ward) unto Porttumna, and between the county of Gallway and Ormond, almost 30 fords, and almost all of them, saving Portumna and one or two more, are still passable in the summer.

Curra Drum.

Ruske.

Balleleag.

The most to be respected are Curra Drumruske, which is already secured by his Majesty's fort; next to that Balleleag which was intended to be secured and a ward placed there, and money allowed for the rebuilding of an ancient fort built by the first conquerors, but Sir Patrick Barnwell's works (over against it) has devoured the King's fort and so it is now quitted.

Athlone.

Aghacroghe.

Mellicke.

Portumna.

Burghe.

Athlone has his Majesty's castle and a bridge which was rebuilt in the government of Sir Henry Sydney. The next to that of importance is Aghacroghe upon McCoghlin's country, which lies open, and is noisome to that part of the province. There are two more at Bellicke and Portumna, both the Earl of Clanrickard's, and commanded by his castles. The rest though they be at some times passable, yet are less used, and nothing so hurtful to the province.

The government  
of Connaght.

The ordinary government of Connaght is conformable to other parts of the kingdom by the common laws and statutes, reporting to the chancery and other courts at Dublin, and to the justices of assize and gaol delivery.

For the wars.

The Extraordinary is in the hands of a President and Vice-President in his absence. These have absolute martial power within the province, and command of the wars (unless the Lo. Deputy come in person).

Civil government.

Civil, a body of Councillors, who with the President are authorised to hear and order civil complaints after the order and manner of the presidencies of Wales. They have for assistants a justice, an attorney, and a clerk of the Council to order the pleading, a serjeant-at-arms to attend him and to execute his commandments, and a gentleman porter to keep the prisoners.

Entertainment.

Of the Lo. President and retinue, his diet, etc., is, per annum, 900*l.*; justices fee, 100*l.*; King's attorney, 20*l.*; clerk of the Councils, 20*l.*; serjeant-at-arms and gentleman porter, one man, 20*l.*; clerk of the assize and peace, one man, 20*l.*; provost marshal, 100*l.*; commissary for the victuals, 120*l.*; clerk of the munition, 40*l.*; commissary for the musters, 40*l.*; two gunners at 40*l.*

1614.

Whole charge together with the horse and foot companies, constables, and warders, 4,540*l*.

His Majesty's  
revenue.

His Majesty's revenue within the province (besides casualties), consists of ancient revenue composition in lieu of cess, customs, and impost of wines. The ancient revenue, with the rents of abbeys, is 400*l*.

Composition in lieu of cess 10*s*. a quarter, chargeable and inhabited, 2,600*l*.

Customs of the 20th-part in Gallway and other parts, 600*l*.

Impost of wines, 600*l*.; casualties, 200*l*.; whole revenue, 4,400*l*.; whereby it appears that his Majesty stands charged above the revenues (by this estimate) 140*l*.

*Copy. Pp. 17.*

6th August. 153.  
Vol. 617, p. 113.

ORDERS to be observed in the Plantation of the escheated lands in the county of Wexford.

1. That all the natives of the territories of Kinselaghe, Kilegeele, McVadox country, McDa-Mores country, the Bragknaghies, Kilcoolnelein otherwise McMaures country, Ferrmhamon, Clanhenrike, Kilhobucke, and the O'Moroghies, as well such as hold only by Irish gavelkind, or pretence of descent as such, or pretend to have former patents, shall forthwith make authentic surrenders to his Majesty of all the holdings of estates in any of the said territories. And all new patents as well of undertakers as others to do the like, that so the lands may be entirely in his Majesty's hands by general consent.

2. That the Lo. Deputy (Chichester) and such of the Council there as are hereunder mentioned shall be joined with him as assistants for this service, do cause to be laid out 16,500 acres, arable, meadow, and pasture, besides barren mountain and boggy or unpasturable woods, to be by his Lp. bestowed upon 11 of such of the former new patentees, or such other fit men, as will accept the same, if the said patentees shall refuse to take it; viz., 1,500 acres a man. The said lands are to be laid out of the parts of the above territories bordering next upon the Irish counties of the Duffrin, Treenoncale, Shiellaghe, Cosha, and the lordship of Arklow, which is the most remote, barren, and least valuable part of all the said territory.

3. That such natives and inhabitants, as well old pretended patentees and other possessors as now hold the said 16,500 acres, be forthwith competently satisfied by the residue of the inhabitants of the said territories, for the lands to be taken from them, as the Deputy and Council shall think fit; viz., such as dwelt formerly there to be again re-settled elsewhere among the natives, and such as had holdings there and dwelt elsewhere to have considerations in money or land promiscuously among the other natives and inhabitants, as the country can best agree and shall be thought fit by the Lo. Deputy and assistants.

1614.

4. This being done, that all the residue of the said territories lying upon the sea and inner parts of those countries shall be forthwith by effectual grants repassed to the natives and such former inhabitants as shall be thought fit by the Deputy and assistants to be made freeholders, the grants to be made to such persons in trust (as by the allowance of the L. D. and assistants) the greater part of the inhabitants shall make choice of, who are to pass estates to the particular freeholders, &c. And that the natives and new patentees who have formerly paid for their grants (which are now to be surrendered), be put to no further charge than only for writing thereof in such reasonable manner as the L. D. and assistants shall set down.

And because the natives and inhabitants are now to receive by grant all the best and fertile lands, and the undertakers are limited only to 16,500 acres of the most remote and barren land, by which alteration many having new patents as well as others, who had contracted for patents and paid money in charges and prosecution of the plantation (to free the King from expense according his pleasure signified), are now like to have no land, but must expect other recompence; it is thought fit that the natives and inhabitants (by contribution among themselves) do within two years next ensuing, pay to such of the said parties (who cannot have part of the said 16,500 acres), such sums of money as the Lo. Dep. and assistants shall think fit towards the charges and expenses which every of them have justly laid out in obtaining their patents or rather assurances, and in the discovery and prosecution of the King's title and settling the plantation, so as the same do not exceed (in the whole) the sum of 1,000*l*. Irish.

That every British undertaker now to be settled in this plantation do build such castle, pay such rent, hold by such tenure, and do perform such covenants (for this time of building or otherwise) as was intended in the Lord Deputy's former project, which is hereunto annexed: And, further, do inhabit the said castle either by himself or such other British servitors as the L. D. and his assistants shall like of, for that the said castles are to be divided between the said territories and all the Irish neighbours round about them, and must serve for the securing and civilizing of the said territories, and for the better quieting of all those parts.

That the natives and inhabitants shall pay such rents to the King (for their several parts) as was formerly set down upon the L. D's. said project. That none of them shall have less than 20 acres, and that such as had heretofore less shall be made tenants to others, either British or natives. That such as shall have greater proportions, shall hold as the Lord Deputy and assistants shall appoint. That all the rent to be paid, as well by the British as natives and former inhabitants, be by some commission in course of survey made



1614.

up into an inquisition to be returned into the Exchequer in Ireland. Further, as it is observed that the continuance of two great chiefries now enjoyed by letters patent over those countries by Sir Richard Masterson and Walter Sinnott, and another, claimed and sometimes exacted by Art McDermond Kevanagh in the Kinselaghies, have been great grievances to the natives, and if they remained still to be levied (as they have been) will be apparent impediments to the quiet and peaceable settlement of that country; that therefore the patents, chiefries, and all claims thereunto be forthwith surrendered to the Crown, and that some convenient recompense of part of the lands of the natives in those several parts (charged with chiefries), be allotted respectively to the said Sir Richard and Sinnott, in respect of their surrendering of those patents during their states in those chiefries; for which land they shall pay such rents to the King as now they do for the chiefries, or without rent, as shall be thought fit by the L. Deputy and assistants, so that after their estates ended the reversion and inheritance of those lands (allowed for the chiefries) may return to the Crown. And if the patentees of those chiefries refuse to surrender and not accept such lands in lieu of their chiefries, then the inhabitants of those countries shall be allowed to replevy any distresses to be after taken for such chiefries. And the patentees' titles to them are to be tried according to the due course of the common law, without aid of the King or unfitting delays, and the natives or patentees are not to be vexed with multitude of distresses or actions or more than shall be thought by the Lo. Deputy for trial of their right.

Lastly, all the surrenders of those territories in manner aforesaid, the parties being duly summoned thereunto, shall be performed at or before Christmas next. And in case the natives, inhabitants, or old patentees shall not in general consent thereunto, as some of them have done here (in the name of the rest), and perform what (for the due execution thereof) shall be required by the Lo. Deputy and assistants, then the present new patentees shall be at liberty to stand upon their patents, and other patents of the residue (of all the land so refused to be surrendered) shall be granted to others of British birth, and then all parties left to the due course of the common law, the possession in the meantime to be left to the natives until eviction.

That the controversy between Sir Richard Cooke and Art McDermond Kevanaghe, be decided by course of law or otherwise compromised before the lands in debate between them passed by letters patent to other of them.

The assistants to the Lo. Deputy for this service to be: Sir Thomas Ridgeway, Knight, Baronet, Treasurer at Wars, &c.; the Lo. Chief Justice of the King's Bench, the Lo. Chief Baron of the Exchequer, the Master of the Rolls, Sir Oliver St. John, Master of the Ordnance; Sir John Kinge,

1614.

Muster Master General ; or any three or more of them together with the Lo. Deputy, whereof the Treasurer and the Chief Justice to be always two.

*Signed :* G. Cant.  
T. Ellesmere, Canc.  
T. Suffolke.  
Nottingham.  
Gilb. Shrewesbury.  
J. Stanhope.  
Ralph Winwood.  
Tho. Lake.  
Jul. Cæsar.

*Copy. Pp. 4.*

August 6.  
Vol. 617, p. 125.

**154.** From the KING to the LORD DEPUTY. Confirmation of the orders of the Lords of the Council of the same date.

As by former letters directed to you to inquire of our title to certain parcels of lands within the county of Wexford, and being found for us, to proceed in a distribution of them to certain undertakers and natives for the better strengthening and defence of those territories from the power and incursions of rebels and traitors, and to civilize and reform those parts according to our good intentions generally in that kingdom. We have of late been greatly importuned by Walter Sinnott and other certain advocates and attornies (sent hither from the natives and other inhabitants of those countries) to look farther into that business than it seems they conceive you did, when you distributed those lands as upon the said warrants you have done :

For the clearing of that suggestion we caused our Commissioners (lately sent thither) to examine not only what was objected in bar of the plantation but to look into our title and convenience of settling that part of the country as you had formerly projected. And they having made return of what they found upon examination, together with their opinion in that affair, to our Council, have likewise heard both the attorneys of the natives and some of the new undertakers, and after sundry debates and consultations have made relation unto us of our apparent right and title to those countries, into which the natives have so long intruded, and of your designs and proceedings in the settlement and plantation of them. By these we perceive the care and pains you have taken to effect the same to our good liking, and for the civilizing and reformation of that people, which we account a work of piety and fit for us to take in hand, and do accept the same as a special service done to us. And albeit it appears plainly to us and our Council that we might justly assume and dispose those parcels of land which you assigned

1614.

to the undertakers of that plantation, and far greater quantities, as our proper inheritance (if we were so pleased), yet our pleasure being wholly bent to reform and secure that people from danger and the tyrannies of their evil disposed neighbours, and not to remember that they have intruded into our lands and possessions, have given in charge to our Council to advise and consider how it may be done with most convenience for their safeties and for our service. Their return we now send for your full and particular direction in that behalf, and do will and require you upon receipt hereof to call as well for the new patentees, unto whom we have passed letters patent or assignments upon former warrants, as for the natives, and such others as hold lands, possessions, or chiefries within the said territories by colour of letters patent or otherwise, and require them to surrender their titles, &c. to those lands and chiefries.

After you have caused 16,500 acres of the said lands to be laid out for the undertakers, as in our Council's said order is appointed, and also set apart such portions of the said escheated lands as you and the rest nominated in our Council's said order to be assistants to you for this service, shall think reasonable to satisfy the natives and other inhabitants now to be removed from the borders, and also to recompense Sir Richard Masterson and Walter Sinnott for their pretended chiefries and customs of the said lands in some reasonable measure according our Council's said order, you shall forthwith to proceed in the distribution of the said lands; and by the advice of some of our Council there, you shall make grants of all the said lands and tenements, &c. as well to undertakers, their heirs and assigns, as to natives and former inhabitants there, and their heirs, &c. in manner and upon such reservations and tenures as are limited in our Council's order herewith sent.

And in case you shall find the natives and former inhabitants of any of the said lands obstinately refuse to consent, and do not what is by the said order prescribed, we do require and authorise you without further delay to admit the new late patentees to the benefit of their patents. And by like letters patent to grant to such other of British birth (as you shall think fit) all the aforesaid lands not already granted, as are holden by any person or persons so refusing to surrender and conform themselves, reserving to us, such rents and tenures as are answerable to our grants formerly made by you of any part of our said lands, and then all parties to be left to the law.

Bever Castle, 6th August 1614.

*A true copy: Henry Persc.*

*Copy. Pp. 5.*



1614.

Vol. 600, p. 127.

155. THE PETITION of the Lord of Killeynne and Sir Christopher Plunket, Knight, to the Lords and others of the King's Privy Council.

Besides the general complaints exhibited to the King, whereupon he was pleased to address his Commissioners in Ireland, the petitioners and the rest employed for prosecution of that service presented some other particular grievances, praying the Commissioners to make them known to the King and your Lordships, by reason that their expedition would not admit the proof of the said allegations.

The gentlemen professing the common law in Ireland were debarred from practice this last Michaelmas term, to the great hindrance of the common people, whose suits depend on their endeavours; and they conceived that neither by the statute 2<sup>o</sup> of the late Queen, nor any other law, they may be so deprived. For matter of conveniency it is likewise offered to your consideration that the gentlemen being descended of English families have spent their time and patrimonies in the acquisition of knowledge of the common law, and by the benefit of that profession both the gentlemen of this present age, and their predecessors, have done good service to the Crown, and by their long experience they have given exemplary encouragement to the ignorant multitude to embrace the fruition and freedom of the common laws, which, in comparison to the Brehon laws, is of inestimable value unto them. Their inhibition from practice is hurtful to the King's subjects, who depend on their advice. To this may be added the assurance of confidence and trust, being acquainted with the evidences and estates of most of the subjects of that kingdom, the community of language, and the poverty of the common sort, who, for want of great fees to retain others, are enforced to relinquish their rights.

The statute of 2<sup>o</sup> Elizabeth for uniformity of Common Prayers is more severely of later times put in execution. In regard whereof we offer some points wherein the said statute is not legally pursued, or is leastwise misexecuted.

The churchwardens are not permitted to be collectors of the penalty, and the forfeiture is not converted to the use of the poor of the parish where such offence is done, neither is it levied on the offenders by way of distress, but by coercion of imprisonment at the quarter sessions, or at the assizes. Every person indicted, and brought into the court by process to appear, is forced to pay the sheriff 2s. 4d. ster. English, the clerks of the Crown for appearance and entry 6s., the marshal 2s. upon his committal, besides the 12d. Irish appointed by the statute, which is to be paid the clerk of the Crown, which proceedings are not warranted by the statute; for the churchwardens ought to levy the forfeiture by distress and not by imprisonment. And so there are two punishments for one offence, by distress and loss of liberty; and

1614.

for 12*d.* Irish for relief of the poor, 9*s.* sterling to the clerks and officers.

We offer that the forfeiture of the said Act, tending to charitable uses, cannot be granted or employed otherwise than is appointed by the statute, and the clerk of the Crown ought not to intermeddle with the receipts nor make churchwardens accountable to him. Some of the justices of assize give in charge to inquire and present all the inhabitants of the parish that absented themselves since the last assizes; whereas there are two quarter sessions and some jail deliveries in the interim between the assizes, and the words of the statute are expressed to the contrary; for they ought to inquire since the last quarter sessions only.

The ordinaries or commissaries of most dioceses of the kingdom exact great sums of money for marriages and christenings, and call the parishioners in question for three or four years past, and in some places for a longer time, and to redeem the penance inflicted upon them for standing three days in a white sheet at the market cross, the commissary takes 40*s.*, 13*s.* 4*d.*, 10*s.*, more or less, according to the ability of the party, besides other extraordinary fees.

*Copy. Pp. 3. Endorsed. Dated 1614.*

Vol. 600, p. 194. **156.** A DISCOURSE of the present ESTATE of IRELAND, 1614.  
Per G. C.\*

In kingdoms conquered nothing but time, and that also must be the flux of hundreds of years, has power to unite the conqueror's issue and the ancient inhabitants in perfect amity. Examples hereof are frequent in many kingdoms of Europe, and particularly in Ireland it is evident; for until of late the old English race (as well in the pale as in other parts of the kingdom) despised the mere Irish, accounting them to be a barbarous people, void of civility and religion, and either of them held the other as an hereditary enemy; and so it would have continued for many years yet to come had not these later times produced a change, the occasion whereof proceeds from these three heads ensuing.

1. First, their frequent marriages one with the other, which in former ages was rarely seen.

2. Secondly, the mere Irish (by their travel abroad) are civilized, grown to be disciplined soldiers, scholars, politicians, and further instructed in points of religion than accustomed, whereby the ancient dislike and contempt is laid aside.

3. Lastly, the late plantation of new English and Scottish in all the parts of the kingdom, whom with an unanime consent the natives repute as a common enemy. But this last is the first and principal cause of their union, which with all

---

\* The heading is in Carew's hand.

1614.

possible art they endeavour to disguise, covering the same under the mask of religion, pretending that nothing but matter of conscience moves them to concur in opposition to the present Government. For this cause *in odium tertii* the slaughters and rivers of blood shed between them is forgotten, and the intrusions made by themselves or their ancestors, on either part, for title of land is remitted; which characters of inveterated malice, reciprocally rooted, as well in the hearts of the conquerors as the conquered, the wit and industry of man (but for the respects recited) was no way able to deface and extinguish. They being then conjoined, as is evident, it is worthy the consideration (admitting they rebel) what more danger to the State their union can now produce than in former ages.

The rebellions in times past have been moved, for the most part, upon particular quarrels between themselves, the weaker evermore praying aid from the State to preserve him from the oppression of his neighbour. Some others have risen (whereof there are examples) out of disdain to subject themselves to the laws of the land, which appeared in the Earls of Desmond and Tyrone; and when they found their swords too weak to maintain their treasons, as men in despair to be received to mercy, they have drawn foreign forces (which was unusual) to their aid, whereby the kingdom has been in some danger. But in all these tumults whatsoever, the greater part of the inhabitants have ever served the State, or have stood neutrals; the cities and enclosed towns never gave cause of suspicion of defect; and of the old English, though some branches might fall into rebellion, yet the body hath evermore remained sound and firm to the Crown of England; whereby we may conclude that these forepassed rebellions have been more troublesome than dangerous, and the cause of small danger hath been their disunion, for the reasons aforesaid.

But now contempt and rancour sleeping, and their general ill affections to the State, as well for the cause of religion, as for the new plantations, increasing (whereby they are united) the next rebellion, whensoever it shall happen, threatens more danger to the State than any that has preceded, and my reasons are these:

1. They have the same bodies they ever had, and therein they had and have advantage of us.
2. From their infancies, they have been and are exercised in the use of arms.
3. The realm, by reason of long peace, was never so full of youth as at present.
4. That they are better soldiers than heretofore, their continual employment in the wars abroad assures us; and they do conceive that their men are better than ours.



1614.

5. That they are more politic, and able to manage a rebellion with more judgment and dexterity than their elders, their experience and education are sufficient reasons.

6. They will give the first blow, which is very advantageous to them that give it.

7. The quarrel for the which they rebel will be under the veil of religion and liberty, than which nothing is esteemed so precious in the hearts of men.

8. And lastly, their union is such, as not only the old English dispersed abroad in all parts of the realm, but the inhabitants of the pale, cities and towns, are as apt to take arms against us (which no precedent time has ever seen) as the ancient Irish.

Being then granted that the revolt is like to be general, experience, the mistress of fools and reason, the rule of wise men, has sufficiently taught them that his Majesty's sword is too sharp and heavy when his pleasure is, in his just indignation, to draw the same, for them with their own forces to resist; wherefore we must imagine that they will never take arms, until they be assured of the aid of some foreign prince. This in reason they will do, or pay the ransom of their follies with their ruin.

Tyrone is said to have a design for Ireland. The same intelligence reports that he has found means to raise a competent force to put the kingdom in a flame. And to move us to be jealous that the intelligence is in part or in all true, is the late coming of the Pope's Archbishop of Dublin into Ireland, who hath a pension of 300 ducats per of the Spanish King, and was sent from Lovayne into Spain to negotiate for Tyrone's support. This his repair into Ireland agreeing with the intelligence, gives no less cause of suspicion than the sight of a sea bird, called a Petrell, of a storm ensuing.

If Tyrone's counsels aim no farther than to try his own fortune by stolen forces brought with him, although it may be confessed that the slightest occasion, countenanced by his presence, and fomented by the priests, is sufficient to disturb the realm, and to set a fire in every part thereof, which will cost the lives of many of his Majesty's subjects, and the exhausture of great masses of treasure before it is pacified; yet it will not move the cities nor the gentlemen of the pale, or men of great possessions (although their hearts are with him) to set up their rests upon so weak a foundation; but, as in former times, they will be lookers on to see how the game is played.

Tyrone is known to be witty and crafty by nature, and now by reason of his many years and great experience, much wiser. The disposition of his body (worn with time and travel) are motives of his rest. He has a competent pension from Spain for his relief. His age is sufficient to deter him from great and toilsome attempts, and especially from such as must be

1614:

determined by a long tract of time, which he is like never to see. Wherefore, if he intend any enterprise for Ireland, we have reason to conceive it to be such, as that for the instant he will be able to carry all things smooth before him without resistance, which can never be done but with a foreign army, paid and supplied by a powerful prince. If any such accident should happen, then we have just cause to fear the union of that people, whose hearts are prepared to extirpate both the modern English and the Scots, which is not difficult to execute in a moment, by reason they are dispersed, and the natives' swords will be in their throats in every part of the realm, like the Sicilian Vespers, before the cloud of mischief shall appear.

As yet there is no cause discovered that any prince in Europe has a design to break amity with his Majesty; nevertheless it is wisdom to trust the worst, and not to be over credulous in the faith of any, and especially of such as are opposite unto us in religion, or jealous of his Majesty's greatness.

The fugitives of Ireland are entertained and relieved only by the Pope, the King of Spain, and the Archduke, a branch of Spain. Upon these princes both the traitors abroad, and the traitorly disposed at home, have fastened their hopes, relying themselves upon their protections and aid in case of necessity. Of the Pope's desire to tear his Majesty's Crowns in sunder no man doubts, and of Spain we cannot judge otherwise than of a reconciled enemy, apt to break faith when occasion shall serve to advance his ends, which is and evermore has been (notwithstanding all oaths taken at the confirmation of treaties) the familiar practice of Popish princes, even in the times when all the world was Romish; and, therefore, much more now to be suspected by princes of that religion, the Catholic being assured to be absolved by his Holiness. Reason of State moves both the one and the other to wish and endeavour the diminishing of his Majesty's greatness, the Ecclesiastic prince, because our King is the most powerful defender of the Gospel, the enlargement whereof will, in progression of time, dissolve his triple diadem; and the Temporal monarch fears his sea and land forces, which not many years past, made his father tremble, as well in Spain as in his Indies, nothing in Europe being so able to infest him in either, as his Majesty. These violent motives springing from fear and envy keep their malice awake. The Pope needs not to satisfy the world for the drawing of both his swords *quævere angulos*; for, in being God's vicar on earth, he is bound in conscience to extirp heretical princes (and such a one he esteems his Majesty to be) by all possible means whatsoever. The Spanish king can never want pretences to blind the world for the defence of the breach of his league, which by the Catholics will be applauded; and if no other shift were to be found to preserve his honour, the planta-

1614.

tions in the Bermudas and in Virginia, or his obedience to the Church (being incited to a war by the Pope) will be enforced as sufficient.

I do not conclusively deliver my opinion that they will either at this present or within a prefixed time attempt any of his Majesty's kingdoms; notwithstanding, I am confident, that whensoever a fit opportunity (sorting with their desires) shall offer itself, they will take the advantage of it, for the eyes of fear are ever open, and hearts swollen with envy study mischief. Admitting, then, (which we have reason to suspect) that Rome and Spain, finding an aptness in the natives of Ireland, now united, to shake off their obedience to his Majesty, and so cast themselves into their arms, and that the Pope would confer his pretended right to that realm, which he challengeth to be *Patrimonium Sancti Petri*, unto the King of Spain (as his predecessor did the kingdom of Navarre to Ferdinando el Catolico), and that the Spanish king accept of the same, and under the pretence of some other invasion (at the natives' desire), send an army of 10,000 foot into Ireland, in one or two bodies, armed with the Pope's indulgences and excommunications, I think that little doubt is to be made, but all the modern English and Scots would in an instant be massacred in their houses; no city or walled town would open their gates unto such as should escape the fury; his Majesty's foot and private men's castles, not being manned or victualled to sustain a siege, would be surprised; yea, the city of Dublin, in such a general revolt, would scarce be secure for the Lord Deputy and such as should survive.

A displantation being thus effected (which would not be the work of many days), the reconquering of Ireland will prove a Herculean labour, and no less difficult than the recovery of Aquitain and Normandy have been to the French king from his Majesty's royal progenitors. It has ever been held as an infallible maxim that no monarch in Europe is able to maintain a long war against his Majesty in Ireland, and no man has been more confident in that opinion than myself, and so I remained until this fearful and unexpected union gave me to mistrust more danger than otherwise I should have done. For who did ever dream of a general defection in all the natives, which now is probable? It was always supposed that the King should evermore have a strong party in the kingdom, and that the cities would never decline from their duties, as is now to be feared. This strange alteration must needs produce strange events whensoever Spain can be drawn to invade that realm, which is no less wished and laboured by the priests and Jesuited Catholics of Ireland, than liberty to such as groan under captivity, proceeding from the abundance of their malice, which has so blinded their reason as that they loath his Majesty's soft and sweet government, tempered with justice



1614.

and mercy, and oversee the tyrannical dispositions of the arrogant Spaniards, who would whip them with scorpions.

Out of their affection to Spain, their desire to draw Spaniards into Ireland, and how glad they would be to subject themselves to the Spanish monarch, I need no other reason to persuade me to believe it, than the speeches which I have often heard fall from the lips of protected rebels, who have ingeniously told me the truth of their hearts. And, in discourse, when I have replied that no king in Europe was able to maintain a long war with the King of England in Ireland, and therefore their projects in drawing Spanish forces to their aid would prove vain and ridiculous, I have been answered, that the maxim was true if no other, after the English were displanted, than a defensive war were intended, but the way for the King of Spain to hold that realm was, out of Ireland, to make an incursive war upon England, which, by reason of "his great Entrata," he was able to maintain; and this being drawn to a length, would so consume and weaken us, that necessity would enforce us to a peace, and permit the Spanish (as our neighbour) to enjoy his conquest. This, I assure myself, they confidently believe to be feasible, and upon this counsel their hopes are strongly fixed; taking for an instance the example of the United Provinces, who, by foreign aid, and making an offensive war, have driven Spain to sit down with loss.

Although I can hardly believe that the Spanish king will be induced to make an overt war against his Majesty, or if he did, that the success would be such as they promise to themselves, yet, it must be granted, that the counsel is very pernicious, and worthy of consideration how to prevent it; for what the wit and industry of the Irish traitors may effect must be expected; and although they be not able to draw upon the realm all the mischief they desire, yet we have reason to mistrust that they will endeavour the uttermost of the ill they can procure, which is likely to be the return of Tyrone, with such aids as he can bring with him, or a home rebellion, either of which will prove chargeable and troublesome to suppress. His Majesty, to prevent these dangers, has in his power means and time sufficient, by taking such pledges as the Lord Deputy and Council of estate there shall make choice of, and erecting citadels at Waterford and Cork to contain the best sort of the natives in due obedience, which may be done with a small charge and according to the ancient manner, in the like cases, out of his realms of England and Scotland to have companies, designed upon all occasions to be in readiness to be transported, as occasions shall require; which for the present will be sufficient.

*Pp. 14. Copy. Endd.*

1615.

7th July. 157.  
Vol. 619, p. 157.The LORD COURCIE'S SON'S PASSPORT for some of his  
Father's followers.

Whereas Daniel Hanyling, Daniel O'Quine, Donough O'Moroghow and his, and Donnell McConaligh, with two small children, being my father's tenants, have been long driven by poverty to live beyond the seas, for their better maintenance, and now having a desire to revisit their native country have required my assistance therein, these shall be to certify that they are persons of honest, quiet, and civil demeanour both for the present and to come.

*Signed*: Ger. Courcy.

*P. 1. Endd. by Carew.*

July 21. 158.  
Vol. 613, p. 75.

A WARRANT from the KING to the LORD DEPUTY CHICHESTER for the taking of surrenders of lands in in the province of Connaght and the county of Clare, and also to pardon Intrusions, &c.

As we are informed that, by several indentures of composition, made between our late sister and the inhabitants of our county of Clare, otherwise Thomond, that there was granted unto her and her successors a certain yearly sum of money out of every quarter of land (freedoms only excepted) in regard whereof it was intended that the several inhabitants should have letters patent to confirm their estates to them and their heirs, with reservation of tenures by knight service as of our several manors in that province and county: And as the inhabitants have and do duly observe their conditions in making payments yearly of the several sums reserved, but by reason of the wars, &c. in that kingdom, they have not had the means hitherto (as they alledge) to pass their said lands as was intended unto them, but have now been suitors to us to grant that grace: We hold ourselves bound in honour to perform what our sister did intend; and in respect of the great yearly revenue which we receive out of that province and county, by virtue of that composition, we have been pleased for the settling of their several estates to condescend to their request.

These are therefore to require and authorize you to issue forth one or more commissions into that province and county, to inquire what quantities of lands every of our said subjects is seized or possessed of within the same and upon the return of the said commissions to accept a surrender or surrenders to us, &c. of so much as the several persons shall offer to surrender, and thereupon to cause letters patent under the great seal of that our realm to be passed, of the lands so mentioned to be surrendered, unto every our subjects respectively, &c. who shall be found to be so seized by the said inquisitions, or to such other persons, &c. as they shall appoint; saving and reserving to

1615.

us, &c. our said composition, and such other rents and duties as are now answered unto us for the said lands; the same to be holden of us by knight's service as of our castle of Athlone in that province; in which grants our express will is, that there shall be no mention made of any surrenders; as we are given to understand by them that they have heretofore been often troubled in our Court of Exchequer there for their several intrusions, fines for alienations without license, mesne profits, reliefs, sums of money for respite of homage, concealed wardships, and the like.

We, in commiseration of their former troubles, are further pleased that in their several letters patent there shall be contained several pardons and grants of the same, or that you shall give them such other effectual discharges as shall free them and heirs from further trouble in any of our courts; provided that their before the said grants or pardons are past, you take care that they, and every of them that are to derive any benefit thereby, do first make some moderate and reasonable composition for the same, with such patentees, or their assigns, to whom for the good of our service any grant hath been made of the same, by you or other commissioners there, under our great seal of that kingdom, in which compositions we will that a fourth part of the benefit should be reserved for us. Given under our signet at Westminster, 21st July, 13th year of our reign.

Our farther pleasure is for the ease of the people of that province and county that in all patents to be made from us you permit as many of the freeholders to pass their lands together in one grant, as you in your discretion shall think fit.

Addressed to the Lord Chichester and Deputy of our realm of Ireland.

*Copy. Pp. 3.*

Vol. 605, p. 221. **159.**

AN EXACT MEASUREMENT of the several proportions following, taken by Sir Arthur Bassett, Kt., and Thomas Hibbotts, by the appointment of the Lord Deputy.

Sir Richard Cook's proportion, arable and pasture, 2,430 acres. Wood, wherein is some good pasture, 1,020; in all, 3,450. Sir Laurence Esmond, arable and pasture, 2,502; wood, wherein is some pasture, 1,040; in all, 3,542 acres. Sir Edward Fisher, arable and pasture, 1,130; woods, wherein is some good pasture, 770; in all, 1,900. Mr. Sururior, arable and pasture, 1,170; wood and moorish pasture, 635; in all, 1,805.

*Signed:* Arthur Bassett, Thomas Hibbot.

*Copy. P. 1. Endd.*

Vol. 600, p. 17. **160.**

The BARONIES in Co. MONAGHAN in Ulster.

The county of Monaghan, which was under McMahon, has now in it 5 baronies, viz.:—Monahan, 24 towns, every town



1615.

16 tates, every tate 60 acres Irish, the whole barony 23,040 acres Irish measure; Troryhe, 14 towns, 13,440 acres Irish; Doulay, 21 towns, 20,160 Irish acres; Caymoane, 21½ towns, acres 20,640 Irish; Donnemayne, 21 towns, acres, 2,016 Irish. Total, towns 101½, tates 1,124, acres Irish 97,440.

Upon all the baronies aforesaid McMahon at his pleasure raised his expenses, reserving in his possession all his demesnes, the town of Monaghan, and three of the next towns adjoining, which were free from all impositions, cess, or cuttings.

The barony of Donnemayne, containing 14 towns in Furneys, and 7 towns in Clancanewell, were, by letters patents, granted by Queen Elizabeth to Walter Earl of Essex, whose grandchild, Robert Earl of Essex, now doth in the year 1615 enjoy the same.

In the year 1590 Sir William FitzWilliam, having been Lord Deputy of Ireland, executed Hugh Roe McMahon, the last of that country, for treason at Monaghan, and extinguished the name of McMahon, dividing the baronies among the principal gentlemen of the McMahons, and took their lands from her Majesty in fee farm, and it so remains in this year, 1615.

*Holograph in Carew's handwriting.*

*P. 1. Endd. by Carew.*

- Vol. 617, p. 99. **161.** An INQUISITION of the King's Title to the counties of Longford, Letrim, &c.

The Lo. Chichester, Lord Deputy by viture of his Majesty's letters dated the 12 of April, in the 13th year of King James I., empannelled a jury to inquire into the King's title to the counties of Longford and Letrim, to Ely O'Karrell, otherwise O'Karrel's country; to Fercall, otherwise the O'Maloyes country; to Delvin Macoghlin, otherwise Macoghlin's country; Killcourcy, otherwise the Fox's country; which; countries are part of the King's County. Also to part of Tregan, otherwise O'Doyn's country, in the Queen's County. Likewise to Moycassell, otherwise Magohagan's country, which said two countries are in the county of Westmeath.

*Copy. (Given at length) Pp. 11.*

- Vol. 600, p. 162. **162.** NOTES of ANCIENT RECORDS and ROLLS for the LORD of KIERY, &c.

In the tower of London.—Thomas FitzMaurice, 5 knights fees in Theod of Elenry, in the cantred of Formoyll.

Five knights fees in Theod of Enemerith, which is burgage in Limerick.—1st year of K. John, Mem. 82.

Moris FitzThomas of Kierie, inserted amongst the Lords of Ireland, in a letter from Edward I. for expedition into Scotland.—25, Edw. I.

1615.

Camden fol. 194 of Ireland.—Nicholas FitzMoris, Lord of Kiery, knighted by John Earl of Kildare.—Edw. II.

In the Tower.—This Lo. Nicholas was written unto among the Lords of Ireland for another expedition into Scotland.—8 Edw. II., Mem. 34.

Camden fol. 826, in the disc. of Ireland.—Maurice Fitz Nicholas, Lo. of Kierie, imprisoned by the Earl of Desmond, viz., Moris Fitz Thomas.—11 Edw. III

Camden fo. 194, of Ireland.—The Lo. John FitzNicholas succeeded his brother Moris, and was taken prisoner by O'Brien. 45 Edw. III.

Newman's office in Dublin.—This Lo. was summoned to the Parliament in Ireland as Lo. of Parliament.—Parl. 48, Edw. III

The Lo. Recovery.—Edmond FitzMoris, Lo. of Kierry, recovered parcel of the lands conferred by John upon his ancestors in an assize of novel disseisin in the Earl of Desmond's liberty court at Dingle.—Anno primo, Mem. 7.

A grant to the Lo. of Kiery.—Made by one John Fitz Richard to Thomas FitzMoris, the same being in Latin where he is called Dominus Thomas FitzMoris, captain of his nation ac Baro Kierigia.—5 Edw. VI.

Several testimonials.—Of the loss of the said Lord Videnses, taken by certain of the Earl of Desmond's men, approved by good witnesses, in which, together with many other authentic escripts, the said Lord Baron is called *Baro precipuus et fidelis*.—6 Edw. VI.

Stanihurst.—Stanihurst in his chronicle calls him Mc Moris *alias* FitzGerald, Baron of Kiery, placing him before Slane, and ranking the nobility of Ireland in their due places. Fo. 32. In his Description of Ireland.

Hooker's Hollinshead, &c.—Hooker's Hollinshead and other chronicles follow those words, style, and rank.—Fo. 38 in the description of Ireland.

Molynax King-at-Arms in Ireland.—A Parliament roll produced by Molynax where the Lo. of Kiery is foremost of all the Barons.

In Doctor Usher's book.—The Earl of Sussex's letter to one Usher, late King-at-Arms in Ireland, for the naming and placing of that nobility, and after placing and naming McMoris, Baron of Kiery, before Slane. Dated 13 October, 1563.

Newman office.—A Parliament roll wherein the Lo. of Kierry did not sit, yet therein together with all the nobility misplaced, and yet named the Lord of Licksnawe, vulgariter appellatur Baro Kierigia.—2 Eliz.

Merald Leverett's book in Ireland.—Thomas FitzMoris, knighted by Sir Henry Sydney, Deputy by the name of Lo. of Kierry and Licksnawe.—A.D. 1567.

With Mr. Molynax King-at-Arms in Ireland.—A book of heraldry found in Cahir Castle by the late Earl of Essex, where the Lo. McMoris, Lo. Baron of Kierry, hath his coat

1615.

and place next after Brimingham, Course and Slane following, and the rest of the nobility in their due places.

Usher's Journal with Sir Henry Sydney.—Ulster late King-at-Arms in a journal of Sir Henry Sydney's then Deputy, his departure from Dublin to Mounster in January 1566, among other things writeth of Thomas FittsMorris, Baron of Kiery.—A.D. 1566.

Kierry's precedency of Slane proved.—Depositions taken by the Lo. Deputy and Council proving that the late Lo. of Slane in the chamber of presence at Dublin by his own voluntary action gave place to the late Lo. Baron of Kierry and Licksnawe at several times. In 1594 precedency was given.

This Lo. of Kierry affirmeth he saw this Baron of Slane several times give place to his father Patrickke, late Lo. Baron of Kierry. In the former year or thereabout.

Witnesses for the above precedency.—Many other gentlemen of worth lately sent for by warrant from the Lo. Deputy are ready to depose the precedency of the Lo. of Kiery before Slane, but upon their appearance at Dublin could not be heard. At several times and places.

To be proved at all times in Ireland.—An Ancient rent preserved time out of mind unto McMoris, Lo. Baron of Kierry, out of the territory of Kierry, viz., 4*l.* an acre, from Bealstra to Cloghane, which rent is called the rent of the acres.

The Lo. Deputy and Council acknowledge they never saw nor heard competition by any of the Barons with the Baron of Kierry and Licksnawe as second Baron of Ireland, but some pretence of the Lo. Course, unto whom all the Pale Barons yield precedency. The Lo. McMorris or FitzMorris, which are phrases of one signification, having in all ages, by tradition of all present times and the common appellation of this age, the nomination of McMorris Kierry, plainly proves the title of Baron of Kierry.

Notes out of the ancient Irish escripts for the appellation of the Lo. McMoris, Baron of Kierry.

These records and evidences for the confirming the appellation of Kierry to belong unto the Lo. McMorris are chiefly produced, inasmuch as the Lo. of Slane, demes the Lo. McMorris to be the ancient Lo. of Kierry, who of right and usage ought to have place of the Lo. of Slane.

*The Lo. of Slane's assertion, proofs, and records.*

First.—His counsel began his evidence as if he contended with the Lo. Baron of Kierry, (finding the same sufficiently proved against him) setting forth the antiquity of the Lo. of Slane, but at last concluded with a denial that the Lo. of Licksnawe was Lo. of Kierry, but rather a new Baron of Licksnawe.

His records.—(1.) That the Lord of Stradbaly Slane, &c. commanded a house to be pulled down in that town built with-



1615.

out consent, &c.,—3 Ed. II. This record names him only Lord of Stradbaly Slane, which is but Lord of the town of Slane, but not Lord Baron of Slane, which sheweth plainly he was but Lord of that manor, and commanded the house to be pulled down, being presented in his leet a purpuesture or nuisance, which every Lord of the Leet may do, and not therefore Lord Baron as is supposed.

2. A pardon procured at the instance of one Travers, a knight, and the Baron of Slane.—8 Edw. II.

The answer of the second.—In this record the said knight hath precedeney of the Baron of Slane, which if he had been Lo. Baron had been otherwise placed, which still confirms him only a "barronet or barrett."

3. An assignment of dower to the Baron of Slane's wife. Edw. III.

The answer of the 3rd.—In this record the Baron's wife is not called lady or Baroness of the Lo. of Slade but wife to the Baron of Slade, where in like cases the true appellations or denominations are chiefly to be observed, which proveth plainly the Baron of Slane a Baronet and no Lo. Baron; and in this record it is plainly seen he held his lands immediate of another mesne Lo. and not of the King in grand serjeancy, as a Lo. Baron should do.

4. A record excusing the Baron of Slane and one Mr. Walter Dillon for their absence from the Parliament.—8 Edw. VI.

The answer to the fourth.—This record may be in that the Baron of Slane was then knight of the shire with Mr. Dillon; for being Lo. Baron of Slane, he might make his proxy, and so need no remittal for his absence; for it is well known that no Dillon was ever Lo. of Parliament in Ireland, whereby he might gain any toleration for his absence.

A general answer to all the records and escripts of the Lo. of Slane.—If upon these records or escripts, framed by their own notaries, it may be concluded that the Flemings were Barons of Slane, yet no record calleth them or any of them *Dominus Baro*, that may make him Lo. of Parliament; for there are divers gentlemen who had the appellation of Barons of as ancient date as the Baron of Slane pretendeth him to be a Lord and yet never was any of them Lord Baron or ever summoned to any Parliament, whose posterity to this day have their denominations Barons, as for insample:—

Divers of the Husseys were called Barons of Galtrim in the years, viz.,—18 Edw. I., 4 Ri. II, 9 M., 3 M., 6.

Hugh FitzOwen, Baron of Birr.—4 Edw. III.

Divers of the Fipoes, Barons of Skrine.—6 Edw. III., 22 Ri. II.

Harward, Barons of the Skrine.—19 Ri. II.

Nagles, Barons of Navane.—Edw. III., 22 R. II.

Hugh Terrell, Baron Castle Cnocke.—39 Edw. III.

Roger FitzMelo, Baron of Auverck.—31 Edw. III.

Thomas St. Leger, Baron of Bargie.—5 R. II.

1615.

Thomas Daniel, Baron of Rathwire.—15 Edw. IV.

To whom may be added these ensuing gent. who daily are called Barons and yet no Lords.

Barons by appellations and not Lls. Barons at all.—FitzGerald, Baron of Burnchurch.

FitzGerald, Baron of Baron of Brownesford.

Purcell, Baron of Loughmoe.

Powers, Barons of Donail and Rathcormacke.

Butler, Baron of Balynoa, with many others. Yea, and in England, the Baron of Burford, the Baron of Kinderton, with divers in Cheshire. All which in their common appellations, charters, and evidences are called Barons yet not Lords, and such a one was the Baron of Slane.

If the King should summon any of those Barons to the Parliament, and the proving of his antiquity of appellation of Baron should serve for his placing, he would gain precedence (excepting few) of all the Barons of the Ireland, which might marvellous breed confusions as the Lo. of Slane intends.

An honest respecting oath.—One Veldon deposed before the Lo. Deputy and Council on St. George's Day about twenty years ago, in the town of Kilkenny, that the then Lo. of Slane in station took place of the Lo. of Kierry father to the now Lo., yea, and that the Lo. of Slane's horse was led accordingly before the Lo. of Kierry's horse then.

The same worthily confuted.—The now Lo. Chancellor of Ireland, the Earl of Thomond, the Knight Marshal of Ireland (acknowledged by the said Veldon to be then there) affirmed at Council table, in the sight of the said Veldon, that the said Lo. of Kierry was not there at all, and the now Lo. of Doonboyne also affirms the same.

Notes urged by the Lo. of Slane to deprive the Lo. McMoris of his appellation of Baron of Kierry, which is all his aim.

Objections, from Camden.—Camden, distinguishing the houses of the Geraldine, names McMoris to be of that family, who is now called (saith he) Baron of Licksnawe.

Answered.—Herein Camden saith, "Is now Baron of Licksnawe," upon publishing of his book, but in his Annals and other antiquities of ancient date he calleth him Lo. of Kierry.

2nd Objection from Sir John Davis' book.—Sir John Davies in his book noticing the several counties palatine in Ireland names the Earl of Desmond, Lord of the county palatine of Kierry.

Answered.—It is well known, and plainly to be seen by many records, letters of the King's Parliament Rolls, and full reference of all chronicles, that in several times, the Earls of Desmond and the Lords of Kierry have been together severally written unto, yea, and at wars together.

1615.

Answered at full.—And that the appellation of a Lord, a liberty palantine, make him not Lo. Baron of that county, for the Lo. of Ormonde is not called Lo. Baron of Typerairie, neither was the Lo. of Desmonde called Lord Baron of Kierry, as by divers records, yea, by the recovery in the said Lord of Desmonde's said liberty court sued by the now Lo. of Kierry's great grandfather may appear.

3rd Objection.—In Newman's office of Ireland there is an order conceived between the Earl of Desmond and Patrick FitzMoris FitzJohn, then Lo. of Keiry, framed by the Earl's notaries, wherein they call McMoris *capitanus suæ nationis* only.

Answered.—This argues the Earl's ancient malice towards that house, and that he would as well deprive the Lo. of Kierry of his territory as honours, as he continually attempted and practised.

4th Objection.—Queen Mary's patent granted to the Lo. Baron, this Lord's grandfather, all the lands and territories that the Lo. Edmond FitzMoris had, wherein he is called, *vulgariter appellatur, Baro de Licksnawur*, and therefore (say they) not Baron of Kierry.

Answered.—It is formerly cited that this Edmond recovered his lands, conferred upon his ancestors by K. John, by the name of the Baron of Kierry, as by the recovery may appear; and that the said Lo. Thomas was and is in Parliament Rolls named Baro de Licksnawe *vulgariter appellatur, Baro Kier-rigæ*. And also that the said Lo. Thomas was knighted by the name of Lo. of Kierry and Licksnawe, as is formerly noted and inserted; which plainly confirms the continuance of the appellation of Kierry.

5th Objection.—That the Earl of Desmond's son and heir hath been called Lo. Baron of Kierry and not the Lo. McMoris.

Answer.—It is evidently known that the Earl of Desmond's son and heir has been called Lo. Baron of Inshyqyn and not of Kierry; for it is proved in 25 Edw. I. that Moris FitzThomas, this Lord of Kierry's ancestor, was Lo. of Kierry before that Moris FitzThomas was created Earl of Desmonde, 3 Edw. III., so as his son might have no appellation in Kierry at that time. Neither can there be better inducement to estrange the appellation of Kierry from the Earl of Desmond and his son than that which is formerly proved by the several records, and touched in the former answer of the second point they produced by Sir John Davis' book.

6th Objection.—That there have been several Lords of Kierry and Licksnawe, and that the Lo. McMoris is Lo. of Licksnawe created of late time.

Answer.—This question I hope is sufficiently resolved, yet for further satisfaction, if there have been several Barons of



1615.

Kierry and Licksnawe by prescription, writs, or creation, let them prove or produce whether they have been severally seated or upon one stage together, what records can they show of their several derivations or creations, what were their several territories, or when was the Lo. of Licksnawe admitted Baron, when as no Lo. was allowed Baron but by patent of creation since the beginning of King Henry the Sixth's reign, from which time the Lo. of Slane cannot miss to see and peruse all records of creation.

7th formerly touched.—Or if vainly they would surmise (notwithstanding these reasons,) that the Earl of Desmond or his son were Lords of Kierry, contrary to all the rolls, &c., why did the Earl of Desmond commit himself or his heir (for making war against him) into prison, keep himself or his son at strait diet, till he was starved to death, or what Lo. of Desmond was called Nicholas FitzMoris or Moris Fitz-Nicholas Lo. of Kierry. Whereas Moris FitzThomas, Earl of Desmond, in anno. 1339, used Moris FitzNicholas Lo. of Kierry that time in manner aforesaid.

8th Objection.—Wherefore was the appellation of Kierry discontinued and Licksnawe used for the same?

Answer.—It is formerly well proved that the appellation of Kierry successively continued in the Lo. McMoris, until this Lord's father, without addition of Licksnawe, but that the Earl of Desmond's greatness scorning that any should have denomination out of his territories, wrought all means to prove the Lo. of Kierry to be called Lo. of Licksnawe. And, the rather, to suppress and disable the rent of the acres (formerly touched) being the chief rent due to the Lo. of Kierry, which was paid in the late Earl of Desmond's fathers time, the Earl of Desmond and he only giving that name of Licksnawe at first.

A true assertion notable.—The common appellation of most Lords of Ireland is not by their place of creation, but according an ancient custom used in the kingdom, viz., in calling the nobility by their surnames or ancestors names, as Viscount Butevant is called Barie More, Viscount Formoie, Roch, the Lo. Viscount Gormanstowne, Preston of Gormanstowne, the Lo. of Athenry, McGeorge, the Lo. of Kierry, McMoris Kierry, the Lo. Coursie, McPatricke, the Lo. of Dooneboyne, McPiercie, the Lord of Upper Ossery, McGily Patricke, and the Lo. of Kiline, Plunkett of Kiline; and shall all these lose their due appellations or denominations for being called by these names? No! neither doth the Lo. of Kierry, being always named, reputed, and acknowledged by the name of McMoris Kierry and not McMoris of Licksnawe.

The Lord of Slane and his counsel's chief refuge was in denying the Lo. McMoris to be Lo. of Kierry, and hereupon the matter was censured by the Lo. Deputy and Council, who ordered at two several days as follows:

1615.

11th November 1614.

The first order.—It was ordered that the Lo. McMoris, Lo. Baron of Kierry and Licksnawe, should have and enjoy his possession of precedency from the Lo. of Slane until the latter should produce better records or proofs of his side, to which he had his desired time until the 7th day of that month. At that time the Lo. of Slane seemed partly contented with this order, but that the Lo. of Delvin and others the Pale Barons, fostering their displeasure against the Lo. of Kierry, incited him to persist in challenging place, and that they would also contest against the Lo. of Kierry; and in especial the Lo. of Delvin, to which the Lo. of Slane yielded, and so prepared for the second day.

18th November.

The second order.—Upon full hearing and mature determining of the cause and consideration of all the Lo. of Slane's evidences, and allegations not in this book wholly inserted, and without hearing or seeing of many special records lately gathered by the Lo. of Kierry and herein expressed, it was ordered by the Lo. Deputy and Council, that the Lo. of Kierry and Licksnawe should have and hold his place of precedency from the said Lo. of Slane, until the said Lo. of Slane should sufficiently prove his Lordship were not Lo. of Kierry, or till his Majesty's pleasure were known to the contrary.

Whereupon the Lo. of Slane, impatient of the order and seeming much to spurn thereat, besought the Lo. Deputy's favour to depart and not to sit in Parliament, which my Lo. Deputy resisted. Whereupon the Lo. of Slane protested he would not sit, so as the Lo. Deputy was forced to require him upon his duty of allegiance to sit in Parliament and take the place according the order, to which at last he yielded.

*Endorsed by Carew.*

*Copy. Pp. 11.*

1616.

27 Feb.

Vol. 619, p. 192.

**163.** A REPORT to the LORDS concerning staple towns in Ireland.

According to your reference of the 18th inst. we have considered the certificate of the Lo. Chichester, now Lo. Deputy, and others upon reference made to them 27th of June last.

First, touching the general, we are of the same opinion as the King's Attorney General certified the 22 July last.

Touching the first article of the Lo. Chichester, and the rest for appointment of cities and towns of the staple in England and Ireland, we are of opinion that those not warranted by ancient charters may be enabled by letters patent with special *non obstante* in respect the same statutes are expressly in the negative against all but only those therein mentioned.

To the second article of the Lo. Chichester and the rest, we

1616.

conceive it fit that the charters for government of the staple in Ireland be the same as they were in England in 11 Hen. VII. with such cautions and provisions as are added by the King's Attorney General ; with this further exception, that such privileges imparted unto aliens, and such prohibitions and restraints imposed upon the English, Irish, and Welsh, by statute 27 Edw. III. c. 1., and 27 Edw. III. c. 7., and other statutes, be not put in execution.

We think fit that such ancient and new staple towns as are appointed shall, by mediation of the Lo. Deputy and Council, be induced to relinquish all customs and forfeitures as are given them by statute 11 Eliz. c. 10., and statute 13 Eliz. c. 4.; and if they shall refuse to conform themselves therein, then they shall be subject to such forfeitures and penalties as are appointed by the statutes. And such of them as are newly to be made are in their new charters to have limitation for their yielding conformity unto your instructions in that and in all other respects. We think it convenient that the like provisions and instructions be had for the exportation of flocks as is of wools. And as touching transporting of wools out of Ireland into England in great quantities, because we do not presume to take upon us any knowledge of any causes of state other than within the realm of Ireland, we leave the consideration thereof unto you.

*Signed* : James Ley, Richard Hadsor.

*Copy.* P. 1.

28 Feb.

Vol. 617, p. 119. **164.**

A PROJECT for the Division and Plantation of the several small territories in the county of Wexford, known by the names of—

The Lo. Chichester's project for the escheated lands in the co. of Wexford.

Kinselagh, Bracknaghe, McDa, More's country, McVad-docke's country, the O'Morogh, Kilhobucke, Farrenhamon, Clan Henricke, Kilcooleneleyne, and a small part of Farren O'Neale; all which being near three baronies, amount to 66,800 acres, arable and pasture, besides wood, bog, and barren mountain, and all the which may yield to the King 400*l.* Irish yearly, where he never received hitherto, in composition or otherwise, above 179*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* Irish.

In this project are principally considerable the persons whom the King may be pleased to think to be planted in those territories. That is to say, first, natives and others of English birth, who have acquired some parcels from natives and become already considerably seated and interested there, who are to be placed for the most part on the plain grounds, and mixed with English for the better civilizing of that people; and, secondly, British and servitors of ability to plant, who are to have those seats and chief places of habitation upon the mountains and fastnesses, in which castles or houses of strength, framed and composed of lime and stone,



1616.

are to be built by them for the better securing of those territories to the King, and suppressing the licentious liberty of the neighbours.

It is thought fit that none of these natives or inhabitants to be made freeholders, shall have above 1,500 acres, except some few who hold now by defective patents, and are to be resettled or considered of, answerable in a reasonable measure to the quantities contained in their patents. And except Sir Richard Masterson, who has already acquired great quantity of land there, and is to be extraordinarily considered of, and Walter Sinnott, who pretends a lease of certain supposed chief rents and exactions in the Moroghues, and whose father had gotten in his hands certain parcels of land in these territories from the intruders. Nor any to have under 120 acres according the measure of 21 foot to the perch; unpasturable woods, barren mountain, and bog only excepted.

That the aforesaid freeholder of 1,000 acres shall pay to the King the yearly rent of 6*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* ster., and so the residue of less quantities rateable according to the number of acres.

That the freeholder of 1,000 shall acres build a stone house upon his land. The freeholder of 500 or upwards within the same time to build a defensible bawn of lime and stone, or of earth. And the freeholder of 120 acres or upwards to build or cast up about his habitation a strong ditch planted with quicksets. In the performance of this work their several under-tenants may be enforced to assist them, and in respect thereof and of inclosures to be made, they are to pay the less rent to the freeholders for the first seven years.

That the said freeholders shall make estates of 21 years, or for three lives, to their under-tenants, and each freeholder for himself and his under-tenants to cohabit and build together in town redes.

Touching the undertakers and servitors, it is thought fit that each of them be of the religion and take the oaths of supremacy and allegiance. That they be in number 24 at the least, whereof some to have 1,500 acres, some 1,000, and some 500.

That the undertakers of 1,500, pay to the King yearly rent of 6*l.* ster., besides his fine for the charges of the prosecution of the plantation, and to hold of the King as of his Castle of Dublin in free and common socage.

That he put in bonds of 5[00]*l.* ster., to build upon his proportion within four years after quiet possession shall be delivered to him, a castle or a house of stone or brick 24 foot in breadth and 30 in length, or of any other form to that quantity, so it be defensibly built for the strength of the country.

1616.

That his proportion be made an entire manor by his letters patent, with power to alien, to be holden of him of the said manor by rents and services.

That he assign out of his proportion to such church as shall fall out within the same, 30 acres, as glebe, for maintenance of the ministry there.

That he shall not alien his proportion or any part thereof to any mere Irish, or to such as shall not take the oath of supremacy, either a year before or after the said alienation.

That the said undertakers shall have liberty to choose a competent demesne for himself of 500 acres, part of the said proportion, as well for his own manurance, as to plant certain English to live about him, for his better security, and to hold of him as of his manor, which he shall do in such number as the Lo. Deputy shall appoint.

That the undertaker of 1,000 acres pay to the King the yearly rent of 4*l.* ster., besides his fine as above, and to hold in free and common socage as aforesaid.

That he do put in bonds of 500*l.* to build upon his proportion (within four years after quiet possession shall be delivered to him,) a castle or house of stone or brick of 24 foot square, or of any form to that quantity, so it be built in defensible manner as before. That his said proportion be made likewise a manor as before. That he assign to a church within or near his proportion thereout 20 acres, as glebe. That he shall not alien to Irish or others that will not take the oath. That he shall have liberty to choose a competent demesne of 400 acres, and to plant English about him as before.

That every undertaker of 500 acres, being two in number, shall, according to the time above set down, build upon his land a defensible bawn of lime and stone, or of brick. That he pay to the King as aforesaid, and hold of the same tenure. That his proportion be made a manor, and that he assign 10 acres of glebe to the church. That he shall not alien to Irish or others except as above, and that he may choose a demesne for himself of 300 acres, and plant English thereupon.

And because the King has required that, by a reasonable mixture of English with Irish, the country may be better civilized, and that the present apt means are not found to transplant the natives, nor is it seen whether they may be removed, it is allowed that every undertaker, according to his quantity, may make leases for years or lives to the present natives of all the rest of his proportion at reasonable rates, except so much as he is to keep for demesne, or to pass to English in manner as above is set down.

It is further thought fit that all the said undertakers, their fee-farmers and under-tenants be enjoined in their several proportions to cohabit and build together in town redes, (as most conveniently they may,) and inclose their lands and lay out highways with all convenient speed.

1616.

And for the better civilizing and accommodating the inhabitants of the said territories, it is fit there be five markets and eight fairs granted, viz., to several undertakers, one apiece, in such places as shall be thought fit by the Lo. Deputy.

And for that Sir Richard Masterson, partly by letters patent and partly by other acquisition, is like to hold great quantities of land within those territories, it is fit that he build three castles for the security thereof, in such places as shall be appointed by the Lo. Deputy; and also make such convenient number of natives fee-farmers as shall be thought fit by the Lo. Deputy.

A true copy. Geo. Calvert.

*Copy. Pp. 6.*

Feb. 28. 165. From the LORD CHICHESTER to the LORD CAREW touching the Plantation of Wexford.\*  
Vol. 605, p. 229.

This last passage has brought letters from your honours to the Lord Deputy, requiring the patentees to surrender upon penalties therein mentioned, a precedent rare and much spoken of, seeing the patents were passed upon so good a warrant from the King and the Lords' own orders. It makes men think and many say that their holdings in this kingdom are very unsafe. If there were error or corruption in my proceedings, it were in my poor judgment fitter that I was called to answer it, than that so many gentlemen, grounding their fortunes on the King's grants by patent, should suffer as they do.

It is said that I received great sums of money by that work. First, my layings out were no more than my receipts. I had not a shilling but was brought unto me by Sir Edward Fysher; he knows what it was, and is partly acquainted with my disbursements. He is now, as I hear, to go into England. I pray you question him therein; and I wish he may deliver what he knows upon his oath before the Lords. Never Deputy's actions were more shrifted or pried into than mine. I held the place 11 years, and if I erred not in something in all that time, I was more wary to tread more upright than my predecessors, who fell often in fewer years. If I can be charged with extortion or corruption in the time of my government, I am assured it would have been laid open long since. I cannot excuse myself from error for *humanum est*. My comfort is, my conscience cannot accuse me; if it did I should sit unsafe, and I would not abide the touch of it. Here the government of this kingdom is chargable in the entrance into it, painful in the continuance, and dangerous in the end.

---

\* In Carew's hand.



1616.

Seeing there must be this alteration of that well-grounded plantation, I pray the Lords that the patentees may have the benefit of their orders, which direct that they shall be preferred to the truer proportions before others, and that a thousand pounds Irish shall be given by the natives towards their satisfaction, who have been at the charges and expenses of this business, in which I pray your Lordships to use your endeavour, and that newer men be not brought in. Sir Ed. Fisher will take the copy of these orders with him. There is now passed to the nineteen patentees but 23,300 acres. If George Trevilian surrender the 4,000, (which I passed unto him to secure myself,) there will be but 2,800 more than the 16,500 allotted by the Lords' orders of July 1614, which is a small matter, and will, undoubtedly, be gotten in a measurement, if that be thought fitting. There will be some difference in the places and seats, where they are to plant, which they must undergo, and most of them may well do it, for where they had formerly but 1,000 acres, they will now have 1,500.

Knockfergus. Feb. 28, 1616.

*Addressed:* Lord Carew, Master of the Ordnance of England and of his Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

*Hol. Pp. 2.*

*Endorsed by Carew. Add.*

16 March. 166.  
Vol. 619, p. 194.

From the LORDS to the LO. DEPUTY, against the Exportation of Wools.

It is not unknown to you that for many weighty reasons highly concerning the good of both England and Ireland, for preventing the exportation of wool out of that realm into foreign parts, upon your last being here, a course was thought upon advised by yourself, the Lo. Chichester, and some others, to whom that business was recommended, for erecting certain staple towns in Ireland, that should have sole power and authority to transport the wools of that value, such as were not manufactured in the kingdom, to other port towns in England that should be assigned as correspondents to receive that commodity from hence. Hereupon, the business being well projected by you and the rest of the said committees with many necessary cautions and provisions, it had, sundry references, first to me the Lo. Keeper, then to the King's Attorney General, and afterwards to other persons, by reason of former employment, well experienced in the state of that realm; upon all which several references, we received certificates and opinions which we send you herewith.

Upon mature and grave advisement, the business has received a full approbation at this board, and is ready for execution. The old staple towns have been dealt with, as we understand, by those that were the last year sent from hence, and were employed by you for that purpose. These towns, as

1616.

we hear, are not so conformable and willing to receive the conditions of this new staple now to be established as is fit they should be; wherein, if they persist, or shall refuse to release all such customs and forfeitures as are given unto them by the statute, being hereunto first moved by you and that counsel, whereof you will advertise us, the King may (if it please him) take from them the benefit of the *non obstante*, and so make their privileges of no use to them, until, upon their conformity, he shall restore them to their exemption again. To this end, first cause a proclamation forthwith to be published for restraining generally the exportation of all sorts of wools, woolfells, murkins, sherlings, lambskins, woollen yarn, and flocks, the two first sorts being expressly forbidden by the statutes; and for the rest (the statutes not being so clear) the King's proclamation may supply them; so as all, being once equally prohibited, the King may release it again to the new staple towns by a *non obstante* in their charters, as also by altering the proclamation afterwards, with a saving and exception of the old staples, if their conformity hereafter do deserve it. Thus, your Lo. sees the course which we think fit to be taken there. For the drawing up of the new charter, and the rest which is to be acted here, order is given for it, but they shall be dispatched with all expedition.

*Signed:* Lo. Archbishop of Canterbury, Lo. Keeper, Lo. Privy Seal, Lo. Steward, Lo. Chamberlain, E. of Arundell, Lo. Vi. Wallingford, Lo. Bp. of Elie, Mr. Vice-Chamberlain, Mr. Secretary Lake, Mr. of the Rolls.

*Copy.* Pp. 2. 16th March 1616.

19 March. 167. From the LORD CHICHESTER to the LORD CAREW.

Vol. 605, p. 232.

I understand, by letters from the Lord Deputy, that most of the new patentees of the escheated lands of Wexford have surrendered, and for that my son-in-law, John Langharne, and George Trevilian are now in England. He has written to the Lords to call for them to surrender there. This addition of fresh travel and expense was needless, for I wrote to his Lordship that I would send to them about it, and did undertake that George Trevilian should yield to what was required, and that I had the like hope of my son-in-law. I pray you to dispense with their travel unto you by moving the Lords, and I undertake they shall do as you direct. Mr. George Trevilian's patent is in this kingdom; the other is with himself.

The Lord Deputy, in Michaelmas term, made me an assistant in this work, but my advice had deaf hearing. I pray you to hear him in this matter; he and Sir Lawrence Esmonde were principal actors in the distribution made by me to the natives; he knows what money was given, and for the greater part,

1616.

how it was disposed, which I have willed him to impart unto you.

Knockfergus, 19th March 1616.

*Hol. Pp. 2. Add. Endorsed by Carew.*

Vol. 605, p. 227. 168.

THE NAMES of the PATENTEES of the Escheated Lands of Wexford.

Sir Richard Wingfield, 1,000 acres; Sir Richard Cooke, 2,000; Sir Lawrence Esmonde, 2,000; Sir Edward Fysher, 2,000; George Trevilian, 4,000; William Personns, 1,500; Sir Roger Jonnes, 1,000; Sir Adam Loftus, 1,000; Sir James Carroll, 1,000; Sir Francis Annesley, 1,000; John Langharne, 1000; Francis Blundell, 1,000; Thomas Hibbotts, 1,000; Henry Peyrs, 1,000; Mr. Wingefelde, a kinsman of the Marshals, 1,000; William Marwood, 1,000; Nicholas Kennye, 500; Fergus Greame, 300; in all 23,300. These are passed the seal, and have recovered their possessions by order of the Exchequer. The reason why Sir Richard Cooke had 2,000 acres was his claim to so much in right of his wife; Auditor Payton, her father, having acquired it by purchase or gift from the natives. Sir Lawrence Esmond, Sir Edward Fysher, and Mr. Parsonns, had their portions larger than the rest in respect of their extraordinary travel and expenses to bring that work to effect. The 4,000 acres assigned to George Trevilian (who is my nephew) was in respect of great sums of money laid out by me for the discovery of the King's title, and in the prosecution of that business without charge to the King, whereof the greatest part is yet unpaid; and I must repair part of what I have received if the plantation would not according to my project. If it shall please the King and your Lordships to allow of the holding of that patent, if the law warrant it, I will see a thousand or 1,200*l.* bestowed upon a strong work there, which will be very available for the King's service and a great countenance to the whole work.

The names of those to whom patents were intended, but are not passed the seal, or are in the hanaper: Sir Dudley Norton, 1,000 acres; Francis Acland, 1,000; Robt. Cowell, 1,000; Sir Francis Willoby, 1,000; Henry Fysher, 600; Sir James Ware, 500; John Pickman, 240; Ensign Burrowes, 500; in all 5,840.

The whole to undertakers is 29,140 acres.

*Pp. 2. In Lord Chichester's hand.*

March 29. 169.

Vol. 619, p. 195.

FROM the LORDS to SIR HENRY YELVERTON, KT., the King's Attorney General, to draw up a Warrant to make certain Staple Towns in Ireland.

It is the King's pleasure that you draw several bills for his signature to enable the city of London Derrie, and the



1616.

towns of Drogheda, Karrickfargus, and Youghall, in Ireland, to be staple towns; and to give the markets of the said towns power to buy and transport all sorts of wool, &c. to the cities of London, Bristol, and Chester, towns of Barnstable, Liverpool, and Milthrop, or some or one of them; and to endow the said city and towns with the privileges, &c. as the merchants of the staple of England heretofore have had or now have; and to observe such directions as are expressed in the certificates of the Lord Keeper and others made by directions from this board.

Signed by the Lo. Archbishop, Lo. Keeper, Lo. Treasurer, Lo. Privy Seal, Lo. Wotton, Lo. Carew.

*Copy. P. 1.*

Vol. 613, p. 47. 170.

A WARRANT from the LORDS JUSTICES to the JUDGES, to certify their opinions of the Earl of Ormond's title to the liberty of the county of Tipperary.\*

Thomas Dublin. Canc., John Denham.

Opinions of the judges, 25th April 1616.

The Earl has no title or right to any county palatine there. But as the Earl of Ormond is not at present in this kingdom, that we might review his title, you may understand that his Majesty did direct letters 12 January, 1614, to the late Lo. Deputy, to signify the present state of the freedom of Tipperary, and how justice was administered there. Upon those letters, by a reference from the late Lo. Deputy, the Earl of O., with his counsel, had a public hearing before us, at which time the Earl did show a patent bearing date 46 Edw. III., for his pretended liberties, the copy whereof we have not nor can find upon record, but we have seen a copy of a patent, 3 and 4 of Philip and Mary, in which the patent of 46 Edw. III., and the words of grant thereof are recited *in hæc verba*, viz.:—*Regalitatm. feod. militum. et alias libertates, et res quæ habuit tam in maneriis de Clonmell, Kilfekill et Kilshielan, cum pertin. in Com. Tippar. quam in aliis, clocis dicti Comitatus de Tippar., quatuor placitus; viz. incendio, raptu, forstallo et thesauro invento. Ac etiam proficeno de Creis in Eod. em Com. ilatu cum omnibus ad ea spectand. quæ erga se et hered. suos retinere voluit dunclaxat excepto.*

And at the same hearing the Earl, by direction from us, did show unto the King's Serjeant and Attorney General several rolls and writings of his own to prove his pretended usage, by which he pretends to appoint officers, judges, and sheriffs, as in a county palatine, and to condemn and pardon felons, and to determine all other real and personal actions within

\* Heading in Carew's hand.

1616.

the said liberty; the copy of which patents, and the abstract of the rolls produced by him, and the former certificate of the judges, we present to you. But, upon consideration of the premises, they seem to us to be very weak, and of small validity to support so great a pretence. For, in that certificate of the King's Serjeant and Attorney, there is no roll from 11 Hen. VI. till 7 Hen. VIII., nor any roll since, and very few before 11 Hen. VI., to warrant his pretended usage of a liberty excepting only some few rolls from a county court and turne kept in that court till the time of Richard III; and for the words of the patent, they have no colour to warrant a county palatine. And, touching the present state of that liberty which we are required to certify, it is thus: his Majesty's judges do sit there twice every year and discharge the service, as in other counties within their circuit, without any interruption but verbal claims. And his Majesty's justices of peace do keep their quarter sessions there as other justices of peace do in the rest of the counties within this kingdom. And in the interval of the coming of his Majesty's justices into that county, the Earl and his officers do, at their pleasure, keep their session, gaol delivery, and peace, and do exercise jurisdiction in criminal and all civil causes within the said county, which proves an extraordinary burthen of the subjects thereof.

*Signed:* Dom. Sarsfelde, Fr. Aungier, Willm. Methwold, Christoph. Sibthorp, Blennerhayssett, Geo. Lowther.

*Copy. Pp. 3.*

22 July.  
Vol. 619, p. 188.

171. The LORD CHANCELLOR SIR FRANCIS BACON'S REPORT to the LORDS concerning the staple of Wools in Ireland.

According to your Llps. reference of the 13th inst., I have considered of the certificate of the Lord Carew, Lord Deputy of Ireland, Alderman Cockaine, and George Low, concerning restraint of exportation of wools, woollen yarn, &c. out of Ireland into foreign parts, and approve the same, with the explanations, &c. following:—

1. That the towns named in the certificate as staple towns be not understood to receive any new charters or privileges of staple, but only to be towns correspondent for the receiving of wool, &c. out of the staple towns of Ireland, without any other novelty.

2. That whereas of the towns in Ireland mentioned in the certificate, four of them are ancient staple towns, viz., Dublin, Waterford, Cork, Drogheda, and one is made a staple town by a late letter from his Majesty, viz., Limbrick, and three are not yet erected, viz., Galway, Knockfergus, and London Derrie; it is fit that the three towns, which have yet no charter of staple, have charters to erect them into staple towns only for these commodities; and it is convenient that

1616.

the four other ancient staple towns and Limberick, either by accepting new charters or otherwise, by order of the Council of State there, be reduced to be conform unto the orders which shall now be prescribed; to the end there may be some uniform course held in all the said towns.

3. That the orders and privileges of all the said charters be considered of and framed here in England, and also the charters thereupon to pass here.

4. That whereas part of the commodities mentioned are expressly forbidden by the statutes of Ireland to be exported, viz., wools and woollfells, and part of them are doubtful whether they be comprehended in the statutes or not, viz., murkins, sherlings, lambskins, and woollen yarn; 'twere fit that there were a general proclamation for the restraint of the exportation of all those particulars, as well for the corroboration of the law, where it is clear, as for the supply of the same where it is doubtful, and for the orders of the staple to work equally upon all.

5. Whereas it is memorialed that if the former ancient towns shall refuse the reception of any his Majesty's subjects into their society, then my Lo. Deputy shall transfer the staple of wool, &c. to such other nine towns as he shall think fit, this is to be understood in case of such refusal:—the town refusing shall be excluded of the benefit of the *non obstante* or privilege to export, for otherwise that that they have already by charter cannot be transferred. And the like I would wish to be done if they will not conform themselves to the King's orders for the staple of wools.

6. Lastly, all the staple towns must have in their charters a *non obstante* of the statutes made against exportation of wools, &c., as well such as make it felony as otherwise. And also the forfeiture which by statute is given to the town must be released.

There would also be good care taken that the fine of the admittance into the Staples Company be not great, and that none come in but merchants.

*Signed*: Francis Bacon.

*Pp.* 2.

24 Dec.  
Vol. 605, p. 223.

172.

FROM the LORD CHICHESTER to the LORD CAREW touching the Plantation of Wexford.

The office of Lord Treasurer with which the King has honored me drew my attendance from these parts to the last term at Dublin, where I attended the Lord Deputy at the Council board, and spent the rest of my time in settling the business and officers of the Exchequer, to which court the Lord Deputy came twice in person. We have reformed some things that were amiss, and have brought that court into the best order that it has ever been. My care shall be to keep it so and to improve it, although my year's fee does not



1616.

defray my expenses betwixt this town and that on our journey. The Lord Deputy had received letters from you in answer to his of the Wexford plantation. You may remember what an enemy he was to plantations before he came; and by the directions he received in your letters to look back to the orders of July 1614 he conceives you are of the same mind with him. The carriage in that business, with the summoning of the people to appear, as they did, in great numbers, the proceedings with them, and the encouragement given them, were strange unto me supported by colour of those letters. And albeit it pleased him to make me and some others of the Council his assistants, what I said was of small esteem; others spake little, only ignorance itself. The L. Brabazon opened his mouth to have the patents revoked, until it was said the like would be required for Thomas Court; then he was silent. The well settling of the business is a matter of such moment for the furtherance of God's service, the King's, and the commonwealth's, that I cannot be silent until I see it concluded. I have all this time written thereof in general, and forasmuch as you have not been acquainted with the particulars of my proceedings, I send you a copy of my letter, which will inform you therein before they come to be made at the board, and have directed the bearer to present you with those orders of July 1614 and the King's letters of August following.

I had sundry letters from the King warranting the passing of those lands long since according to my first project, of which I speak not because those of July and August 1614 are only insisted upon. I pray you further and support what I have done upon so good warranty, and if the 5,840 acres be not admitted to pass to the right undertakers, whose fiants are for the most part in the hamper, yet that the 23,300 already passed to 18 undertakers, who have gotten the possession by lawful proceedings in the Exchequer, may stand good and be confirmed. Those 5,840 will abundantly content the natives and please them if the distribution be made accordingly. I am of opinion that it will do as well if 2,000 of that five be still reserved for the undertakers. And if the 2,000 be given to two undertakers to make their number 20, then the natives will have 40,700, which is almost two thirds. I need say no more to you who know the country and the people so well, and that they have ever been the fosterers and retainers of the Cavanaughs and Byrns in all their rebellions and actors with them. I find such aptness to look back upon what was done in the time of my government, and howsoever well and warrantably done to blemish or eclipse it, that I need as well a good conscience as good means to countenance and support it. If I could settle my poor estate here to yield me competent maintenance, I would seek some place of more

1616.

rest, for as matters are handled I think Ireland at the height of her happiness.

Knockfergus, 24th Dec. 1616.

*Addressed* : The Lord Carew, Baron of Clopton, and one of his Majesty's most honorable Privy Council.

*Hol. Endd. Pp. 3.*

24 December. 173.  
Vol. 605, p. 224.

LORD CHICHESTER to the LORDS of the COUNCIL, enclosed in the foregoing Letter.

I gave my attendance on the Lord Deputy and the King's service this last term at Dublin, when his Lordship imparted to me your letter in answer to his written in the matter of the Wexford plantation. The whole land found for his Majesty upon the first inquiry and survey was 66,000 acres, whereof by my first project 34,000 was assigned to the natives and 32,000 for undertakers. With this the natives held themselves unsatisfied and addressed themselves by several attornies unto you.

To omit other passages I come to your orders of July 1614 in which you laid down for the natives 49,500 acres and 16,500 for the undertakers, provided that the natives should freely submit their claims and accept this grace by Christmas then next following ; and refusing to do so, I was warranted and directed by the King's letters of August 1614 to pass the whole to men of British birth, and leave the possession in the natives and the patentees to recover by course of law. I have observed your orders and the King's directions in all points, except in not passing all the lands to men of British birth, in case the natives should refuse to embrace the King's distribution by the time limited. This they did in a most proud and insolent manner, notwithstanding several summonses by letters and men of quality purposely sent unto them, their attornies bodily averring that they never submitted to your orders there. I did nothing in that business after the receipt of your orders without the advice and consent of those named by you for my assistants. When the natives had thus refused to submit and the time of grace was expired, the undertakers whose patents I had taken into my custody prayed me, and the assistants, to restore them and to leave them to the course of the law, which justice we afforded them. The other undertakers to whom portions were assigned besought us likewise to pass their patents according to the King's warrant, to which we yielded, and some were passed before I received your letters of a general restraint, dated the 9th of December 1615. 23,300 acres were already passed to 18 undertakers, whom for their quality and sufficiency I took to be fit men to undergo that plantation, submitting myself ever to your better judgments. 5,840 acres more intended for eight other undertakers of

1616.

British birth, whose patents (as it is said) are not passed the seal, but are staid in the hanaper, by reason of your letters of the 9th of December before mentioned, and so by this last division the undertakers were to have had 29,140 acres and the natives 36,860; and this is all I have done in this business.

The reason which induced me not to pass the whole territories to men of British birth, as by your orders and the King's letters I was warranted, was the consideration of your inclination to give the natives satisfaction, if reason would content them. This made me reserve those 36,860 acres for them, which I thought would better please you than passing them to men of British birth, from whom by law they were not recoverable. If I have erred therein, I crave pardon, my eye being upon the public service of the King and welfare of the kingdom. I pray that my forbearing to pass those lands upon so good warrant may not hinder the undertakers nor benefit the natives beyond their worth. The Lord Deputy finding that the King's last letters did not warrant the passing of those lands to the natives, was a suitor to you to have the same enlarged, and if that had been granted, I conceive that the natives would have been contented with the portions assigned them, and have taken their patents accordingly. What they will now do upon these fresh hopes I know not. They now seem willing to accept of the King's grace, and have made their submissions accordingly, finding their own claims and estates of no validity, the undertakers having gotten the possession of what they have passed by the ordinary course of the Exchequer, which makes them submit; but if those orders be executed, they will, I doubt not, repine thereat, as they have hitherto withstood them.

Remember the opinion the then Lord Deputy and Council had of those countries and people in the reign of King Henry VIII., which I left in writing with one of the clerks of the Council when I waited last on you. There is now a fair opportunity offered to reform those parts. If those plantations be made as was intended, the counties of Dublin and Kildare will be secured from the incursions of those people to which they have been long subject, and the King's Deputy may attend his service, as occasion shall require, in the more remote parts, without being diverted by the disloyal attempts of those neighbour countries.

*Copy. Pp. 2.*

Vol. 619, p. 190. **174.**

A REPORT made to the LORDS concerning the staple of Wools in Ireland by the Commissioners appointed.

According to directions we have considered of the means for restraint of exportation into foreign parts of the wools, &c. of Ireland.



1616.

We conceive there can be no better course than by establishing staple towns as well in England as Ireland, and upon debate, do find these hereafter mentioned to be the fittest. In Ireland:—Leinster:—*Dublin, Drogheda*. Munster:—*Waterford, Corke, Limberick*. Connock:—*Galway*. Ulster, *Knockfergus, London Derry*. England:—*London, Bristoll, Barstable, Chester or Leverpoole, Workington*.

We conceive it fit that the charters for government of the staple be the same as in England; and that there be a general proportion of all the King's subjects into the societies of staplers within the term of 5 years.

Also that the statute for exportation of wools, &c. out of Ireland from 9 other ports, except the staple towns above mentioned, do remain in force; the late proclamation in that point to be repealed, and a new one published for establishment thereof. That no man ship any wool, &c. except he be free of the said staple. That no man export any of the said commodities until the same be first weighed at the King's beam, upon penalty of the said statute; and that thereupon they enter into recognizance to the King's use in double value of such wool, &c., to bring certificate within 6 months that it is landed in England at the port it is entered for.

If the ancient staple towns shall refuse the reception of any the King's subjects into their society, then my Lo. Deputy shall transfer the staple to such other 4 towns as he shall think fit. This course being duly observed, we conceive, will prevent the exportation of wool, &c. into foreign parts, and the King's subjects of England and Ireland shall have the manufacture thereof to the benefit of both kingdoms.

*Signed*: Arthur Chichester, Oliver St. John, Lionel Cranfield, William Cockaine, George Low.

*Copy. P. 1.*

Vol. 619, p. 147. **175.**

THE RELEASE of divers Lords of Ireland who stood bound for the payment of 1,000*l.* unto Sir George Carew, Kt., Baron of Clapton, in particular the release of Sir Thomas Morris.

Whereas the Lord Thomas Morris, Lo. Baron of Licksnawe, together with other lords and gentlemen of Ireland for his assurance, stood bound by several bonds, statutes, and recognizances for the payment of a thousand pounds sterling unto Sir Richard Boyle, Kt., for the use of Sir G. Carew at several days now far past: Now the said Sir G. Carew for him, his heirs, executors, and assigns, fully and freely acquits and discharges the said Thomas, now styled Lord Baron of Keyry and Licksnawe, and all others the lords and gentlemen who stood bound with and for him from the said payment.

Signed, sealed, and delivered unto Philip Cronyng to the use of the said Lord Baron of Keyry and Licksnawe.

*Copy. P. 1. Endd. by Carew.*

1617.

21 Feb.

176.

INSTRUCTIONS for the Earl of Thomond, L. President of Munster, and Sir William Jones, L. Chief Justice of Ireland, signed at the Council Board.

Vol. 607, p. 187.

As the King has directed his commission under the Great Seal of England, dated at Westminster the 23rd of Jan. last, authorising the L. Deputy, the L. Chancellor, the L. President of Munster, and Sir W. Jones, Chief Justice, or any two, to seize into the King's hands the liberties of the city and county of the city of Waterford, we have concluded that the Earl of Thomond and Sir W. Jones shall make personal repair to Waterford to perform this commission. You shall therefore direct your precept to the mayor and sheriffs to summon all the inhabitants to appear before you on a certain day prefixed by you, at which time the King's commission is to be published to them, and after publication thereof, make actual seizure of the liberties and franchises, and inhibit them from executing any jurisdiction by colour of any former charters. Afterwards, you shall make known to the inhabitants that they are disfranchised, and from thenceforth liable to the common duties and services of the county of Waterford at large, until the King shall incorporate them by new charters, for the fruition whereof you may declare that they shall have all fitting furtherance from this Board upon their humble address in that behalf.

You shall demand of them all their charters and evidences belonging to the corporation, also their sword and cap, and all other ensigns of their ancient magistracy, together with such plate, jewels, and treasure in the custody of any of them, for the public use of that town, to be committed to safe custody of some person, to be preserved till the King or this state dispose otherwise thereof. You shall make known that no prejudice is intended to any of their particular estates duly acquired from that corporation before the legal eviction thereof, but that they may enjoy the same with like security as they have done when they were incorporated. You shall appoint the customs and all other rents and profits incident and belonging to be from time to time collected and received by trusty persons to be chosen by you, taking care that they shall be answerable for the same. After the seizure you shall keep the public assizes of the county in the town of Waterford, and impanel upon juries for the public service such of the inhabitants of the town as are freeholders, or as you shall think fit.

*Signed:* Oliver St. John, Tho. Dublyn. Canc., Balfour of Burly, Hen. Dowcra, Willm. Methwold, Fran. Angier, Adam Loftus, Hugh Montgomery, Dudley Norton, Fran. Annesley.

*Copy. Pp. 2.*

1617.  
5 March.  
Vol. 607, p. 180.

177. FROM the EARL OF THOMOND and the LORD CHIEF  
JUSTICE to the L. DEPUTY in the behalf of the Citizens  
of Waterford.\*

This work for Waterford growing difficult, by reason of the inconveniences which seemed to arise out of the dissolution of so ancient a frame, made us spend more time in the business than we thought at first to have done; but now having only as it were disjointed the frame, until your pleasure be further known, we have appointed some of the city, whose names we return enclosed, to supply such places as are thought necessary for the King's service in the interim. Upon consideration of the state of the town, we held it very fit and needful, for the better expedition of justice to the poor, that you should send a commission of oyer and terminer to some select persons here, to determine of matters to such value as you shall think meet, for it is a matter impossible for me the Lo. President to hear everything of that kind, some being of small importance. And withal three or four justices of the peace should be appointed, of such as reside in the town, the better to observe that part of justice, until the King shall provide a settled government for it. We may not forbear to put you in mind of the great care that should be taken, that no part of the means or revenue of this place should be granted, until the King shall fully resolve of what he finally intends in this work. For if he thinks fit at any time to knit this frame and dissolved corporation, it cannot subsist with less means than we find it has, which, together with the annual charge, we return enclosed in our other letter which we received, subscribed by the town clerk upon the credit of many of the chief of the city present at the delivery of it.

We must confess that their readiness to obey in all points propounded by us, and the earnest entreaty of all the inhabitants of the town have invited us to move you for them not only in this but for any other favour which you intended them upon their last submission and offer of surrender, from which, as we conceive, they were driven by some fear. We have related the whole course of our proceedings in our other letter.

Dated March 5, 1617.

*Signed*: D. Thomond, Will. Jones.

*Copy. P. 1. Endd.*

---

\* Heading in Carew's hand.



1617.

Vol. 607, p. 183. 178.

P. 180. Inclosure  
of March 5.

A NOTE of the Officers' Names appointed by the Commissioners in Waterford when the liberties of the said city were seized into the King's hands.

Tho. White and Alex. Cuff, gentlemen, James Lea and Zabulon Berrige, merchants, appointed churchwardens for Christ Church; John Browne and Pat. Ley, merchants, for our Lady Church; Walt. Sherlock, seneschal, of the Lazæe House, Wareham Cuff, Water bailiff, Ric. Comerford, and Cha. Strong, harbingers; Alex. Cuff, clerk of the ordnance, constable of the passage, and gunner, and to have fees for serving of the same as were formerly allowed Nic. Wise; Ric. Wadding, John Brown, Paul Sherlock, and Tho. White, gent., surveyor; Piers Ailward, Esq., vice-admiral; Morrice Lander, Laur. Baldon and Wm. Deynish, porters of the gates of the town; Tho. Porter, William Deynish, David Bayly, and Pat. Lincolne, keepers of the "corn and kett;" John Murtie, gauger, who is to have for the same 10s. this year; Geo. Lincoln, Geo. Murtie, and John Barron, searchers; James White, water bailiff of the passage; Rob. Dobin, Francis Lumbard, Geo. Barron, and William Lincoln, sworn measurers; Mathew Archer, for the assize of bread and beer for this year, and to pay for it 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* ster.; Jasper Horroe and Wm. Ronan, sergeants of the outlawry; Theobald Cry, sergeant of the kitchen; the same scavengers to stand that were formerly; James Lea and William Lincolne, comptrollers of the King's revenues for Waterford; James Woodlocke and Soloman Strong, gent., receivers of the revenue and customs of the town, who have entered into bond to the Lord Deputy of 500*l.* to make a true account of the same unto him.

2 March 1617.

*Signed:* Thomond, Willm. Jones.*Copy. P. 1. Endd.*

5 March.

Vol. 607. p. 178.

179.

FROM the EARL of THOMOND and SIR WILLIAM JONES to the LORD DEPUTY, touching the seizure of the Liberties of Waterford.\*

The 2d of this instant we-called the mayor, sheriffs, and citizens of Waterford before us in their Tholsel, and, after the reading of our commission and explanation thereof, we demanded of them what they could say why we should not seize the liberties of the city into the King's hands and perform the residue of our commission. Their answer was by their recorder, Richard Butler, that they would say nothing, but submitted to the King's mercy, craving that you would write to the King, in their behalf, for the regaining of a new charter;

\* Headed by Carew.

1617.

whereupon we seized the liberties. After, we demanded of them, according to our instructions from you, the ensigns of mayoralty, which they brought to the Guild Hall where we sat, being the chief place where they formerly held their sessions and jail deliveries, and then we took possession, and willed them to bring their ensigns to me (the Lord President's house,) and also a chest to lock them in, there to remain to be disposed of as the King shall think fit. Then we demanded of them their charters, evidences, plate, jewels, and other treasures remaining in their custody. In answer they asked to have a note of our demands and then they would willingly perform them, which was granted. And the next day we had them before us again, when they brought us two swords, the cap of maintenance, four maces, and four and twenty keys, being the keys of the several gates of the city. Then we required of them a rental of their several lands and customs, which, at that time they could not, as they said, give us, but desired this day morning to do it. And coming the fourth day before us, with their late mayor and the best and chiefest of their aldermen, they brought unto us this list enclosed, signed by their town clerk, averring the same to be all the lands held by them. We have received, likewise, thirteen of their charters, and if there be any more, they say they are cast amongst their writings or else remain with Mr. Newman, in Dublin. They desired us to let them have the King's charter back again, to the end they might present it to him with their petition, which yet remains with the Lo. President. All the rest, their charters and ensigns of mayoralty, (save that and one more of the maces, which was delivered unto the water bailiff appointed by us,) we brought unto a chest of theirs in Arundell Tower, where all their writings are, and locked up the same with five keys, the one remaining with the Lord President, and the other with the Chief Justice. This being done, officers of the town were appointed by us, whose names we likewise present, either to be allowed or disallowed of as you shall think fit. There remains with the Lo. President, the seals of the corporation and cocket, which shall also be in readiness to be disposed of as you shall appoint. The Lord President has given direction to lieutenants Peter Wright and Alexander Duffe to take an inventory of the ordnance in the town as also at Passage, but they have not yet returned what they find; after they have received the inventory I will send it to you.

Waterford, 5th of March 1617.

*Signed*: Thomond, William Jones.

*Copy. Pp. 2. Endd.*

1617.

Vol. 607, p. 188. **180.**

COPY of the LORD DEPUTY'S and COUNCIL'S COMMISSION to the Lord President and the Lord Chief Justice touching the seizure of the town of Waterford.

By virtue of this commission the Commissioners on the 2nd of March 1617 entered into the county of the city of Waterford, and seized and took for the King all the franchises and liberties whatsoever, granted by the King or any of his progenitors or predecessors, to the mayor, sheriffs, and citizens, for contempt of their franchises.

The Commissioners required the mayor, sheriffs, and others that they should upon their duty and allegiance henceforth desist from exercising any of their franchises or privileges.—2 March.

*Signed:* Thomond, Willm. Jones.

*P. 1. End.*

Vol. 607, p. 189. **181.**

RETURN of the COMMISSIONERS touching the seizure of the Liberties of Waterford, to the King into his Court of Chancery, to the same effect.—2 March.

*Copy. P. 1. Endorsed.*

Vol. 607, p. 185. **182.**

A NOTE of the REVENUES of the City of Waterford yearly, as found by Inquisition, 2 March, 15 James I., upon which day the Liberties of the said City were seized into the King's hands.

The longable or rental commonly, 120*l.* st.; the grass money, 6*l.* st.; the anchorage at Passage, 10*s.*; the "sence" of bread and beer, 2*l.*; the murradg at the gates, 7*l.* 10*s.*; the kegage, 9*l.* st.; the gegis, 20*s.* st.; the castle mease, —\*; the felons goods, —\*; the rent of Kiloheran per ann., 20*l.* st.; the rent of Kilehin, clear after the King's rent and expenses, 20*l.* st.; the prise wines, 80*l.* st.; the cocquet custom, 20*l.* st.; the petty custom. 15*l.* st.; the frayes, 7*l.* 10*s.* st. Sum total, 304*l.* 10*s.* st. Salomon Strang, town clerk.

The rental was delivered by me to Salomon Strang, late town clerk of Waterford, with the consent of the Commons.

Due to John Trym an orphan 100*l.* st. which we hold at interest at 7*l.* 10*s.* st., for many years past. And as for jewels, plate, or money, we have none. And for that the interest due from us amounts for four years to 30*l.* st., with 10*l.* paid to the tutor. The orphan prays the benefit of this reversion or the 40*l.* ster.—2 March.

\* Blank in MS.



1617.

THE CHARGES and DISBURSEMENTS of the Corporation yearly, in Irish money.

To the mayor, sheriffs, recorder, and two officers and attendants, for their fee yearly, 151*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; to the Earl of Ormond, for his creation, 10*l.*; to the dean and chapter, 10*l.*; to the organist, yearly, 10*l.*; to learned counsel and attorneys fees, yearly, 6*l.*; for rent of Neal and Lincoln's keys, 1*l.* 1*s.*; petty costs and suits, yearly, 100*l.*; for a butt of sack and two hogsheads of claret for the mayor's provision, yearly, 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; for building and repairing the quays, walls, wharfs, bridges, churches, and other common works, yearly, 100*l.*; for the rent of the stair keys, to Sir Nich. Walsh's heirs, 2*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; for rent of Rices key, 2*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; for liveries to the petty officers, 22*l.* 9*s.*; to under officers by mayor, 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; to the proctor of Christchurch, for reparation of the same, 1*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; to Sir Nich. White, for rent of a parcel of Blackfriars, 2*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; to the dean and chapter, for Sir Rob. Ead's garden and the stone house at the Cross, 5*s.* 4*d.*; to Saint Saviour's Chapel, "for the out skall" by the water bailiff's house, 7*s.* 4*d.*; to Thomas Strong, for corbetts in his wall, 4*d.* Sum total, 461*l.* 3*s.* 1*r.*, making sterling, 345*l.* 17*s.* 3*d.*

Per Salomon Strange, late town clerk.

*Copy. Pp. 2. Endd.*

10 March.  
Vol. 605, p. 233.

183. The LORD CHICHESTER to the LORD CAREW touching the Isle of Raghlyns.\*

The bearer, Sir Randall McDonnell, is by the King's letter required to appear before him about the 6th of April to answer a suit commenced by one George Crawford of Loaghnorricce for the island of Raghlyns to which he pretends as a parcel of Scotland and of his inheritance, which to me seems a strange proposition. If it be of Scotland we have run into great error, for in time of the rebellion we often wasted it, and destroyed the inhabitants by the sword and by the halter, as we did the rebels of Ireland. So did Sir John Perrot in his time of whom no complaint was made by any subject of Scotland.

It has been reputed and taken for half a tough of land of the Glynns in co. Antrim ever since it was a county, and was so found by inquisition taken by commission the first year of the King, and is passed to Sir Randall McDonnell and his heirs by letters patent. The dismembering of it from the Crown of Ireland is a matter of state, and not to be determined as a private debate. I have declared my knowledge of it to the Lord Deputy who will open it to the Lords at large.

---

\* Headed by Carew.

1617.

It lies not past three miles from the main lands of Ireland and 24 miles from Scotland. In the maps of Scotland I have not seen any mention made of it, and on all those of Ireland it is set down as a member of this county.

Knockfergus, 10th March 1617, addressed; Lord Carew, Master of the Ordnance of England, and of his Majesty's Privy Council.

*Hol. P. 1. Endd.*

1 Sept.  
Vol. 607, p. 191.

**184.** THE NAMES and FINDINGS of the JURORS at BLACKFRIARS, in the county of Waterford, upon Friday the fifth of September 1617, touching the Liberties of Waterford.

1. Wm. Gratrax, of Newaughmroe. 2. John Strongman, of Ballyphilip. 3. Peter Power, of Ballygarron. 4. Jas. Reeves, of Stroucally. 5. Rog. Dalton, of Knockmoan. 6. Hugh Crocker, of Copayryn. 7. Edm. Power, of Monetrym. 8. Fran. Morley, of Tallowe. 9. Nic. Power, of Dunhill. 10. Rog. Carewe, of Lismore. 11. Morrys Power, of Adamstowne. 12. Tho. Taylor, of Tallowe. 13. Tho. Gerrald, of Ilandhobogh. 14. Sam. Hill, of Affain. 15. Gerrald James, of Calishell. 16. Tho. Power, of Dwaygle. 17. Ph. Clark, of Tallowe.

We find that at Michaelmas, 1615, Nic. White FitzWalter, then alderman of the city of Waterford, was chosen mayor and took the oath of mayoralty, and exercised the office until the 20th of October then next ensuing, upon which day the Earl of Thomond, L. President of Mounster, tendered him the oath of supremacy mentioned in the statute of 2<sup>o</sup> Eliz., the said Earl being lawfully authorized by letters patent under the Great Seal of Ireland so to do. The said Nicholas refused the said oath, whereupon he forbore to exercise the same, and on the 30th day of October aforesaid, one John Skiddy then alderman, was chosen mayor and took the oath of mayoralty and exercised the same until the 1st of May ensuing. On that day the Lo. President of Mounster tendered the oath of supremacy to Skiddy which he refused, and thereupon forbore to exercise the office. On the 27th of May, one Alexander Duff, alderman, was chosen mayor and took the oath and exercised the office until the 8th of July ensuing, when the now Lord Chancellor of Ireland and Sir John Denham, Kt., Lord Justice, tendered him the oath of supremacy which he refused, and thereupon forbore to exercise the office. On the 1st of April 1617, one Walter Cleere being formerly by birth and oath a freeman, who had not borne any office, nor was admitted to be of the common council, was elected and sworn mayor, and ever since has exercised the same. They then found that no other person was elected from the 8th of July to the said first of April, and that no other person exercised the office within the space of two years past, before the date of the

1617.

commission. They further find that Sir Nicholas Walshe, Kt., was elected and sworn recorder of the city, and that he died in April 1615, and since his decease no person was elected recorder; that the 27th Oct. 1615, Pat. Meyler and Pat. White were elected and sworn sheriffs of the city, and exercised the office until the 8th of July 1616, when the Lord Justice tendered the oath of supremacy to Patrick White who refused to take it, and thereupon forbore to exercise the office. On the 23rd of July 1616 the President tendered the oath of supremacy to Patrick Meyler who refused to take it, and thereupon forbore to exercise the office. And on the 16th of Sept. 1616, Zabulon Berrigg and Edward Harwood, who was no freeman, were elected sheriffs. Upon the feast of Symon and Jude Zabulon took the oath of sheriffrick. Harwood was not sworn, neither did he exercise the office. The said Berrigg exercised the office until January following, when one Wm. Phillips was elected and sworn sheriff, since which time the said Berrigg and Phillips have exercised the office. There was no person elected sheriff within two years past before the date of the commission, or who exercised the office save James Lambert and James Woodlock, who were elected and sworn the 29th of Sept., and had the oath of supremacy tendered them by the L. President the 20th of Oct. 1615, and they refused, and have exercised no further. For the want of the said officers, all causes, suits, and plaints, depending in the courts of the city during the vacancies lay dormant, and no execution had thereupon, and that none of the offices were void by death during the two years, except the office of recorder. They say that the 8th of Jan. 1616, there was a gaol delivery held for the city by John Skiddy, then mayor, and Pat. Meyler and Pat. White sheriffs, there being no recorder, and one Wm. Peerson, then remaining in the jail of the city, was at the delivery indicted, arraigned, and condemned of felony, and shortly after executed; that there was another delivery on the 8th of Jan. till the 23rd of April 1616, at which day there was another delivery before the mayor and sheriffs, and one Tho. Murfey was indicted, arraigned, and found guilty of petty larceny, and adjudged to be whipt; and there was no other jail delivery till the 17th of April 1617, when a delivery was held before the said Walter Cleere, mayor, and Zebulon Berrigg and Willm. Phillips sheriffs, there being no recorder, and Wm. Watkyn, who was committed the 10th of June 1616, for manslaughter, and remained in the jail till the 17th of April 1617, was indicted and though found guilty, was discharged.

They say also that the statute of 2<sup>o</sup> Eliz., for Uniformity of Common Prayer was not given in charge in the city for the space of two years before the date of the commission, nor since the death of Sir Nich. Walshe, Kt.



1617.

That the King, the 7th of March in the 14th year of his reign granted a commission to the Earl of Thomond, John, Bp. of Waterford and Lismore, Rich. Boyle, Baron of Youghall, Sir John Blennehassett, Kt., and the Baron of the Exchequer in Ireland, Wm. Spark, Justice of the Chief Place in Ireland, then justice of assize throughout the province of Munster, and Sir Parr Lane, Kt., authorizing them or any three or more, by the oaths of good and lawful men, to inquire what persons were mayor, recorder, and sheriffs of the city, during the space of two years before the date of that commission, how long at one or several times during those two years the offices were void, whether for want of such officers there had been any apparent want or defect of justice, and to inquire of jail deliveries held for the city during the said time, how often, the number of prisoners remaining in the jail, for what offence, when committed, and how long they continued prisoners without deliverance; and, further, to inquire whether the statute of 2<sup>o</sup> Eliz. was put in charge for seven years before in the co. of the said city, how often, and for the inquiry of other things as in the commission are specified. And on the 28th of March aforesaid, the Lo. President, the Lo. Boyle, Sir John Blennehassett and Wm. Spark, directed their precept to the sheriff, commanding him to have a sufficient jury brought before them at the Tolsy\* upon Friday the 25th of April, to inquire of such things as should be given them in charge, according to their commission; on which day the Commissioner repaired to the city, and caused the commission to be read, and published and commanded the sheriffs to return the precept; whereupon Zabulon Berrigg and Wm. Phillips, sheriffs, refused to make return of any jury upon precept, saying openly it was against their charter, and they might not do it without breach of the liberties granted them by several charters made by the King and his progenitors. We futher find that the refusal to make return upon the precedent was done by the direction, advice, and consent of the corporation of the city or most of them.

Signed by the jurors.

*Copy. Pp. 9. Endd.*

15 Nov.  
Vol. 605, p. 235.

**185. SIR FRANCIS SLINGESBY'S opinion touching Recusants in Ireland.†**

I conceive his Majesty has long diverted putting in execution the statute 2 Eliz., and the reasons why it has taken so little effect are these:

1. In the country there are many places where there are no ministers to serve divine service, and so they cannot justly be inculpated for not coming to Church. 2. In many places

\* Sic.

† Headed by Carew.

1617.

the churches are not repaired, and so no service is used. 3. The ministers where divine service is exercised are slow in making their presentments, and so few are made, and very few indictments found. 4. The bailiffs are slow in attaching the prosecuted or perhaps are rewarded for not seeing them, and so no appearance is made.

Now the kingdom is in subjection and under the government of the laws, it rests to reduce it to obedience and conformity in religion. Divers ways have been attempted, some given over, others not fully prosecuted, for they think either we dare not displease, or have not laws to constrain them. It the first be granted all labours are fruitless and it is folly to hope for reformation. It seems his Majesty now again is desirous to see what may be effected therein. To the course exercised by his Majesty's prerogative in his mandates they object and say there are statute laws ordained in that behalf to which they appeal. And since they appeal to these laws, whereof the fathers of these men now living were the makers, it were good to see whether there were force sufficient in those laws to work their intended ends. For their restraints they glory in their persecution and think they merit by their sufferance, but touch them in their estates, and if they can have no dispensation, they will dispense with themselves as experience has already proved. Now what man is there in that kingdom, but lay authority upon him and he will be conformable in all points, though we know his heart contrary and that none of theirs shall follow their example, they will instruct the same as by their dependents appears.

To this I answer that there are laws sufficient without interposing the King's prerogative royal; and that the statute of 12*d.* imposed upon every absentee on Sunday and holiday shall effect it, if it be proceeded in. For you shall see many poor men at the first come to conformity, many others unable to bear the charge long, and many of better ability unwilling to undergo the charge and trouble, will also conform; for at this day to my knowledge many would willingly conform but for scandal. And for the greatest whom so small a charge would little move, there are other courses within the compass of the King's laws to prevail with. It may be objected that this has been long endeavoured, and that it has brought neither much fine for their contempts nor much conformity of their persons. All this I grant and know both the reason why this service falls to the ground and the means of remedying. It may also be observed that if this shall take the proposed effect, then the fines would be so excessive that the poor of the parish would be the rich of the parish. Therefore it must be considered what must be done with such great sums, which must not be bestowed on particular men to their private uses, but must be employed for the good and benefit of the Church. To this I affirm that I can propose a use that shall be for the perpetual good of the Church, well approved of

1617.

all and as free from exceptions of all persons, (of what religion soever) as any can be devised.

*Copy. Pp. 3. Endd.*

Vol. 619, p. 149. **186.** THE ANNUAL RECEIPT OF CORDAGE into the King's stores from 1600 until 1617.

From January 1610 to December 1611, 409 tons 9 cwt. 1 qr. 16 lbs.

From Jan. 1611 to Dec. 1612, 235 tons 14 cwt. 1 qr. 21 lbs.

From Jan. 1612 to Dec. 1613, 335 tons 18 cwt. 2 qrs. 6 lbs.

From Jan. 1613 to Dec. 1614, 305 tons 18 cwt. 3 qrs. 1 lb.

From Jan. 1614 to Dec. 1615, 467 tons 4 cwt. 2 qrs. 18 lbs.

From Jan. 1615 to Dec. 1616, 401 tons 15 cwt. 3 qrs. 11 lbs.

From Jan. 1616 to Dec. 1617, 308 tons 6 cwt. 3 qrs. 8 lbs.

Total, 2,464 tons 8 cwt. 0 qr. 25 lbs., which being reduced to a medium comes to 352 tons per ann., and in money to 12,320*l.*, that is 35*l.* per ton. The rates of cordage in the late Queen's time were 20*l.* and 22*l.* per ton. The rates since his Majesty's reign has been 26*l.*, 28*l.*, 30*l.*, 32*l.*, 35*l.*, per ton.

*Copy. Pp. 3. Endd. by Carew.*

Vol. 599. **187.** A BOOK OF PEDIGREES. Headed :

P. 1.

"In this book is contained the descents of the mere Irish families, with the several monarchs of them which ruled in that land, whose government continued until that Henry II. of England conquered and suppressed them. The same was formed by sundry collections of the Earl of Thomond, and was corrected by divers of the nation, according to the true orthography of the Irish writing. This book, with the table before annexed, was made in the year of Christ 1617 by commandment of ——."

P. 2.

The following are the names. Ainmreagh, his stem, 128 ; Blade, his stem, 47 ; Brach, the father, original, 11 ; Brien, Baron of Inshequin, 55 ; Brien Boravine, his stem, 50 ; Brien Duff, of Carigogoinell, 54 ; Brien Loignagh, his stem, 159 ; Brienne, his stem, 153 ; Brien Roe, his stem, 52.

Cahall Croderge, his stem, 159 ; Callada, his stem, 162 ; Carbry Cloheguir, his stem, 105 ; Cass, his stem, 25 ; Cassin, his stem, 43 ; Catalogue of all the monarchs, 6 ; Clancare, Earl, 39 ; Clan Melruona, in the county of Mayo, 157 ; Clanneaboye, in Ulster, Coor, 138 ; Coffaghe Kealbreeg, his stem, 119 ; Conall-oris, his stem, 157 ; Conall Criffan, his stem, 130 ; Conlo, his stem, 103 ; Conor, his stem, 157 ; Con Roe Maguire, his stem, 176 ; Connack, his stem, 69 ; Colman, his stem, 142 ; Cork, his stem, 69 ; Cormack, his stem, 170 ; Cormack Cass, his stem, 42 ; Cugonnagh Oge Maguire, 176.



1617.

Dalrieda, 181 ; Dermott, otherwise Derby Nangall, King of Leinster, 116 ; Donogh, from whom all the O'Donoghs of Kerry, 30 ; Donogh, otherwise Keefe, from O'Keefe, 35.

Ena, his stem, 111 ; Engus Keanahragh, his stem, 43 ; Engus-Tuurneg, his stem, 120 ; Eogan Buock, his stem, 165 ; Eogan, (see Tyron) his stem, 131 ; Eogan, his stem, 23 ; Eoghag Weblin or Duiulen, his stem, 162 ; Eogh-Breach, his stem, 146 ; Eogh Tirinicharva, his stem, 154 ; Erick, his stem, 153.

Fergus King of Scotland, 186 ; Fiegh, his stem, 146 ; Fieg Fearmary, his stem, 121 ; Fighag, his stem, 179 ; Fieghue Baicka, 111 ; Firgall, his stem, 148 ; Flannagan, in county Clare, 156.

Ganall Rannall of Leinster, 118.

Hermion, his stem, 93 ; Hibeens, his stem, 12.

Imghagh, his stem, 162 ; Ire, his stem, 64 ; Iriall, his stem, 82.

Keefe, otherwise Donogh, 35 ; Keillaghne, 37 ; Kiary, his stem ; Kien, his stem ; Kinga, his stem ; Kinoella, of the county of Lease, 88 ; Kynoch, his stem, 109.

Laue, his stem, 111 ; Leeseagh, of whom the county of Lease, 82 ; Luig Loahym, his stem, 103.

MacCartie's genealogy, 200 ; MacBranan, 154 ; MacBrien Arlogh, 51 ; MacBrien Quonagh, 51 ; MacCarte, Baron of Musgree, 40 ; MacCarte Carbreagh, in county Corke ; MacCarte, prisoner in the Tower London, 39 ; MacCarta, in Ulster, 89 ; MacCoghlan, in King's county, 47 ; MacDiermoid, in county Sligo, 59 ; MacDonogh, in county Corke, 37 ; MacDuall, 166 ; MacEnisi, 91 ; MacFynnen, 38 ; MacGilpatrick, Baron of Upper Ossery ; MacGoghagan, of Kings County, MacBrien-Are, 54 ; MacMahoun, in Thomond, 51 ; MacMahoun, in Ulster, 174 ; Mac ne Liona, in Scotland, 25 ; Mac ne Mare, in Thomond, 47 ; MacTeiggarran, 51 ; Maguiher, in county Monaghan, 172 ; Maguir, Sir Hugh, 176 ; Moelruona, his stem, 157 ; Moelsagh, 145 ; Mahoun, in county Corke, 30.

Nadfride, his stem, 32 ; Nads Luig, his stem, 105 ; Nied Corb, his stem, 105 ; Neale, the genealogy, 212.

O'Brien Earl of Thomond, genealogy, 189 ; O'Birnn, in county Sligo, 157 ; O'Bouill, 130 ; O'Brien Earl of Thomond, 55 ; O'Broenan, of Leinster, 110 ; O'Cahane, in county Tyrone, 133 ; O'Conor Donn, in county Sligo, 161 ; O'Conor Falgie, in Kings County, 109 ; O'Conor Kiery, in county Kiery, 77 ; O'Conor Roe, in county Sligo, 161 ; O'Conor Sligo, 161 ; O'Dea, 47 ; O'Dionsagh, of Kings County, 110 ; O'Dogharty, 130 ; O'Donell, Sir Hugh, 134 ; O'Duda, county Sligo, 148 ; O'Duir, of Tipperara, 110 ; O'Duyn, of Kings County<sup>1</sup> 110 ; O'Faruill, of county Longford, 79 ; O'Hanly, 155 ; O'Hanluon, of Ulster, 166 ; O'Hara, of county Sligo, 59 ; O'Heyn, 150 ; O'Kearvaile, of Duhely, 62 ; O'Keefe, 35 ; O'Keillaghne, in county Corke, 37 ; O'Kelly, of county Galloway, 142 ; O'Loghlain, of county Corke, 76 ; O'Madagane, 168 ;

1617.

O'Mally, in county Maio, 155; O'Manus, in Scotland, 78; O'Mora, in county Leise, 88; O'Riana, of Tipperara, 115; O'Roilly, in county Latrym, 157; O'Rworke, in county Latrym, 157; O'Sagnissi, in county Gallway, 152; O'Suil-leavain, 35; O'Tuhill, 115; O'Neale, genealogy, 112.

Ranill, in Ulster, 80; Roghaig, his stem, 162; Rory O'Donnel, Earl Tirconnell, 135; Rossa Failgi, his stem, 106.

Syn, his stem, 178; Sircha, his stem, 179; Swyny, of whom all the Swynys, 136.

Tyrone, Earl, 139-212; Tumultagh, his stem, 109.

The greater part of this volume is filled merely with the stems, but there are some passages interspersed apparently as explanatory notes, as follow:—

P. 6.

The catalogue of the monarchs of Ireland

Milo or Mileto, son of Bilius, son of Brigan, who was the son of Brach. Hiberus, his 3rd son, ruled jointly with his brother Hermon, died B.C. 1374. Ire, 5th son of Milo, and brother to Hiberus and Hermon. Hermon, 7th son of Milo, ruled with his brother Hiberus, died B.C. 1370.

From these 3 brothers, all the monarchs that have reigned in the land of Ireland are descended, which are not set down here as they are lineally descended from father to son, but as they did succeed in government one after the other, which was obtained most by strong hand.

P. 11.

Brach or Bracehus son of Dea, who brought a colony of Greeks from Peleponesus into the south-west part of Spain, where he was resisted by the inhabitants. Thence he sailed with his fleet to the north-west of Spain joining to Portingall, where he founded the town of Bracan.

P. 12.

Hugo son of Ithius, in revenge of his father who was slain in Ireland, persuaded his cousins Iberus and Herman to enterprize the conquest of Ireland.

P. 23.

Moghnuoad compelled Connkedghagh King of Ireland to divide the kingdom with him. His half was from Ahelieth-megree near to Galway (as appears by a mere remaining, called Eisggerried,) unto Dublin, and his share was, in the south and is called by his name Leath-moa, viz., Moa's half, as the north of the other is called Leah Conn, Conn's half.

P. 25.

Mainileawna had 3 sons, of whom descended Mac Ne Leiona in Scotland now called Lo. Lenox,—sed quere?—Criffan ruled 13 years in the year after Christ 416, he died without issue. This Criffan was poisoned by Mongin his sister, that her son Brien McLagh might reign, but Nill McLagh succeeded, and so was her expectation frustrated.

P. 64.

Ire, the 5th son of Milo, of whom Ireland was named. He was slain by Hermon.—P. 12.

P. 87.

Kaolva ruled anno after Christ 408. The posterity of this Koelva sometimes governed Ulster, their chief name Oloingsig, they are now without issue.

1617.

P. 93.

Hermon, the 7th son of Milo, ruled 14 years and died at Rahbeagh in the county of Kilkenny, in the year 1370 B.C.

P. 145.

Modasagh ruled 23 years 1010 A.D. This Modasaghluyne ruled nineteen years after Bryen Boroa died, of him the O'Modeagh Luins, Kings of Meath, took name.

P. 176.

Sir Hugh Macguir was slain by Sir Warham St. Leger A.D. 1599. Cugonnaght Og Maguire died in Spain, A.D. 1609.

P. 186.

Fergus, otherwise McRefy, King of Scotland. This Fergus or Feargus MacRiefie was King of Scotland, and ruled, some say 17, others 24 years, and was slain in battle A.D. 430. For the succeeding Kings of Scotland, there is very much disagreeing amongst such authors as have written, especially concerning the number of years, and in the succession there has been much change even to the person of K. James our present Sovereign reigning A.D. 1617.

P. 188.

The genealogy of the Earl of Thomond, shews the lineal progression of the O'Brians family, being a branch of the ancient Irish; for this Brian Boraine is descended in the 68th degree from Hiberous, one of the sons of Billius, son of Brach, who was of Dea, a Grecian.

P. 193.

O'Briens, Earls of Thomond, Lords of Ilracan.

Donogh, Earl of Thomond and Baron of Ibracan, was slain by Sir Donell his brother.

P. 194.

This Sir Donell, after he had murdered the Earl his brother, assumed the name of O'Brian, and banished Conner, his nephew, Earl of Thomond, out of the country.

P. 200.

The genealogy of the McCarties, of whom one was Earl of Clancare, shows the several families from Donellmore, a branch descended of the ancient Irishrie, for Donellmore is lineally descended in the 78 degree from Hiberous before named.

Untill Donell Earl of Clancare surrendered his lands to Q. Elizabeth, and took them again from her by letters patent, the said land with the title of MacCartie More followed the custom of Tanistrie. He made his surrender A.D. 1566, and had it from her Majesty by English tenure unto himself and his heirs males, and for default of such issue to remain to the Crown. At that time he was created Earl of Clancare.

Donell McCormock, living, entailed all his lands to his son Donell Earl of Clancare, and his heirs, and for want of such issue to the heirs of James Earl of Desmond, by his wife Elinor, daughter to said Donell McCormock Liragh, and the remainder to the right heirs of the said Donell for ever, which is Elen, daughter to the Earl of Clancare, married to Florence MacCartie.

In A.D. 1568 Donell Earl of Clancare, confederating with Sir Edmond Butler, brother to Thomas Earl of Ormond and James FitzMorice cousin german to Gerald Earl of Desmond,



1617.

rebelled; afterwards he and they were pardoned. These three above recited sent to the Pope and the King of Spain for aid, but failed in their expectation, none being sent them.

P. 40.

The son of Cormack Lord of Musgree married Lady Margaret, daughter to the Earl of Thomond, and was father of Cormack, A.D. 1613. Was about 9 years old, in the county of Cork.

P. 202.

Dermond McCartie of Muskry, in the co. of Cork.—This Dermond slew his uncle Dermond More, Lord of Dowally and Muskry, and possessed himself of both these lordships. He was afterwards slain by Donogh ne Spoltie, son to Dermond More. An agreement was made by the followers between them, viz., between Donogh ne Spoltie and Teig the son of Dermond, in which Muskry remained to Teig, and Dowally to Donogh ne Spoltie and McDermond More.

This year, 1613, Donell MacCartie, a near kinsman to Cormock McDermond of Muskry, was by the Pope made Bishop of Cork, Rosse, and Clone. Quere, if he were not one of his uncle's sons?

P. 203.

Muskry is thus bounded.—Upon the west, Bantry; east, Lord Barry; south, Carbury; south-east, Kirry Whirry; north, Dowally.

P. 206.

Carties of Dowally, co. Cork. The Lords of Dowally were ever called McDonogh. Cormock, the 8th Lord of Dowally, was slain by Owen the 9th MacDonogh. Cormock Oge Beg, the 14th Lord of Dowally, murdered Donogh the 10th McDonogh. The servants of Dermond the 12th Lord of Dowally murdered Cormock Oge Beg 14th Lord.

P. 207.

The lordship of Dowally was long in suit between Donogh McCormock, the 17th McDonogh, and Dermond MacOwen, the 18th McDonogh. At last it was ordered at the Council board in Ireland that Donogh McCormock should have, to him and to his, that portion of land which appertained to the chief Lord of Dowally, and Dermond McOwen should enjoy to him and his heirs that portion which in former time did of custom belong unto the Tanist. But Dermond McOwen, after the death of Donnoghe McCormock, entered upon the whole lands and enjoys it at this present, 1615; alleging that his grand uncle Dermond McOwen, the 12th McDonogh, by a surrender of his land unto Q. Elizabeth, and taking the same from her, did thereby extinguish Tanistry, and that the said Dermond being his heir in blood, esteems himself to be the rightful heir to the whole Lordship of Dowally.

Dermond More McDonell Roe, the first Lord of Dowally in this pedigree, was slain by his nephew Dermond son to Donell Oge MacCarti More. His brother the said Dermond More was Lord of Dowally and Muskry, and after his death Dermond McDonell Oge possessed both the lordships, and banished his uncle's children; but afterwards the said Dermond was slain by Donogh ne Spoltie, son to the aforesaid

1617.

Dermond More ; and by the gentlemen of the country an agreement was made between the said Donogh ne Spoltie and Teig the son of Dermond slain as aforesaid, by which agreement Muskry fell to the portion of Teig McDermond McDonell Oge, and Dowally unto Donell ne Spoltie McDermond More.

Dowally is thus bounded,—Upon the west with MacCartie More ; east, Botevant ; south, Muskry ; north, Kerry ; north-east, the county of Limerick.

P. 212.

This Genealogy next following of O'Neale, of whom three were Earls of Tiron, shows the several families of the Neales from Hugh Neale, being a branch descending from the ancient Irish. The said Hugh Neale in the 81st degree is derived from Hermon the seventh son of Milo.

O'Neale, Earl of Tirone.—Con. Backagh, created Earl of Tirone by King Henry VIII, had Alison, a concubine, the wife of a smith of Dundalke. Sir Ferdorogh, otherwise Mathew, Baron of Dungannon, begotten upon the said Alison, slain by Shane O'Neale his brother A.D. 1560. When his father was created Earl of Tirone, he was created Baron of Dungannon, and by letters patent granted to his father he and heirs males were to succeed in the earldom. from Camden.

Brian was hanged. Neale was slain in rebellion, anno 1600.

Hugh, Baron of Dunganon, died in Italy without issue. Henry, Colonel of the Archduke's army, died in Spain.

P. 213.

Hugh, Earl of Tiron, was restored by Q. Elizabeth to the title of Earl of Tirone A.D. 1585, which for many years had been discontinued, and bore only the title of Baron of Dungannon from the death of his father, which was in 1560. He was proclaimed traitor the 12th of June 1595 by record. In 1598 he overthrew near the Blackwater her Majesty's army, where Sir Henry Bagnall, Marshal of Ireland, General of the Forces, with many captains and gentlemen of mark and a great number of soldiers were slain. In 1607 having entered with Rowry O'Donel, Earl of Tirconnel, into a new confederacy of treason, and finding that the conspiracy was discovered, taking his wife and two of his sons with him, he fled out of Ireland, and with him went Rowry O'Donell, his son, and Hugh the Baron of Dungannon. And now, 1615, he lives in Rome.

P. 214.

O'Neale.—Cormack, prisoner in the Tower of London, A.D. 1618. Married the three daughters to Hugh O'Donnel, sister to Hugh Roe and by a concubine had, Art. O'Neale and Brian Shane O'Neale.

P. 215.

In anno 11 Elizabeth ; was attainted by Parliament in Ireland when Con. O'Neill was created Earl of Tirone, Mathew, his base son, was by these letters patent created Baron of Dungannon, and the succession in the earldom was granted to him and his heirs male. This Shane thereby became disinherited, made war upon his father, took him and

1617.

held him prisoner during his life, and slew his brother Matthew before his father died, 1560. In 1561 Shane came into England, made his submission to her Majesty, swore his future obedience, and was pardoned. Not many years after Shane rebelled. Sir Thomas Cusack was sent to him to persuade obedience, with promise he should be created Earl of Tirone, and all his father's lands be granted him. He scorned the title of Earl and all her other favours, continued in rebellion, and in the year 1567, being driven into great extremity, he put himself into the hands of the Scots, and was slain by Alexander Oge and McGillaspeck in revenge for the death of James McConnell, and Agnus McConnell, brothers to Alexander Oge formerly slain by him.

In 1563 Sir Thomas Cusack was sent by the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland to treat with Shane O'Neale. It was agreed that in the next Parliament to be summoned the letters patent granted to Con. O'Neill and Matthew, his son, should be annihilated and made void, and the title of Earl of Tirone he confirmed to him; but in the meantime he should enjoy the name of O'Neale, and after the Parliament relinquish the same and have the title and earldom of Tirone to him and his heirs males for ever.—Council Book in Ireland.

P. 216.

O'Neale of Lenagh in the county of Tirone.—Tirlogh Lenogh O'Neale had letters patent sent to him by Q. Elizabeth in the——year of her reign, A.D.——to be Earl of Clanconell and Baron of Clogher, which he then despised. After, he prayed Sir John Perrot, Lord Deputy anno 1585, to procure him the said earldom and barony, but then he could not obtain them. He was knighted by Sir W. FitzWilliams 1588. He slew Brian, Baron of Dungannon, elder brother to Hugh, Earl of Tirone.

Pp. 219.

Vol. 613, p. 1. 188.

SIR RANDALL McDONNELL'S First Brief, 1617.

Proofs that the island of Rathlyn is parcel of the dominion of Ireland.

From the situation, because it lies within a league of the firm land of Ireland, seven leagues and more from the firm land of Scotland, and not so near to any of the isles that are of the Scottish dominion. And the law saith that *mare* or *particula maris est de territorio illius regni cui magis appropinqt*; and, again, *maris partes ejus provinciæ con-secantur quæ proxima est*. From the nature of the soil, which neither breeds nor nourishes any living thing venomous, but is as clear of them as Ireland, where the isles of the Scottish or English dominions in the same sea breed and nourish them, which was thought to be a proof that the Isle of Man was British, as appears by Giraldus, in Topograp. Hibernia distinct, in 2, chapter 15.



1617.

It appears by records, that at the beginning of the conquest of Ireland and since the English possessed it, as a part of that realm, granted it and had service done for it, it was inquired of according to the English law, became forfeited to the Crown, temporal jurisdiction was exercised in it, and spiritual, as within the Bishoprick of Connor. Also that in those times the isles were not of the Scottish dominions, but in the dominion of the Norwegians or Kings of the isles that were feodary to them.

In 14<sup>o</sup> John the Bishop of Norwich, who was then the King of England's Justice in Ireland, did certify the King, that he had assigned for Allan Gallway, *Insula de Rathlin* and other lands, except certain Knights fees adjoining to the castle of Kilsanton, *excepto omni jure ecclesiastico, et omnibus illis que ad viros religiosos et ecclesiasticos pertinent.*

For assurance of this assignment, the King by his charter granted unto this Allan Gallway this island, by the name of the island of Rathrim, *in pratis et pasturis et in aquis dulcibus et salsis, in portibus et ripis, &c.*, and English liberties &c, infangethfeft and utfangetheft. Wherein it is to be noted that this Allan Gallway was Constable of Scotland, and served King John with the license of the King of Scotland in the service in Ireland, as appears in Buchanan, liber 8, who cannot be pretended to be ignorant of the extent of the Scottish dominions, or willing to withdraw anything from it.

The King sent his writ to Allan Gallwaye, and did thereby signify that the King and a great part of his Council should be at Yorke, where Alexander King of Scotland would also be present, about the affairs of the kingdom, and commanded Allan Gallway to be there, to do his homage and fealty for those lands amongst others.

Teste apud, West-  
mr., 10 April,  
4 Hen. 3.

The King by his writ directed to the Justice of Ireland recites that Allan Gallway had done his fealty and did command to give him seizin of the land that King John had granted him, viz. : *Inter alia Insulam de Rathrim* in which the King's command is executed by his ministers of the realm of Ireland.

Teste apud, York,  
16 Jan., 4 Hen. 3.

That in this time it was not of the Scottish dominion, appears in Chron. Manniæ, and Matthew Paris, fol. 745, and also by the charter dated 19 H. III., whereby the King calls Olanus, Rex Manniæ et Insularum.

In the 6th Edw. I., the King sends his writ to the Justice of Ireland to be certified of the extent, that is, the particulars and value of the lands that were one John Bissett's, who died seized of divers lands in Ireland as the writ recites, and commands that inquisition should be made thereof, by the oath of men of the parts of Ulster. And it is presented by the oath of twelve men, that John Bissett the day of his death held the island of Rachry, then of the value of 4*l.* 8*s.* 5*d.*, and that the same was holden of the Earl of Ulster, who at the time might create a tenure of himself. And that John Bissett endowed his mother-in-law of two parts thereof, which proves

1617.

likewise that his father was seized of it. This inquisition was taken by virtue of the King's writ and taken by oath of men of that province of Ulster, and was taken in Cull, which is within the county of Antrim.

In 12 Edw. II., the King granted unto John Athy those lands and tenements which were Hugh Bissett's in *Insula in Rughrrie in Hibernia*, by express words, which were forfeited to the King by adherence of Hugh Bissett to the King's enemies. So for the space of 200 years and more this island was possessed as a part of Ireland and all temporal jurisdiction was used therein; and it cannot be said that in this time the same was taken from the Scottish, for they then did not at that time possess the isles.

From 12 Ed. II., until the year 1500, there has been nothing shown on the one side or the other; but in that year there is shown on the other part that James IV. granted the island (which is mentioned to come to the King by the forfeiture Johannes de Insula) unto Adam Reed. That in the year 1537 he died and seisin was commanded to be delivered to Barnard Reade, his son and heir; the like is done in 1571 to Adam the son of Barnard, and after his decease the right thereof came to his four daughters and co-heirs, whereof one part came to Henry Steward of Barksmyne, who, in 1585, contracted for this island, and undertook for himself and the other co-heirs to affirm it to Agnus McConell. After, in 6<sup>o</sup> James, those co-heirs did make resignation to the King, who granted it to the complainant.

Then it is to be noted, 1, that there is no proof that Johannes de Insula ever had this island, or that Reed took any profit of corn, cattle, or other things there; 2, those three instruments of delivery of seisin were, one a precedent to the other, one following the other in the same words; and the contract of sale was for less than three score pounds English, of the whole island, which is not much more than a year's value; and the latter assurances were made by those that had only a pretence of right, which is unlawful in the law of England, and by the law *De his qui potentioribus*. But for further answer, if those lands were of the dominion of the Crown of England, in the hundred years after the conquest of Ireland, it must be gained from it by sale, which is not pretended, or taken from it by strong hand. If it were so, it must be either by the subjects of Scotland, without being sent by the King, or by his warrant; by the former they could not gain any dominion by their entry into the island, but they do instantly become of the allegiance of him in whose hands or whom the isle was at their entry. If it had been gotten by the force of the King, yet if the English did again recover it, the same becomes of the same dominion it formerly was.

For further proof it is plain that in the time of Reed, Alexander Cara possessed this island, and the Glynnnes and the great part of the firm land in Ireland, and after him, Alex-

1617.

ander Oge possessed it with the Glynnnes, and after him Cole McDonell possessed it, and after Surley Boy possessed it, and in 1585, when Henry Steward of Barskemyn contracted with Agnus McConell, neither the said Barskemyn nor Agnus had possession or profit, unless it were while the said Agnus detained Surley Boy as prisoner.

The title that McConell made to it and the Glynnnes was as heirs unto Bissett, and Sir Randall McDonell paid a rent for his island unto Q. Elizabeth, and so did his father and brother before him.

The late Queen did inflict punishment upon the inhabitants as being robbers to the Crown; for in 18th Eliz. she sent an army thither, under the conduct of Sir John Norris, who slew and overthrew most of the said inhabitants, and maintained a garrison of soldiers in the castle of that island; and her forces did divers times burn, prey, and kill the said inhabitants as rebels against her Crown, which she would not have done, if this island had been piece of Scotland, there being then a strong league of amity between his Majesty and the said Queen. And doubtless his Majesty (if it had been reputed part of Scotland,) would have taken exceptions at the placing of the garrison there, the killing of his subjects, and required restitution thereof.—Cosmographers number this island among the islands belonging to Ireland.

The territories of the Glynnnes, of which the said island is part, being parcel of the province of Ulster, was by Act of Parliament, anno 11 Eliz., vested in the Crown of England, in which it is called the Baron Missett's land. The said Queen did amongst other lands pass the moiety of the said island unto Walter, Earl of Essex, &c., and it was after resumed unto her Majesty's hands for not performing certain conditions mentioned in the patent.

By an inquisition taken anno 1 Ja., before the Lord Chichester, now Ld. Treasurer of Ireland, and others, by virtue of a commission to them directed, it was found that Q. Eliz., by virtue of the said Act, anno 11, was seized of this island, and thereof died seized; and that his Majesty was seized in his demesne as of fee of the said island, in the right of the Crown of England; and that Surley McDonnell, and his two sons, Sir James and Sir Randall, did successively take the profits thereof, as being half a touth of the Glynnnes, in the county of Antrim, for the space of 20 years, next before the taking of the said inquisition; and, further, that the tithes of the said island did belong unto the Abbey of Bangor, in the Upper Clandeboye, in the county of Downe.

The said island was not since the 15th of Elizabeth disposed of by letters patent until his Majesty, after the said inquisition taken, passed the same unto Sir Randall McDonnell and his heirs, with remainders to divers of his kindred.



1617.

By another inquisition taken in the co. Antrim, before Commissioners appointed, it was found that Wm. O'Dorman, late Abbot of the Abbey of Bangor, was at the time of the suppression of the said abbey seized of the tithes of the island of Raghlin, which abbey was dissevered 33 Henry VIII.; and those tithes have been since granted unto Sir James Hamilton and his heirs, under the Great Seal of Ireland, and are accordingly enjoyed by him. Sir Randall McDonell and his elder brother Sir James being sundry times in Scotland, before his Majesty's reign of England, and himself divers time since, did never hear of any challenge or pretence of right made by any unto the said island, saving that at his Majesty's last being in Scotland, the complainant did then make his pretended title to the said island known unto him.

*Copy. Pp. 6.*

Vol. 618, p. 5.  
Sir. Randall Mc  
Donnell's Second  
Brief.

189. A COLLECTION of such Reasons and Arguments together with sundry records proving that the island of Raghlin, Rathrim, or Raghery, in Ireland, now in the possession of Sir Randall McDonell, is parcel of Ireland, and no parcel of Scotland, as is supposed.

(1.) The first reason as in brief 1.

(2.) As in 1st brief.

(3.) The 3rd reason is drawn from the jurisdiction, both spiritual and temporal used and exacted within this island of Rathlin. First, for the spiritual jurisdiction, it has always been within the diocese of Connor, a bishopric of Ireland, and subject to the visitation of the bishop thereof, for which the said bishop doth receive yearly a proxie of 20 shillings out of that island; whereas all the other islands which lie on the north-west coast of Scotland, are under the jurisdiction of the Bishop of the Isles, but in this island of Rathlin, the Bishop of the Isles had never any jurisdiction. For the temporal jurisdiction, this island is parcel of co. Antrim in Ulster, and the sheriff of that county has ever executed the King's writs there, and the inhabitants of that island have ever appeared and served at the assizes and general sessions holden at Knockfergus for that county, and upon their default have been fined. Neither did any of the inhabitants there to excuse their appearance, or to save their fines, ever allege that the island was part of Scotland, and no part of Ireland, which they would have done if they had conceived that it had been part of Scotland. And on the other side, this island was never reputed or claimed to be part of any sheriffdom, bailiwick, or stewardship in the kingdom of Scotland; neither did the temporal officers of Scotland use any jurisdiction there.

(4.) The fourth reason is drawn from the long continuance of possession in the Crown of England, or in such held, or claimed this island from or under the Crown of England.

1617.

(5.) Same as in 1st brief.

(6.) The sixth as before.

Hereafter ensue sundry copies of records remaining in his Majesty's Tower of London and elsewhere, which manifestly prove the said island to be part of the kingdom of Ireland.

14 John, King.

The Bishop of Norwich did signify unto King John that Allan Gallwaye had sent his uncle and other persons unto him, being then in Ireland, to receive the lands his Majesty had conferred upon him, and that he being then at Knockfergus, accompanied with divers knights and other persons of quality, did assign unto the said Allan Gallwaye divers lands with the isle of Rathlin, excepting all ecclesiastical rights, and such things as did appertain to the spiritual jurisdiction.

17 John, King.

King John did give, grant, and confirm the said lands, together with the island of Rathlin, in Ireland, unto Allan FitzRolland and his heirs.

Teste at West-  
mon: 4 H. 3, 18th  
April.

King Henry III. did signify by his letter unto Allan Gallwaye, that one Hamo de Gallway did earnestly solicit him in his behalf to re-deliver unto him his lands, affirming that the said Allan, was ready to do homage for the said lands which his father, King John, had given unto him. And thereupon K. Henry advertised the said Allan that he and a great part of his Council were to be in York, and his well beloved Alexander, King of Scotland, with a great part of his Council, to confer of certain affairs concerning both their kingdoms, and therefore commanded the said Allan that he should come thither to do his homage and fealty.

Teste at York,  
4 H. 3, June 16.

Allan de Gallwaye did fealty unto K. Henry 3, for the said lands together with the island of Rathlin, and thereupon the King commanded his Justices of Ireland without delay to put him in full possession thereof.

6 Ed. 1.

By virtue of a writ directed by King Edward I. to Robert Ufford, his Justice of Ireland, it was found, by an inquisition taken at Cull, in the province of Ulster, that John Bissett died seized of the island of Raghery, and did hold the same of Richard Burgo, son and heir of Walter Burgo. This inquisition being taken at Cull, in the county of Antrim, and found by a jury of that county, doth sufficiently prove the said island to be part of that county, and also the temporal jurisdiction there.

Vol. 613, p. 9. **190.** CRAWFORD'S PRETENDED TITLE to the Island of the Raghilins, 1617. His First Brief.\*

The island of Rauchlins, one of the Hebrides or Ebudes Insules, land in Mari Doëucalidonio, hath been by the space of two or three hundred years possessed by the Clan Donald and

\* In Carew's hand.

1617.

*In Margin :—*

By the attainer of John Earl of Rose the island fell unto the Crown.

In anno 1500 King James the 4 passed the island to Adam Reade and his heirs.

Adam Reade died seized of it in anno 1537.

Bernard Reade's son died seized of it in anno 157

Adam Reade, his son, died seized of it, about 1575.

He left 4 daughters in minority.

Henry Steward, in the right of his wife, the eldest daughter, claimed the island, anno 1585, in which Agnus McConnell took the same by a deed from the said Henry, and afterwards restored the said island to the above-named Henry.

He was hindered of the possession by a grant made to the Earl of Argyle, for the clearing whereof he compounded with the Earl, and also with his wife's sisters, in anno 1606. And in the same year he took the island again by a new grant from the King, since which time he sold his title unto George Craford, of Lesnories.

Uthile, Scots subjects, and now is acclaimed by George Crawford, of Lesnories, by virtue of these rights following, viz. :

John Lord of the Isles, being in possession of the said island, and for his misdemeanor forfeited by K. James the Fourth, the said island by a lanes mane became a parcel of the Crown of Scotland through forfeitor.

And as it did lamrie accrest to the Crown so was it lamrie disponit by King James the 3rd for good service to Adam Reade of Stourguerit, as is clear by our first seazing in 1500. To this Adam his son Barnard is retourit heir and seazit in the said island, by virtue of a precept directed furthe of the Chancellery, as is clear by our seasauge in anno 1537. To Barnard's son Adam is retourit heir and seized by a precept forth of the Chancellery, as may appear by our seizing in anno 1571. And the said island having lyen in nonentrie four year before Barnard's son was seizit, the sheriff of Terbett has made compt in check of the nonentrie and release of anno 1571, as by an extract of books of responde of that date.

That Adam Reade continues in possession of this island till his death, anno 1575 or thereby, and to him in the right of the said island his four daughters succeeded, their being no heirs males, left until about the 1580 year. And at that time Harry Steward of Barskymen having married the oldest, did acclaim the said island in the title of his wife from Agnus McConnell, violent possessor of the same, who fearing his Majesty's discontentment for his violence and oppression, and being conscious to Barskymen's right, transacted with Barskymen for his right, as is clear by a mutual contract betwixt them, in anno 1585. By virtue of this right Agnus McConnell brinks that island by the space of divers years and he being dispossessed of did reponne the said Barskymen in these his own place again, who ceased not to do all that he possibly could for keeping his right and possession of the said island, but was impeded partly by the violence of Sir Randall, who had intruded himself there, and partly by a gift of the nonentrie of that island, granted in favour of the Earl of Ergile, and so to enter his wife over to her father, and to transact with the rest of the sisters, and purchase their investements in anno 1606; and by their resignation he himself is infest by a new gift in anno 1606, as may appear by the daughters four seasing and charter under the Great Seal. And the said Harry having thus the full right of that island established in his person did deal with sundry of his friends to obtain his Majesty's favour for being re-possest therein; and at last dispoint his title thereof to his nephew George Crainford, of Lisnories [who] now humbly petitions to his Majesty for the possession of the said island, as he has the best right and title to the same; which right and title competent to the lands of Barskymen was also established in their persons and in the person of Agnus McConnell having right from them by a



1617.

possession and receiving of duties from the tenants of that island, as shall be sufficiently proven.

*Copy. Pp. 2.*

Vol. 613, p. 11. **191.** CRAWFORD'S SECOND BRIEF.

That Raughlin is a part of the dominion of Ireland was thus proved by George Craford, plaintiff against Sir Randall Mc Donnell.

(1.) Because it lies nearer to Ireland than to Scotland and hath no venomous beast in it.

(2.) That which did at any time belong to Ireland must still be reputed to remain with it, except it appear that by conquest, marriage, or other treaty it was taken from it. But so it is, that in the days of K. John, Henry III., Edw. I., and Edw. II. Raghlin was of Ireland, which is thus proven: King John, by his charter, did grant the same to Allan of Galloway, who did homage for it to Henry III. By inquisition taken by virtue of writ of Edw. I. it appeareth that John Bissett and his father died west and seized of that island by the oath of men in Ulster and in Ireland. And, lastly, Edw. II. granted it to John Athy as forfeited to his Crown by Bissett's adherence to the King's enemies.

(3.) The Glennes in Ireland were, the 11 Elizabeth, vested in the Crown of England by Act of Parliament. This isle is part of the Glennes. To this reason are considered the speeches of Sir John Bingley, Sir Fulk Conway, and the letters from Ireland bear that Sir Randall McDonnell and Surley Boy have paid rent for the Glennes.

(4.) Elizabeth, anno 15, passed a part of this island to the Earl of Essex.

(5.) It appears by missives and memorials produced that in her time, peace being between the Crowns of England and Scotland, the English did follow the Scots into this island, took the castle, killed the Scots who were in it, put garrison in the castle, as a place fit to repress the Scots, till they should know his Majesty's further pleasure. Nor does it ever appear that the King of Scotland shewed himself there with discontented.

(6.) Since his Majesty's coming to the Crown of England, it appears by inquisition that the said island belongs to the Crown of England, the tithes thereof to Bangor in Ireland; and his Majesty has disposed the same to Sir Runall McDonnell by letters patent under the Great Seal of England.

That Raughlin is a part of the dominion of Scotland is thus proven:—

(1.) All cosmographers account the Hebrides or *Æmonas insulas* to belong to Scotland; like as all of them consider Raughlin to be one of same.

1617.

(2.) That which did at any time within these six score years belong to the Crown of Scotland must still be reputed to remain with it, except it appear that by conquest, marriage, or other treaty it has been taken from it. Now Raughlin, anno 1500 and before, did belong to the Crown of Scotland, for James IV., finding that by the forltonie of John of the Isles, this island was come to his Crown, disponit, the same by charter under the Great Seal of Scotland to Adam Read, 1500, who, by a precept direct out of the Chancery, was seized eadem,\* whose son Bearnard Read, anno 1551, by virtue of a writ direct to the sheriffdome of Tarbett, was served and retornit heir to his father in the said island as a 20l. land of old extent, lying within the said sheriffdome of Tarbett. By which it was since found by the oaths of men of that shire, that the said Adam Reade died west and seisit in the said island. Like as thereafter, anno 1571, the said Barnard being dead, by the oaths of men as before, that the said Barnard died west and seized in the said island, and that the same is 20l. land of old extent lying within the afore-said sheriffdome of Tarbett. According to this verdict returned in the Chancery of Scotland, Adam as leeing heir to his father, Bernard by a precept out of the said Chancery was seized in the said island, and by reason the said land of Raughlin had been in nonentures for some years after the decease of the said Barnard, the sheriff of Tarbett made count, reckoning, and payment of the said rents of the same lands into his Majesty's Exchequer of Scotland.

This last Adam Read dying last "west and seized" in the said island about the year 1594, left four daughters minors, and the lands lay in non-entry, possessed violently by the Clan Donald till anno 1585. Angus McDonnell did agree for it with Harry Stewart of Barskimmer, husband to the eldest sister, who afterwards being reponit by the said Angus, then dispossessed of the said island and taken by his son. And the said Harry being unable by a gift of non-entry of the said island, granted to the Earl of Argyle by the possession of Sir Ronald McDonnalle, and by the weakness of his own estate, to acquire the possession of the said island, after he had dealt with sundry of his friends for the re-possession thereof, has at last disponit his title and right thereof to his nephew George Crawford of Lochnores. Now it appears in A.D. 1500, and before the said island did belong to the Crown of Scotland; for ridiculous it had been for James IV. to have disponit that island to Read by forfaltoure of John of the Isle, if the said John had neither right nor possession of the same, nor can any show, if proof be made out of record or history, that any other but the said John and his predecessors for the space of about 200 years, pretending

---

\* Sic. In eadem.

1617.

the said gift of James IV., did possess the said island, or that the said John or any of his predecessors did acknowledge the Crown of England for this isle or any other lands, nor yet ever before his Majesty's coming to the Crown of England, since the days of Edw. II. this island was granted by the kings or queens of England to any, except one alleged grant made to the Earl of Essex, anno 15 Elizabeth: which being transitory, whereupon no title is founded nor possession followed, ought no more to be repeated than the grant of the Mers and Louthiane made to sundry of the English at their setting out against Scotland. Nor can it appear that before his Majesty's coming to the Crown of England that any man ever paid rent or duty for this island to the Crown of England. For whereas they would have this island comprehended under the Glennen lying in the continent of Ireland, as it is against sense to make an island four or five miles from any land to be a part of the Glennen in the main which designeth no shire, county, or place of one jurisdiction, but hills with valleys between them bounded with woods; so doth it appear likewise in the grant made of old by the kings of England, that Raughlin has been ever granted as a several territory by itself, and not comprehended under the Glennen. If then, before the days of James IV., it was possessed by the Clan Donald, and, for anything we can see to the contrary, for the space of 200 years before, and that since it has been dispoit from age to age by the kings of Scotland to this Read and his successors, remaining in the actual and real possession of the said island; and that it is offered to be proven if needs be, by living witnesses that the tenants of the said island brought the rents of the same to the house of Barskimen, and that Angus McDonnell, after he had agreed with Harry Stewart for the same island, did, by virtue of the said right, possess the same actually and really, and that the sundry Reads have not been dispossessed but by violence of the said Clan Donald, who were possessors of the said island, when they had no foot in Ireland, how can Sir Donald now, or his brother, or his father, temp. Elizabeth, meet the possession of the Crown of Scotland during the time of peace between the two Crowns? For as after where peace is made, that remains with the conqueror by title of conquest, which is not agreed to be restored by the treaty of peace between the two Crowns; so can I not see how during the time of peace the subject of either of the Crowns can alter marches, or extent of jurisdiction; or if the subject do, how this alteration of the subject can acquire any good title to either of the Crowns of the new extending of their possession.

To the first objection; in some other of our north isles there is no venomous beast; as infinite instances may prove, that isles may belong to others than these, who are the next neighbours. It is not the quality of the soil nor living that



1617.

makes right or title. But all were first as yet derelicta primo occupantis, and ever since his, who by conquest or treaty purchased the same. To the second, there needs no other record to prove the conquest of Rathlin by the Crown of Scotland but the possession thereof in the days of James IV., which possession is presumed to have continued 200 years before, since nothing is shown to the contrary neither out of record nor history. What comes by marriage or other treaty may be upon record. But retention of that is conquest. And truly it were a great piece of work to find out how every piece of ground has assessed or fallen away from the one of these kingdoms by conquests or treaties of peace.

The third reason is answered before, for it is denied that the Glennen comprehend Raughlin; nor could Sir John Bingley nor Sir Fulk Connowley say that ever any duty was paid for Rathlin under that name, only they would infer that rent was paid for Rathlin, because rent was paid for the Glennen.

To the fourth objection; that grant made to the Earl of Essex as is said before, it was never effectual, as they confess, nor ever any possession followed thereupon, but, as they themselves confess, it was restrained, and therefore ought not to be received nor respected. That in his Majesty's minority, things being but ill settled in the islands of Scotland, his Majesty did not quarrel that the English governors in Ireland did pursue the Scots invading Ireland, even into the Isle of Rathlin, and there did put them to the sword, and did leave some soldiers in the fort of the island till he should receive her Majesty's further pleasure. It may be an argument of the little care there was in the regents to protect those who deserved protection, and their unwillingness to offend the Queen, to whom they were all that time many ways tied.

Whatsoever inquisitions concerning that isle have been purchased since his Majesty's coming to the Crown of England, either by Sir Rannald for the Scots or Sir James Hamilton for the tithes thereof, ought in all reason to be little respected, the purchasers being such as could have no title if these lands were not found to be of Ireland, and the juries of Irishmen, who can never be fit men to adjudge any island betwixt Scotland and Ireland, questionable; and the too great curiosity expressed in the said inquisitions bearing things having no affinity with any record, do show more diligence than sincerity, like as the said Harry Steward of Barskimen for making his right manifest to all parties, since his Majesty's coming to the Crown of England, used precepts of warning against the tenants and possessors of the said island, whereupon he has intended summons of removing before the Lords of Council and Session of Scotland, so that none can pretend ignorance of his right.

*Copy. Pp. 8.*

1617.  
Vol. 613, p. 17.

192.

"A BRIEF NOTE concerning the Island of Rathlin in Ulster, extracted of Scotichronicon."\*

It is certain by the chronicles of Man, Melrose, Scotichronicon, &c., that in the year 1265 and 49 Henry III., Magnus King of Norway passed away his right of the Isle of Man and the south isles of Scotland, as also the north isles, to Alexander III. King of Scotland. But at that very time it is as certain by authentic records that the Bissetts or Missetts were seized of the Isle of Rathlin as a parcel of the kingdom of Ireland, and so continued above 40 years; so that by no means it can be supposed that the Isle of Rathlin was then passed away to the King of Scotland, but remained as formerly a parcel of the kingdom of Ireland near or adjacent thereunto. Whereas it is alleged that the Rathlins belong to the jurisdiction of the sheriffdom of Tarbar, it is to be understood that the south isles of Scotland were assigned to that jurisdiction; but not before the year 1503. For at that time James IV. enacted in his 6th Parliament, cap. 59, for that there is a great abusion in the north and south isles, for lack of justices and sheriffs, and therefore the people are almost gone wild; it is therefore ordained that there should be a sheriff made for the south isles, and to have his place in the Tarbar of Loch Kinkoran; so that this new institution of the sheriffdom of Tarbar cannot prejudice the right of the Crown of England to the Rathlins, which, since the conquest of Ulster, was annexed to the county of Antrim both for temporal and spiritual jurisdiction.

*Copy. P. 1.*

1618.  
1 April.  
Vol. 607, p. 203.

193.

DON PEDRO DE HEREDIA Y CUACOLA to the LORD CAREW.

As I was serving the King my master in the trenches before Ostende, there came an order from him, whereby he commanded to put me in prison in the Castle of Gante [Ghent], which was performed. Four soldiers were appointed for my keepers, who watched me night and day for the space of three years. Having endeavoured to know the cause of this strictness, I understood by word of mouth that it was done at the suit of Don Juan del Aguila upon the rendering of the Castle of Rinjora (Rincoran),† near Kinsale, alleging some times that I had yielded it up, at other times that I went from thence to yield myself. As all this is a false accusation, I have caused informations to be taken concerning it of such soldiers as served with me in the said castle, who were examined by the judges of this army, which have been and are sufficient for any charge that may be laid against me,

\* Headed by Carew.

† Carew.

1618.

although there neither hath nor can anything be produced, against me in writing. Only Don Juan caused me to be apprehended to colour his own errors; and that sinistrous relation of his and the friend he had in the Council have prevailed so far that in 14 years space of my imprisonment the Lords of the Council of War will not condescend to give me my liberty. But they will break the cord in the weakest place, always requiring papers against me, it being certain that Don Juan died before he would lay anything to my charge in writing, as all the secretaries affirm, since it is truth that the Alferez Bartholomeio Paez Clanijo was the man that rendered the castle, who commanded there as chief; and I having issued to make discovery as serjeant of the company that was within it (whereof Pedro de Cuaco was captain), in the company of an Irish gentleman called, as I think, Don Dormicio O'Machart (McCartie), I was taken by those that were there in guard. And when they had taken the said Don Dormicio prisoner, I fled, and the cavalry took me in the field, and brought me prisoner, and ransacked me before the general of the artillery (Carew), who did command that quarter, and he, together with the viceroy (Montjoy), threatened to hang me because I was not of those that had yielded upon composition and assurance of their lives, whereby there was no obligation to save me. But the viceroy, as a generous prince using all clemency and mercy towards me, did me the favour to give me my life.

I have endeavoured to draw from those lords in writing this verity, and it seems to me that they are dead, and finding no other remedy to strengthen and corroborate that which in my defence I have alleged, I cast myself under the protection of your lordship, humbly beseeching you to give a testimony or certificate, under your hand, declaring it to be true that I neither yielded the castle nor went out to tender myself; but having issued to make discovery with Don Dormicio, he remaining prisoner, I was taken by the horsemen in the field, and was afterwards carried prisoner to Corck, where Don Dormicio, because he was a vassal of the Queen, was beheaded, and to me, with the rest of the prisoners there, passage was given for France. I beseech you to take compassion on me, who these 14 years have suffered and still suffer only because I am poor and alone. Albeit I have kinsfolk in Spain both rich and noble, they do not much care to employ their credit in my behalf, supposing I was faulty and that I did not my duty; it being plainly perceived that if I had any ill intention I might the day before, when I issued to make the composition with the general of artillery (Carew), have stayed there and not returned into the castle, as I did, in pursuance of my duty, because the conditions were not granted me which I demanded.

*Copy. Pp. 3. Spanish.*

*Endorsed by Carew: From the Castle of Gante.*



1618.

Vol. 607, p. 205.

194.

TRANSLATION of the foregoing letter into English.

*Copy. Pp. 3.*

May 6.

195.

At the STAR CHAMBER on Wednesday 6th of May 1618.

Vol. 613, p. 80.

Present: Lo. Archbishop of Canterbury, Lo. Chancellor, Lo. Treasurer, Lo. Pr. Seal, Lo. Chamberlain, E. of Arundell, Lo. Visc. Wallingford, Lo. Bishop of Ely, Lo. Zouche, Mr. Sec Lake, Mr. Chancellor of the Exchequer, the Master of the Rolls.

Whereas by virtue of his Majesty's letters bearing date 3 April, to the Lo. Deputy of Ireland, for passing a grant under the Great Seal of that realm to the Lady Helen, Countess of Ormond, daughter to David Lord Barry, Viscount Buttevant, and to any other person or persons in trust, whom she and Lord Barry her father should jointly nominate, of the wardship and custody of the body and lands of the now Lord Barry, then an infant and grandchild to the Lo. Barry aforesaid, then as yet living, and of the benefit of his marriage if the same were then in his Majesty's disposition, or as soon as the same should happen to be in his gift by the death of the infant's father, David Barry, deceased, or his grandfather the Lo. Barry, then living, together with the wardship of all other lands which had or might descend to him the said infant by any other means during his minority, to hold and enjoy the same unto the said Countess and her assigns, or to such person or persons of trust as she and the Lo. Barry, her father, should name, and their assigns, to the use both of the infant the now Lord Barry for his better education and preferment, and likewise to the use and preferment in marriage of such of the Lo. Barry's daughters as should be unmarried at the time of his death, to be disposed of as the said Lo. Barry and the Countess in their discretion or the survivor of them shall think meet:— Letters patent were accordingly passed under the Great Seal of that realm of the wardship to Edmond FitzJohn Barry of Ballyspillan, and Gregory Lombarte of Buttevant in the county of Cork, their heirs, &c., being persons nominated in trust by the said Lo. Barry, the grandfather, and the Countess of Ormond, his daughter, to hold the wardship to the use of David now Lo. Barry, cousin and heir apparent of the said Lo. Barry, Viscount Buttevant, the grandfather, as he and his daughter the Lady Helen, now Countess Dowager of Ormond and Ossery or the longest liver of them should appoint. And as the Countess surviving her father has at sundry times showed to this Board that according to the power given her by the letters patent, and for the good of her nephew, and for other purposes expressed in the letters patent, and for that she also is informed that Edmond FitzJohn Barry has not faithfully discharged the trust reposed in him, nor is a person responsible for so great an estate, she has therefore desired the said Lombart and Barry to release and give up their

1618.

Knowles.

interest as she should appoint; but Barry refused, and was therefore at the instance of Sir Thomas Somerset, Kt., and the Countess now his wife, warned several times to make his appearance here before their Lordships to yield a reason for his refusal and to abide an order for the trial of the points in question; whereupon Barry at length appeared; it pleased the Board to refer the examination of the business to the Lord Viscount Wallingford, with the assistance of the Attorney General and Sir James Lee, Kt., Attorney of the Court of Wards. They having called the parties before them, the Viscount Wallingford did this day report to the board the state of the cause, concluding that Barry acknowledging the trust reposed in him was contented to yield up the same to the Countess of Ormond, or as she should appoint to the uses mentioned in the grant; and in regard of his submission their Lordships were pleased to pardon and remit all former contempts to this Board, and do hold it just and meet that Barry shall, upon notice thereof, presently surrender and resign all his interest and right in the wardship to the Countess, as Gregory Lombart the other patentee has already done. And for that Barry in his answers in the Court of Wards and Liveries in Ireland, unto a bill exhibited by the Countess and Sir Thomas Somerset, has cast some aspersions upon the Countess touching her honour, their Lordships think fit and do order in regard he now disclaim and utterly disavow the same, that he shall forthwith under his hand subscribe his disavowal thereof with a like submission unto the Countess answerable thereunto, and shall also before the last of June next in the Court of Wards in Ireland, where the scandalous answers remain on record, make the like submission and disclaimer under his hand.

*Copy. Pp. 4.*

30 May.  
Vol. 613, p. 15.

**196.** SIR OLIVER ST. JOHN, Lord Deputy of Ireland, to SIR G. CAREW, concerning the Island of Rathlin in Ulster.\*

Acknowledges his Majesty's acceptance of a present of marble and his noticing several courtesies done to Sir Randall McDonell and Conor Brady.

Of Sir Walter Rawleigh's return to this coast, I suppose you hear already. He came upon the harbour of Kinsale the 24th of March, and found three of his disbanded ships in the same harbour with Sir John Fernes, Pennington and Kinge in them. Upon the first news I sent to my Lord of Thomond to inform himself of all things before going away, and, if he could, to send those captains, mutineers, or carry them with him and secure their ships, for they may do mischief upon these coasts. I hear Sir Walter Rawleigh will draw to the

\* Headed by Carew.

1618.

harbour of Yoghall. I am extremely sorry for his ill success, by the failing and mutinying of those that ought rather to have died with him than left him, and I wish them no favour at all. Concerning the island of Rathlyn, what the records here could discover Sir Randall carried with him. The bishop's records are utterly lost by the mutiny of former times. I found his registrar here who has executed the office under the four last bishops. He affirms that the people of the island of Rathlyn always with readiness appeared upon summons in the bishops court of Connor, underwent their censures, paid their portion according to the statute towards the maintenance of the schoolmaster, and neither the people nor anyone else ever heard so much as of a claim made by the Bishop of the Isles. The Justices of Assize and of the peace always call them to their assemblies without gainsaying, and they have ever felt the hand of justice both by the civil magistrate and martial, and it is close joined to the land of Ireland; and therefore our possession is ancient, continual, and without interruption, unless other proof be made to the contrary, which I can hardly believe can be. Besides, there is one Donell O'Murey yet living that was Bishop of Connor in time of Popery, and he affirms that in those times he ever recovered 12s. yearly for procuration due unto him out of the island of Rathlyn.

*Copy. Pp. 2.*

July 20.  
Vol. 613, p. 82.

**197.** A LETTER to the LO. DEPUTY and COMMISSIONERS for the Wards in Ireland.

Whereas by former letters from this board, order was given that there should be no further proceedings had in Ireland touching the wardship of the Lo. Barry until the cause were duly examined here, and for that purpose Edmond Barry, against whom Sir Thomas Somerset and the Countess of Ormond, his wife, complained, as you may remember, for detaining the wardship contrary to a trust reposed in him, was sent for over, and here willingly surrendered his pretended interest to the Countess of Ormond. Now as the right of the wardship doth unquestionably belong to Sir Thomas Somerset and the Countess his wife, we have thought good to require you and the King's Commissioners for the Wards as it appertains, respectively to take order, that they may be presently settled and continued in the possession thereof according to the right which is both agreeable (as we conceive) to justice and equity.

Whitehall. 20th July 1618.

*Signed by* Lo. Archb. of Canterbury, Lo. Chancellor, E. of Suffolke, Lo. Pr. Seal, Lo. Chamberlain, Earl of Arundell, Lo. Bp. of Ely, Lo. Zouche, Lo. Hay, Mr. Treasurer, Mr. Vice-Chamberlain, Mr. Secretary Naunton, Mr. of the Rolls.

*Copy. P. 1.*



1618.  
August.  
Vol. 613, p. 83.

**198.** A PROJECT sent by Sir Oliver St. John, Kt., Deputy of Ireland, concerning the plantation of the county of Longford to the Lords of the Council in England.—\*

The time of the year wearing away in the employment of the measures in the county of Longforde, I thought it agreeable to make known what I conceive will be the issue of the work of that plantation.

The work being great and requiring careful deliberation, my opinion is, that the best course is to settle Longforde this year, and, if time will permit, O'Carroll's country, and leave the country of Leitrim, McCoghlan's, and O'Mulloye's countries for the work of next year. Concerning the county of Longforde, whereof having carefully looked into the former proceedings and surveys of that county, I find that the whole county consists of six baronies esteemed at 50,000 acres.

I find that the lands of the bishop and clergy, the old glebes of churches, the abbey lands, and some patentees who have obtained grants in fee farm will not come within the compass of the escheated lands, but must be set apart from all distributions.

I find also two rents payable by that county, the one of 200*l.* to the heirs of St. Nicholas Malbye, being the ancient composition of that county, the other of 120 beeves being an ancient rent payable to the castle of Granarde. Those two rents are needful to be compounded for, and a compensation of land taken out of the whole county, otherwise the undertakers will be subject to the exactions and distresses of other men, which would be very inconvenient. It will be needful also that there be taken out some quantity of land, to be bestowed by his Majesty for the bettering of the livings of the poor incumbents of the parish churches, according to that which was allowed in the plantation of Wexford. And in like sort a portion of land must be bestowed upon a corporate town, and for the erecting and maintenance of a free school. All which must be deducted before I can give a guess what will remain for distribution. For albeit the King's officers are of opinion, that some of the grants of the patentees are questionable, yet I suppose his Majesty's purpose, for the most part of them, is not to have them questioned, but either to let them enjoy their lands, or to give them other lands in lieu thereof. The general content of the whole county, and the deductions formerly mentioned being thus compared, I am of opinion as well as upon consideration of the former survey taken in the late Lord Deputy's government, and by the former judgment of the success of this began measurement, that out of the remain there may be set by for the placing of undertakers 12,000 ac., being as I guess a fourth part and somewhat more.

\* Headed by Carew.

1618.

In the distribution, I suggest that it will be needful that a moiety of all those lands which are to be disposed of to undertakers, should be bestowed here upon such servitors remaining in this kingdom as have well served in the wars, and have had no land at all given unto them; and those to be chosen and nominated by the Lord Deputy; not in great quantities, as was done in Ulster, and in the late plantation of Wexford, but in smaller proportions, as in 200, 300, 400 ac., and so increasing according to their several abilities and deserts; none to exceed 1,000 acres. By this manner of plantation the buildings will be more, the bodies of men in greater quantities, and consequently they and their posterity, by their continual residence, will be a surer countenance to the plantation, and a stronger instrument for the settling of peace and civility in those parts, and become more profitable for the commonwealth, and yet his Majesty's rents continue the same. Whereas if those lands could be distributed into greater proportions, as 1, 2, or 3,000 ac., the buildings would go on more slowly, the country would be left more weak by reason of the large wastes, the freeholders more scarce, and the Irish less kept in awe by them.

And, for the residue to be bestowed upon the British undertakers, I humbly propound that their portions may be smaller, the undertakers more in number than they were in Ulster and Wexford, for now Irish land is more valuable, and the county of Longforde, joining upon the English pale, more easy and commodious to be planted. And experience has taught us that [in] Ulster the undertakers' buildings have not been so readily performed as was expected, nor the British brought over in sufficient numbers to inhabit those great scopes; neither has that number of freeholders been placed in those lands as was covenanted by the undertakers; and such as have been made freeholders are held up at so high rents that they are not left able to do the service of freeholders. This making of lesser undertakers to hold of the Crown was the ancient manner of planting Irish countries, as may appear by the multitudes of castles in the English pale, and the counties of Tipperrarie, Limericke, Kilkennye, and all the countries where the old English do yet keep their footing; and that course was held in the later plantation of Leix and Ophalye, where many English undertakers had freeholds, granted unto them from the Crown, of small quantities of land. And their posterity continue freeholders still, and are very useful, as well in time of war as in time of peace; and it is very probable that in this very county of Longforde, the granting of too great proportions to the English, at their first planting there, was the principal cause it was so soon overrun again by the Irish.

I propound, as a matter of especial consideration in this work, that the undertakers be placed in the most uninhabited parts of the county; as towards the countries of

1618.

Leytrim, Cavan, and Roscomman; and so leave the natives to inhabit in that part that lies near to the English pale, where their ancient borders still remain; and the rather for that the natives now inhabiting that part are reasonably reclaimed by civil education, and many of them have built good stone houses where they dwell.

And, for the full settling of those lands, I propound that he granted estates in fee farm as well to natives as undertakers; receiving from the native for every acre of 21 foot to the pole, 2*d.* st., and from the undertaker 1½*d.* st., in respect of the charge of his building. And where the towns or cartrons do consist for the most part of bog, barren mountain, and unprofitable wood, the surveyors shall have power, in the making up of their particulars, to lay those bogs, &c. as an addition to the towns, &c., and set a rent upon the same by the acre, at one rate to the natives, and at a lesser rate to the undertakers, according to the goodness and quantity thereof.

I propose that every proportion under 1,000 acres be held of the castle of Dublin, in free and common soccage, and every proportion of 1,000 acres or above to hold of the King in capite. For, in the old plantation of the English pale, all the undertakers and their heirs hold their proportions, be they greater or smaller, in capite.

Also, that every undertaker and native of 1,000 ac. and above be bound, within three years, to build a castle 30 foot in length, 20 in breadth, and 25 in height; the castle to be built of stone and lime, or brick and lime, and compassed in with a bawn, of 200 foot in compass, of stone and lime, or brick and lime. And every undertaker of 600 ac. and so to 1,000 ac., shall be bound to build a strong house of stone and lime, or brick and lime, within a bawn of 200 foot compass; and every undertaker of quantity under 600 ac., to build a good house of stone and lime, or brick with lime; the natives of these two last-named proportions to be left to themselves.

That every proportion of 1,000 ac. and above may have a manor and a court baron, and power to create tenures and a leet; and every proportion of 600 ac., and so to 1,000, to have a manor with a court baron, and power to create tenures. The proportions under 600 ac. to have neither.

That among all the undertakers and natives there may be grants made of six market towns in the most convenient places, and no more, and fairs in as moderate a number as may stand with respect and conveniency, and rents to be reserved upon both.

That no native shall have granted unto him less than 100 ac., except very few, and upon good considerations; and none at all under 60 ac.

That every undertaker and native that is bound to build may have liberty to take a proportionable quantity of timber and other materials for his buildings, in any place within the



1618.

plantation, by warrant from the Deputy, with a limitation of the time of that liberty.

That every ancient pretended possessor who shall be now made a freeholder, shall depart with at the least a fourth part of the land, he formerly possessed, for the accommodation of the plantation, besides a ratable proportion towards the compounding of the two rents before mentioned of Sir Nicholas Malbye and Sir Francis Shane. That every undertaker and native shall content himself to enjoy his proportion, according to the number of acres laid down by the now admeasurement, without any questioning of old. That every undertaker and native shall be bound that his under-tenants shall build together in town reeves, with a nomine pœnæ for those that shall suffer their tenants to build dispersedly.

That the natives may be tied with a proviso of forfeiture not to sell their lands in fee simple or fee tail, or lease them above 40 years, or three lives, to any of the Irish, lest the old Lords should grow great again, and likewise not to enter in action of rebellion.

That the state may have power to place such of the inferior natives of the country as shall not have lands allotted unto them, upon the lands of any undertakers or natives who are to have leases for terms of 21 years, or three lives, at such reasonable rents as shall be set down by the Lord Deputy and Council, whereby such as cannot be made freeholders may be provided where to remain.

That every undertaker and native be bound to sow yearly a quantity of hemp, according to his Majesty's direction in that behalf, and that proportionably according to the quantity of such man's proportion.

That the Lord Deputy may be warranted to grant a quantity of land to each parish church, for the bettering of the livings of the poor incumbents, as was done in Wexford.

That a corporate town may be established in some convenient place within the plantation, and 100 ac. be allotted to the burgesses that shall undertake it, with a warrant to make a grant of a corporation with such name and such immunities and privileges as were granted to the new corporation in the escheated lands of Ulster, and that some land may be allotted for the maintenance of a free school.

That the natives be tied by a proviso of forfeiture neither to take upon them the name of O'Farrall, nor set up or maintain that name by giving of rent, cutting, or service, nor divide their lands by gavelkind. That the whole charge of admeasuring the county, and other necessary expenses for the finishing and settling of those lands, may be borne by the undertakers and natives by equal contributions.

*Copy. Pp. 6.*

1618.

October 3. 199.  
Vol. 613, p. 31.

The AWARD which his Majesty made between the Earl of Ormond and the Lady Dingwell, by Indenture Tripartite of Award.\*

Whereas divers controversies have been moved between Sir Walter Butler, Kt., Earl of Ormond and Ossory on the one part, and Sir Richard Preston, Kt., Lord Dingwall, and the Lady Elizabeth his wife, sole daughter and heir of Thomas late Earl of Ormond, touching the title and use of the manors, &c. which were of the late Earl Thomas in Ireland, whereunto the said Lord Dingwell in right of the said lady, and the said lady in her own right, pretends title by inheritance from the said Earl Thomas, and the now Earl pretends title to the same, as heir male by entails formerly made thereof; and concerning other lands which were Theobald Butler's, late Lord Viscount Butler of Tulleophelin, late husband of the said Lady Elizabeth, in use or possession; and concerning other lands enjoyed by Lo. Dingwell in right of his lady, and by her in her own right, by estate derived from the late Earl; and concerning other lands which the now Earl has in possession by pretence of conveyances from the late Earl Thomas; and concerning certain debts of the said Lord Viscount which the now Earl has undertaken or stands engaged to pay by reason of certain articles of agreement made between the late Earl, the now Earl, and the Lady Elizabeth in her widowhood; and concerning the evidences, charters, and writings that concern the said manors, lands, &c., or the use of them or any of them. We, of our disposition to plant and settle peace and amity between the parties, the one being heir general and the other heir male of an ancient and noble family in Ireland, have at their suit, notwithstanding our other weighty affairs, been contented to take this burthen upon us, to mediate a quiet arbitration of the controversies. We, therefore, out of our desire to have a firm peace fixed between parties so near in blood, and to prevent the wasting and decaying of the large possessions of the late Earl, which would ensue by multiplicity of suits, and considering it to be an act of piety to appease these controversies, have manifested our intention to proceed by all the ways and degrees we could, to have the true merits of the cause on both parts, as well for matter of fact as for matter of law to be discerned; to which end we commanded our learned counsel, by exact examination of all deeds, wills, and other evidences concerning the estate and possessions of the late Earl on both sides to be produced, to instruct themselves and inform us truly how, upon what considerations, and when the same or any of them were made and perfected, that thereby we might know whether the same depended upon clear or doubtful points in law. They having waited upon us, and let us to wit, by writing under their hands, that there were diffi-

\* In Carew's hand.

1618.

culties in law arising upon the conveyances of the late Earl, which being by him multiplied in his later time, some of the assurances were divers and various in themselves, and thereby left an uncertainty of his intent how much of his inheritance and of what estate he meant to the said Lady Elizabeth or to the said Walter now Earl :—We, therefore, for better preparing our judgment in matter of law, have taken the advice of three of our principal judges, whom we commanded to hear both parties and their counsel at as great length as if the same had been publicly and judicially heard at the bar. And having found by their report the main questions so disputable, as some of them held that Lady Dingwall's right to five of the manors contained within the fines and recoveries levied and suffered in the late Earl's time, viz., the manors of Carick, Thurles, Kelkenny, Callin, and Grenaughe to be clear in law, and others of them doubted of the clearness of that question in their private judgment; but yet they all agreed in one, that the question was so perplexed in law, that none of them could tell what the event of the same would have been if it had been proposed to all the judges of England;—therefore they have all in one voice declared to us, that it was proper for us to give a decree therein by way of equity as if we were sitting in our person in our Court of Chancery.

First, having perused letters from divers of the Lords of the Council by the command of our late sister Q. Eliz., dated 1602, to the late Earl Thomas, signifying that she in respect of her favour then lately done to the Earl and his house, and out of the care she had to see the Lady Elizabeth his daughter competently by him provided for, lest otherwise she might be driven into some indigent fortune, expected that he should then present assure to her after his decease so much of his fee simple lands as should amount to 800*l.* per ann. in good rents; and thereupon in performance of the same in part before the marriage of the Lady Elizabeth with the late Viscount Butler her first husband did in his lifetime convey and settle upon her a good part of that value amounting to 400*l.* per ann. or thereabout, whereof the Lo. Dingwall and the Lady Elizabeth have been in quiet possession both before and since the death of the Earl;—We holding it to concern us much in honour to see the Earl's intention for the advancement of the Lady Elizabeth fully performed, and the estate of inheritance intended to her by her father to be made up full to the value of 800*l.* per ann., think fit it should be done by the now Earl of Ormond, and that he settle to the Lady Elizabeth and the heirs of her body the castles, manors, &c. she already has assured her by her father, and supply and make up to her and her heirs an estate in other lands which; together with that already in her possession, may amount to 800*l.* per ann. as it was at the time of the letter written to the Earl.

We do therefore order, decree, and award that the Lady



1618.

Elizabeth and the heirs of her body and her feoffees in trust for her or to her use shall and may from henceforth lawfully and quietly enjoy against the now Earl and his heirs and every other person in trust for him or to his use the manors, &c. hereafter expressed, now in the possession of Lord and Lady Dingwall. (Here follows a list of the said manors.) And, further, for the making up of the value of 800*l.* so intended by the late Earl, we do hereby award and decree that the now Earl and his heirs, &c. shall within that space by good and sufficient conveyance at the like costs settle, assure, and appoint to the Lady Elizabeth, &c. the said several manors before mentioned, together with all deeds, &c. concerning the lands to her awarded. And as the now Earl, by articles of agreement dated 4 Jan. 1613, and by an obligation under his hand and seal of the sum of 6,000*l.*, dated 18 Jan. following, stands bound to the Lady Elizabeth for payment of all such debts as should appear by good proof or specialty to be due to the late Viscount Butler, her husband, at the time of his death, we, holding it fit to require of the now Earl the payment of the same debts, do therefore order and award that the now Earl, &c. shall, within the space of three years next ensuing, pay all such debts of the late Viscount, and within the space of six months next ensuing satisfy all the sureties of the late Viscount such principal and interest as they have paid, and indemnify such sureties against the same.

And because it may happen that divers of the charters, deeds, &c., which are the strength of the title of the lands in them contained, may concern as well the lands hereby awarded to the said Earl as the lands awarded to the Lady Dingwall, we do therefore decree and award both parties shall, within two years, produce and deliver into our Court of Chancery of Ireland all such as do promiscuously concern the lands hereby severally awarded, which so delivered we hereby order and decree shall there remain for ever for the common and indifferent security of both parties to make use of, which we will shall be done upon motion to be made to our said court, and upon caution to be first given respectively for the safe re-delivering of the same into that court again, nevertheless giving them and their heirs as aforesaid free liberty, power, and authority. And because we have given two years for the perfecting of the several assurances, unless the same be hastened by the several requests of the parties, we do hereby award and decree that the parties respectively shall and may forthwith enter into all and every the lands severally to them awarded, and take possession and claim and challenge the trust or use thereof, and then quietly to hold and enjoy together with the rents and profits thereof as is hereby intended and declared without interruption each of other. And for further settling the premises, we do hereby declare our intent and pleasure to be that at our next Parliament to be holden in Ireland, all and the said manors and

1618.

lands, &c. be enacted and established by our Parliament to be and remain for ever as the same are herein by our award appointed. And we hereby declare that we shall give our royal assent to such Act if any such shall be offered for our assent. And we further order and award that the said Earl Walter and the Lady Elizabeth and their heirs respectively shall do their best endeavours to have this our award established, ratified, and confirmed at the next Parliament at the equal and indifferent charges of both parties, and that this our award and decree shall be entered and set down within our realm of Ireland as an Act of State before our Deputy and Council there, thereby requiring as well them as all our judges, justices, officers, &c. there for the time being that they be aiding and assisting to see this award and decree in all points to be executed and fulfilled according to our intention herein expressed. In witness whereof we have caused our letters to be made patents. Witness ourself at Westminster. Oct. 3, 1618.

*Signed* : Younge and Pye, ex per H. Yelverton.

*Copy.* Pp. 26.

October 13. 200. THE GLYNNES.

Vol. 635.

" The seven troohes or cantreds of the Glens were called  
 " by the people that inhabited them Dalriada, of one of  
 " which cantreds was the island of Rathroin. St. Co-  
 " lomb concluded a peace between the men of Ireland and  
 " the men of Scotland concerning Dalriada, for the men of  
 " Scotland affirmed that they were descended of Chabri-  
 " righoda, the son of Conure, of whom the gentry of  
 " Dalriada was also descended, and that the King of Ireland  
 " ought not to contend with them, because they were of the  
 " same house. The men of Ireland alleged that the land  
 " wherein they were was theirs, and that they must deliver  
 " them the seigniories, duties, and chiefries of their land.  
 " Columbanus, the son of Connlgkeallain, came to St. Colomb,  
 " of whom St. Colomb prophesied before, when he was going  
 " eastward, that it should be Columbanus that should pass  
 " a judgment betwixt the men of Ireland and the men of  
 " Scotland concerning Dalriada. As we have said before,  
 " St. Colomb was requested to pass that judgment; and he  
 " said that judgment was not to be passed by him but by  
 " Columban, who judged it thus: that then rents, duties, and  
 " rising out to service should be to the men of Ireland,  
 " because that rents and services follow the land, meaning  
 " that it is due to those that owned the land, whereof he  
 " made a verse or two to verify the judgment, which signifies  
 " that forces for the land and fleets over the seas always  
 " his judgment without malice or price or recompence for  
 " killing of any of his kindred.\* And he judged also that

\* Sic.

1618.

“ what price or satisfaction for killing of any of the posterity  
 “ of Rabrighoda had been due, it ought to be given to the  
 “ next of his kindred in Ireland or in Scotland. He ordained  
 “ likewise that what Scottish fearht or daoun, which word  
 “ fearth signifies a regiment of men which ordinarily exceeds  
 “ 700 or 800, and daoun a great troop of poets and  
 “ antiquaries. His meaning herein is that what regiment  
 “ of men or great troop of poets or antiquaries came out of  
 “ Scotland into Ireland that Dalriada should give them meat  
 “ and should send them into Scotland if they found no other  
 “ means. St. Colomb and all the rest commended that judg-  
 “ ment that was passed by Columban, whereby St. Columbe’s  
 “ prophecy of Columban was so verified in everything that  
 “ he said, of which judgment a poet said this verse. Co-  
 “ lumban, the son of Connghall, without denial did pass  
 “ concerning Dalriada the royal judgment who reached over  
 “ the seas and gave their duties to the King of Ireland.  
 “ Columban passed this judgment betwixt Hugh the son of  
 “ Ainimireach, King of Ireland, and Heughan the son of  
 “ Glaunran, King of Scotland, before St. Columb and the  
 “ men of Ireland at the assembly of Drom Ceatt, in the  
 “ year of our Lord 563.

“ From Dann Linusi, the 13th day of October 1618.

“ Cuchorgceryhe O’Duinngeanan hath drawn this judgment  
 “ out of the life of St. Columb.”

P. 1.

On the same page is the following:—

Here is the genealogy of Randall MacDomhnoyll, Viscount of Downelinuge, as is here down, meaning underwritten.

Then follows the pedigree. Among other things it states,  
 “ That Erin begat another Eoin, called Eoin More or Eoin the  
 “ Great, whose mother was Margaret Stuard, daughter to Robert  
 “ King of Scotland, and whose wife was Mary Bised that was  
 “ heir of the seven troohes or cantreds of the Glinns, by which  
 “ wife had Donell Ballagh, who had his mother’s right to the  
 “ seven troohes of Glinnes, whereof Rachroin was parcel. This  
 “ Donell Ballagh died seized of the seven troohes or cantreds of  
 “ the Glinnes, in the year 1476, &c.”

I fear Flaha O’Gninn wrote this, as I have found it in the  
 ancient books of Ireland and Scotland.

21 October. 201.  
 Vol. 607, p. 207.

CERTIFICATE from LORD GEORGE CAREW, Baron of Clop-  
 ton, Captain and Governor of the Isle of Guernsey,  
 Vice-Chamberlain to the Queen, &c., General of Artil-  
 lery, and Councillor of State of the King of Great  
 Britain.

That when he was Governor and President of Munster temp.  
 Elizabeth, and when Don Juan de Aguila, with certain Spanish  
 forces were in that kingdom to give aid to the Irish rebels,



1618.

the Viceroy of that kingdom sent Carew with cavalry, &c. to lay siege to the castle of Rincoran, then in possession of the Spaniards. Finding the castle could not resist the artillery, sent to Carew a sergeant, Don Pedro de Henedia y Cuacolo, to treat for their surrender; but Carew, understanding that there was in the castle an Alferez, in whose charge it was, refused to treat with the sergeant and sent him back to the castle, and continued the battery. Then came forth the Alferez named Bartholome Perez de Clavijo, to whom Carew proposed conditions, which were received, and the Spaniards were conducted to Cork where they embarked. During the negotiations several persons issued from the castle, some of whom were killed and others were taken prisoners, amongst whom were the said Don Pedro and an Irishman named Dermot MacCartie, whom Carew determined to put to death, but the Viceroy requested that the sergeant should be pardoned as he was a stranger, and afterwards set at liberty with his other companions. The Irishman was put to death as a rebel. This is what Carew testifies in this matter, but having understood by a letter from the said sergeant that he had been many years detained in Flanders in prison in the castle of Gent for certain suspicion which the King of Spain and his ministers had touching the said Don Pedro with respect to that affair in Ireland, Carew testifies that he acted as a man of honour faithfully and loyally to his King. Carew puts his name and seal of arms hereto. London, 21st of October 1618.

*Spanish. Copy. Pp. 3. Endorsed.*

28 October. 202.  
Vol. 607, p. 211.

THE EARL OF THOMOND, L. President of Mounster, to the  
LORDS of the KING'S PRIVY COUNCIL.

Requests that the King's pleasure may be known touching the particulars following.

Whereas the inferior sort and far greater number of the inhabitants of the province of Mounster, being by civil or ecclesiastical censures enforced to repair to their churches, are for the most part ignorant of the English tongue and therefore incapable of instruction and other comforts that are meant unto them; that a course may be prescribed for furnishing the churches with readers and interpreters in either language, and also with means of maintenance.

Where the greatest part of the cities and towns within that province have been and are like to continue resolute in the choice of their principal officers, bearing themselves upon the letter of the laws in force in that kingdom, that it may be resolved what course of enforcement, or (if need be) chastisement, shall be holden with them hereafter.

Whereas divers English recusants daily repaire into the province, who do much ill in giving encouragement to the natives that are ill-affected and in corrupting others, that it

1618.

may be resolved whether it be fitter to remand them hither, or to proceed against them there.

Whereas the forts of Halbowlinge near Cork, the castle and fort of Limerick and Castle Park, near Kinsale, are much ruined, their ordinance fallen to the ground, carriages rotten, platforms and storehouses much decayed, that the King's pleasure may be signified what means shall be used for their reparation.

Whereas all the seigniory undertakers within the province are tied by their covenants, expressed in their letters patent, to people the same with English inhabitants and religion, and to furnish certain proportions of men and armour upon occasion of service, civil and martial, wherein many are defective, that it may be considered what cause shall be held in case of continued neglect.

Whereas the natives of that province, as also of the whole kingdom, are for the most part given to idleness, the true ground of vanity and consequently of all mischiefs and disorders, that it may be considered whether the fines of recusants, after repairing the churches, might not be employed upon houses of correction and some stocks to set them to work, and for that purpose the statutes that prohibit transportation of unwrought wares may be put in execution.

Whereas the hospitals and other alms houses have by corrupt courses of the preceding heads and governors thereof been disinherited of their means, that there might be prescribed by the King's favour some charitable and speedy course for their remedy.

Whereas the several court houses and jails are partly ruined and partly never erected, by means whereof neither the honour of that service is preserved nor the prisoners secured, that there may be some direction for repairing or building them.

That the King's pleasure may be known concerning the liberties of Tipperary, which is the usual rendezvous of priests and Jesuits and other ill-affected persons.

Whereas the Lords, knights, gents, and merchants of that province do usually send their children to the schools and universities in foreign parts to have them instructed in the Romish religion, that order may be set down for recalling such as are abroad, and returning those that are at home to be taught in our own universities, and that under some pain.

Star Chamber, on Wednesday Oct. the 28th 1618.

The consideration of the within-mentioned particulars are referred by the board unto the Archbishop of Cant., the Earl of Arundell, the L. Carew, and Mr. Secretary Nanton, who are prayed to report their opinion thereof to the board.

*Signed:* Clem. Edmonds.

*Copy. Pp. 2. Endorsed.*

1618.

Vol. 613, p. 89, A. 203. The LORDS COMMISSIONERS' REPORT TO HIS MAJESTY, concerning the plantation of Longford and O'Carroll's country, upon the escheated lands in those counties.

We to whom the business of Longford and O'Carroll's country was referred, with the advice and approbation of the rest of your Privy Council, offer these propositions following, to be observed in the plantation there to be made.

(1.) According to the survey now taken, the escheated lands of all sorts in Longford amount together to 130,356 acres, and in O'Carroll's country to 54,199; total 184,555.

(2.) Out of which, allowance being made of the glebes, abbey lands, lands formerly granted to patentees, which are not to be meddled with, unprofitable mountain, wood, and bog as they are found by the survey, there will remain of good land and profitable wood to be disposed: in Longford, 66,190 ac.; in O'Carroll's country, 36,872; total 103,062.

Then follow a number of suggestions, of which the following are the most important:—

(5.) It is best for the King's service that the undertakers, according to their several qualities, should have proportions of profitable land, some of 1,000 acres, others of 600, 500, 400, 300, and 200 a piece, besides bog, barren mountain, and unprofitable woods, of which there is likewise division to be made amongst them, by which course the buildings will be more, the bodies of men in greater numbers, and consequently the plantations will be stronger and better settled. The same order to be held in planting of the natives, but with this caution, that none of the better sort shall have more than a fourth part taken from them.

(8.) Every ancient pretended possessor who shall be now made a freeholder shall part with at least a fourth part of the lands he formerly possessed, besides a ratable proportion towards the compounding for the two yearly rents, now taken upon the country; that is of 200*l.* composition to Malbie's heirs, 120 beeves to the manor of Graynard.

(9.) Many of the principal natives are civil men, have built good houses and bawns, and some of them strong castles, and to these it may well stand with the King's goodness (if it may with the conveniency of the plantation) to regrant them their houses and castles again, with lands about them, upon the same conditions that the other natives have theirs. Your Deputy and Commissioners to be required to have a special care to give contentment to the best gentlemen and chiefs of several septs, by making good provision for them, that the clamours of the multitude may be restrained.

(10.) The places where the undertakers should be planted may be left to the discretion of the Deputy and Commissioners, though we are of opinion that it would sooner civilize the people and keep them from their private meetings, to have



1618.

the undertakers mixed among them than to be designed to any place by themselves.

(11.) We desire that your Majesty should rather gain a good people and make a strong country than a rackrent, and therefore we do not advise a greater rent should be taken for this land than  $2\frac{1}{2}d.$  an acre of the undertakers and natives one with another, all alike, for the good land in respect of the charge of the building and planting, and for the bog, barren mountain, and unprofitable wood (of which every native and undertaker is to have an addition to their other proportions). The Lord Deputy and Commissioners to be appointed are to set rents upon the same by the acre, both to the natives and undertakers, according to the goodness and quality thereof.

(12.) Every undertaker and native of 1,000 acres is to hold of you in capite, others of the lesser proportions to hold of your castle in Dublin in free and common soccage.

(13.) That every undertaker and native of 1,000 ac. shall be bound within three years to build a castle 30 foot in length, 20 in breadth, and 25 in height, to be built of stone or brick with lime, and compassed in with a bawn of 300 foot in compass of stone or brick with lime; and every undertaker of 600 and so to 1,000 ac. to be bound to build a strong house of stone or brick with lime within a bawn of 200 feet in compass; and every undertaker of a quantity under 600 ac. to build a good house of stone or brick with lime. The natives of these two last named proportions to be left to themselves.

(14.) That every proportion of 1,000 ac. shall have a manor with a court baron, with power to create tenures, and a leet, and every proportion of 600 and so to 1,000 ac. shall have a manor with a court baron, with power to create tenures. The proportions under 600 ac. to have neither.

(15.) That among all the undertakers and natives there may be grants made of 6 market towns, in the most convenient places, and no more, and fairs in so moderate a number, and rents to be reserved upon both.

(16.) That no native shall have granted unto him less than 100 ac. except very few upon good consideration, and none at all under 60; and all of them to hold immediately from your Majesty to lessen the dependency upon their lords.

(17.) That every undertaker and native that is bound to build may have liberty to take a proportionable quantity of timber and other materials for his building in any place within the plantation, by warrant of the Lord Deputy and Commissioners, within a limitation of the time of that liberty.

(20.) That the natives may be left at liberty to alien to British without licence, but be tied by a proviso of forfeiture in their patents not to sell their lands in fee simple or fee tail, or lease them above 40 years or 3 lives, to any of the Irish, lest the old landlords should grow great again; and

1618.

the like, if they shall at any time enter into action of rebellion. And that care be likewise had that they make certain estates to their under-tenants, and not to leave them at will to shift every year.

(21.) That every undertaker and native be bound to sow yearly a quantity of hemp.

(22.) That the Lord Deputy and Commissioners may be warranted to grant a quantity of land to each parish church for the bettering of the livings of the poor incumbents as was done in Wexford, which is to be deducted out of the whole before your Majesty's fourth part be taken.

(23.) That a corporate town may be established in some convenient place within the plantation, and 100 ac. to be allotted to the burgesses that shall undertake it, with warrant to make a grant of a corporation with such name and such immunities and privileges as were granted to the new corporation in the escheated lands of Ulster, and that some lands may be allotted for the maintenance of a free school, which are likewise to be deducted as aforesaid.

(24.) That the natives be tied by a proviso of forfeiture neither to take upon them the name of O'Farroll, nor to yield to, set up, or maintain that name, by giving of rent, cutting, or service, nor divide their lands by gavelkind.

(25.) That the whole charge of admeasuring the county and other necessary expenses for the finishing of those lands, may be borne by the undertakers and natives by equal contribution; but the charge to be viewed by the Deputy and Commissioners, and no more raised than has been duly disbursed.

(26.) No man to be admitted an undertaker but such as will readily take the oath of supremacy, and, as far as may be, the natives to be drawn to this course.

(27.) That every undertaker and native be bound before he has his patent to perform all the conditions of the plantation within 3 years. The bonds to be duly taken and kept in Ireland.

(28.) None of them to have power to alien their lands to one another without licence of the state, for so all may in time be drawn into the hands of some few of the undertakers, and the plantation come to nothing; nor to alien at all to the mere Irish, but upon forfeiture of the lands to the Crown.

(29.) None to be admitted to any lands but such as will in person dwell upon them, build, and plant.

(30.) No man to be admitted as undertaker in this plantation that has any lands in any other plantation.

*Signed* : G. Cant., G. Carew, T. Arundell, Robert Naunton.  
*Copy. Pp. 6.*

1618.

of 1,000 ac. a piece=4,000; 8, of 600=4,800; 10, of 500=5,000; 10, of 400=4,000; 12, of 300=3,600; 12, of 200=2,400. These several proportions are of good and profitable lands, and amount to 23,800 acres. There will then remain to satisfy the claim made by the Bishop of Ossory, and to augment the glebes to the Church, if your Majesty please, 1,965 acres. And if the Bishop and the rest can be otherwise provided for, then this 1,965 may be disposed of to undertakers, or so much of it as your Deputy and Commissioners shall think fit.

(Signed): G. Cant., T. Arrundell, G. Carew, Robert Naunton.

P. 1.

30 Nov. 204.  
Vol. 613, p. 87.

COUNTY LONGFORD.—A brief Certificate of the number of acres of land, and nature, in co. Longford and territories of Elly O'Carroll, as the same are found by late measure made by Sir Tho. Rotheram, W. Parsons, his Majesty's Surveyor General, and Nich. Pynnar.

Barony of Granard.—Arable and pasture, 14,036 acres; profitable wood, 2,294; bog, 4,905; unprofitable wood and bog, 2,323; mountain, unprofitable, 360; formerly granted by patents, 4,939; abbey held by patent, 7,229; glebe of new endowment, none; total, 36,086.

Barony of Ardagh.—Arable and pasture, 10,930; profitable woods, 1,395; bog, 5,109; unprofitable woods and bog, 486; mountain, unprofitable, none; formerly granted by patent, 1,055; abbey, as before, 280; glebe, 40; total, 19,295.

Barony of Shrowle.—Arable and pasture, 6,894 acres; profitable woods, 226; bog, 1,324; unprofitable woods and bog, 113; mountain, unprofitable, none; formerly granted by patents, 1,297; abbey, as before, 1,729; glebe, 37; total, 11,620.

Barony of Rathelyne.—Arable and pasture, 8,676; profitable woods, 1,648; bog, 2,126; unprofitable wood and bog, 804; mountain, unprofitable, none; formerly granted by patents, 465; abbey, as before, 2,464; glebe, 34; total, 16,217.

Barony of Moydowe.—Arable and pasture, 7,245; profitable woods, 1,030; bog, 2,009; unprofitable wood and bog, 1,740; mountain, unprofitable, 164; formerly granted by patents, 1,075; abbey, as before, 60; glebe, 66; total, 13,389.

Barony of Longford.—Arable and pasture, 10,022; profitable wood, 1,794; bog, 10,370; unprofitable wood and bog, 6,993; mountain, unprofitable, 1,186; formerly granted by patents, 2,282; abbey, as before, 84; glebe, 18; total, 32,749.

Total.—Arable land and pasture, 57,803; profitable wood, 8,387; bog, 25,843; unprofitable wood and bog, 12,459; mountain, unprofitable, 1,710; formerly granted by patents, 12,113; abbey, 11,846; glebe, 195; total, 130,356.



1618.

Com Regis (Kings County), territory of Elly O'Carroll.—Arable and pasture, 32,090; profitable wood, 4,782; bog, 5,642; unprofitable wood and bog, 4,627; mountain, unprofitable, 3,431; formerly granted by patents, 3,360; abbey, 136; glebe, 131; total, 54,199. It is to be observed in this certificate of the quantities above written that only the two kinds, viz., arable pasture and profitable wood, are to pass as valuable; all the rest are of very little value.

*Copy. Pp. 4.*

Vol. 613, p. 89. 205. The LORD DEPUTY'S second advice concerning the plantation of Longford and O'Carroll country.

If his Majesty resolve to make estates in fee farm, according to the cost of plantation in other places used, I pray their Lordships to peruse the former project I sent the last summer, and consider the advice therein set down for the grounds of distribution. That it may please his Majesty and their Lordships, upon notice of the exact quantities subject to division now sent, that his Majesty would declare how much land he would have divided amongst undertakers, servitors, and natives; to how many persons he will grant the same, and of what quantities they shall consist. But if his Majesty shall resolve to grant all the escheated lands in lease, as well to natives as to British and servitors, in that case I pray their Lordships to take into consideration these things following:—

1. That his Majesty may out of a general quantity set apart such portions as shall be thought fit to give satisfaction, for the rent of 200*l.* a year paid to Mr. Malbye; and the six score rent beeves paid to the manor of Granard; to the end that his Majesty's fee farmers and lessees may be freed from the distresses and extortions of other men.

2. That proportion being set apart how much of the residue shall be leased to natives, and how much to British undertakers and servitors.

3. Of the portion to be appointed to natives, whether it will not be fit to grant every principal native his dwelling-house and a reasonable demesne thereunto in fee farm, and the residue in lease, without which all buildings now being an omission will decay and none will be added; and the same course to be held for British undertakers and servitors.

4. What quantities his Majesty will be pleased to lease to the several persons, as well natives as British, &c., and therein consideration to be had of the former advices, for it will be ill to lease much to any.

5. To appoint where the plantation of the British shall be in each county, either towards the English pale or towards the Irish, and whether his Majesty will not think fit to continue some of the principal men in the castles which themselves have built.

1618.

It is to be observed in the certificate of the quantities of land now sent over, that only the two qualities, viz., arable and pasture and profitable woods, are to pass as valuable lands; all the rest are of little value and to pass at smaller rates. What shall be imposed upon the patentees of fee farms, or leases towards the defraying of the admeasurement and other charges necessarily to be disbursed about the work of plantation, and whether the whole charges be laid upon them by small contribution for the saving of his Majesty's charge. What rent shall be ratably laid upon each acres, as well good as bad, and how much upon fee farmers that are to build, and how much upon farmers for years. For what terms the leases shall continue. That a caveat be given, that none of the lands forleased shall be passed upon any books in fee farm or fee simple, else the course of the plantation may be overthrown. What directions their Lordships will give for the measuring of the county of Leytrim, McCoghlan, and O'Mulloyes countries, and the residue of those escheated lands, and when their Lordships shall be pleased it shall begin?

*Copy. Pp. 2.*

Vol. 619, p. 160. **206.** KNIGHTS made in Ireland since the King coming to the Crown. Anno 1602.

By my Lord Mountjoy, Lord Deputy: Sir Henry Leagh, the 19th April 1603, Sir Jerman Poole, same day, Sir Edward Blany, 29th May.

By Sir George Carey, Lord Deputy: Sir Ralph Bingly, on Saint James's Day; Sir Thomas Williams, Christchurch, before the sermon; Sir Edmond Fetteplace, Sir Tobie Caufeild, Sir John Terrell, Mayor of Dublin, Christchurch, after the sermon.

Sir Thomas Coats, Sir Fernando Frecleton, Sir George Grymes, Sir Molony O'Carroll, Sir Thomas Ash, Sir William Usher, Sir Richard Boyle, castle of Dublin, same day.

Sir Laurance Esmond, after supper, same day; Sir Richard Wilbraham, 4 Sept., Christchurch; Sir Thomas Roper, 16 Sept., Christchurch; Sir Willm. Windsor, 18 Sept., Christchurch.

Sir Roury O'Donnell, Earl of Tirconell, Sir Francis Rose, Sir Henry Crofte, Sir Ralpe Cunstable, Sir Richard Newgent, Lord of Delwynn, Sir Ralphe Sydly, Sir James Goghe, Sir John Macnamarragh of Thomond, castle of Dublin, 29th Sept.

Sir William Harpole, Sir Edward Fisher, 2nd Oct., St. Mary's Abbey.

Sir John Jephson, Sir John Davies, 18 Oct., castle of Dublin.

Sir William Brabson, 22 Feb., Rebyn; Sir Francis Kinsmell, March, Rebyn; Sir Ellis Jones, 12 March, Rebyn.

Sir Cormack McBarron O'Neale, 25 Aug.; Sir Thomas FitzWilliams, same day; Sir Christover Bedlowe, 20 Sept.;

1618.

Sir Thomas Burton, 5th Oct.; Sir Hugh Owen, 13 Oct.; Sir Thomas Huncke, 24 Nov., castle of Dublin; Sir Robert Newgent, 14 Jan., castle of Dublin.

A.D. 1606.—Sir Edmond Welsh, 1 June, Christchurch; Sir William Glynn, 7 June, castle of Dublin; Sir George Shirlock, 28 Nov., castle of Dublin; Sir Edmond FitzGarrold, 1 Dec.; Sir Roger Jones, Sir Thomas Phillips, Sir John More, 24 March, Drogheda.

A.D. 1607.—Sir George Pawlett, 26 June; Sir Donnell O'Cane, 28 June; Sir Thomas Chichester, 10 Aug., Slayne; Sir Robert Jacob, 5 Nov., Christchurch; Sir Thomas Browne, 29 Nov., castle of Dublin; Sir William St. John, 21 Dec., castle of Dublin.

A.D. 1608.—Sir Robert Ridgeway, 6 July, near Dundalke; Sir George Chute, 14 Oct.; Sir Barnard Grinfeild, 5 Nov., Christchurch; Sir Robert Oglethorpe, 6 Jan., castle Dublin; Sir John Elliott, 14 Feb., castle Dublin.

A.D. 1609.—Sir Nicholas White, Sir James Carroll, Sir Robert Piggott, 30 Sept.; Sir William Power, 24 March.

A.D. 1610.—Sir Francis Willoughbie, 30 Oct; Sir Adam Loftus, 22 Jan.; Sir John Bouchier, 24 March.

A.D. 1604.—Sir Josias Bodley, Sir John Onslie, Sir Willm. Taft, 25 March, Reban; Sir Teige O'Rorke, Sir Donnoghe O'Connor, Sligo; Sir Terloghe McHenry O'Neale, 17 April, Reban; Sir Lyonell Guest, 5 May, Lexlipp; Sir Parr Lane, Sir George Beverly, 8 May, Lexlipp; Sir Richard Grymes, 1 July; Sir Donnell O'Brian and Sir Nicholas Mordante, 1st of July, Lexlipp; Sir Ambrose Foord, 2 Aug.; Sir John Sydney, the 15th Aug.; Sir Bryan McHugh Oge McMaughowne, 27 Aug.; Sir Patrick McArt Moyle, 28 Aug.; Sir Henry Oge O'Neale, Sir Richard Hanserd, 12th Oct; Sir Arthur McGennys, 1 Nov.; Sir Gawen Harvey, 7 Dec.; Sir Christover Newgent, Sir Adam Loftus, 25 Dec., Christchurch.

Sir Arthur Chichester, Lord Deputy, Sir Thomas Rotheram, Sir John Everarde, Sir Dominick Sarsfeild, 10th Feb., castle of Dublin; Sir Charles Calthorpe, 24 March.

A.D. 1605.—Sir Richard Butler, 12 April; Sir Henry Myldmay, 25 May; Sir Francis Slingsbie, Sir Allen Apslye, 5 June, castle Dublin; Sir Robert Newcomen, 9 June; Sir John Bingham, 19 June; Sir Edmond Weyman, 18 July.

A.D. 1611.—Sir Francis Cooke, 6 Oct.; Sir Mathew Carie, Sir Thomas Stafford, same day.

A.D. 1613.—Sir Richard Aldworth, 22 April; Sir Edward Moore, 20 July; Sir Gamaliell Capell, 1 Aug.

A.D. 1614.—Sir John Smyth, 5 Nov.; Sir Rowland Ridgley, same day; Sir Oliver Shortalis, 12 Feb.; Sir Christover Dillon, 21 Feb.

A.D. 1615.—Sir Pierce Butler, 30 April; Sir —\* Porter,



1618.

11 July; Sir William Cooly, 23 July; Sir Henry Billinge, Sir John Beare, the King's Serjeant, 19 Aug.

A.D. 1616.—Sir Oliver St. Johns, Lord Deputy, Sir Thomas Button, 30 Aug.; Sir Charles Coote, 5 Nov.; Sir Bassill Brooke, Sir John Vaughan, 2 Feb.; Sir Roger O'Shaftnes, 14 Feb.; Sir Beverley Newcomen, 24 March.

A.D. 1617.—Sir John FitzGarrold, 27 April; Sir John Kinsmill, 29 June; Sir George Trevillian, 29 July; Sir Edward Trever, Sir William Cole, 5 Nov.; Sir Thomas Moore, 24 Nov.; Sir William Sarsfeild, 30 Nov.; Sir John Doudall, 24 March.

A.D. 1618.—Sir Christopher Sybthorpe, Sir Garrard Lowther, 3 May; Sir Henry Lea, 19 May; Sir Charles Blunt, Sir Richard Boulton, 4 July; Sir Richard Calveley, 19 July; Sir Thomas Hibbotts, 5 Nov.; Sir Edward Daveis, 21 Feb.; Sir James Guala, 24 March.

*Copy. Pp. 6.*

Vol. 616, p. 131. **207.** TO THE KING'S PRIVY COUNCIL.

Petition of the mayor, sheriffs, and commonalty of the city of Cork in Ireland :—

That whereas Henry III. did grant unto the citizens by charter under the Great Seal of England that they should hold the said city in fee farm, paying therefor 80 marks yearly, Edw. IV. considering that the said city had 11 parish churches and large suburbs at the time of the reservation of the said fee farm, which were afterwards burnt and destroyed by the rebels, whereby they were disabled to pay the said fee farm, did by his charter under the Great Seal of England, anno 2, pardon the said fee farm, since which time the petitioners never paid the same. And as before that time the same had been long in arrear by other charters, the arrearages thereof were also pardoned; and in lieu of the ancient fee farm of 80 marks, there was 20 pounds of wax yearly appointed to be paid, which ever since have been accepted by the King's progenitors, whose charters have been in the sixth year of the King confirmed and enlarged.

The King being lately informed that the said fee farm of 80 marks was due and detained from him by pretext of some reducement thereof by other charters to the said 20th of May, by his letters in February last did require the Lo. Deputy to take order that 40 marks of the said fee farm should be put in charge, and the other 40 should be granted to Sir Dom. Sarsfeld, Kt., Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas in that kingdom, and his heirs.

The petitioners pray that, forasmuch as the said fee farm of 80 marks was pardoned by K. Edw. IV. as aforesaid, and that the city is so decayed as that it now consisteth of 2 parishes, and that the King, anno 6, had resumed the customs of the city, the Council will be pleased to urge that the King directs his letters to the Deputy, requiring him to take order for continuing the

1618.

said fee farm of 20 lbs. of wax and discharge the petitioners of the 80 marks as well against the King's successors as Sir Dominick Sarsfeld and his heirs. And for the King's better satisfaction, whether the fee farm of 80 marks be in law discharged by the said charters or not, you will refer the consideration of the validity of their charters, which are ready to be showed, to the Chief Justice or Mr. Baron Denham.

27 Sept. 1618.—The Lords having heard this petition read at the board, thought fit to refer the same to the Ld. Chief Justice of England, Ld. Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, Mr. Justice Winch, Mr. Baron Denham, calling to them the King's Attorney-General or Solicitor-General to peruse the charters of the said city, and to report unto them whether the said fee farm be discharged or not.

15 Oct. 1618.

Upon view of the charters granted to the said city, and upon hearing the learned counsel on both sides in the presence of Mr. Solicitor-General, we are of opinion that the ancient fee farm of 80 marks and arrearages thereof are clearly discharged and only chargeable with 20 pounds of wax reserved by subsequent charters.

*Signed:* H. Montague, H. Hobart, H. Winche, Jo. Denham, C. Edmondes.

*Copy. P. 1. Endd.*

Vol. 607, p. 209. **208.**  
Preston.

AN OPINION touching the taking of the possessions of such lands and castles as were by his Majesty awarded to the L. Dingwell, 1618.\*

By his Majesty's award, not to be contradicted, the Lord Dingwell has a proportion of lands (which appertained to the late Earl of Ormond) allotted unto him in the right of his lady, heir general to her father. Although the King has dealt graciously with the now Earl in leaving him a larger extent of land and revenue than to the Lady Dingwell, yet it is conceived he takes it to heart. Whereupon it may be doubted that in delivering the possession of the lands and manors awarded (though the Earl be faultless), yet some accidents by the ill affection and stubborn forwardness of his followers) may chance to fall out to produce consequences of great mischief. That a possession in Ireland has been detained by force, yea, when the proprietary of the same has willed his servants to deliver it, has been often seen, for so did the old Earl of Clanricard's followers refuse to deliver a castle of his, the Earl and the Lord Deputy both being then present and urging it. This obstinacy is frequently used, and arises out of an opinion, which every follower in that county holds, that he himself is interested in

\* In Carew's hand.

1618.

his Lord's fortunes ; and to preserve the estates either for their Lords or their heirs, they fear not to oppose the law.

For the quiet delivery of these possessions the question is, whether it would be better to command the Earl to see them peaceably rendered, or require his attendance here (upon some colourable course) until all be performed. What to advise is doubtful, for in either of them some danger appears, for if the Earl does not cordially affect it, his being in Ireland may prove prejudicial ; if he remain here, the warders of his castles will plead ignorance of his will and make resistance, it being the custom there (of such as are put in trust to keep castles) not to deliver them upon any warrants from the State until they hear their Lords speak ; for to bare letters (though written by them) without some other private direction they give no credit.

If there were no other doubts than the Earl's unwillingness or his followers forwardness to deliver the possessions, it were to be despised, but the contemplation of the state of Ireland (as now it stands) is somewhat considerable ; for although it never had a fairer appearance of a peaceable continuance than at this present, yet the hearts of the people are now (as even heretofore) alienated from the Crown of England.

It is true that his Majesty has taken the right way of reformation, and God has blessed him in it. Nevertheless the general rancor of the natives for matter of religion (fostered and inflamed by Romish priests) makes them so adverse and malicious, as they may be likened to restive horses that will neither willingly go nor drive. The British plantation already effected, although in the managing thereof the natives have been justly dealt with, has left discontented humours in them. But that which is passed and settled is of least danger. The plantation of the counties of Longford and Leitrim, &c., in expectation is most to be doubted, being a usual Irish policy (when they have a purpose to give impediment to any good design) to raise a combustion, hoping by winning time to frustrate the intention.

Of the Earl's obedience to his Majesty's award it were a wrong unto him to make the least doubt, but how disobedient the constables or guardians of his castles may be, or what animosity may be in some of the gentlemen of his name (though never so remote), is worth consideration ; being very probable that in the delivery of the castles, by rashness or pretended malice, some may be slain, which in the delinquents (by the laws of that realm) is treason, whereunto when they are plunged they grow desperate, and treasons like unto snowballs *creseunt eundo*. In our days such small sparks have raised great flames, and all rebellions there have had such beginnings, which is now to be feared, for undoubtedly the hearts of natives (for the reasons aforesaid) are prepared for it.

*Copy. Pp. 3. Endorsed by Carew.*



1618:  
Vol. 607, p. 179. **209.**

The now **EARL of ORMOND'S TITLE** to the possessions of the late Earl of Ormond, and to the possessions of Theobald, late Lord Viscount Tully.

The said Earl of Ormond as heir male of the body of John Butler, third brother to the late Earl of Ormond, by several conveyances here following, and by a codicil annexed to the late Earl's will, is entitled to the inheritance of the manors, lands, &c., of which the late Earl was seized at the time of his death, which several conveyances were made by the advice of Sir Nicholas Welsh, then Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas in Ireland, and Sir John Everard by the direction of the late Queen, approved by his Majesty; and also to the possessions of the late Viscount Tully. The manors of Kilshelan, Kilfeacte, &c., in co. Tipperary, conveyed by a deed of feoffment, dated 38 Hen. VIII., by Joan, Countess of Ormond, sole daughter and heir to James, Earl of Desmond, in her viduity to divers persons in fee to the use of herself during life, and after to the use of the late Earl, her son and heir, and the heirs males of his father, which is the now Earl.

The Answer.—The deed is not in the book of evidences, and has never been showed us. The limitation of the use to Thomas and the heirs males of his father is no good title in law to the now Earl.

The manors of Kilkenny, Balligawran, Dunfort, and divers of her manors, &c., in co. Kilkenny. The manors of Carrick McGriffen, Killenall, Thurles, and divers other manors, &c., same co. The manors of Rathvill, Tullaghophelym Arclo, and divers others in co. Catterlagh. The manors of Dumbard Island, in co. Wexford. The manors of Oughterard, Castle Warning, and divers lands, &c., in co. Kildare. The manors of Ruish, Balliscadan, &c., in co. Dublin. A house in Dublin conveyed by the late Earl of Ormond and others by a deed of feoffment, dated 19 March, 45 Eliz., unto Sir Nich. Welsh, Sir John Everard and others, and their heirs, to the use of the said Thomas, Earl of Ormond, and the heirs males of his body, and in default thereof to the use of Sir Walter Butler, the now Earl, and the heirs male of his body.

The Answer.—Before this conveyance of 45 Eliz. the Earl Thomas, by a deed made 1 Sept., 1595, 37 Eliz., and by several fines and recoveries, 41 Eliz., and by another deed made 10 Nov. 1599, 41 Eliz., did convey these lands to the use of himself, and heirs males of his body, the remainder for part thereof to the use of the Lady Elizabeth his wife for life, and after her decease to the use of the Lady Dingwall, and the heirs of her body, and for all the residue for default of issue male of the body of the said Earl to the use of the Lady Dingwall, and the heirs of her body, with divers remainders over, which estate of the Lady Dingwall cannot be barred or discontinued by the said feoffment made by the said late Earl 45 Eliz.

1618.

The manor of Grenagh and divers other in co. Kilkenny. The manor of Bivolick and divers other in co. Tiperrary. Town and lands of Gurtynnyne in co. Waterford, conveyed by the late Earl of Ormond, and other by a deed of feofment, dated 7th Sept., James to Sir Nich. Welsh and divers others, and their heirs, to the use of the late Earl, and Dame Ellen, Countess of Ormond, during their lives, and after to the use of the heirs male of his body, and in default thereof to the use of Sir Walter Butler, the now Earl of Ormond and the heirs male of his body.

The Answer.—For all these lands we make our title by the said deed of 37 Eliz., and by the deed and fines and recoveries of 41 Eliz., ut supra.

The manors of Kilshelan, Lisronagh, Kilfiecle, Corkebenny, alias Tamplemore, and divers other, in the co. Tiperrary, and certain lands in co. Waterford. The manors of Damagh, Ballicallan, Kilmanagh. The towns of Kilmc., Oliver, Melamore, and others, in co. Kilkenny, conveyed by his Majesty to Walter Lawles, and his heirs, by letters patent, 19 May, 6 Jac., and after conveyed by Thomas, the late Earl, and the said Walter Lawles, by a deed of feofment dated 14 Jan., 6 Jac., unto Sir Nich. Welsh and divers other and their heirs, to the use of the said late Earl, and the heirs male of his body, and in default thereof to the use of Sir Walter Butler, the now Earl of Ormond, and the heirs male of his body.

The Answer.—This was a patent upon defective titles, but the Lord Dingwall saith that the land was the Earl Thomas', and passed by the fines and recoveries and deeds of uses as the rest are, whereof his lady is entitled ut supra.

The manor of Clonmell in cos. Tiperrary, Waterford, Callan in co. Kilkenny. A house, orchard, and garden in the town of Clonmell, parcel of the possessions of the late dissolved monastery of Clonmell, conveyed by his Majesty to Walter Lawles, and his heirs, by patents 19 May, 6 Jac., and after conveyed by Thomas, the late Earl, and the said Walter by deed of feofment, 15 Jan., 6 Jac., to Sir Nich. Welsh & others, & their heirs, to use of the said late Earl, and Dame Ellen his wife, and to the heirs male of his body, and in default to the use of the Sir Walter Butler, the now Earl, and heirs male.

The Answer.—This was also a patent upon defective titles, and the lands passed by the fines and recoveries and deeds of uses as the rest, whereof the lady is entitled ut supra.

Brittas and other towns, &c., in co. Kilkenny. The moiety of the friary of Clonmell, Bealacomiske, and other towns, &c., in co. Tiperrary, Island Iverisk, and other lands, &c., in co. Waterford, conveyed by Thomas, late Earl of Ormond, and others by deed of feofment, 3rd Dec., 11 Jac., to James Butler and others in fee to the use of the late Earl and Dame Ellen his wife, and the heirs male of his body, and in default to the use of Walter Butler, &c.

1618.

The Answer.—For this land we make our title by the said deed of 37 Eliz., and by the deed, &c., of 41 Eliz., ut supra.

The manors of Loughmerane, Cappcheden, with divers towns, &c., in co. Kilkenny, Swiffen, with divers towns, &c., in co. Tiperrary, conveyed by Thomas, late Earl of Ormond, and Richard Comerford FitsThomas by deed of feofment, 8 Sept., 12 Jac., to Sir Nich. Welsh and others, and heirs, to the use of the said late Earl, &c., and in default to the use of Sir Walt. Butler the now Earl, &c.

The Answer.—For these lands we make our title by the said deed of 37 Eliz., and 41 Eliz.

The late dissolved house of Carrigbegg and the temporalities thereof in Carrigbegg, in co. Waterford. The late dissolved house of Thurles and the temporalities thereof in Thurles, and other lands, &c., in co. Tiperrary. Barresmoree, and other lands, &c., in co. Kilkenny. The 40 and 20 acres in co. Dublin, and divers rents and services in the said county, and also in Birr in King's County, conveyed by the late Earl by deed of feofment, 8th Sept., 12 Jac., unto Sir Richard Welsh and others, to the use of the Earl, the remainder to the use of Sir Walter Butler, the now Earl of Ormond, &c. The Answer.—For all their lands we make our title by the said deed of 37 Eliz., and by the deeds of 41 Eliz.

Divers lands, &c., in Dissertbegg & sundry other towns, with certain rents and services in the co. Kilkenny. Ballibegg, and divers other towns, &c., with rents and services in the co. Tiperrary. The rents and services of Tighe Kintory and other lands, &c., in co. Waterford. Certain lands, &c., in Uttenrede with divers lands, &c., in co. Kildare. The lands &c., in New Rosse. The friary of Clonmyne and other lands, &c., in co. Wexford. The towns of Baldrome, Whiteston, Haidston, Rath, and certain rents and services in co. Dublin. The manors, towns, &c., and the rents of Blake castell and Donamore in co. Meath, conveyed by the late Earl of Ormond, by deed of feofment dated 14 Sept., 12 Jac., to Sir Nich. Welsh, to the above uses, the remainder to Sir Walter, &c.

The Answer.—For this land we make our title as before.

The monastery of Jerepont, the friary of Callan, with the temporalities thereof in divers towns in co. Kilkenny. Fort and divers towns, &c., in co. Catterlagh. The Abbey of Kilkowle, and the temporalities thereof, and other lands, &c., in co. Tiperrary. The abbey of Leix, with the temporalities thereof, and other lands, &c., in Queen's County, conveyed by fine by Thomas, the late Earl, and Dame Ellen, his wife, to Pierce Butler, and heirs; and afterward to the late Earl and his wife, and the said Butler, and the rest conveyed the same unto Sir Rich. Welsh, and others in fee by deed of feofment dated 8 Sept., 12 Jac., to the preceding uses, &c., remainder to Sir Walter Butler.

The Answer.—For all these lands we make the title as before.



1618.

The late Earl of Ormond by a codicil annexed to his last will, doth will and declare, that all and singular the lands, &c., not specified &c., in or by any of the said deeds of feofment should be to the use of Sir Walter Butler. The Answer.—This will comes too late to countermand the use in tail formerly limited to the Lady Dingwall by deed.

The possessions of the late Viscount Tully. The manor of Tullagh, and divers castles, &c., in the co. Catterlagh, conveyed by James, Earl of Ormond, father to the late Earl by deed, dated 15 Nov., 37 H. VIII., unto Phillip Pursell, Nich. Motting, and Melcher Butler, chaplains, and their heirs, to the use of his last will, and the said Earl does declare the same, that his feoffees should stand and be seized to the use of Edmund Butler, his second son, and heirs male of his body, and in default thereof to the use of John Butler his 3rd son, father to the now Earl of Ormond, and the heirs male of his body. The said Edmund Butler is dead without issue male of his body.

The Answer.—These lands being controverted to the Earl Thomas's lifetime, it was awarded by Sir Nich. Welsh, Sir John Everard, and Mr. Booth that the Lady Dingwall should hold these lands during her life, and the inheritance afterwards to the now Earl, by paying the Viscount Tully's debts put in the award, articles and bond.

Clonmulskie, Ballibare, Garrihunden, Powerston, Clappelston, and other lands, in co. Catterlagh.

Innestook, Boalagh, otherwise Bolagh, &c., in co. Kilkenny, conveyed by Sir Edmund Butler by deed of feofment, 6 April, 43 Eliz., to Tho. Cantwell, Ro. Welsh, and their heirs, to the use of Sir Edmund during life, and after to the use of Theobald for life, the remainder to his issue in tail male, and in default to the use of Thomas, the late Earl of Ormond, in tail male, and in default thereof to the use of the now Earl of Ormond, in tail male. The said Sir Edmund is dead, and also Theobald is dead without issue male of his body.

The Answer.—These lands were given to Sir Edmund Butler, and heirs male of his body, by patent, 24 May, 10 Eliz. Sir Edmund Butler is dead without issue male, the land reverted to the Crown, and his Majesty that now is before the submission granted their lands to my Lady Dingwall and her heirs.

*Copy. Pp. 4. Broadsheets.*

Vol. 607, p. 199. **210.** The TITLE of the LORD POWER to the Lord Barrye's honours and lands.\*

James FitzJohn Barry, Lord Viscount Buttevant, deceased, had issue one daughter, named Cateline, who was married to

\* In Carew's hand.

1618.

Richard Lord Power, late deceased, grandfather to the Viscount Lord Power, and by him had issue John Power, father to the Viscount Lord Power, and Ellice Power, who is mother to the Viscount Lord Barry.

James. FitzRichard Barry as co-lateral heir in fee tail succeeded the said James FitzJohn, and had issue David, late Lord Barry and others, and David had issue young David Barry, father to the Viscount Lord Barry.

The Lord Power, in Q. Elizabeth's reign, commenced suit for the whole Lordship against David late Lord Barry in the right of his wife as heir general to the same FitzJohn Lord Barry, but could not prevail. Yet the Queen, to avoid contention betwixt both the Lords, persuaded that the now Lord Barry's father should marry the Lord Power's daughter, which was done accordingly. Yet, notwithstanding the marriage and the entail between the Barrys, the Countess being daughter to the late Lord Barry and mother to the now Lord Power, pretends to entitle the Lord Power as heir general to the Lordship of the Barrys.

*Copy. P. 1.*

1619.

28 March.

# 211. A BOOK OF THE PLANTATION OF ULSTER.

Vol. 613, p. 93.

Ulster.—A brief view and survey made in several places, in the counties within named, between 1 Dec. 1618 and 28 March 1619, by me Nichollas Pynnar, &c., by virtue of a commission under the Great Seal of Ireland, dated 28 Nov. 1618. Herein are set forth the names of the British undertakers, servitors, and principal natives, with their proportions, and the undertakers of towns in the several counties of Armagh, Tyrone, Donegall, Cavan, and Fermanagh; how they have performed their buildings and plantations; and other matters, answerable to articles in the said commission annexed, together with the works performed by the city of London and city and co. of Londonderry.

Co. Cavan.—Precincts of Clanchie, allotted to Scottish undertakers. The Lord Aubignie, first patentee, 1, 3,000; Sir Ja. Hamilton holds these lands by the names called Keneth, 2,000 ac.; and Cashell, otherwise Castle Aubignie, 1,000 ac. Upon this proportion is built a strong castle of lime and stone, called Castle Aubigny, with the King's arms cut in freestone over the gate. This is 5 stories high, with 4 round towers for flankers; the body 50 foot long, and 28 broad, the roof set up and ready to be slated. Adjoining one end of the castle is a bawn of lime and stone 80 ft. square with 2 flankers, 15 ft. high, very strongly built and surely wrought. In this castle he himself, his lady, and family dwells. It stands upon a meeting of five beaten ways which keep all that part of the country. Planted and estated upon this land of British birth and descent are: Freeholders, 8; viz., one having 480 acres, 2 of 144 apiece, 2 of 192 jointly; 1 of 108, 2 of 120 apiece, 1 of

1619.

96, and 1 of 48. Leaseholders for years 5, viz.: 1 of 102, 2 of 96 apiece, 1 of 168, 1 of 100 ac. Cottagers 25, viz.: each man a tenement, a small quantity of land and commons for certain number of cattle. In toto, 41 families, which consist of 80 men armed. 36 of the heads of these have taken the oath of supremacy. Good tillage, and husbandry in English manner.

(2.) John Hamilton, 1,000 acres, called Killochan. Has built a bawn of lime and stone 80 ft. sq. and 13 ft. high, with 2 round towers for flankers, being 12 ft. the piece in diameter; also begun a stone house, now one story high, and intended to be 4, being 48 ft. long and 24 ft. broad; besides 2 towers, which are vaulted, flank the house; another bawn, near adjoining former, built of stone and clay, 100 ft. sq. and 12 ft. high. Here are begun 2 houses of clay and stone, one to be 80 ft. long, the other 60, and each to be 20 ft. in breadth. Also a village of 8 houses joining the bawn, being inhabited by British tenants, a watermill, and 5 houses adjoining it. Ested upon this, of British birth and descent are 2 freeholders of 120 acres apiece. Lessees for years, 6: of 148 apiece. Cottagers 7. Each of these have a house and garden plot and commons for 4 cows. In toto, 15 families, 40 men armed. These 15 principal tenants have taken the oath of supremacy. Good tillage, after the manner of England.

(3.) Wm. Hamilton, 1,000, called Dromyck. Has built a bawn, 80 ft. square, of lime and stone, with 2 round towers for flankers, 2 stories high, vaulted; wall itself 13 foot high within the bawn, a house of lime and stone 36 foot long and 20 ft. broad, and near, a village of 5 houses, all British families. Ested upon this, of British birth and descent: 2 freeholders, of 120 ac. apiece. 2 lessees for 3 lives, 1 of 42 ac., 1 of 54. 4 lessees for years: 1 of 128 ac., 1 of 84, 1 of 48, 1 of 36. Cottagers that hold for years 6: 1 of 30, 1 of 20, 1 of 15, 1 of 12, 1 of 11, 1 of 10 ac. In toto, 14 families, 30 able men to serve the King. 12 of the heads of these families have taken the oath of supremacy. Tillage, &c., after the English manner.

(4.) Wm. Bealy, 1,000 ac., called Tonregue. Has built a bawn of lime and stone 90 ft. square, with two flankers, and in one of the flankers a castle, which is already above the first story and the length 30 ft., the breadth 22, vaulted; another house at one corner, 20 ft. square, vaulted, both one story high. In this himself, with wife and family, now dwell. Ested upon this, of British birth and descent are 2 freeholders, 1 of 144 ac., 1 of 48. Leaseholders for years 4: 2 of 96 apiece, 2 of 48 apiece. Cottagers for years 4: 2 of 20 ac. jointly, 1 of 5 ac., 1 of 4. In toto, 10 families, 28 men armed. These ten have taken the oath of supremacy. Good tillage, after the English manner.

The precinct of Castlerahin allotted to servitors and natives, Sir Wm. Taffe was first patentee.

(5.) Sir Tho. Ashe, Kt., 1,000 ac., called Mullagh. Upen



1619.

this is an old castle, newly mended, but all the land is now inhabited with Irish. Sir Edm. Phettilplace first patentee.

(6.) Sir Tho. Ashe holds 1,000 ac., called Carvyn. Upon this is a good bawn of lime and stone, 70 ft. square, with two flankers, and 12 ft. high, all the land inhabited with Irish. Lieut. East, the first patentee.

(7.) Sir Tho. Ashe, Kt., 500 ac., called Miermode. Upon this is a bawn of sods, all the land inhabited with Irish. Capt. Ridgwaie first patentee.

(8.) Capt. Culme, 1,000 ac., called Logh-Rammarals, manor of Chichester. Upon this is a bawn of lime and stone, 180 ft. square, with two flankers, and 14 ft. high; a house in it of lime and stone, which is in building now about the second story. The roof ready to be set on. Has 4 English families, and this bawn stands upon a passage, which is able to do good service. Capt. Culme is to build a town called Virginia, for which he is allowed 250 ac. Upon this he has built about 8 timber houses, and put into them English tenants, of which town there is a minister who keeps school and is a very good preacher.

(9.) Sir John Elliott, Kt., 400 ac., called Muckon. Upon this is a bawn of lime and stone, 60 ft. square, and a small house, all the land being inhabited with Irish.

(10.) Shane McPhillipp O'Ralie, 900 ac. Upon this is a small bawn of sods and an Irish house, wherein he dwells.

The precinct of Fullagh-garvy allotted to servitors.

(11.) Capt. Hugh Culme and Arch. Moore, 1,500 ac., called Tullavyn. Upon this is a bawn and towers thoroughly finished, roof of the house framed and ready to be set up. It stands in a place of great strength. The said Archibald, with his wife and family, dwell in it. 4 English families about him, the rest of the land is inhabited with Irish.

(12.) Sir Thomas and John Ashe, 750, called Drumesheele. Upon this is a bawn of clay and stone, another of sods, 120 ft. square, all inhabited with Irish.

(13.) Mullmorie McPhillipp O'Reyley, 1,000 ac., called Ittery-outra. Upon this is a very strong bawn of sods, with 4 flankers and a deep moat, a good Irish house within it, in which himself and family dwell. He has made no estates.

(14.) Capt. Reyley, 1,000 ac., called Liscannor. Upon this is a bawn of sods and a house in it, in which he dwells; he has made no estates, but from year to year, and all his tenants plough by the tail.

(15.) Mullmorie Oge O'Reyey, 3,000 ac. Upon this is a bawn of sods, and in it an old castle, now built up, wherein he and his family dwell. Has made no estates to his tenants, and all plough by the tail.

(16.) Capt. Rich. Terrill and his brother William, 2,000 ac., called Iterry. Upon this is a strong bawn of lime and stone, 80 ft. square, 12 ft. high, with 4 flankers. Has made no estates.

1619.

The precinct of  
Toghtee.

Freeholders, 7, viz.  
Lessees for years 7.  
Cottagers in fee.

(17.) Mawric McTellich, 3,000 ac., called Liscurcron. A bawn of sods, and in it a good Irish house, in which he and his family dwell.

(18.) The precinct of Toghtee, English undertakers. John Tayler, 1,500 ac., called Aghteduff. Upon this is a castle, and bawn thoroughly finished, wherein he and his family dwell. Estatic upon this, of British birth and descent: 1 of 288 ac., 1 of 264, 1 of 96, 2 of 48 apiece, 2 of 24 apiece. 1 of 192 ac., 2 of 48 apiece, 2 of 24 apiece, 2 of 48 ac. apiece. 3 of 60 ac. apiece, 3 of 31 apiece, 2 of 30 apiece, 1 of 4, 1 of 2.

In toto, 24 families, besides divers undertenants, 54 men armed. All these have taken the oath of supremacy, and dwell most of them in a village of 14 houses, in which there is a water mill, but no great store of tillage.

(19.) Tho. Waldron, son and heir to Sir Rich. Waldron, Kt., deceased, 2,000 ac., called Dromhill and Dromollan. Upon this is a bawn of sods 200 ft. square with 4 flankers, but much is fallen down. The castle or stone houses is finished, and he with his mother, the Lady Waldron, and family, dwell in it. Has built a town of 31 houses, all inhabited with English, a windmill, a thoroughfare and common passing into the country. A little tillage. Estatic upon this, of British families of birth and descent; are

Freeholders, 5, viz.  
Lessees for years  
17.  
Cottagers, 31.

2 of 96 ac. apiece, 1 of 192, 2 of 48 ac. apiece;  
3 of 96 apiece, 2 of 48 ac. apiece, 1 of 72, 9 of 24 apiece,  
2 of 33 apiece.

All these have a house and two ac., and commons for 12 cattle apiece. In toto, 57 families; 80 men very well armed.

(20.) John Fisher, 2,000 ac., called Dromany. Upon this is a bawn and castle long since finished, very strong, and he himself, with his wife and family, dwell therein. Has also built 2 villages of 10 houses each of lime and stone, and two good innholders, for they stand upon a roadway. Estatic upon this, of British families, are as follows;

Freeholders, 4.  
Leases for 3 lives,  
4.  
Lessees for years  
14.  
Cottages, 14.

2 of 192 ac. apiece, 1 of 144, of 130.  
2 of 150 apiece, 1 of 120, 1 of 144.

4 of 92 apiece, 4 of 48 apiece, 2 of 24 apiece, 1 of 30, 2 of  
40 apiece, 1 of 20.

Each of these have a house and garden plot and commons for four head of cattle.

This is now in the  
hands of McAd-  
wick.

In toto, 22 families, besides cottagers; 60 men well armed.  
(21.) Sir Hugh Warrall, Kt., 1,500 ac., called Monaghan. Upon this there is no bawn, but he is building a house of lime and stone, which is but two stories high, so it has been these two years. And now he has made it away to Mr. Adwick who is in possession. Estatic upon this, of British families are:

Freeholders, 3.  
Lessees, 5.

2 of 96 acres apiece, 1 of 48.  
2 of 48 apiece, 1 of 72, 2 of 24 apiece.

Cottagers I saw not any, nor any counterpane to make it appear, but they said they have eight, whose names they gave me. These eight families with the eight cottages, are able to make 26 men, but for arms I saw not any, neither is there any place to keep them.

(22.) Sir Steph. Butler, Kt., 2,000 ac., called Clones. Castle and bawn finished, of great strength. Has built 2 corn mills and 1 fulling mill. He is also able to arm 200 men with very good arms, which are within, besides others which are dispersed to his tenants for their safeguard. Ested upon this, of British families, there are :

Freeholders, 15.  
Lessees for 3 lives.  
Lessees for years  
15.

1 of 144 ac., 2 of 96, 6 of 48 apiece, 6 of 24 apiece.

1 of 264, 1 of 144, 9 of 48 ac. apiece.

1 of 144, 5 of 48 apiece, 6 of 24 apiece, 3 of 12 apiece.

In toto, 40 families, besides undertenants, able to make 135 men armed.

(23.) Sir Step. Butler and the undertakers of the precinct are to plant a town at Bolturbutt, and for that is allowed 384 ac., and to build a church. In this town there are 35 houses built of cagework, all inhabited with British tenants, and most are tradesmen, each having a house and garden plot with four ac. of land, and commons for certain number of cows and garrons.

Reginald Horne  
was first patentee.

(24.) Sir Geo. Mannering, Kt., 2,000 ac., called Lisreaghe. Upon this is a bawn of lime and stone 44 ft. long, 12 high, with two flankers, a brick house the same length, 20 ft. high, all of good work and strong, also a village of seven houses, all inhabited with English families. Ested with British families as follows ;

Freeholders, 3.  
Lessees for years  
21.

1 of 144 ac., 2 of 192 apiece, 4 of 48 apiece, 1 of 51½, 8 of 24 apiece, 4 of 48. Jointly, 3 of 20 apiece, 1 of 30. In toto, 24 families, besides undertenants, able to make 48 men, as they say, but I did not see them.

William Snow was  
first patentee.

(25.) Pet. Ameas, 1,500 ac., called Tonagh. Upon this is a good bawn of lime and stone 75 ft. square, 12 high, with two flankers, a stone house within it 60 ft. long and three stories high, strongly built, and a village not far from it of seven houses. Ested upon this, of British families, there are ;

Freeholders, 4.

3 of 480 ac. jointly, 1 of 48.

Lessees for years 7.

3 of 96 apiece, 7 of 96, 1 of 68, 2 of 96 ac. apiece. Total, 11 families, besides divers undertenants, able to make 30 men.

Precinct of Clonemahowne allotted to servitors and natives.

Capt. Lyons and  
Joseph Fennes  
were first patentees.

(26.) The Lord Lambert, 2,000 ac., called the Carigg. Upon this is a large strong bawn and a stone house finished long since, inhabited by an English gentleman, resident with family.

(27.) The Lord Lambert, 1,000 ac., called Tullacullen. A bawn of lime and stone 200 ft. square, 14 high, and a deep moat and two flankers. A small house in which dwells an



1619.

Lieutenant Atkinson and Lieutenant Russell were first patentees.

English gentleman and other English families, who hold land for 21 years.

(28.) Arch. Moore, 1,000 ac. A strong bawn with two flankers, in which is an Irish house and one dwelling in it.

(29.) Capt. Flemming, 500 ac. A small bawn with two flankers. An Irish house and one dwelling in it. A house of lime and stone very strong.

Natives.

(30.) Mullmorie McHugh O'Reley, 2,000 ac., called Commett. A strong house of lime and stone 40 ft. long, 20 broad, three stories high, a bawn. No estates.

(31.) Phillip McTyrlagh, 300 ac., called Wateragh. A bawn and an Irish house, in which he is now dwelling.

Precinct of Tullagheonchoe, allotted to Scottish undertakers.

(32.) Jane Hamilton, late wife to Claud Hamilton, dec., 2,000 ac., called Garotobber and Clonkine. A strong castle, bawn of lime and stone, finished, she and her family live therein. Planted and estated upon this, of British: 1 of 288 ac., 1 of 144, 1 of 96, 3 of 48 apiece. Lessees for years, 2 of 144 apiece, 3 of 96, 14 of 48 apiece, 4 of 96. Jointly, 2 of 24 apiece. In toto, 31 families, with divers undertenants, 52 men, 14 of the heads of these have taken the oath of supremacy.

(33.) The said Jane, 1,000 ac., called Clonney. No castle built, but a town of 22 houses. The inhabitants, have no estates as yet. Her son being under age, ten of the principal have taken the oath of supremacy. Each of these have a house and garden with four ac., and commons for cows.

(34.) Sir Ja. Craig, Kt., 2,000 ac., called Dromheda & Killagh. A strong bawn of lime and stone 75 ft. square, 16 high, with four round towers. A strong castle, length of bawn 20 broad within, five stories high. Another house is building in the bawn, now built to the top of the wall, and to be a platform for two small pieces. British tenants, planted and estated who are resident:

1 of 96 ac., 3 of 48 apiece, 1 of 24.

1 of 168, 2 of 48 apiece, 3 of 24 apiece.

Each have a house with commons. In toto, 32 families, resident, 100 men armed.

(35.) Arch. Atcheson, 1,000 ac., called Corrodowan. Bawn of stone and clay 100 ft. sq., with four flankers 9 ft. high, standing on a mountain. Planted with English and Scottish, but they have not taken out their leases which I saw drawn and signed. Of the tenants there are;

1 of 144 ac., 1 of 120.

4 of 50 apiece, 2 of 48, jointly; 5 of 30 apiece, 3 of 36 apiece, 2 of 48, jointly; 3 of 48 apiece.

In toto, 21 families, 28 men. Eight have taken the oath of supremacy. The rest refused till they have their leases.

Precinct of Tullagtha, servitors and natives.

Sir Alexr. Hamilton the first patentee.

Sir Claud Hamilton was the first patentee.

Alexander and John Aghmootie were the first patentees.

Freeholders, 5.  
Lessees, 7.  
Cottages, 21.

John Brown was the first patentee.

Freeholders, 2.  
Lessees for years 19.

1619.

(36.) Capt. Culme and Walt. Talboott, 1,500 ac., called Balleconnell. Have built a strong bawn 100 ft. sq., 12 ft. high, with two flankers, and within a strong castle of lime and stone, three stories high. Stands in a convenient place for the strength and service of the country.

(37.) Sir Rich. and Sir Geo. Grimes, 2,000 ac. Have built a bawn of stone and lime 60 ft. sq. and 10 ft. high, with a little house in it.

(38.) Wm. Parsons, 1,000 ac., called Larga. It is between divers men, for it was granted for concealments, and they were not bound to build at all.

(39.) A native's 1,000 ac., called Magauran. A strong and good house of lime and stone with a ditch.

County Fermanagh precinct of Knocknyny, allotted to Scottish undertakers.

(40.) Sir Ja. Belford, Kt., 1,000 ac., Carowshee, otherwise Belfed, and 2,000 ac., called Legan, but the one is in a remote place.

Building began at Castle Sheagh, foundation laid of a bawn of lime and stone, 70 ft. sq. of which two sides are 15 ft. high, also a castle, same length, one half two stories high, and is to be  $3\frac{1}{2}$ , numbers of men at work, and are bound to finish it speedily. All materials in place, both strong and bountiful, a plot laid out for a church which must be 75 ft. long, and 24 broad, now in hand and to be finished this summer. A school 64 ft. long and 20 broad, and two stories high, of good stone, &c., roof ready framed and shall presently be got up. Near to the castle is a house in which Sir James and family now dwell adjoining a town of 48 houses of timber work and mud walls, inhabited with British, and is the only thoroughfare into the country. I find planted on these two proportions, 82 armed men, which I saw, but not any one of these have any stalls as yet, as they told me, or leastways they did not show me any.

(41.) Mr. Adwick, 1,000 ac., called Aghalane. A bawn of clay and stone, rough cast over with lime, 50 ft. sq. and 12 high, 2 flankers, a poor thatched house within. Planted upon this, of British, 10; but I saw no estates more than by promise, which are here named, &c.:

1 of 180 ac., 1 of 60, 4 of 120, jointly; 2 of 60 apiece, 1 of 30, 1 of 40, 10 families, the rest are Irish.

(42.) Mr. Adwick, 1,000 ac., called Dristernam. A bawn began of lime and stone, 60 ft. sq. with 2 flankers, but it is not as yet above 5 ft. from the ground. No English tenants, but all inhabited with Irish.

(43.) Sir Steph. Butler, 1,500 ac., called Kilspena. A bawn of lime and stone, 60 ft. sq., 12 ft. high with 2 flankers. Within a house of lime and stone. Planted and estated, of British: 1 of 180, 3 of 120 apiece, 1 of 140, 1 of 90, 6 of 60 apiece. In toto, 12 families of 15 men who dwell dispersedly; not one freeholder but many Irish.

The Lord Burleigh  
was the first patentee.

The Lo. Kinkell  
was the first patentee.

Freeholders, 6.  
Leasees, 4.  
James Fraile was  
the first patentee.

The Lord Mount-  
whany was the first  
patentee.

Leasees for years

1619.

Sir John Whisher  
was first patentee.

Lessees for years  
17.

Cottagers in fee,  
45.

George Smelhome  
was the first patentee.  
Lessees for years 3.

Freeholders, 6.

Freeholders, 2.  
Lessees for years  
14.

Robert Boges was  
the first patentee.

Freeholders, 2.  
Lessees, 5.  
Cottagers, 8.

Thomas Plomstead  
was first patentee.

Peter Calvert was  
the first patentee.

Freeholder, 1.  
Lessees for years 7.

(44.) Sir Steph. Butler, Kt., 1,500, called Leytrim. A bawn of lime and stone, 70 ft. sq. and 12 high with 2 flankers 3 stories high, a good stone house in building, now 1 story high. Planted and estated, of British: 3 having 240 ac., apiece, 3 of 120 apiece, 1 of 90, 6 of 60 apiece, 3 of 30 apiece, 1 of 10. Each has a house and 10 ac., and dwell most of them in a town adjoining to the bawn, 8 of these have taken the oath of supremacy, making 66 men with arms.

(45.) Sir Stephen Butler, Kt., 1,000 ac., called Derryanie. A small bawn of clay and stone, 60 ft. sq., with 2 flankers, a little house in it. Planted and estated upon this, of British: 1 of 500, 1 of 250, 1 of 60. In toto, 3 families, besides undertenants, making 15 men, many Irish on this.

Precinct of Clancally, English.

(46.) John Ledborrow, 1,000 ac., called Latgar. A poor bawn of sods, of a round form, much of it fallen down, nobody dwelling in it, and a pound for cattle. Planted and estated upon this, of British: 1 of 420, 1 of 240, 1 of 240, 3 of 60 apiece. 12 others whose estates I saw not, for many of these dwell in other countries. Of these 18 families, 1 took the oath of supremacy. Able to make 24 men.

(47.) Th. Flowerdew, 1,000 ac., called Lisrisk. A large round bawn of lime and stone, a little house of stone within, a small village adjoining of 6 houses inhabited with English, of cagework. Planted and estated, of British: 1 of 180 ac., 1 of 60, 1 of 90, 3 of 60 apiece, 2 of 60, jointly; 2 of 40 jointly, 5 of 30 apiece, 10 of 20. In toto, 16 families, now resident; 9 have taken the oath of supremacy, and make, with undertenants, 40 men.

(48.) Edw. Hatton, 1,000 ac., called Clamcarn. Upon this is an excellent strong house and bawn, well seated for the King's service and strength of the country. Watermill for corn, and within half a mile, 4 good timber houses, and 6 more building. The town stands in a common road into the country. Is a minister and a good teacher of the word of God. Planted and estated upon this, of British: 1 of 120, 1 of 130, 1 of 240, 4 of 60. Each have a house and garden plot and 4 ac., 2 have taken oath of supremacy; 20 men in all, well armed.

(49.) Sir Hugh Wirrall, Kt., 1,000 ac., called Ardmagh. Upon this is a bawn of lime and stone, 66 ft. sq., with 2 flankers and a little stone house within standing waste, no freeholder nor leaseholder, and but 3 poor men who have no estates, for all the land at this time is inhabited with Irish.

(50.) Geo. Ridgway, 1,000 ac., called Gutgoonan. Upon this is a bawn of lime and stone in building, 60 ft. sq., and not above 8 ft. high, tenants dwell dispersedly. Planted and estated on this, of British: 1 of 100 ac., 1 of 480, 3 of 240, jointly; 1 of 160, 1 of 120, 1 of 60. In toto, 8 families, 12 men armed, and many Irish.



1619.

Precinct of Clinawly, servitors and natives.

(51.) Sir John Davis, Kt., 1,500 ac., called Lisgowelly. Upon this abbey land is built, a sure stone house but no bawn, and on this proportion not anything built.

(52.) Mrs. Harrison late wife to Capt. Harrison, dec., 500 ac., called Gurtin. Has built nothing at all.

(53.) Pierce Mostion, 300 ac., called Moycrane. Nothing built, he himself dwells in Connaught.

Thomas Burton  
was first patentee.

Precinct of Lurgie and Coolemckernan, English undertakers.  
(54.) Sir Gerard Lowther, Kt., 2 small proportions, Drumynshin and Necarne. Upon Drumynshin is a good bawn of clay and stone, 60 ft. sq., 2 flankers, but no house. Planted and estated, of British birth and descent: 1 having 120 ac., 1 of 200, 3 of 40 apiece, 1 of 60. Three of these have taken the oath of supremacy.

Freeholders, 5.  
Leaseholder, 1.

Harrington Sutton  
first patentee.

(55.) Sir Gerard Lowther, Kt., 1,000. Has built upon Necarne, a strong bawn of lime and stone and a house in it, and near a village of 10 houses and a market house & a watermill. Planted and estated, of British &c.:

Freeholders, 2.  
Lessees for years  
12.

1 having 120 acres, 1 of 90, 1 of 73, 2 of 40, jointly, 1 of 60, 6 of 20 a piece, 1 of 18, 1 of 4.

In both proportions 16 British families, besides undertenants, making 28 men with arms. 9 have taken the oath of supremacy.

(56.) John Archdale, 1,000 ac., called Tullana. A bawn of lime and stone, 3 flankers 15 ft. high, a good lodging, slated, with a house 80 ft. long and 3 stories high, with a battlement. Himself, wife, & family resident. A watermill, and in two several places of his land 2 villages of 8 houses a piece. Planted, &c., of British, &c.:

Freeholders, 6.  
Lessees for years  
10.

1 of 200, 1 of 120, 2 of 40 a piece, 2 of 30 a piece.

4 of 240 jointly, 2 of 30 a piece, 1 of 60, 1 of 20, 1 of 40, 1 of 15. Cottagers, 4. Each a house and 1 ac. of land. Abel to make 42 men, and 11 of these have taken the oath of supremacy.

(57.) Thos. Flowerdewe, 1,000 ac., called Reseguire. Nothing at all built. 2 gentlemen placed, as he thought, upon his land, but it proves to be glebe, and this is the reason he has not any English. The rest inhabited with Irish, a great number.

Hen. Humings first  
patentee.

(58.) Edw. Sabthorp and Hen. Flowre, 100 ac., called Dowrosse. A bawn of lime and stone 60 ft. sq., with 2 flankers. No house in it, but stands waste. Now a pound for cattle. Near is built a village of 14 houses, inhabited by English, but I saw not their estates, for the undertakers were forth of the country. All that I could see was 1 of 60 ac.

(59.) Tho. Blennerhassett, 1,000 ac., called Edernaghe. A bawn of lime and stone, height 75 ft., breadth 47, and 12 high. 4 flankers within. A house of the length thereof and 20 ft. broad, 2½ stories high. Wife and family dwell therein. Begun a church, also a village of 6 houses of cagework,

1619.

John Thurstlon's  
first patentee.

inhabited with English. Planted, &c., of British: 4 freeholders, : 1 of 80 ac., 1 of 46, 1 of 22, 1 of 26. Lessees for years, 3: 1 of 60, 1 of 26, 1 of 8. In toto, 7 families, with undertenants, making 26 men, but I saw them not, for undertakers and many tenants were absent.

(60.) Sir Edw. Blennerhassett, and Tho. Blennerhassett, 1,000 ac., called Talmackein. Nothing built, and all the land inhabited with Irish.

(61.) Fran. Blennerhassett, son to Sir Edw., 1,500 ac., called Bannaghmore. Here is a strong bawn of lime and stone 80 ft. long and 60 broad, a stone house 3 stories high, all finished. Himself and family dwell in it. A village near the bawn of 9 houses of good cagework. Planted and estated, of British: 1 of 120 ac. and a tenement, 1 of 120, 1 of 60, 1 of 50. Saw no freeholders. Undertakers' in England, when I came suddenly upon them. By a jury I found the land to have 22 British, with undertenants, able to make 40 men, and store of arms, and I saw not one Irish family upon the land.

Freeholders, 4.

The precinct of Goole and Tyrcanada, servitors and natives.

(62.) Sir Wm. Cole, Kt., 1,000 ac., called Cornegrade. A bawn of lime and stone 68 ft. long, 56 broad, and 12 high, with two flankers. Planted and estated on this land.

Lessees for 3 lives,  
7.

3 of 60 ac. each, 4 of 30 each, all have taken oath of supremacy and are able to make 18 men armed; there is also a good watermill.

(63.) Sir Hen. Folliot, Kt., 1,500 ac., called Newpurton. A strong bawn of lime and stone 150 ft. long, 120 wide, and 12 high, with 3 flankers within. A strong house of lime and stone 3 stories high. Himself, with lady and family, dwell in it. Near by is a town of 11 houses inhabited with Scottish and English. A watermill for corn.

(64.) Capt. Paul Gore, 1,000 ac., called Carick. A strong bawn of lime and stone 60 ft. sq. with 3 flankers, with a house in it inhabited by an English gentleman. On this land are 8 English families.

(65.) Capt. Rog. Atkinson, 1,000 ac., called Coole. A strong bawn of lime and stone 60 ft. sq. with 3 flankers, a strong stone house in which his wife and family dwell. 2 freeholders and 8 leaseholders, all resident, 2 watermills, a corn, and a tacking mill.

(66.) Con. McShane O'Neale, 1,500 ac., called Clabby. A little bawn of sods, and a house within of lime and stone very strongly built. 3 leaseholders, 60 ac. each for 21 years. Tenants plough after the Irish manner.

(67.) Bryan Maguire, 2,000 ac., called Tempodessell, and and 500 which were his late brother's. A large bawn of sods and a good house of lime and stone. 5 leaseholders, 60 ac. each for 21 years. Tenants plough after the Irish manner.

1619.

Ferremy Lynsey  
was the 1st patentee.

Freeholders, 2.  
Lessees for years,  
10.

Sir Robert Ham-  
ilton was 1st  
patentee.

Freeholders, 3.  
Lessees, 11, viz. :—

James Gill was  
the 1st patentee.

Freeholders, 6,  
viz. :—  
Lessees for years,  
5, viz. :—

Alexander Humes  
was 1st patentee.

Lessees for life, 3,  
viz. :—  
William Fuller was  
1st patentee.  
Freeholders, 3,  
viz. :—  
Lessees, 12, viz. :—

Freeholders, 2.  
Lessees for years,  
7, viz. :—

The precinct of Magheriboy, Scottish undertakers.

(68.) Sir Wm. Cole, 1,000 ac., called Dromskeaghe. A bawn of lime and stone 60 ft. sq., 13 high, with 4 flankers. A stone house or castle, 3 stories, strongly wrought. An excellent windmill. Planted, &c., upon this, of British, &c. :

2 of 120 ac. apiece ;

1 of 120, 2 of 90 jointly, 7 of 60 apiece, 1 being a tenant at will. 13 families have taken the oath of supremacy and have 11 tenants under them, making 34 men armed.

(69.) Malcolme Hamilton, 1,500 ac., called Dermie-fogher. A strong castle of lime and stone 54 ft. long and 20 broad. No bawn to it, nor defence for succouring his tenants. Planted, &c., of British birth and descent, &c. :

1 of 384 ac., 1 of 120, 1 of 60.

3 of 180 jointly, 3 of 120 apiece, 2 of 40 apiece, 2 of 80, 1 of 20. Of 14 tenants 6 have taken the oath of supremacy, and these have divers undertenants, able to make 77 men with reasonable arms. Good store of tillage, and no Irish.

(70.) John Archdale, 1,000 ac., called Drumragh. Upon this is a bawn of lime and stone 60 ft. sq., 12 high, with 2 flankers ; a house is now in building, and is about the first story. Planted, &c., of British, &c. :

1 of 240, 1 of 120, 1 of 100, 2 of 40 apiece, 1 of 4, and a tenant.

1 having 120 ac., 1 of 140, 1 of 80, 1 of 20, 1 of 40. Cot-tagers, 4 ; each has a tenement and 4 ac. with common for cows. In toto, 14 resident, who have taken the oath of supremacy, and make 26 men armed.

(71.) Geo. Humes, 1,000 ac., called Dromcose. A bawn of 80 ft. sq. of lime and stone 12 high. No house in it. But few appeared before me, for the undertaker was out of the country, but the land is well planted with British and good store of tillage. No Irish that I could learn of, but I saw

1 having 300 ac., 2 of 60 jointly, who have taken the oath of supremacy. Rest of tenants have no estates, but promises.

(72.) Sir John Humes, 1,500 ac., called Moyglasse. Planted, &c., with a number of British. No estates, but promises.

3 are nominated for freeholders, but are not resident, viz. :—  
2 of 120 ac. apiece, 1 of 90, 9 of 60 apiece. These 15 have undertenants able to make 30 men. Good tillage and no Irish.

(73.) John Dunbarr, 1,000 ac., called Drumcro. A bawn of lime and stone 80 ft. long, 45 broad, and 14 high, 2 watermills. Himself, with wife and family, on the land. Planted with British, &c. :

2 of 120 a piece.

1 of 180, 3 of 120, 3 of 60 apiece. Nine families have undertenants, but all save one are estated only by promise, making 60 able men. 8 ploughs going. No Irish.

(74.) Sir John Humes, 2,000 ac., called Carrynroe. A bawn of lime and stone 1,000 ft. sq., 14 high, 4 flankers



1619.

for defence. A fair strong castle 50 ft. long and 21 broad. A village near, in which dwell 24 families. Planted, &c., with British natives :

Freeholders, 4,

viz. :—

Lessees for years,

9, viz. :—

Cottagers, 11,

viz. :—

2 of 120 ac. apiece, 2 of 200 apiece.

1 of 240, 1 of 120, 6 of 60 apiece, 1 of 40.

1 of 30, 2 of 6 apiece, 1 of 5, 2 of 4 apiece, 1 of 3, 4 of 2 apiece.

In toto, 24 families resident, and most have taken oath of supremacy, making 30 able men with arms.

#### COUNTY DONAGALL.

Precinct of Boilagh Bainagh, Scottish undertakers.

(75.) John Murrey. Has all Boilagh and Bainagh, being 10,000 ac., and has planted as follows, viz. :—

The Lo. Bombe  
was first patentee.

(76.) Capt. Tho. Dutton, 2,000 ac., called the Rosses. But newly come into it, and has not his assurance from Mr. Murrey. A bawn and a small castle, built long since, of lime and stone, himself with wife and family dwell in it; has 6 English families, but they do but little as yet, till they have estates.

Sir Patrick McKill  
was first patentee.

(77.) John Murrey, 1,000 ac., called Cargie. A bawn of clay and stone, 60 ft. sq. and 12 high, and built upon a rock. Divers planted, but no freeholders, and they upon the land have no estates but "mynnyts," in number 23 families, and make 40 men of British birth, but dwell dispersedly.

Patrick Vans was  
first patentee.

(78.) John Murrey, 1,000 ac., called Boilaghoutra. This is let to William Hamilton and others. A bawn of lime and stone, 70 ft. sq., 12 high, with 2 flankers, in it a castle, very strong, no freeholders. There are 28 families of British, as I am informed, able to make 50 men with arms, these hold their land by promise. I saw but very few, for they dwell far asunder, and had no time to come to me.

(79.) John Murrey, 1,500 ac., called Dunconnally. Ja. Toodye and others have taken this for certain years. A bawn of lime and a castle, now inhabited. Planted with British, &c. :

Lessees, 11, viz. :—

1 having 200 ac., 2 of 100 jointly, 5 of 200 jointly, 3 of 120 apiece. 30 families, able to make 40 men with arms. I saw but 10 that had estates.

Alexander Dunbar  
first patentee.

(80.) John Murrey, 1,000 ac., called Kilkeran. Let to Rowland Congell and others for 15 years. A bawn and castle of lime and stone, inhabited by a Scottish gentleman. Not one freeholder, and but two leaseholders, one a lease for 15 years, the other for 5, and under them 10 British. Here are many Irish.

The Lo. Broughton  
first patentee:

(81.) John Murrey, 1,000 ac., called Ballagheigtra. Nothing built, and land inhabited with Irish.

(82.) Alex. Cunningham, 1,000 ac., called Moynagan, for the said John Murrey. A good strong bawn of lime and stone, 2 flankers, very few British tenants, but many Irish upon the land.

1619.

(83.) Ja. McCulloghe, 1,000 ac., called Mullaghvegh. Neither bawn nor castle, and very few British. Mostly inhabited with Irish.

Precinct of Dertloughe, Scottish undertakers.

(84.) John Cunningham, 1,000 ac., called Donboye. A bawn of lime and stone, 70 ft. sq., 14 high, 2 flankers, 3 stories high, good lodgings, a good house in bawn, in which he himself with his wife dwell. Near he has built a town of 26 houses and good watermill, all inhabited with British. Planted, of British:

1 having 120 acres, 1 of 100.

2 of 130 ac. apiece, 4 of 90 apiece, 1 of 48 apiece, 2 of 50 apiece, 3 of 100 apiece.

Of these 14 families most have taken the oath of supremacy, making with undertenants, 50 men armed. Great store of tillage, and no Irish on the ground.

(84.) Ja. Cunningham, 1,000 ac., called Moyegh. A bawn of lime and stone, 60 ft. sq., 2 flankers, walls 14 ft. high, within a good stone house, 3 stories high, himself and family dwell therein. Planted, of British:

1 of 200 ac., 1 of 66.

2 of 100 apiece, 2 of 200 apiece, 2 of 240 jointly. Cottagers 15. Each has a house and garden plot and 6 ac., with common for cows. In toto, 23 families, with undertenants, make 42 men armed. Good store of tillage, and I saw not one Irish family on the land.

(85.) Sir Ja. Cunningham, 2,000 ac., called Darastrosse and Porthloghe. Upon the bawn there is no more built than there was 3 years past, a little bawn of lime and stone, and small house in it, in which the lady and her daughters dwell. Near is a village of 12 houses, British, 40 able men. Good store of tillage and no Irish.

(86.) Cuthbert Cunnington, 1,000 ac., called Dromagh, otherwise Coole McTreene. Nothing built by him, but peopled sufficiently with tenants, who build after their manner. The said Sir James must build and answer for both propositions. I have put them both together, for otherwise they cannot be distinguished. Planted upon both, of British:

3 having 200 ac. apiece, 1 of 140, 1 of 120, 1 of 100.

2 of 200 ac. apiece, 2 of 200 jointly, 3 of 100 apiece, 2 of 360 jointly.

Each has a tenement with a backside, with some common for cattle. In toto, 30 families, with undertenants, making 80 men. 5 have taken the oath of supremacy.

(87.) William Stewart, Ld. of Dunduffe, 1,000 acres, called Coole Laghie. A bawn of clay and stone, 70 ft. sq., 2 flankers, 3 stories high, with necessary lodgings, not yet finished. A good house in it, in which he himself with his wife dwells. Planted with British:

1 having 200 ac., 1 of 60.

2 of 200 apiece, 2 of 100, 3 of 200 jointly, 1 of 66 ac. 16 families, with undertenants, making 40 men with arms. Most have taken the oath.

Freeholders, 2,  
viz.:—  
Lessees for years,  
12.

Freeholders, 2.  
Lessees for years,  
6.

Sir James Cun-  
ningham must  
answer for this.

Freeholders, 6,  
viz.:—  
Lessees for years,  
9, viz.:—

Freeholders, 2,  
viz.:—  
Lessees for years, 8.

1619.

Freeholders, 2,  
viz. :—  
Lessees for years,  
9, viz. :—

(88.) Alex. McAwley, otherwise Stewart, 1,000 ac., called Ballyneagh. A bawn of lime and stone, 70 ft. sq., 4 flankers, and a stone house in it. Planted upon this, with British :

1 of 200, 1 of 60.

3 of 200 ac. apiece, 2 of 180, 1 of 120, 2 of 60 apiece, 1 of 40. In toto, 11 families, with undertenants, making 30 men armed, who have taken the oath. Good store of tillage, and not one Irish family.

(89.) The Ld. of Lusse, 1,000 ac., called Corgaghe. A bawn of clay and stone, 60 ft. sq., 10 high, 2 flankers, a good house within, thatched. Planted with British :

1 of 300 ac., 1 of 100, 1 of 330, 1 of 300, 1 of 195. Each has a house and garden plot. In toto, 10 families, with undertenants, making 26 men, whereof 5 have taken the oath. Good store of tillage.

(90.) Sir John Stewart, 3,000 ac., called Cashell, Kethin, and Littergall. Here is built a strong castle of lime and stone, a flanker at each corner, but as yet no bawn nor freeholders made. The Duke of Lennox is to answer the King. I saw the land well inhabited and full of people. What estates they have I know not, neither would he call the tenants together, but showed me a counterpane of one lease, and says that each tenant had the like.

(91.) Sir John Stewart aforesaid, 1,000 ac., called Lismolmoghlan. Neither castle nor bawn, but land well inhabited with British tenants.

Precinct of Liffer, English undertakers.

(92.) Pet. Benson, 1,500 ac., called Shragh-miclar. A bawn of lime and stone, 100 ft. sq., 13 high, 4 flankers. In it a good house of lime and stone, in which himself, wife, and family, dwell. There is also a watermill. Planted upon this with British :

5 of 120 ac. apiece.

1 of 200, 1 of 120, 4 of 40 apiece, 3 of 25 apiece, 1 of 150, 4 of 11, 5 of 160 jointly, 24 families, with undertenants, making 68 men with arms, who have taken the oath. A village of 10 houses, and no Irish.

(93.) Wm. Willson, 2,000 ac., called Aghagalla. A large bawn and a castle, standing on a high mount, all thoroughly finished, he with his wife and family dwell therein. A village of 10 houses, well built. Planted with British :

6 of 120 apiece.

4 of 200 jointly, 4 of 50 apiece, 2 of 200 jointly, 3 of 200 jointly, 1 of 66 ac. These 20 families have 50 other families under them, which dwell many together, and making 106 men, great store of tillage and no Irish.

(94.) Tho. Davies, holds from his brother, Robert Davies, 2,000 ac., called Corlackyn. A bawn of stone and clay, 2 flankers and stone house in it. Planted upon this, of British :

Freeholders, 5,  
viz. :—  
Lessees for years,  
10.

Freeholders, 6,  
viz. :—  
Lessees for 3 lives,  
14, viz. :—

Sir Thomas Corn-  
walle was first  
patentee.



1619.

Freeholders, 4,  
viz. :—  
Lessees for years,  
28 :—

1 of 220 ac., 1 of 120, 2 of 160 apiece.

5 of 100 apiece, 6 of 75 apiece, 2 of 40 apiece, 4 of 30 apiece, 4 of 20 apiece, 1 of 25, 2 of 16 apiece, 4 of 11 apiece. 32 families dwell and have taken the oath. Divers undertenants make 54 men armed, and dwell together in villages, some of 12 houses, others less.

(95.) Capt. Mansfield, 1,000 ac. Killenegardon. Bawn finished, and a good stone house 3 stories high ready to be slated, he with his family dwell there. Near to this is a village of 9 houses, on a passage, commodious for service and good of the country. Planted upon this with British :

1 of 260 ac. 1 of 200.

3 of 240 jointly, 1 of 220, 1 of 120, 1 of 124, 2 of 60 apiece, 3 of 62 apiece, 2 of 40 apiece, 1 of 6, 2 of 10 apiece. In toto, 18 families on land making with undertenants, 46 men with arms, and 9 of the principal have taken the oath.

(96.) Sir John Kingsmill, 1,500 ac., called Acarnie. A bawn of lime and stone 100 ft. sq., 2 flankers, two stories high with good lodging, and a very strong stone house, 3 stories high; himself, wife and family, dwell therein. Near is built a village of 30 houses, all inhabited with English. Planted with British :

1 of 200 ac., 1 of 120, 1 of 110, 2 of 100 apiece.

1 of 400 ac., 4 of 120 apiece.

2 of 40 apiece, 1 of 10.

In toto, 13 families who have divers undertenants and make 36 men armed, all resident.

(97.) Sir Raphe Bingley, 2,000 ac, called Tonafoxies. A strong castle with 4 large towers, now 3 stories high, roof framed, but all at a stay through controversy with Sir Ro. Remyngton's heirs. Yet I found planted, of British,

2 of 200 ac. apiece, 1 of 120, 1 of 67.

1 of 300, 1 of 200, 4 of 120 apiece, 3 of 360 jointly, 4 of 100 apiece, 2 of 200 jointly, 2 of 120 jointly. In toto, 21 families, who with undertenants make 60 men with arms. Many dwell together and have taken the oath. Castle seated upon a river of Fyn, where is a ford, and the only passage into the country, and principal place for the King's service.

(98.) Sir Raph Bingley, 2,000 ac., called Drummore and Luegagh. Bawn of brick and a house of stone thoroughly finished, himself and family dwell therein. Well seated for service and within a mile. Has made a village of 6 houses, a mill ready built, and more is building in a place a continual passage. Planted with British, who have taken the oath :

4 of 120 ac. apiece, 1 of 67, 1 of 60, 1 of 200.

2 of 120 apiece, 4 of 67 apiece, 3 of 100 apiece, 3 of 40 apiece.

Each has a house and 6 ac., and common, for grazing a few cows.

In toto, 29 families, with undertenants, making 64 men with arms.

Freeholders, 2,  
viz. :—  
Lessees for years,  
16, viz. :—

Capt. Russell was  
first patentee.

Freeholders, 5.  
Leases for lives.  
Leases for years.

Sir Robert  
Remington, the  
first patentee.

Freeholders, 4.  
Lessees for 3 lives.  
Lessees for years,  
11, viz. :—

Sir Maurice  
Bartley was the  
first patentee.

Freeholders, 7.  
Lessees for years,  
12.  
Cottagers, 10.

1619.

(99.) Sir Th. Goache, 1,500 ac., called Lismongan. A strong castle, with a hedge upon it, environed by a small brook, in which there is a house of cagework, wherein, he with his lady and family, dwell. Materials ready for building of bawn and house; place very convenient for the king's service and good of the country. 6 good houses near, inhabited with English; this had long since been done, but that he was grievously troubled with sickness. Planted with British, who have taken the oath:

Freeholders, 4.  
Leases for years,  
9.  
Cottagers, 6, viz.:—

2 of 200 ac. apiece, 1 of 200, 1 of 70.

5 of 120 apiece, 1 of 70, 3 of 66 apiece.

Each has a tenement and garden plot, with 4 ac., and common for cattle.

In toto, 19 families making 56 men with arms.

Sir Wm. Barnes  
first patentee.

(100.) Sir John Kingsmill and McWillson, 1,500 ac., called Monester. Bawn and house thoroughly finished, divers houses built near, all inhabited with English. Planted upon this, of British: 2 of 120 apiece, 3 of 100 apiece, 1 of 96 apiece.

Freeholders, 6.  
Lessees for years,  
6.  
Cottagers, 5.

1 of 140 ac., 2 of 120 apiece, 1 of 200, 2 of 40 apiece.

Each has a house and garden plot, with common for 4 cows.

In toto, 17 families, with undertenants, making 46 men with arms. 11 of these have taken the oath.

Captain Crayford  
was first patentee.

Precinct of Killmacrenan, servitors and natives.

(101.) Sir Geo. Marburie, 1,000 ac., called Littekenny. A bawn of lime and stone 60 ft. sq., 2 flankers, 12 ft. high, and standing waste. Near is built a township of 40 houses, wherein he dwells; all inhabited with British, making 50 men; a great market town, and stands well for the King's service.

(102.) Sir John Kingsmill, 1,000 ac., called Ballamalely. A bawn of stone and clay standing waste, and not one English man upon the land.

(103.) Sir Wm. Stewart, 1,000 ac., called Gortavaghie. A bawn of stone and clay 80 ft. long, 70 broad, and 14 high, a good stone house within, inhabited by a Scottish gentleman and family. 8 British families upon the land, who use tillage and husbandry, making 20 men with arms.

(104.) Sir Bazill Brooke, 1,000 ac., called Edonecarne. A round bawn of lime and stone, in it a house in building, in which dwells an English gentleman.

Sir John Vaughan  
was first patentee.

(105.) Sir Tho. Chichester, 1,000 ac., called Radonnell. A bawn of clay and straw with some stone amongst it, now fallen down and waste.

(106.) John Wray, 1,000 ac., called Carnegille. A good strong bawn of lime and stone, 40 ft. long, 15 high, 4 flankers, good lodgings, 2 stories high, a stone house length of bawn, 2 stories high, inhabited by an English gentleman and family. English undertenants. Stands in a good place for the King's service.

(107.) Arth. Corry, 1,000 ac., called Mons. A good bawn of lime and stone, 2 flankers, and a good house in it, inhabited by an English gentleman, wife and family. 6 English families, making 10 men armed.

1619.

(108.) Capt. Henry Hart, 1,000 ac., called Ballenis, and 256 ac. of concealment. A strong fort and a house in it, all of lime and stone, in which is an English family.

(109.) Sir Wm. Stewart, 1,000 ac., called Rumalton. A large and strong bawn, 80 ft. sq. and 16 high, 4 flankers, fair strong castle of same materials,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  stories high. A large town of 45 houses and 57 families, all British, some having estates for years. A church begun of lime and stone, built to setting on of roof. A watermill for corn. This is a market town, and stands well for the good of the country and the King's service.

(110.) Sir John Vaughan, 1,000 ac.\* A bawn of lime and stone, 60 ft. sq., 12 high, 4 flankers, within is a stone house, inhabited by an English gentleman and family.

(111.) Capt. Paul Gore, 1,000 ac.\* A bawn of lime and stone, 60 ft. sq., 2 flankers, 2 ft. high, a timber house of cage-work within it, inhabited by an English gentleman and family.

(112.) Lieut. Parkins, 172 ac., called Facker. Never had any more, and not bound to build.

Lieutenant Ellis  
was first patentee.

(113.) Nath. Rowley, 400 ac., called Lough-nemick. Upon this nothing built.

Lieutenant Brown.

(114.) Nath. Rowley, 528 ac., called Crancrasse. Upon this nothing built.

Lieutenant Gall.

(115.) Wm. Lynn, 108 ac., called Cororeagh, and 240 ac., called Lageonagh Larganrack. Nothing built on either.

Sir Richard  
Bingley was the  
first patentee.

(116.) Capt. Samford, 500 ac., called Castell-Doe. A bawn of lime and stone, 40 ft. sq., 16 high, a castle within it, very strong. He with his wife and family dwell therein, with 4 other English families on the land.

(117.) Sir Mulmorye McSwyne, 2,000 ac., called Moynt Mellan. A bawn of lime and stone, a good house, in which he dwells with his family. Has made no estates to his tenants, who use Irish ploughing.

(118.) McSwyne Bannagh, 2,000 ac., called Leamagh and Corragh. A bawn of lime and stone with a house in it, wherein he dwells with his family. Has made no estates, for his tenants will have no longer time but from year to year.

(119.) Tyrlagh Roe O'Boyle, 2,000 ac., called Caroghbleagh and Clomas. A good bawn, and a house of lime and stone, in which he, and his family, dwell. No estates, and tenants use Irish ploughing.

(120.) Donell McSwyne Faine, 2,000 ac., called Royndeherg and Caroocomony. A good bawn, and a house of lime and stone, in which he dwells with his family. Tenants have no estate but from three years to three years, and these use Irish ploughing.

(121.) Walt. McRaughlin McSwyne, 896 ac., called Ballycany and Ragh. A fair bawn and a good strong house, all

---

\* Sic in MS.



1619.

of lime and stone, with family dwelling in it, being a justice of peace and conformable to his Majesty's laws. A true subject since the first taking of Loughfoile.

## COUNTY of TYRONE.

Precinct of Strobane, Scottish undertakers.

(122.) Earl of Abercorne, 1,000 ac., called Strobawne. A fair castle and very strong; but no bawn, a school house of lime and stone, also a church in building, walls about 5 ft. high, but has been at a stand ever since the late Earl died. Also about the castle is a town of 80 houses, many of lime and stone, strongly built, and many other good timber houses. In these 120 families, make 200 men, each having arms. 3 watermills for corn. Planted with British :

1 of 120 ac., 5 of 60 apiece.

1 of 120 acres, 2 of 60 apiece, 3 of 40 apiece.

Townmen 53. Each has a house and garden plot, with some land, mostly merchants and tradesmen with some cottagers. In toto, 65 families of 180 men.

(123.) Earl of Abercorne, 2,000 ac., called Doaghlonge. Neither castle nor bawn built, but upon places 3 or 4 good houses of lime and stone by tenants. Planted with British :

1 of 260 ac., 1 of 120, 4 of 60 apiece.

2 of 120 apiece, 6 of 180 jointly, 1 of 120, 2 of 60 apiece, 3 of 60 jointly. In toto, 20 families, with undertenants, making 106 men with arms.

(124.) Earl of Abercorne, 1,500 ac., called Shean. A large bawn of lime and stone, 80 ft. sq., 4 flankers, as yet not thoroughly finished, also a large strong castle begun and to be finished this summer. Planted with British :

2 of 120 ac. apiece, 2 of 240, 2 of 120 apiece, 4 of 60 apiece, 2 of 30 apiece. In toto, 13 undertenants, making 100 men armed.

(125.) Sir Geo. Hamilton, 1,500 ac., called Largie, otherwise Cloghogenall. No more done upon the bawn and house than was done when Sir John Bodley surveyed it. Has made a village of 30 Irish coupled houses. Stands in a roadway and convenient place. Planted with British :

1 of 120, 3 of 60.

1 of 120, 10 of 60. Each has a house and garden plot, with a small quantity of land to feed cows. These 27 tenants make 50 men armed.

(126.) Sir Geo. Hamilton, 1,000 ac., called Derrie Woone. A bawn of lime and stone, 60 ft. sq., 14 ft. high, 4 flankers, whereof 2 have very good lodgings. In them and near to the bawn is a village of 10 houses, inhabited with British. Planted with British :

2 of 120 ac. apiece.

4 of 60 apiece, 5 of 40 apiece, 1 of 30, 4 of 15 apiece. In toto, 16 families, with undertenants, making 43 men with arms.

Freeholders, 6.  
Lessees for years, 6.  
Townmen, 53.

Freeholders, 6,  
Lessees for years,  
14.

Sir Th. Boid first  
patentee.

Freeholders, 3,  
Lessees for years,  
10.

Freeholders, 4,  
Lessees for years,  
11.

Freeholders, 2,  
Lessees for years  
14.

1619.

Freeholders, 6.  
Lessees for years,  
14.

Sir James Haige  
was the first  
patentee.

James Clapham  
was the first  
patentee.

Freeholders, 4.  
Lessees for years,  
9.  
Cottagers, 12.

This is the Coun-  
tess' jointure.

Lessees for years,  
8.

(127.) Sir Claud Hamilton, dec., left this in charge with Sir Geo. Hamilton. Upon this 2,000 ac., called Eden and Killiny, is a bawn of lime and stone, 70 ft. sq., 14 ft. high, a good castle in it, strong and beautiful. Near the bawn are 6 small houses and others on the land, all of which are inhabited with British. Planted by promise upon this, of British :

4 having 120 acres apiece, 2 of 60 apiece.

5 of 60 apiece, 9 of 30 apiece. 20 families, with under-tenants, make 50 men. Have no estates, for the children are under age.

(128.) Sir Geo. Hamilton and Sir Wm. Steward have jointly 1,500 ac., called Terremurrearth, otherwise Moynterlemy. Nothing at all built, but the Lord Abercorne and Sir Geo. Hamilton are bound in a bond of 1,000*l.* to Sir Wm. Steward to perform the buildings this summer. No British tenants, but I am told there are 8 British families, and the rest is inhabited with Irish natives.

Sir Ro. Newcomen 2,000 ac., called Newton and Lislapp. Have newly come into it and rebuilt the castle, now 4 stories high, ready to have the roof set up, and two sides of wall of bawn finished, 16 ft. high, other two sides in progress. A good town building before castle, wherein are 14 houses, inhabited with English and Scottish tenants. Planted with British :

3 of 120 apiece, 1 of 6 apiece.

2 of 180 apiece, 2 of 120 apiece, 4 of 60 apiece, 1 of 21. Each a house and garden plot and common for grazing cows. In toto, 24 families, making 48 men armed.

(130.) Sir John Dromond, 1,000 ac., called Bellemagnagh. A bawn of lime and stone, 100 ft. sq., 4 flankers, in it a timber house of cagework, in which he dwells with his family. In a village a quarter of a mile off, are 10 houses. A water-mill for corn, many tenants without estate. They, knowing that I was in the country, came and complained that for many years they could never get anything but promises, and for the most part are leaving. I desired the lady to show me their counterpanes ; her answer was, that her knight was in Scotland, and that he could not come to them ; but upon examination I find 30 British on the land.

Precinct of Eny, English undertakers.

(131.) Earl of Castlehaven, 3,000 ac., called Fuagh and Rarone. No building either of bawn or castle, nor freeholders. I planted some few English, but they have no estates ; for since the old Earl died the tenants cannot have their leases made good unless they will give treble the rent paid, and yet must have but half the land which they enjoyed in the late Earl's time.

1 of 120 ac, 6 of 60 apiece, 1 of 30. Cottagers, 3. Each has a small piece of land to keep cows. These dwell dispersedly upon their own land and cannot dwell together in a village because they are bound to dwell upon their own

1619.

land or the lease is void. These 12 tenants can make no more men, and the rest is inhabited with Irish.

(132.) The said Earl has other 2,000 ac., called Brade. Nothing built.

(133.) Also other 2,000 ac., called Fentonagh. Upon this likewise nothing built.

(134.) Also other 2,000 ac., called Edergoole and Carnew Rachaw. A large house was begun, but is now plucked down and made but half so great, of 3 stories, and finished. The agent for the Earl showed me the rent roll of tenants on these 3 proportions, but the estates are so weak and uncertain, that all are leaving, in number 64, and each holds 60 ac., which they term a town land. The rest is let to 20 Irish gentlemen as appeared by rent roll, which is contrary to articles of plantation. These Irish men have under them about 3,000 souls of all sorts.

(135.) Sir John Davies, 2,000 ac., called Gavetagh and Clonaghmore, also Castle Dirge and Castle Curlews. 2 strong and fair castles of lime and stone, but no bawn. Planted with British :

1 having 120 acres, 3 of 60 apiece.

3 of 60 apiece, 2 of 60 jointly, 2 of 60 jointly, 3 of 30 apiece, 2 of 60 jointly. These 16 families, resident with undertenants, make 30 men. The rest is inhabited with Irish, in great numbers.

Precinct of Clogher, English undertakers.

(136.) Lord Ridgwade, 2,000 ac., called Portclare and Ballicilgrie. A bawn of lime and stone, 140 ft. sq., 4 flankers, a castle 3 stories high, and a house with bawn of lime and stone. Planted with British :

1 of 120 ac., 1 of 60.

1 of 200, 1 of 180, 2 of 120 apiece, 4 of 60 apiece, 1 of 40 Lessees for years, 3 : 2 of 80 apiece, 7 of 60 apiece. These 2 families with undertenants, make 50 men with arms. The said Lord has 315 ac., at Agher, for which he is to build a town and has performed, viz :—there are 15 houses, whereof 2 are of lime and stone, the rest of cagework and copples. Each of the principal burgesses have to their houses 2 ac., and single burgesses one ac., with common. The whole number of burgesses is 20.

(137.) Geo. Ridgwaye, gent., 1,000 ac., called Thomas Courte. Has a bawn of lime and stone, 80 ft. sq., 4 flankers, but no house in it. Planted with British : 1 freeholder of 120 ac. Lessees for 3 lives, 6 : 5 of 120 apiece, 1 of 60. Lessees for years, 4 : 1 of 60, 1 of 120, 1 of 40, 1 of 30. In toto, 11 families, making 26 men, with arms.

(138.) Sir Gerrard Lowther 1,000 ac. A bawn of clay and stone, 2 flankers, 8 ft. high. This is let to Mr. Pringle, who dwells on the land in a poor cabin. What tenants there are I know not, for he refused to show them to me. He brought a list of 20 tenants. If they have any estates, the list does

Sir Fred. Audley  
first patentee.

Mr. Blunt first  
patentee.

Freeholders, 4.  
Lessees for years,  
12.

Freeholders, 2.  
Lessees for years, 9.

Mr. Turvyn was  
the first patentee.



1619.

Captain Eney was  
the first patentee.

Freeholders, 5.  
Leasholders for  
years 10.

Sir Francis Will-  
able was the first  
patentee.

Freeholders, 8.  
Lessees for years  
12

Edward Kingsmill  
was the first  
patentee.

not mention, or what they hold. I passed over the land, and saw divers ploughing.

(139.) Lord Burleigh, 1,500 ac., called Laghmaguiefie. A bawn of 140 ft. long and 63 wide, 3 flankers 14 ft. high, a house within, and a castle begun, all of lime and stone, built to second story, inhabited by a Scottish gentleman. Planted with British :

1 of 220 ac., 2 of 200 apiece, 2 of 67.

2 of 60 apiece, 3 of 200 jointly, 1 of 100, 4 of 66 apiece.

Cottagers in fee, 4. Each a house and garden plot and grazing on common for cows and garons. In toto, 19 families, with undertenants, making 60 men with arms.

(140.) John Leigh, 2,900 ac., in Fentonagh. A bawn of lime and stone, 2 flankers, and a good large stone house within it, in which he dwells. Near is a village of 8 houses. Planted with British :

3 of 120 apiece, 2 of 60 apiece, 2 of 45 apiece, 1 of 60.

4 of 100 apiece, 2 of 66 apiece, 1 of 120, 3 of 60 apiece 2 of 40 apiece.

Cottagers, 21. Each a house and garden plot, and most of them 2 ac. commons. In toto, 41 families, making 48 men, who have taken the oath.

(141.) Sir Wm. Stewart, 2,000 ac., in Ballenecoole and Balleranally. A large strong castle in building, of lime and stone, now 3 stories high, and when finished will be the fairest castle in the whole precinct. Is making a bawn 240 ft. length and 120 breadth, 4 flankers of clay and stone, and a village, now 9 houses and more building. Good store of tillage, all Irish put from the land. Planted with British :

Freeholders, 5 : 1 of 180 ac., 2 of 120 apiece, 2 of 130 apiece Lessees for years, 9 : 1 of 160, 2 of 120, 4 of 60 apiece, 1 of 20, 1 of 40.

Cottagers, 8. Each a house and garden plot, with commons.

In toto, 24 families, who, with undertenants, make 64 men armed.

Sir Anthony Cope first patentee.

(142.) Sir Wm. Cope, Kt., 2,000 ac. in Derribard. A bawn of clay and stone, pointed with lime, 80 ft. sq., 2 flankers, a little house in it, all waste, and no Englishman dwelling on the land ; all inhabited with Irish.

(143.) Wm. Parsons, 1,000 ac. in Balleneclogh. A bawn of lime and stone, 60 ft. sq., 13 high, 2 flankers, a large stone house 2½ stories, in which his brother, with wife and family, dwell. Planted with British :

Freeholders, 2 : 2 of 120 ac. apiece. Lessees for 3 lives, 1 of 180.

Lessees for years, 8 : 2 of 180 apiece, 2 of 120 apiece, 4 of 60 apiece. Cottagers, 3.

Each has a house and garden plot, with commons. In toto, 14 families, with undertenants, making 38 men armed, who have taken the oath, and most dwell in a village of 9 houses.

1619.

## Precinct of Mountjoy, Scottish undertakers.

(144.) Sir R. Heyborne, 1,800 ac. in Carraghan. A bawn of clay and stone, walls not above 7 ft. high, a small house within, of lime and stone; near adjoining bawn, 10 small houses together, inhabited by British. Planted with British: Freeholders, 6: 1 of 660 ac., 2 of 240 apiece, 3 of 180 apiece. Lessees for years, 3: 1 of 180, 1 of 60, 1 of 30.

In toto, 9 tenants, with undertenants, making 12 men with arms.

(145.) Lord Uhiltree, 3,500 ac., in Revelin outra Eghera. No more done now than at last survey, castle thatched, and Lord absent. Near this castle are a great many poor Irish [houses] inhabited with British families. Planted with British tenants: Freeholders, 7: 2 of 180 ac. apiece, 5 of 120 apiece.

Lessees for years, 12: 5 of 120 apiece, 7 of 60 apiece. In toto, 19 tenants, with undertenants, making 80 men with arms.

(146.) Capt. Sanderson, 1,000 ac. in Tullyegan: A good bawn of clay and stone, 2 flankers, a good house of lime and stone; himself, with wife and family, dwell therein. About him are some houses inhabited with British. Planted with British: Freeholders, 5: 2 of 120 apiece, 3 of 60 apiece. Lessees for 3 lives, 8: 2 of 120 apiece, 2 of 60 apiece. Cottagers, 7, holding 120 ac. among them for 21 years. In toto, 17 tenants, making 36 men with arms.

(147.) Mrs. Linsey, late wife of Ro. Linsey, 1,000 ac. in Tullaghoge. A good strong bawn of earth, with a quickset hedge and a ditch, a timber house within, in which she and her family dwell. Planted with British: Freeholders, 2, of 120 ac. apiece. Lessees, 8, 1 of 120, 1 of 60, 6 of 120 jointly. Cottagers, 12, holding among them 120 ac.

In toto, 22 tenants, making 30 men with arms.

Barnard Linsey, first patentee.

(148.) Alex. Richardson, 1,000 ac. in Creighballe. A bawn of clay and stone, rough cast, 90 ft. sq., 4 flankers, and a timber house, where the family dwell. Planted with British: Freeholders, 2: 2 of 120 ac. Lessees for years, 4: 1 of 120, 2 of 120 jointly, 1 of 60. Cottagers, 11.

Each has a tenement, a garden plot, and commons for cattle.

In toto, 17 families, making 29 men armed.

(149.) And. Stewart, son to Lord Ucheltree, 1,000 ac. in Ballenekevan. In building, a small castle 20 ft. sq., now 2 stories high, bawn laid out to be 60 ft. sq., of that but one of the sides begun 8 ft. high, the workmen are hard at work, and have promised to make haste. Planted with British, viz.: Freeholders, 2: 1 of 240 ac., 1 of 120. Lessees for years, 8: 2 of 240 apiece, 3 of 120 apiece, 1 of 60, 2 of 120 jointly. In toto, 10 families, with undertenants, making 32 men with arms.

Robert Stewart  
first patentee.

1619.

(150.) Dav. Kenedaie, 1,000, ac. in Horteville. A good bawn of lime and stone 80 ft. sq., 3 flankers, a house of timber within, in which he dwells, about the bawn 12 houses, inhabited by British. Planted with British; Freeholders, 2; 2 of 120 ac. apiece. Lessees for years, 5; 1 of 180, 2 of 120 apiece, 2 of 60 apiece. Cottagers, 9. Each has a house and garden plot, and commons for cattle. In toto, 16 families, with undertenants, making 36 men armed.

Precinct of Dongannon, servitors and natives.

(151.) Lord Chichester, 1,140 ac. in Dungannon. A fort of lime and stone, 120 ft. sq., 4 half bulwarks, and a deep ditch about it 20 ft. broad and counter-scarped. A castle to be built by Capt. Banford, contracted to be finished this summer. Without the town are 3 English houses inhabited with Englishmen.

(152.) His Lordship is to build a town in Dungannon for which there is laid out 500 ac. Upon this is now built 9 fair stone houses, one with a stone wall about it, and 5 more now ready to have the roofs set up, also six strong timber houses, of good cagework, and other 6 framed and ready to be set up, and is contracting for the finishing. There are British tenants for these houses, when they are built, that dwell in the town in small cabins. Also a large church with a steeple of lime and stone, now ready to be covered. Besides these British within the town are 30 English families. There are 36 Irish which come to the church and have taken the oath.

(153.) Lord Ridgwane, 2,000 ac. in Large. A bawn of lime and stone 160 ft. sq., 14 ft. high, 4 flankers and a house in it of timber, 3 English families dwell near the bawn.

(154.) Sir Tobie Callfilde, 1,000 ac. in Balledonnell. Whereunto is added, besides what was certified by Sir Jonas Bodley, a fair house or castle, the front whereof is 80 ft. long 28 broad, 2 cross ends 50 ft. long and 28 broad, the walls 5 ft. thick at the bottom, and 4 at the top, good cellars, and the windows of hewn stone. Between the two cross ends is a wall 18 ft. high, and makes a small covert within the building, which is at this time but 13 ft. high; a number of men at work for the sudden finishing of it. A strong bridge over the river, of lime and stone, with buttresses, to this is joined a good watermill for corn, all built of lime and stone. This is the fairest building I have seen. Near unto the bawn is built a town in which are 15 English families, making 20 men, with arms.

(155.) Sir France Roe, 1,000 ac., in Manor Roe. A good bawn of earth 80 ft. long, and 60 ft. sq., with a quickset upon it, and deep ditch. Within a small house of brick and stone inhabited with British, who have estates for years, and have taken the oath.

(156.) Wm. Parsons, 1,000 ac., called Altedesert. A bawn of lime and stone, 70 ft. sq., 2 flankers, a house within, wherein dwells an Englishman with family, rest inhabited with



1619.

Irish, for he has it as a servitor, and is leased for a certain number of years.

(157.) Sir Francis Ansley, 480 ac., called Clannaghrie. A bawn of sods, entrenched.

(158.) The Lord Winfald, 2,000 ac., called Benbarbe. A bawn of lime and stone, 120 ft. high, 2 flankers, in each a good house 3 stories high, inhabited by an English gentleman, with wife and family, a church in building 70 ft. long, 24 broad, with 8 large windows, ready to have the roof set up, also 20 English families on the land making 30 men with arms.

(159.) Tyrlagh O'Neale, 4,000 ac. A piece of a bawn, some 5 ft. high and has been so a long time, no estates to tenants, and all plough in Irish manner.

#### COUNTY ARMAGH.

Precinct of O'Neilan, English undertakers.

(160.) Wm. Bromlowe, 2 proportions, Dowcoran, 1,500 ac., and Ballenemonie, 1,000. Upon Ballenemony is a strong stone house within a good island, and at Dowcoran a very fair house of stone and brick, with good lime, a strong bawn of timber and earth with a palisade; in readiness, lime and stone, to make a bawn to be done this summer. A very fair town of 42 houses, all inhabited with English, and streets all clean paved; 2 watermills, and a windmill for corn, and a store of arms in his house. Planted with British:

Freeholders, 5; having 120 acres apiece.

Lessees for years, 52: 1 of 420, 1 of 300, 1 of 240, 3 of 200 apiece, 1 of 120, 13 of 60 apiece, 3 of 50 apiece, 6 of 40 apiece, 9 of 20 apiece, 1 of 100, 1 of 11, 1 of 5, 6 of 30 apiece. In toto, 57 families who have divers under them, all have taken the oath, good store of tillage, and no Irish.

(161.) Sir Oliver St. John, Kt., 1,000 ac., called Kernan. Two bawns of timber mounted very strongly, in each an English house of cagework, and 2 English families in them; near one bawn, 5 houses, inhabited with English, rest dispersedly, 3 or 4 families together. Planted with British:

Freeholders, 5: 5 of 120 apiece.

Lessees for years, 8: 2 of 120 apiece, 3 of 100 apiece, 2 of 60 apiece, 1 of 40. Cottagers, 4. Each has a tenement and a garden plot, with commons.

In toto, 13 families, with undertenants, making 30 men with arms, of whom 13 have taken the oath.

William Powell first patentee.

(162.) Mr. Obbyns, 2,000 ac., called Ballenevoran. A bawn of sods with palisade of boards ditched, within is a good fair house of brick and lime, himself dwelling therein; near 4 houses, inhabited with English. Planted with British: Freeholders, 5: 3 of 120 apiece, 2 of 100 apiece. Lessees for years, 15: 4 of 100 apiece, 2 of 60 apiece, 3 of 66 apiece, 2 of 40

1619.

apiece, 1 of 30, 3 of 100 jointly. These 20 tenants, with undertenants, make 46 men armed.

The Lo. Saye was the first patentee.

(163.) Mr. Cope, 3,000 ac., called Derrycrevy and Dromullie. A bawn of lime and stone, 80 ft. sq., 14 high, 4 flankers, in 3 of them he has built very good lodgings, 3 stories high, also two watermills and one windmill; near to bawn, 14 houses of timber, inhabited with English. Planted with British:

Freeholders, 6: 1 of 200 ac., 3 of 120 apiece, 2 of 60.

Lessees for years, 30: 3 of 120 apiece, 4 of 100 apiece, 2 of 80 apiece, 3 of 60 apiece, 1 of 55, 2 of 50 apiece, 2 of 40 apiece, 7 of 30 apiece, 2 of 25 apiece, 2 of 23 apiece, 1 of 44, 3 of 20 apiece, 2 of 11 apiece.

Cottagers, 7, viz.: 3 of 3 ac. apiece, 2 of 2, and 2 of 1 ac. apiece, with commons. 47 families, with undertenants, making 80 men with arms; 18 have taken the oath.

(164.) Ri. Roulstone, 1,000 ac., called Temore. A bawn of sods, with a palisade, moated, a little house in it inhabited by English family; near to bawn 9 houses, inhabited with English. Planted with British: Freeholders, 2, having 120 acres apiece. Lessees for years, 8: 6 of 100 apiece, 1 of 20, 1 of 12. In toto, 10 families, with undertenants, making 24 men with arms.

(165.) John Heron, 2,000 ac., called Aghivillan. Two small bawns of earth with palisade, and a small ditch; near each bawn 10 houses, inhabited with English. Planted with British: Freeholder, 1 of 180 ac. Lessees for years, 12: 1 of 120, 2 of 30, 3 of 20 apiece, 2 of 15 apiece, 3 of 10 apiece, 1 of 60. In toto, 13 families, with undertenants, making 26 men, with arms.

(166.) Wm. Stanhowe, 1,500 ac., called Kanna-Goolan. Nothing built, himself in England the past 7 years. 3 or 4 poor Englishmen upon the land, all of which is inhabited with Irish.

(167.) Fran. Sarrevill, 2,000 ac., called Mullalelish and Lagacorrye. A bawn of 180 ft. sq., of stone and clay, rough cast with lime, 4 flankers, and a good house of lime and stone in it, inhabited by an English gentleman, with his wife and family; near to bawn 12 houses, inhabited with English. Planted with British: Freeholders, 3: 1 of 150, 1 of 120, 1 of 100. Lessees for years, 12: 1 of 220, 5 of 100 apiece, 1 of 95, 1 of 80, 1 of 74, 4 of 60 apiece, 2 of 40 apiece, 1 of 12, 1 of 15, 1 of 30. In toto, 21 families, with undertenants, making 50 men with arms.

(168.) John Dillon, 1,500 ac., called Mullebane. A house begun some 3 years since, but not half finished, of brick and lime, and a very fair building, no bawn, great store of tenants, who have made 2 villages and dwell together. Planted with Irish: Freeholders, 3, his sons having 120 ac. apiece. Lessees for lives: 18, 3 of 100 jointly, 4 of 100 jointly, 2 of 100 apiece, 2 of 80 apiece, 1 of 70, 5 of 60 apiece, 1 of 50, 1 of 47, 2 of 30 apiece, 1 of 40, 1 of 30, 1 of 23, 1 of 20, 1 of 10. In toto, 29, with undertenants, making 40 men with arms.

1619.

(169.) Precinct of the Fewes, allotted to Scottish undertakers.

Hen. Atcheson, 1,000 ac., called Coolemalish. A bawn of clay and stone, 120 ft. long and 80 broad, 4 flankers, in this a house the one half of lime and stone, the upper part timber. Has planted a great number of tenants, no estates, but by promise, and yet they have been many years upon the land. There is nominated to me 2 freeholders and 17 leaseholders, all which were with me; they took the oath and petitioned for leases, which Mr. Atcheson seemed willing to perform presently, making 30 men with arms, good tillage.

James Craig was the first patentee.

(170.) John Hamilton, 1,000 ac., called Magharientrim. A bawn of stone and clay, 60 ft. sq., 12 high, 2 flankers. Planted with British: Freeholders, 2: 1 having 200 acres, 1 of 100. Lessees for years, 6: 1 of 120, 2 of 60 apiece, 1 of 96, 1 of 60, 1 of 50. Cottagers, 12. Each has a tenement and garden plot, with commons for cows. In toto, 22 families, making 30 men with arms, all have taken the oath.

William Lawder first patentee.

(171.) John Hamilton, 1,000 ac., called Kilruddan. A bawn of stone and clay, 60 ft. sq., 12 high, 2 flankers and a house in it; near to bawn 7 houses, inhabited with British. Planted with British: Freeholders, 2, 2 of 120 apiece. Lessees for years, 5: 2 of 120 apiece, 1 of 60, 2 of 66 apiece. Cottagers, 10. Each has a tenement and a garden plot, with commons.

In toto, 16 families, making 30 men armed, who have taken the oath.

(172.) John Hamilton, 5,000 ac., called Edeneagh. The other 5,000 acres were had from him by the Dean of Ardmagh. A bawn of stone and clay pointed with lime; near it are 6 houses, inhabited with British. Planted with British:

Freeholder, 1 of 120 ac. Lessees for years, 4: 1 of 120 1 of 100, 1 of 80, 1 of 30. Each has a tenement and a garden plot with commons. In toto, 10 families, with undertenants, making 22 men with arms, all of whom have taken the oath.

Sir James Douglas  
was first patentee.

(173.) Arch. Atcheson, 2,000 ac., called Clancarnye. A bawn of stone and lime 100 ft. long, 80 broad, 10 high, 4 flankers, 2 stories high, and 13 ft. wide, within the walls, which serve for good lodgings; a castle begun, 80 ft. long, 22 wide, now 2 stories high; near to bawn are 7 houses, inhabited with British, and in the bawn are arms for 129 men. Planted with British: Freeholders, 4: 1 of 200 ac., 3 of 100 apiece. Lessees for years, 20: 1 of 200, 2 of 180 apiece, 1 of 120, 4 of 60 apiece, 6 of 60 jointly, 2 of 60 jointly, 4 of 60 jointly. Cottagers, 5. Each has a house and garden plot, with commons. In toto, 29 tenants, with undertenants, making 144 men with arms. Has also built a town called Clancarny, wherein dwell 29 British tenants, each having a small parcel of land, in the whole making 173 men armed.



1619.

Precinct of Drier, servitors and natives.

(174.) Sir John Davies, 500 ac., called Cornechino. Nothing built, nor an English tenant.

(175.) Sir Oliver St. John, 1,500 ac., called Ballemoore. For building more cannot be spoken than formerly by Sir Josias Bodley. Town increased in building, inhabited with English. 9 Irish families in the town, who come to church and have taken the oath.

(176.) The Lord Moore, 1,000 ac., called Ballemonehen. A bawn of lime and stone, 100 ft. sq., 2 flankers, in one a small house inhabited by an Irishman.

(177.) Hen. Bowcher, 200 ac., called Claire. A large bawn of lime and stone, 100 ft. length, 80 depth, 14 high, with 2 flankers. Now in building, a good strong stone house now 2 stories high and workmen labouring for finishing thereof.

(178.) Capt. Ant. Smith, 1,000 ac. A bawn of stone and clay formerly begun by Sir Tho. Williams. The said captain has begun another bawn of lime and stone, in a more convenient place, to be 80 ft. sq., 2 flankers, and a good stone house 30 ft. long, 20 broad, to be finished by July, for there are many men at work.

(179.) Lieut. Paynes, 200 ac., in Curriator. A bawn 80 ft. sq., the lower part of stone and clay, the upper all of clay, with a house in it. Not liking the seat he has begun a bawn of 100 ft. sq. with 3 flankers, and a large house, all of brick and lime, which is now in the place, with workmen, to be finished by August.

(180.) Hen. McShane, 1,000 ac., called Camlogh. Lately deceased, now in the hands of Sir Tobie Callfield, who intends to do something, as yet nothing built.

#### CITY AND COUNTY OF LONDONDERRY.

(181.) City of Londonderry is compassed with a strong wall, excellently made and neatly wrought, of good lime and stone, circuit 284½ perches, 18 feet to perch, the 4 gates contain 84 feet, the wall is 24 foot high and 6 thick. Gates battlemented, but to two there is no going up, so they serve to no great use, there are no leaves for the gates, but 2 drawbridges serve for 2, and 2 portcullis for the other two. 9 bulwarks very large and good, and 2 half bulwarks; upon 4 can be placed 4 cannons or other pieces, the rest are not quite so large. The rampart within the city 12 foot thick of earth. All substantially done, saving a house for the soldiers, and a continual house to stand in in the night to defend them from the weather, which is most extreme in these parts. Since the last survey there is a school built 67 ft. length, and 25 in breadth, and 2 other small houses, no other building within the city. Number of houses within the city, 92, containing 102 families, far too few for defence of such a circuit, and scarce able to man one bulwark, neither is there room to set up 100 houses more unless they are made as small as the first, and each room named as a house.

1619.

(182.) *Fort of Cullmoor*.—This fort or blockhouse is now in the hands of Capt. John Baker, the walls are finished and the castle built, all strong and neatly wrought, with platforms for artillery, it is the only key and strength of the river that goes to the Derrie.

(183.) *Colerane*.—The town of Colerane is at the same stay as at the last survey, but 3 houses are added to the building, done by other men, the city allowing them 20*l.* apiece. The part unbuilt is so extremely dirty that no man is able to go into it, especially that which should be and is accounted the market place. Walls and ramparts built of sods, filled with earth, decay and moulder away, with ramparts so narrow they cannot stand, and bulwarks so exceeding small that any piece of artillery cannot be placed, if occasion should require it. Two small forts of timber and boards which serve for houses for soldiers. Town so poorly inhabited that there are not men to man the 6th part of the wall.

(184.) *Goldsmiths' Hall*.—John Freeman has 3,210 ac. A bawn of lime and stone 100 ft. sq., 16 high, 4 flankers. A large castle or stone house in building within, two stories high, and workmen at work to furnish it with all haste. Six houses of stone and 6 of timber, strong and well built, and seated in a convenient place for the King's service. Planted with British: Freeholders, 6, viz: 1 having 180 acres, 5 of 60 apiece.

Lessees for years, 24: 2 of 300 apiece, 2 of 120 apiece, 1 of 100, 10 of 60 apiece, 1 of 50, 4 of 40 apiece, 2 of 30 apiece, 1 of 46, 1 of 20.

In toto, 30 families, with undertenants, making 90 men armed who have taken the oath.

(185.) *Grocers' Hall*, otherwise Muffe, 3,210 ac.—Edw. Rone had this, but being dead, there is no one to oversee the building. Upon this is a bawn in building, 100 ft. sq., with 4 flankers, walls now 5 ft. high. By this are 4 good strong houses of lime and stone, and well slated, and 4 others further off. Other houses of lime and stone dispersed, built by tenants, who as yet have no estates, and likely to be removed. Some have spent upon building 100*l.*, and this through the slackness of the company, which has made no estates to the undertakers. For most part inhabited with Irish.

(186.) *Fishmongers' Hall*, otherwise Ballikelle, 3,210 ac.—In the hands of James Higgins a merchant of London, whose agent is resident. A strong bawn of lime and stone, 125 ft. sq., 12 high, 4 flankers, a good house within, 50 ft. sq., finished and inhabited by agent with good store of arms. Near to castle, 15 houses, whereof 3 of stone and lime, rest of timber, rough cast and slated. In a convenient place for service. A church new built, 43 ft. long, 26 wide, neatly made, and a good preacher. Planted with British: Freeholders, 6: 5 of 160 ac. apiece, 1 of 120. Lessees for years, 28: 1 of 240, 2 of 180 apiece, 4 of 120 apiece, 8 of 60 apiece, 1 of 90, 6 of 20 apiece,

1619:

3 of 60 jointly, 3 of 30 apiece. In toto, 34 families, with under tenants, making 40 men with arms.

(187.) *Ironmongers' Hall*, 3,210 ac.—Geo. Cammynge, agent for the company, resident, has no order to make estates to any tenants who have come hither to dwell, notwithstanding divers have disbursed money and built good houses. These can get only articles of agreement for 31 years, and fear that this may be altered by others after. But they pay for every town land which they account to be but 60 ac., 5*l.* 10*s.*, or 5*l.* per annum. Uncertainty is a great hindrance of the plantation. The castle is strong, formerly begun, is now thoroughly finished. A bawn of brick and lime, but 3 sides done, without flankers, a place of no strength. 8 dwelling-houses of cagework, some slated and some finished, but standing so far asunder, that they can have but little succor one of the other. Here is an infinite number of Irish, who give such great rents that the English cannot get any land.

(188.) *Mercers' Hall*, 3,210 ac.—Not let to any man, but held by one Varnon, agent for the company. Castle formerly begun is now thoroughly finished, and is not inferior to any. A very large town, 120 ft. sq., 4 flankers, of good stone and lime. Near the bawn are 6 houses of cagework, some covered with shingle, others thatched, and inhabited by such poor men as they could find in the country, and these pay such dear rates for the land that they are forced to take Irish tenants to pay their rent. Divers other houses of slight building, but far off, and dispersed in woods, where the inhabitants are forced to relieve such wood kerne as go up and down the country. There are 46 town lands, let to Irish of the sect of Clandonells, the wickedest men in all the country.

(189.) *Merchant Taylors' Hall*, otherwise Macoskin, 3,210 ac.—Valentine Hartopp has newly come to dwell, having taken this for 61 years. Castle finished, battlemented and very strong, 50 foot long and 34 wide. No bawn begun as yet, but the gentleman is causing stone and lime to be laid in readiness, that they may go roundly away with it. Near the castle are 7 good houses of stone and lime, well slated and inhabited with English, in a well chosen place. A fair large church is nigh finished, 86 foot long and 32 broad, roof set up and ready to be slated. Planted with British:

6 having 60 acres apiece.

1 of 120, 1 of 180, 3 of 120 apiece, 5 of 60 apiece, 2 of 60 jointly, 6 of 36 apiece.

Each has a house and garden plot with 3 ac. of land. In toto, 30 families, making 40 men with good arms.

(190.) *Huberdashers' Hall*, otherwise Ballycastle.\*

Sir Rob. McLennan has taken this of the company for 61 years. Here is a castle, thoroughly finished, very strong and

Freeholders, 6.  
Lessees for years,  
18.  
Cottages, 5.

\* No quantity stated.



1619.

well wrought, he with his lady and family dwell in it. No sign of any other kind of building, more than slight houses after the Irish manner, which are dispersed. Church still as at the first, and nothing done to it. There were nominated to me 6 freeholders, who were in Scotland, and these set down but for small quantities, and 21 leaseholders, but not one could show anything in writing for estates, nor landlords any counterpanes. I saw the land planted with British to the number of 80 men, and in the castle arms for them.

(191.) *Clothworkers' Hall*, 3,210 ac.—The said Sir Robert has taken this for 61 years. A castle of lime and stone 54 foot long, 34 wide, and 28 high, not yet covered, and no plantation with any British tenants. One freeholder, the parson of the parish. All inhabited with Irish.

(192.) *Skinners' Hall*, otherwise Dungevon, 3,210 ac.—The Lady Dodington, late wife to Sir Edw. Dodington, dec., is in possession, having a grant from the company for 61 years. Here is a strong castle, 2½ stories high, a large bawn of lime and stone, well fortified. In this she now dwells, with 24 in her family. There is also in another place called Crossalt, a strong castle of lime and stone, built by Sir Edward, 80 foot long and 34 broad, with two turrets to flank it. A bawn of lime and stone 100 ft. sq., 14 high, and 4 flankers. So that on this proportion are two bawns and two castles, with two villages of 12 houses apiece near each castle. A good church adjoining the castle, and a good teacher to instruct the people. Plenty of arms in these castles. Planted with British :

1 having 200 acres, 6 of 120 apiece.

1 of 300, 4 of 160 apiece, 3 of 100 apiece. Cottagers, 11. Each has a house, a garden plot, with 2 or 3 acres of land. In toto, 26 families, all resident, making, with undertenants, 80 men.

(193.) *Vintners' Hall*, 3,210 ac.—In the hands of Baptist Jones. A bawn of brick and lime, 100 foot sq., with 2 round flankers and a good rampart, which is more than any of the rest have done; within the bawn 2 good houses, opposite each other; one 70 ft. long and 25 wide, the other nothing inferior. Near the bawn are 10 good houses of English cagework, very strong and covered with tiles, the street very large and to be commanded by the bawn. All inhabited with English, and himself, with wife and family, resident. Divers other good houses further off with English, full number of freeholders and leaseholders, but he being gone into England, and his tenants being at the assizes, I saw them not. Good store of arms in the house, and upon the land are 76 men.

(194.) *Drapers' Hall*, otherwise Moneyamore, 3,210 ac.—Not let to any man, but held by the agent, Wm. Russell. A strong bawn of stone and lime 100 ft. sq., 15 high, with 2 flankers; a castle within the bawn, same width, battlemented, 2 flankers, and nearly finished, before the castle are 12 houses, 6 of lime and stone and 6 of timber, inhabited with English. This is

Freeholders, 7.

Lessees for years, 8.

1619.

the best work I have seen for building. A good watermill and malthouse; a quarter of a mile from the town there is a conduit, which brings water to all places in the bawn and town in pipes. The tenants have no estates, for the agent can make none; neither will they till such time as their land be improved to the uttermost. Within this castle good store of arms.

(195.) *Salters' Hall*, 3,210 ac.—Hugh Sayer is upon this, and has built in 2 several places. At Marifelt there is a bawn of 80 ft. sq. of lime and stone, with 2 flankers, and a castle now in building, 60 ft. long, and 20 wide, now 8 stories high and roof ready to be set up; walls of bawn not as yet above 10 ft. high. Near the bawn are 7 houses of slight cagework, 5 inhabited by poor men, the other 2 stand waste. At *Salters Town* there is a bawn of stone and lime, 70 ft. sq., 12 ft. high, with 2 flankers and a poor house within it of cagework, in which the former, with his wife and family, dwells. Here are also 9 houses of cagework by the bawn, inhabited by British, a sawing mill for timber, but the glass houses are gone to decay and utterly undone. None have estates.

A Brief of the general estate of the plantation for persons planted in the several counties, contained in the book. *Co. Cavan*.—Freeholders, 68; lessees for lives, 20; lessees for years, 168; cottagers, 130; families, 386; bodies of men, 711. *Co. Fermanagh*.—Freeholders, 59; lessees for lives, 10; lessees for years, 177; cottagers, 75; families, 321; men, 645. *Co. Donagall*.—Freeholders, 59; lessees for lives, 25; lessees for years, 217; cottagers, 46; families that have no estate, 70; families in all, 417; men, 1,106. *Co. Tyrone*.—Freeholders, 84; lessees for lives, 26; lessees for years, 183; cottagers, 154; families, 447; bodies of men, 2,469. *Co. Armagh*.—Freeholders, 39; lessees for lives, 18; lessees for years, 190; cottagers, 43; families, 290; men, 642. *Co. Londonderry*.—Freeholders, 24; lessees for years, 78; cottagers, 16; families, 118; men, 642. The whole content of the 6 counties.—Freeholders, 333; lessees for lives, 99; lessees for years, 1,013; cottagers, 464; families, 1,974; bodies, 6,215, with arms.

*Copy. Pages, 105.*

Vol. 613, p. 147.

212.

#### ESCHEATED LANDS in ULSTER.

"I have in the book before written set down all the particulars of Escheated lands in Ulster now to stand."

1. By particulars there are in British families 6,215 men, and upon occasion, 8,000 men, of British birth and descent for defence, though the fourth part of the lands is not fully inhabited.

2. By particulars there are now built upon the counties of Ardmagh, Tirone, Donagall, Fermanagh, Cavan, and Londonderry, 107 castles with bawns, 19 castles without bawns, 42 bawns without castles or houses, 1,897 dwelling-houses of stone and timber, after the English manner, in townredes, besides

1619.

very many such houses in several which I saw not, and yet there is great want of buildings both for townredes and otherwise.

Many English do not yet plough nor use husbandry, being fearful to stock themselves with cattle or servants for those labours. Neither do the Irish use tillage, for they are also uncertain of their stay. So by these means the Irish, using grazing only, and the English very little, and were it not for the Scottish, who plough in many places, the rest of the country, might starve. By reason of this the British, who are forced to take their lands at great rates, live at the greater rents paid to them by Irish tenants who graze.

If the Irish pack away with their cattle, the British must either forsake their dwellings or endure great distress on the sudden; yet the cohabitation of the Irish is dangerous. The greatest number of Irish dwell upon the lands granted to the city of London, which happens two ways:

First, there are 5 proportions assigned to the several companies, not yet estated to any man, in the hands of agents, who finding Irish more profitable than British, are unwilling to draw on the British, persuading the companies that the lands are mountainous and unprofitable, not regarding the future security of the whole.

Secondly, the other 7 of the proportions are leased for 61 years, and the lessees affirm that they are not bound to plant English, but with what people they list. Neither is the city of London bound to do it, by their patents as they say. And by these two occasions the British now here, who have built houses at their own charges have no estates, which is such a discouragement that they are minded to depart; and without better settlement will go elsewhere. Wherein it is fit the city have direction to take a present course, that they may receive their assurances. These are the inconveniences, which in this service I have observed further than was set down formerly by Sir John Bodley.

*Signed: Nicholas Pynnar.*

*Copy. Pp. 2.*

25 May.  
Vol. 619, p. 198.

**213.** From the LORD PRESIDENT and COUNCIL of MUNSTER concerning the Staple of Wools in Ireland.

We are daily importuned by complaints of inhabitants, English and natives, touching the late staple erected inhibiting the transportation of wools, whereby those who are tenants are in a manner disabled from making due payment of rents, for no man will deal with from for wools into England: for whose relief we beseech you to take into consideration the ensuing reasons:

1. Whereas the project of the Lords in England and the State, in rendering this establishment of the staple, was for clothing, and bringing manufacturers out of England, to the



1619.

intent that the wools here should be wrought in the kingdom, and so a number of poor people should be continually kept on work, contrary to this project Walter Whyte, factor of the staples, not only forbears to put on foot any one manufacture whatsoever, but ingrosses the wool, and transports the same into foreign parts and to England for his own private gain, and thereby overthrows a great number of painful English people and natives here, employed in making frieze mantles, caddowes, and other woollen commodities, who are forced to give over that trade, as no wools are brought to their markets, and are so extremely dear in the staple town, and that town so remote as they are able to get a living out of them.

2. The said factor has never employed any of their own stocks out of England, but has been supplied by bills of exchange out of custom houses of Ireland, and so the King's money received for customs has from time to time supplied the occasions without stock employed of their own. By these means the country is in much straitness for want of the said custom monies, which were wont to be received by other merchants and employed as well in wools as in divers other merchandize of the country, far more beneficial for the King's customs than the exportation of wools.

Next, whereas before the restraint, when men had free liberty to transport wools for England, every man in the country having wools to sell was sure once within few days to meet with a merchant or market for his said wools, whereby to pay his rent and supply occasions for maintenance of himself and family; now since the staple is established all such owners of wools are forced to wait for the staple's bills of exchange from England, and after that till money may be received in and from the custom houses as aforesaid, and when the money is received then must they sell also as the said staple shall please to give them, or let their wools lie idle upon their lands without sale. By all which means when days for rents and payments come, they are constrained beside the loss in the sale of their wools to sell and make away their cattle at unreasonable small rates, or at long times, to their undoing.

Again, whereas formerly the English undertakers and others did plant and stock themselves with English sheep as one of the chief means to improve and enrich the kingdom; by the course now used every sheepmaster takes such distaste of the stapler's free transportation (no chief men of them here residing as members in this kingdom), and of their own restraint, being the only endeavourers and painstakers in these improvements, that the most part of them are so worn out and wearied that they begin to let their land to the Irish, to be tilled at the fourth sheaf, rather than inclose it for sheep pasture, whereby the country is like to want that good husbandry which would so improve the same that the King's customs, &c., would give testimony thereof. That the King's

1619.

customs are by this staple much hindered may appear thus: Whereas all men had free liberty of transportation of wool into England, and many persons did employ themselves in buying and carrying over of wools and skins, who did not only yield the King advantage in his customs outwards, but also return other commodities into the kingdom whereby they paid custom inwards, and also by that means the country had and bought again commodities at far easier rate than they usually can, or have them from the town merchants of the kingdom; now these staples neither bring nor send money into the kingdom as aforesaid, nor make any return of any other commodities, whereby the King and also the country are much disadvantaged.

Lastly, whereas before the restraint all men were willing to repair to the King's custom ports and pay their customs willingly without exception. Now since this staple is established they elough their wools and skins to private creeks and corners, and so adventure to pass them away rather in hazard of loss than be abridged of their liberty by Walter Whyte and the staples, by all which means the King's customs are much diminished.

Limerick, 25 May 1619.

*Signed*: Thomond, Jo. Cork, Cloyne and Ross, Rich. Boyle, Ed. Harris, Fra. Slingsbey, Rich. Aldworth, Tho. Standish, Tho. Browne.

*Copy. Pp. 3.*

30 June. 214. LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL to the LORDS of the COUNCIL  
Vol. 619, p. 196. in England concerning the Staple of Wools in Ireland.

The Lord President and Council of Munster having by letter to me the Deputy expressed much exception against the staple lately established, I acquainted the Council therewith, and we have esteemed it our duties to transmit the letter and accompany it with our opinion, that how fair this staple appeared at the first, the proceeding has discovered it to be full of fraud and inconvenience, producing no good, but working contrary to the discouragement of many that prospered in a fair and rich trade, now in danger.

It may please you to take it into consideration and provide remedy in a case of so great consequence and so politic and concerning this poor commonwealth.

Castle of Dublin, 30 June 1619.

*Signed*: Lo. Deputy, Lo. Chancellor, Sir Hen. Doewra. Lo. Chief Baron, Sir La. Esmond, Lo. Treasurer, Lo. Ch. Justice, Mr. of the Rolls, Sir Jo. Kinge, Lo. Brabazon, Sir Do. Sarsfeild, Sir To. Calfield, Mr. Secretary Norton.

*Copy. P. 1.*

1619.

17 July.

Vol. 619, p. 202.

215. The KING to SIR OLIVER ST. JOHN Lord Deputy of Ireland, for extending a bond of 100,000*l.* of the Earl of Ormond forfeited for not obeying the King's award between him and the Earl of Desmond.

Whereas Sir Walt. Butler, Kt., Earl of Ormond and Ossorie, by writing obligatory of 14 May 1617, became bound to Sir Ric. Preston, Kt., Lo. Dingwall, and Elizabeth his wife, and heir of Thomas, late Earl of Ormond and Ossorie, in the sum of 100,000*l.* of lawful money of England, with conditions set down, touching the lands, &c., betwixt them, which controversies we have in person sundry times heard debated by counsel in presence of the parties: After consideration taken we have, by the advice of counsel and principal judges, made and published an award for ending the said controversy under the Great Seal of England. We have proceeded according to right and equity without wrong to either party, yet notwithstanding the said Earl doth obstinately refuse to accomplish our award. And whereas the said Lo. Dingwall and Lady Elizabeth, have by writing under their hands, which is by their attorney to be delivered and acknowledged, as their deed before one of the Barons, and enrolled in our Exchequer there, granted and assigned over to us the aforesaid writing obligatory and penalties of 100,000*l.*; we therefore require you to take order that our Chief Baron, or some one other of our Barons may take acknowledgement of the said assignment to our use, and see that the same be enrolled there, and that such commissions and processes of extents, as in such cases are usual, be forthwith issued for the extending and seizing into our hands all the castles, &c., whereof the said Earl is seized or possessed, in that our kingdom. Our learned counsel there are to prosecute our said service with effect, that all the evidences, &c., touching the said Thomas, late Earl of Ormond's lands, be sequestered and safely kept until the division of the same be made according to our award. Also you are to put the said Lo. and Lady Dingwall, or their attorney, in possession of the town of Castle Kelly, the same word Castle being razed and left out, and the word Kelly remaining therein, for the same was only a mistaking of the clerk that writ our award. And you are to call before you the Viscount Thurles, and make known to him his contempt committed for receiving and detaining of the rents, taken up by his direction, of the lands assigned to the Lo. Dingwall, contrary to our award, and require him to make payment of all rents to the Lo. Dingwall, &c., within so many days as you shall think fit, and if he refuses so to do, then commit him for contempt until he has paid the same. And whereas the late Viscount Butler was seized of manors and lands in that our realm, and at his death was indebted to sundry persons in divers sums of money, which as well by our said award, as by the said Earl's former agreement and



1619.

bond is due and payable by him, who nevertheless neglects the accomplishing of our said award or his own agreement, we require you forthwith that all the manors, &c., whereof the said Viscount was seized or possessed, at the time of his death, shall be with the privity of the said Earl's officers of his revenue let and improved to the highest value, and the rents and profits being duly collected, shall be sequestered by you into some good hands for the payment of the said Viscount's debts as we shall hereafter direct. Theobalds, 17 July 1619.

*Endorsed. Copy. Pp. 3.*

Vol. 619, p. 180. **216.**

LETTER from the KING to the LORD DEPUTY to pass unto Richard, Earl of Desmond, the attainted and concealed lands in the counties of Tipperary and Kilkenny, which appertained to the late Earl and his accomplices, not duly granted.

In respect of the long and faithful service done by Rich., Earl of Desmond, the King is pleased to dignify him with titles as well in Scotland as in Ireland. Therefore effectual grants in due form with the advice of the King's learned counsel there are to be passed by letters patent under the Great Seal, without fine to the said Richard, or such others as the said Richard shall nominate, in fee farm of such lordships, &c., spiritual and temporal, within liberties or without, in the counties of Tipperary and Kilkenny, which are or shall come to the King by escheat, &c., whereof the rents and profits are or shall be found to be delayed or withholden from the King, or which were granted by his predecessors in fee tail general or special, and by the death of such tenants in tail without issue are reverted or ought to revert to the King; and so many lordships, &c., as were parcel of the lands of Gerrot FitzGerald, late Earl of Desmond, his adherents or accomplices, attainted of high treason, which by reason are or ought to escheat to the Crown by Act of Parliament or otherwise, and not duly granted by the King; reserving out of the same, such rents as shall be found or appear by office or other records, or as the same upon reasonable survey shall be valued at by the King's Surveyor, or other officer or officers there, whom it does or may concern, which shall be rated reasonably. The composition royal established or to be established in that kingdom, shall be preserved to be holden of the King as of the castle of Dublin, in free and common socage, but not in capite or by Knight's service, if no better tenure shall be of record for the same. Also to grant to the said Richard such courts, &c., as in like grants are usual; and whensoever the said Richard, &c., shall present to the Lord Deputy any note or notes concerning the premises he shall have warrant and speedy means to have the particulars thereof, from or under the King's Auditor or Surveyor. Also the said Richard, &c., may have such and so many commissions

1619.

to be directed to fit commissioners for the finding of the said manors, &c., as he or they shall define. Special care is to be taken that no person whatsoever be permitted to pass any grant of any lordships, etc., of the nature and within the limits aforesaid, and that he yield all convenient expedition in the performance of the premises.

*Endorsed.*

*Copy. Pp. 3.*

Vol. 619, pp. 121  
and 131.

217.

The Pretences of SIR RICHARD MORYSON, Vice-President of Mounster, suitor to his Majesty for the government of that Province on the Lord Danvers' resigning.

1. The Government of that province being unsettled, and ill-affected to the Government, it requires the continual residency of a governor, and that he should be a man practised in the humours of the people.

2. The investing me with that, which for five years I have in effect administered, would add much respect to my proceedings for his Majesty's service.

3. The advancing servants to places, in which long employment has enabled them, not only encourages many to faithful endeavours, but in great measure to further service in those places. I desire to speak of experience, and particularly in my profession, wherein for my time I have observed all gentlemen of worth by this custom to pretend, under the Prince's favour, a kind of right to the succession in those commands, to which their employments were second, and that with great success, but more especially never failing in times of necessity, and such employment as had appearance of danger. And if perhaps some failed in those hopes, yet they were thought to be therein wronged, and to have just challenge to the repairing of their reputation, if their desert could not be impeached, which could only make void the justness of this pretence. For particulars I will instance two examples; one of Sir Thomas Norreys, Vice-President of Mounster, who upon the Lord President his brother's death was in his absence by the late Queen appointed to succeed him; the other of the now L. Deputy, who was a colonel in the army (which rank I then held,) being chosen Lord Deputy by his Majesty in the absence of the Lord Lieutenant, who had the superior command and greater part of the entertainment due to that place, and was, upon his death, established in the absolute command of that kingdom.

It may be said that, in conferring Governments, great respect is necessarily to be had of the person's quality. And because, if ever it be lawful to be the trumpet of one's own actions, it is most allowable, when a man is upon the stage, to be censured by his Prince for his ability to do him service and for his worthiness to be advanced, I am bold to advertise your Lordship fully, yet without immodesty, of the places I have

1619.

The places he hath  
held.

hitherto held, and of the equivalency of my quality to that of President Governor of Mounster.

At 18 years of age, when lieutenant to Sir Roger Williams, the late Queen conferred on me his company of 200, preferring my claim to the right of succession therein, before the importunate suit of many older captains. The company, though diminished in number, I hold to this day, having, above most of my profession, such favour, that I may vaunt never to have been cast out of employment from the first receiving of this charge, and that, of 23 years spent in my Prince's service, I have so much preferred the same to my own ease and pleasure, as I never spent three of them in my native country. Next, having served under many generals in most places of our modern wars, I never failed in succeeding to any place wherein I served, either in regiments, governments of towns, country, &c. After I had been captain some years in France and the Low Countries, I was sent for into England to be serjeant-major, and after lieutenant-colonel to my Lord of Devonshire's regiment in the Island voyage. At my Lord of Essex's going into Ireland, he made me one of the colonels of the army. My Lord of Devonshire, during his government there, first made me Governor of Dundalke on the borders of Ulster, and of the county of the Fesses adjoining. That county being settled by the submission of Turlogh MacHenry, his Lordship, entering further into the North, made me Governor of Lecale and the countries adjoining; there I continued till the end of the Irish rebellion; at which time, upon his Majesty's succession to this Crown, the towns of Mounster rebelling, and being reduced to obedience, his Lordship left me Governor of Waterford, and the town and country of Wexford, and Councillor of State in that kingdom. After the death of Sir Henry Brunckard, Lord President, I, being absent, was chosen by the Lord Deputy and Council to be joined with the Earl of Thomond for governing that province, until his Majesty disposed of the presidency to the Lord Danvers. Under his Lordship I have ever since served as Vice-President, some five years.

The quality of the  
precedent Lords  
Presidents and  
Governors of  
Mounster.

Sir John Pollard, first Lord President. Sir Warham St. Leger, the elder, unknown to me. Sir Wm. Drury, a colonel. Capt. Souch, a colonel. Sir John Parrott. Sir John Norreis, at his investing, only a colonel. Sir Tho. Norreis; his Vice-President, succeeding him. Sir Hen. Power and Sir Warham St. Leger, the younger, both colonels, after the death of Sir Tho. Norreis, chosen to govern the province till the Lord President should be appointed. Sir Geo. Carewe, since created Lord, then Master of the Ordnance in Ireland, and Councillor of State there. Sir Hen. Brunckhurst, by resignation of the Lord Carewe in his Majesty's reign, made Lord President. The Earl of Thomond and Sir Ric. Moryson chosen to govern the province till the Lord Danvers was made



1619.

Lord President, under whom Sir Ric. Moryson has ever since been Vice-President.

*Copy. Pp. 3.*

P. 131.

Addition to the duplicate copy.

I will add one more example of Sir Oliver Lambert, who, after the death of Sir Conyers Clifford, who had the government of Connaght, was chosen to govern in the interval, until it pleased his Majesty to make the Earl of Clanricard Lo. President; yet in respect of Sir Oliver Lambert's claim thereunto, his Majesty gave him a suit worth 5,000*l.* in money and land.

And, after the death of Sir Fran. Veere in the government of the Bryll, his Majesty conferred the same upon his brother, Sir Horatio Veere, yet, in consideration of Sir Edw. Conway's claim thereunto by right of succession, the whole pay of that government, being 800*l.* a year, was divided, and 400*l.* a year given to Edw. Conway, and the rest to Sir Horatio Veere, the Lady Burrogh having the other 400*l.* a year after the death of her husband during her life, which was the whole pay of the Government.

Vol. 613, p. 48a. 218.

The COUNTRIES and INHABITANTS of the RIVER OF SHENAN from Athlone to the Sea, upon Leinster and Mounster side.

Leinster :

Co. Westmeath :—O'Malone's country; Moynter Wreens; Wreens.

King's co. :—Dallreghe; McCoghlan's country; McCoghlan's Mounster.

Co. Tipperarie :—O'Kennedie Roe; O'Kennedies; O'Kennedie Dun; O'Kennedies; O'Kennedie Fun; O'Kennedies.

Co. Crosse :—McBrian Arra; O'Briens.

Co. Limericke :—Eastermoy, otherwise Clan William; Burkes.

Lands appertaining to Limericke :—Citizens of Limericke. Poblebrian; O'Briens; Coshmay; Earl of Kildare.

Purcell's country :—Purcells; Kenry :—Archer, undertaker; Asketon :—Barkley, undertaker; Robertstoune :—Wingfeild, undertaker; Corgrove :—Trenchard, undertaker; Rucke-Patrice :—Trenchard, undertaker; Clanvery :—McMaghons; Shanegolin; Trenchard, undertaker; Loghill; Bp. of Limericke; Glynne; the Knight of the Valley.

County Kerry.

Tarberd, Crosby, Listoftie Abbey; Scoles, undertakers; Carigfoyle, O'Connor Kerry; Bewlye; the Lo. of Kerry; Ballibonian, the Lo. of Kerry; Creebrowne, Brownes; Cuntlands, Cuntlands; Finnett, the Lo. of Kerry.

Here ends the Shenan upon Leinster and Mounster side.

1619.

COUNTIES and INHABITANTS on the RIVER of SHENNAN from Athlone to the Sea, upon Connaght and Tomond side.

Connaght.

County of Gallway.

The Naghtons' and Phallons' country; Naghtons and Phallons, the Fays; O'Kellies, Shelanthy, O'Maddins, Lowsmay; which lies on Leinster side, O'Maddins; Malike, the Earl of Clanricard; Porthumnye, Earl of Clanricard; Cloudegaffe, Earl of Clanricard; barony of Leitrim, Earl of Clanricard; Toughkinalein, the Earl of Clanricard; Clourishe; Burkes.

Tomond or county Clare:—

Termon Shanvoy, McNemarras; Termon Moyne, Bish. of Killaloo; Termon Gradie, O'Gradies; Castleloghe, Sir John McNemarra; Glenmoynte, the Earl of Tomond; Killaloo, Bishop of Killaloo; Bridgetoune, the Lo. of Insecoyne; Anamore, Earl of Tomond; Domasse, Earl of Tomond; Anaboy, Earl of Tomond; Castle Bankee, Earl of Tomond. Lands of the city of Limericke, citizens of Limericke: Blaake's Castle, Arthur of Limericke; Kilrushe, Arthur of Limericke; Cow-naghe; Comin of Limericke; two of the Cratelaghes, Earl of Tomond; the third Cratelaghe, McNemarra; barony of Bonrattie, Earl of Thomond; abbey of the Channons and the Islands, Earl of Tomond; Corraghan, Earl of Tomond; Caracon, Earl of Tomond; barony of Clonderalaghe, McMaghons; the lordship of Kilrushe, Earl of Tomond; Kyrancully, Earl of Tomond; Moyart, Sir Daniel O'Brien; Carrighologhe, Sir Dan. O'Brien; Kilcorraden, Earl of Tomond; Knockreghe, Sir Dan. O'Brien; Loopeshed, Sir Dan. O'Brien.

Here ends the River of Shennan upon Connaght and Tomond side.

*Copy. Pp. 3.*

1620.

15 Dec.

219.

Vol. 619, p. 125.

EXAMINATION of JAMES MAYNE of Irish Kirk, near Ballimore, merchant, taken by the Vice-President of Munster.

Concerning pirates.

*Pp. 3.*

Vol. 613, p. 57.

220.

LORDS and FREEHOLDERS by Name mentioned in Indenture of Composition, co. Clare (otherwise Thomond), to hold of his Majesty by Knight's service, besides divers others not expressly named.

Lord Baron of Inchequinn; Sir Tirlagh O'Brien; the heirs of McNemara Reogh, of McNemara Fin, Sir Edward Waterhouse, of Tirlagh McMahowne, of Owney O'Laughlin, of Teige McMahowne, of Mahowne O'Brien, of Doctor Ja. Neylan, of

1620.

Boetius Clancy, the heir and assignee of Edw. White, the heir of Geo. Cusacke, the heirs of Teige O'Bryen of Smythstoune.

Ex. p. Ja. Ware, Audit.

*Copy. P. 1.*

Vol. 607, p. 125.

- 221.** The Comparison and Difference of the English and Irish Acre set down according to the rates found in Mounster in 1585.

Mounster Province.

The English perch =  $16\frac{1}{2}$  foot. The Irish perch = 21 ft., 24 ft., 27 ft. or 29 ft.. English acre = 160 perch. Irish acre = 160 perch. The Irish acre of 21 ft. perch, contains English, 1 acre 2 roods and 27 perch. Irish acre of 24 foot perch = English, 2 acres 29 perch. Irish acre of 27 foot perch = English, 2 acres 2 roods. Irish acre of 29 feet perch = English, 3 acres 29 perches. Land measure: the capell, the plowland, the quarter. A capell generally in all countries alike 4 plowlands. A plowland or quarter in some parts 60 acres, in some 80, in some 120. A plowland or quarter is in some parts 140 acres, in some parts 20 great acres.

Irish measure.

A quarter or plowland measured by the cord or line = 29 foot is accounted in some parts, 18 cubits and 18 inches, and in other 18 cubits and 18 hands. Each hand = 4 inches. Perch = 21 foot. Plowland generally = 80 acres arable land. A quarter in Connaught = 120 acres, Irish, by computation containing 200 acres, English. A cantron = 5th of a quarter = 30 acres Irish = 50 acres English.

Note, a plowland in Mounster = 450 acres of English measure or thereabout. A perch, English, contains  $16\frac{1}{2}$  feet.

*Endorsed. Pp. 3.*

1623.

Jan. 21.

Vol. 617.

- 222.** A PROCLAMATION by the Lord Deputy, Sir Henry Falkland, and Council, for banishing of Jesuits and priests from Ireland.

It is well known by daily experience what mischiefs have grown through the extraordinary resort of persons hither, commonly called titular popish archbishops, bishops, vicars general, abbots, priors, deans, Jesuits, friars, seminary priests, and others of that sect, who seeking to set up a foreign power and authority within this his Majesty's dominion, by pretence thereof have usurped and exercised ecclesiastical jurisdiction in all spiritual causes to the great derogation of his imperial Crown; also that the inferior secular priests have likewise exercised all sacerdotal functions, as christening, &c., and by colour thereof, have exacted sundry duties from such as are seduced by them to the impoverishing of this poor nation; and seeking to prevent the hearts of his subjects, and to draw them from the true religion here



1623.

established to blindness and superstition, alienate their affections from their Sovereign, and to subject them to the said foreign authority, to the general disturbance of this kingdom: For the reformation of which abuses sundry proclamations have been issued and published, some by immediate warrant from his Majesty out of England, and others by the authority of the Lord Deputy and Council of this kingdom, strictly commanding them forthwith or within some short time, now long since expired, to depart out of this kingdom and never to return hither again, unless they should conform to the religion here established, and repair to the church duly upon pain of punishments inflicted upon contemners: All which notwithstanding, they have of late flocked hither in greater numbers than at any time heretofore, and those which did before time secretly lurk in sundry parts, have of late more boldly and presumptuously shown and declared themselves in open assemblies, whereby the subjects have been confirmed in their disobedience and obstinacy against the King's laws and commandments: Of which increase and insolence his Majesty having taken special notice, hath commanded us to put all laws in execution and to revive the proclamation to exclude all popish bishops, &c.

We, in obedience to such command, and for absolute warning to be given, do denounce and strictly charge and command that all such, made or ordained by authority derived from the see of Rome or other foreign parts, depart this kingdom within 40 days next ensuing, and that none come or return into this kingdom upon pain of his Majesty's indignation and penalties. And we do forbid all persons to receive or converse with any of them that after the said 40 days shall remain or come into this kingdom. We do further command that if any such shall continue or return, or if any person shall so receive any such, then our provincial governors, &c., shall apprehend and commit them to some safe prison, to the end such further order may be taken for their punishment as by us shall be thought fit. Provided always, that if any of the said titular archbishops or other such priests whatsoever, shall, within the 40 forty days or within 10 days after their return submit themselves before the chief governor of this kingdom, or other governor of any province, or any of the Privy Council, and thereupon conform themselves and repair to church, then it shall be lawful for all such that shall so conform themselves to abide and continue, and to have the benefit of his Majesty's laws and protection.

Dated at the Castle of Dublin.

*Signed:* Adam Loftus, Canc., Hen. Valentia, Fra. Aungier, Fra. Blundell, Geo. Shurley, J. Blenerhayset, Dudley Norton, Fra. Annlesley, William Parsons, Roger Jones, T. King, Adam Loftus.

Imprinted at Dublin by the Society of Stationers, A.D. 1623.

*In print, 1 Broad sheet.*

1623.

Vol. 616, p. 133.

223.

**CERTAIN NOTES** for saving his Majesty's charges and augmenting his revenue in Ireland, for reinforcing the number of his soldiers 1,000 men stronger than now they are, and saving his Majesty's revenue in seven years 100,000*l*.

His Majesty has 200 pensioners, and those that receive 300*l*., 200*l*., 100*l*. yearly, and from 100*l*. to 40*l*. All these dwell about Dyvlen. Those that have above 50*l*. yearly shall be commanded to keep two great horses, with furniture of war; those from 50*l*. to 30*l*. to keep one great horse, and if any man has more than one pension, to keep as many horses after the same manner as they use here in England. These pensioners and officers to be commanded to attend the Deputy quarterly, to be mustered and checked if occasion shall require. By this means his Majesty shall have 200 horse well appointed without charge, a captain to be appointed as in England. The officers to appoint others in their places. Upon this there may be a cast of 200 horse in the kingdom, which costs his Majesty now 3,000*l*. yearly. These 200 will be able to encounter 300 such as are now in the King's pay. For strengthening foot force in Ireland, it is fit that every commander of a fort or castle should be sworn to dwell therein, and to keep his full company appointed to repair and maintain his fort or castle, for many captains dwell far from their command. The master or check-master to minister the oath in general. Every soldier to be sworn by the poll what pay he has, what apparel he has due, when the muster master musters. This being put in execution, the captains will keep their companies full and strong. And where his Majesty imagines he has 4,000 horse and foot, he shall have 5,000. And there may be a cast of that thousand thus got which costs his Majesty now 12,000*l*. yearly. It is requisite that in every county there shall be a number of trained soldiers. The county to be commanded to buy arms, to remain in his Majesty's forts or castles, or in some trusty gentleman's keeping.

There is no question but that the country will yield his Majesty willingly as much more composition as now they do, on condition that no sheriff or soldier should molest them, for sheriffs and soldiers charge the country 300*l*. yearly at the least. Most sheriffs in Ireland use great means or buy their places.

That his Majesty would be pleased not to pass any chantry or church lands, but that the said lands should be let at a high rate, which will yield a great profit. No monopoly, to be let to any, unless at a reasonable rate. At the next Parliament to require a round composition of the country, to which they will willingly consent, upon the above conditions. To require the undertakers of the North to be in person there, with their tenants for the plantation goes

1623.

slowly forward. Sheriffs and soldiers to be severely punished if they extort or seize after the countries have compounded with his Majesty. The fines of estreats to be farmed for three years at a more profitable rate. No fine to be granted by concordatum for three years, because it will bring the country to civility, and a benefit to the Exchequer. Commissioners to be appointed to survey all the King's ways in every country, upon ancient men's oaths, and after that to register them, and so hereafter to stand as a record. All Irish Lords to be commanded to grant leases to their tenants, tenants to build houses and dwell in settled places. Where divers have great pensions during lives, for services and places no reversion of those places shall pass hereafter, otherwise the King's charge will never be diminished. 500 idle persons of several counties to be sent to some remote place. No bridge or highway or such like charge to proceed out of the Exchequer. No monopoly, or lands spiritual or temporal, or reversions to pass by patent, until it be made known to a registrar general what the true validity of the business is worth. This officer to be sworn to deal faithfully, and to certify the Lords of his Majesty's Council or the Deputy before granting any patent. This will save his Majesty and bring into the Exchequer a great revenue; besides the Lords and Deputy shall understand what they give, if they are disposed to reward any person; and once every year this officer shall certify the Lords and Deputy what has passed, and what the revenue is increased, for many places that are now necessary, in a few years there may be no use for them.

*Endorsed. Pp. 3.*

Vol. 635, p. 94a. **224.** A RUTTER for IRELAND, made by Grandger, an expert master.

*East North East.*—From Cape Clear to Missine Head, is 7 leagues, E. by S.W. and by N., there is a haven between them called Crook Haven, N.W. of Fastney. Another haven called Scole Haven, N. by W. S. by E., 5 leagues.

*E.N.E., moon full sea.*—Missine Head to Dorsey, 7 leagues E.S.E. and W.N.W. Beare Haven in the way, and beareth N. and by W. from the Missine Head  $3\frac{1}{4}$  leagues asunder. You must run N.W. and by W. into the haven. Hard by Dorsey to the E. a haven called Locheane, good for small shipping with tide, and if you stop at Dorsey you must anchor upon the island side.

*E.N.E.*—The three islands of the Dorsey are called the Bull, the Cow, and the Calf. They are sound; you may go within them or without them, there is no danger.

*N.E.*—Dorsey and Blaskerris lies N.N.W. and S.S.E., is 12 leagues asunder, the Scellicks is between both.



*E.N.E.*—N.E. of the Great Scellicks 3 leagues is Valentia, and you must run in S.E. to enter, and borrow of the island to enter in, for the point of the east side is long.

*E.N.E.*—N.N.E. of the Great Scellecks 6 leagues you find the haven of the Ventre, which is a good road.

*E.N.E.*—N.E. and by N. of the Great Scellicks 7 leagues is the Haven of the Dingle. A little to the westward of the haven is a rock called the Crow, and it is sound on both sides. Is not covered but in spring tides.

*E.N.E.*—The Sound of Blaskerris lies S.E. and N.W., a shoal on the east side athwart the Seribias.

*N.E.*—Blaskerris to Smirricke 3 leagues, and if you enter into Smirricke beware of a shoal if it be low water, N.E. from the three Sisters and a cable's length from the shore, there is but  $1\frac{1}{2}$  fathom upon it. At low water run S.W. to go into the haven. Cerrall Haven between them.

*E.N.E.*—Smirrick and the Head of Kerry lies E.N.E. and W.S.W. 7 leagues asunder. Two flat islands in the middle, called the Isles of Shawe, and no anchoring. Lopes Head, which is the N. point of Limericke, lies from the Head of Kerry N. and by W., S. and by E., four leagues.

*E.N.E.*—From Lopes Head to Enessescat 7 leagues E.N.E. and W.S.W., and if you enter into the river beware of a shoal halfway between Lopes Head and Enessescat. Good passing betwixt the north side, and the shore narrow, south side a good passage.

*E.*—Enessescat to Quyne 8 leagues, and if you go to Quine run E. and you find two flat islands, go to the northwards hard aboard, from thence run E.N.E. you find a rock called the Baffe, go hard aboard the south side for fear of the Heifer, on the south side of the said rock. S.E. you find another great rock, the Small Baffe, go with the island of the entry of Dorsey and Lorrowe aboard the island as near as you can for fear of the banks going to the haven, and you moor above at the castle, 4 or 5 cables, for there runs a great tide.

*E.N.E.*—The Sound of Blaskerris and the isles of Arran lie N.N.E. and S.S.W. 19 leagues. There are three islands and 3 sounds. The mid sound, trust it not; but St. Gregorie's, the north sound, is good, the sound to the southward the Head of Galway is good, giving the two parts to the island. There is an island midway that has a great "Raynie?" to the seawards betwixt Lopes Head and the Head of Galway in the midway.

*E.N.E.*—If you go before the town of Galway you must bear up from Saint Gregorie's Sound E.N.E. 7 leagues. Moreover if you go by Galway's Head bear on N.E. till you see Motton Island, then go far to the south side of this island before you come to 7 fathoms, and then anchor. You shall not keep the north too much before you see this island, for a ledge of rocks  $\frac{1}{2}$  a league off is seen at the last quarter tide.

*E.N.E.*—The Sound of St. Gregorie's and Slimshead lies S.E. and N.W. 9 leagues. Slimshead and Blackrock lie S. and by E.N. and by W. 15 leagues.

*E.N.E.*—Blackrock, an island in the sea W. of Akel Head a league off the cape, the said Blackrock and the Stags, lie N.E. and S.W. 12 leagues.

*E.N.E.*—From Blackrock run N.E. you find the island Enneskey is 2 leagues distant.

*E.N.E.*—S.E. of the Stags is Brode Haven 4 leagues. A cape makes the entry of the River Raffrairie, and lies E. and W. 8 leagues.

*E.N.E.*—The Stags and the Cape of Tellen lie N.E. and S.W. 15 leagues.

*E.N.E.*—Betwixt the Cape of Tellen and the Stags in the bay is the Haven of the Monks, the Haven of Porte towards the Haven of Sligogh, Haven of Bolenshenie, Haven of Raffrairie, Haven of Donnegal, Haven of Kallebegge, Haven of Tellen, Haven of Moye, and Cape Tellen S. and by W. and N. and by E. 10 leagues. If you be fair a seaboard of the banks of Wickay go S.S.E. and to the eastwards, and go with St. David's Head. Beware the Bishop and his Clerks. At Older steat it floweth S.E., from thence to the north, as in Clanavine Bay, in both the red bays it runs great quarter tide under either. At the Rathlins it flows E.S.E., in Moulinton Bay and at Donesomer Head.

*E.N.E.*—The Cape of Tellen and the Island of Are lie N.N.E. and S.S.W. 10 leagues.

*E.N.E.*—The Island of Raghlenbery and Tellen lie S.S.W. and N.N.E. 2 leagues.

*E.N.E.*—The Island of Ratghlenberne and the Islands of Terrye lie N.N.E. and S.S.W. 7 leagues.

*E.N.E.*—To the eastward of the Island of Terrye is a cape called Horne Head 2 leagues.

*E.N.E.*—S.E. of the Horne Head is Shepe Haven 2 leagues from the cape, which is a barred haven, it flows upon the bar E. and W., but in the bay are good road for all winds.

*E.N.E.*—Horne Head and the entry of Loughsillie lies E.N.E. and W.S.W. 6 leagues. The entry of Loughsillie and the Isles of Enesterhall lies N.E. and S.W. 5 leagues. The Isles of Enesterhall and Skerris Portrishe lies E.S.E. and W.N.W. 10 leagues.

*E. by S.*—You must understand that the river of Loughfoyle lies from Skerris Portrishe W.S.W., between them is the river of the Ban. Between Portrishe and Loughfoyle 5 leagues. In the entry of Loughfoyle is a sand, called the Tonnes, go in on the N.W. side of the Tonnes. Also a channel on the E. side of the Tonnes hard aboard the shore, but bring tide with you, it flows there E. and by S.W. and by N. Skerris Portriche and the isle lies S. and N. Between them 12 leagues.

*E.*—Skerris Portriche and the Island of the Raghlin N.E. and by E.S.W. and by W. 7 leagues. It flows at Skerris Portriche E. and W. Next the flood comes from the eastward  $\frac{1}{2}$  tide and more. Of the Raghlin there is a cape called Fairy Foreland 1 league. The Fairy Foreland and the Knee, an island of Olderflete, lie S.S.E. and N.N.W. 9 leagues. Off in the out course lie the Maydens, which has long trains of rocks under at half tide. Fairy Foreland and Loch Reane in Scotland lie E.S.E. and W.N.W. 15 leagues. The Fairy Foreland and Elsey, in Scotland, lie E. and W. 10 leagues. Between the Knee and Cragfergus 5 leagues. The Point of Loghereane and the Island of the Camershons, in Scotland, lie N. and S. you must pass hard by the Elsey and the Islands of Amlashe 17 leagues. The Point of Loghrane and Copman Isles lie N.E. and S.W. 14 leagues. Beware of the train of the Maidens. The Knee and the Rock of the Maidens lie N.W. and by N.S.E. and by S. The Knee and Elsey lie N.E. and by E.S.W. and by W. 10 leagues. The train of the Rock of the Maidens lies far off N.N.E. and S.S.W. Loghrane, in Scotland, and the Moll of Gallway lie S.S.E. and N.N.W. 7 leagues. The Moll of Gallway and the Calf of Man lie S.S.E. and N.N.W. 10 leagues. Copman Isles and the road of Carigfergus lie E. and W. 4 leagues. It flows in the sound half tide under other, that is E.S.E. and W.N.W. Copman's Isles and the Point of the Mollens lie S.S.E. and N.N.W. 7 leagues. The Point of the Mollens and the Island of Lambay lie S.S.W. and N.N.E. 21 leagues. Lambay and Carlingford lie S.S.E. and N.N.W. 12 leagues.

*S.S.E.*—The Island of Lambaye and the Road of Dalkaye lie S.S.W. and N.N.E. 5 leagues. The banks of Wiclay begin athwart the Frith of Dublin, and continue till Tusker, N. and by E., S., and by W. 21 leagues long. The Kische lies in the fair way, keep islands in the head of Howthe and you hit it. Tusker and Smalie lie S.W. and by S. and N.E. and by N. 14 leagues.

*E.N.E.*—Tusker and the Point of Grene Road lie E. and by N.W. and by S. 2 leagues. Tusker and the Cape of Cornewall lie S. and by E., N. and by W., 38 leagues.

*E.N.E.*—Tusker and the Salters lie N.N.E. and S.S.W. 5 leagues. The Salters and Lillie lie S. and N. 35 leagues. The Salters and the Tower of Waterforde lie E. and W. 4 leagues.

*E.N.E.*—The Tower of Waterforde and Helwicke Head, which is the entry of Dungarvon, lies N.E. and by E., and S.W. and by W. 7 leagues. Helwicke Head and the Island of Ballicotten lie S.W. and by W. and N.E. and by E. 3 leagues, and Youghal is betwixt both. Ballicotten and Corke Haven lie W.S.W. and E.N.E. 3 leagues. Cork Haven and Oyster Haven lie W.S.W. and E.N.E. 2 leagues. Oyster Haven and the Old Head of Kinsale lie S.W. and N.E. 3 leagues, the Haven of Kinsale is between. The Old Head of Kinsale and the Seven Heads of Mawe lie W.N.W. and E.S.E. 4 leagues.



*E.N.E.*—The Seven Heads of Mawe and the Head of Donnededicke lie W.S.W. and E.N.E. 3 leagues, but trust not this bay. The Head of Donnededicke and Castle Haven E. and W. 4 leagues, a good haven betwixt them called Clanedar. This haven has good riding for all sea winds.

*E.N.E.*—Castle Haven and Balletimore lie S.W. and N.E. 5 leagues, a haven betwixt called Marlocke Haven, good for small shipping with the tide and deep ooze. Between Baltimore and Fastney 4 leagues S.W. and N.E. You must not forget the W.S.W. moon, in the entry of every harbour upon the south coast. The indraughts are to be considered according to the distance from the sea.

*Copy. Pp. 5. No date.*

Vol. 635, p. 80a. **225.** TABLE OF DISTANCES.

A note of the miles from the Newrye to Ballyshennan in Tyrconnell, from Strathbane to Colrane and from Clones to certain places.\*

From the Newry to Ahinacuanhy, 8 miles; to Armaghe, 8; to the Black Water, 4; to Dongannon, 7; to Terminagonehe, 8; to the river of O'May, 8; To Cappye, 3; to Newtown or Castle Moyle, 3; to Strathbane, 6; to Aranvandlan, 8; to the foot of Barnissmore, 8; to Donnegal, 8; to Ballyshenan, 12.

From Strathbane to Colrane —

From Strathbane to Donnelouge, 6 miles; to the Derry, 6; to Anagh O'Cahon's House, 6; to Lemavadie, 16; to Colrane, 12.

The distance from Clones to the places following:

To Letrim Orwrks House, 24 miles; to Inniskilline, 16; to Monahan 12; to Clogher, 12; to Magherierousbe in Fernye, 20; to Dundalke, 32; to the Cavan, 12; to Kelles, 29; to Strathbane, 32; to Donnagall, 42; to Dongannon, 22.

*P. 1.*

Vol. 600, p. 208. **226.** MR. SENTLEGER'S title to the Earl of Ormond's lands.

Tho. Butler, Earl of Ormond, took to wife Ann, daughter and heir of Sir Ric. Hankeford, son and heir of Sir Wm. Hankford, some time Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, and had issue, Ann and Margaret.

Tho. Earl of Ormond had in his own right divers manors in fee, and divers in tail, with cestuique use in fee of divers other manors. He and his lady in her right had sundry other manors in fee and in tail.

Ann, the elder, married Sir Jas. St. Leger, and had issue Sir Geo. St. Leger, and James, who died. Margaret married Sir Wm. Bullen, and had issue Tho. Bullen.

---

\* In Carew's hand.

Tho. Butler, Earl of Ormond, and Ann his wife were both dead 7 H. VIII.

Ann the daughter, and Sir Geo. St. Leger her son, and Margaret and Sir Thomas Bullen her son, by indenture 10 H. VIII. made partition, and part of the land of the Earl of Ormond was allotted to Margaret and to Thomas her son. All the rest of the father's and the mother's land was allotted to Ann, and to Sir George St. Leger her son.

Ann St. Leger soon after died. Sir Geo. St. Leger had issue, Sir John St. Leger, and died.

Margaret became lunatic the same year, soon after this partition, and died. Sir Tho. Bullen had issue, Mary and Ann and died. Mary was married to Sir Wm. Carey, and Ann to King Henry VIII. Henry VIII. had issue by (Ann) Queen Elizabeth of blessed memory, and Ann died. Mary had issue, Henry Carey, Lord Hunsdon, and she and her husband died. Henry Lord Hunsdon did alien that part that was allotted to his ancestors, and had issue, Sir Geo. Carey, and died. Sir Geo. Carey had issue Elizabeth, Lady Barkley, and died. And Sir John St. Leger in the time of Queen Elizabeth aliened that which by the partition was allotted to his ancestors, and had issue, John St. Leger that now is. Queen E. died without issue.

The case is briefly this.

Two co-parceners were seized of lands in fee, of land in tail, and one of them had the use in fee of other land, part whereof descended unto them from their father and part from their mother. And in the 10 H. VIII. these coparceners made partition by indenture, and part of the father's land, and all the mother's was allotted to the other co-parcener. The one co-parcener had issue Queen E., and Mary to whom Henry Lord Hunsdon was heir. This Lord Hunsdon pretending title to that which descended to him, and to Q. Elizabeth aliened the same and died.

I take it that John St. Leger has good right to the moiety of the manors and hereditaments allotted to Tho. Bullen.

1. First; the partition is void, for a partition made of land in use is void and out of the statute 1 Ric. III.

2. Secondly; the partition is void, for that the land descended from two ancestors, and therefore there should have been no partitions, the one of the father's land, and the other of the mother's land, and so this kind of jumbled partition is void.

3. Thirdly; the issue in tail is not bound, for that the land did not descend unto him which was allotted unto his ancestors, and this is clear, though the partition had been equal.

4. Fourthly; the alienation of either co-parcener gave but what belonged to the alienor, as it should have been, if no partition had been made, and that is but the moiety of the land aliened.

5. Fifthly; the possession of the alienee, is a possession for the heir that did not alien.

6. And lastly; the Queen could not be disseised, and by consequence no more could her co-parcener, who did not alien.

*Pp. 2.*

#### UNCERTAIN DATES.

Vol. 607, p. 24. **227.** WARDSHIPS.

"All Earls, Viscounts, Barons, and gentlemen who hold of the King *in capite* until the ward have sued out his liberty and paid his primer seizin, his Majesty may dispose of his lands. And by a statute made in Ireland, Q. Elizabeth, no man can pass his livery until he first take the oath of supremacy; and if any lands fall upon A.B. as heir male, his Majesty may grant a *custodim* thereof, and the grantee may have a injunction out of the Exchequer for the possession which he may (thereby) retain until he redeem it as well by a good fine of primer seizin, as by taking that oath, and so sue forth his livery. Those custodiums were formerly granted by the Lord Deputy or the Lord Chief Baron in common persons' cases, but now the Court of Wards lately erected take hold of all wardships, noblemen's heirs excepted."

*P. 1.*

Vol. 619, p. 153. **228.** A NOTE of such Maps of the kingdom of Ireland as are in the office of his Majesty's papers at Whitehall.

1. A great general map of the whole kingdom in "forrell," with the confines of all other countries about it done by hand. (2.) The province of Mounster done by hand also. (3.) The province of Ulster, and the five escheated countries, with the particular divisions of the lands of all the undertakers. (4.) Five books wherein are all the particular baronies of every county. 5. An old book of maps of Ireland that was my Lord Treasr. Burghley's.

The city of Cork.—The city of Limerick, Ulster, co. Tyrone, co. Kerry, Blackwater, Athenry, town of Dundalk and of Rowthes Castle. Fort of Duncannon, co. Limerick, Earl of Clancartie's country, lands to be divided between the Earl of Tyrone and Tirlagh Leanagh.

*Copy. P. 1.*

Vol 607, p. 128. **229.** NOTE of the CHAUNTRY LANDS whereunto the King is entitled.

1. All colleges and chauntries whereof the King was founder, and are now dissolved, relinquished or whereof the priests or chaunters are all dead, are reverted and vested in the King as founder by the common law. 2. All colleges and chauntries of other mens foundation which are incorporate by letters



patent which had license of mortmain, to whom lands holden of the King were given at any time since 18 Edw. I. which colleges or chauntries are dissolved, relinquished, &c., the same lands so holden of the King are now reported to the King by way of escheat by the common law and not to the donors. 3. The lands and tenements given to any religious or spiritual person and their successors, or unto any other person or persons to the use of any such religious or spiritual person without license of mortmain, of whosoever the same is holden, the King is now entitled unto by the statute of 15 Ric. II., cap. 5., for that the mesne Lords have long since surceased their times limited by that statute. 4. But lands given to the feoffees to the intent with the profits thereof to find stipendiary priests to sing mass, or for the finding of any lamp or obit, or for other such like superstitious use, and not to the use of a religious or spiritual person that hath succession, is not within the compass of that statute 15 Ric. II. because if the land itself had been so given without license it had been no mortmain, but such uses being now unlawful, the feoffees stand seized of such lands to the use of the donors and their heirs; but if either the donors or their heirs, or the surviving feoffee or his heirs, have been attainted of treason (as many have been) the same will entitle the King to those lands also, 28 Hen. VIII., cap. 7., for entitling the King to the use.

*Endorsed by Carew.*

*Copy. P. 1.*

No year. 230. A LETTER to the LORD PRIVY SEAL without any name.  
27th May.  
Vol. 619, p. 24.

"Having served for the most part in this kingdom since the government of the Lord Grey ministreth cause of knowledge for to understand the managing of the affairs and services of the same. But finding now the general discontentments of the Irish nation grounded by the their wilful humours of disobedience deserving severe punishment, wherein the circumstances are now to be made known unto the Lords by the Commissioners now appointed by the Lord Deputy, notwithstanding I presume for to make known unto your Ll. their common speeches, consisting of one Act this Parliament so to be enacted tending to the perverting of their counconces.\* The establishing of that law gives power to tax them unto their utter overthrow. If I differ in opinion from the greater number of this Martial Council, they incline unto warlike discipline and I unto peace, the honour of his Majesty excepted. Their fortunes raised by the wars carries their inclinations still to assert that course as the best stay of maintenance. But I know that the prosecution of the Irish wars proves far more chargeable than any other service, for that the fastnesses and bogs enforce slow prosecutions, which causes the expense of millions of treasure. Desmond, one single traitor being prosecuted as I remember for the space of 8 years with an army of eight

\* Consciences.

thousand, in the end was taken in his cabin by chance by eight soldiers, being severed from his camp. The Mores, Connors, and Brenes being but mountain rebels continued in longer rebellions. In which time I have seen corn sold at three pounds the peck, increased by the continual burning of haggards of corn in the fruitful parts of the English pale, whereby the charge of victualling grew equal with the charge of paying the army. The suppressing of Tirone's rebellions at the first being undertaken by Sir Wm. FitzWilliams then Deputy, but prosecuted by Bagnall then Marshal, hoping to be President of the North, by his persuasions he procured of Q. Elizabeth to command 4,000 soldiers to be pressed, and to be sent into Ireland to banish that traitor, then, as I remember not being in rebellion but suspected, which prosecution I refer to your remembrance. The Irish rebellions spring up suddenly upon small occasions, their execution is sudden, and the event desperate. The Lords, gentlemen, and the commons of the Irish race are now grown into one faction, alleging that they will submit their heads to the block, rather choosing death, than to live and see the calamity of their fortunes like to ensue. In times past I have seen great Lords carrying shew of obedience when all their followers were robbing, and in rebellion. That was the fashion. Writing these things but for notes, humbly referring them to your consideration, I am persuaded that the summoning of this Parliament might have been some longer time deferred, to the end the plantation of both the nations might have received fuller settlement. "The Lower House of Parliament, of the English consisting the most part in martial men, some officers, and clerks and others very young, and the most part wearing rapiers, which I think surprised some of the Irish, with fear," I presume to make known to you, notwithstanding they were wilfully bent, the disposition of the commissioners. The earl of Tomont is in all employments one of the most faithful of his rank, and the best inclined to his Majesty's service of any that I know in this kingdom, but violently bent to advance the discipline of war which has advanced his fortunes. The Master of the Ordnance is ambitious, and of so high spirit, that I think his humour will lead him into some opinion of revenge. He is tempted by the great store of munition that should be sent, and the carts for transporting, which are his perquisites. The Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench here is very worthy to be employed in these weighty affairs.

I do not know whether I have been more tedious than is fitting by my former letters.

Dated 27th May.

*Copy. Pp. 2. No signature.*

*Addressed : The Lord Privy Seal.*

Vol. 602, p. 83.    **231.** The EARL of NORTHAMPTON and the "Act of Absentees."\*

Thomas Howard, Duke of Norfolk, being seized of sundry lands in Leinster, which descended to him from his ancestors, was dispossessed by an Act of Parliament passed in Ireland, 28 Hen. VIII., named "The Act of Absentees," by which all his lands and those of the Earl of Shrewsbury, Lord Bartley, and others were given to the Crown, because he and his said companions were absent and demourant in the realm of England; "and seeing no defence to maintain and preserve their dominions in Ireland, but permitted in the rebellion of Th. Fitz Gerald, son and heir to Gerald, Earl of Kildare attainted, and his accomplices to enter into the possessions for want of defence, for six months (for the rebellion continued no longer), in which time the King was fain to send an army royal into Ireland to recover the said lands, and for the overthrowing of the said Thomas and his accomplices, and the adopting of the said possessions from the said rebels." Notwithstanding this the Earl of Shrewsbury had lands in exchange there for those in Ireland taken from him. Most of the forfeited possessions passed from the Crown to private persons, to some in fee simple, to others in fee tail, to others in fee farms, and otherwise, so that the Crown obtains little revenue from them. It is therefore requisite that the Earl of Northampton should beg all those possessions of his predecessors, forfeited by the said Act, by new grant from the King to be confirmed by Parliament. The said possessions are of the yearly value of 1,000*l.*, and are held by private persons for small considerations or none at all. If they be resumed the tenants cannot be greatly indemnified, considering what commodities they have gained since the time of their grants. Upon obtaining them, the Earl may acquire sundry forts and places, which it is unsafe to leave in the hands of the present possessors. If the Earl should be pleased hereafter to exchange them for possessions in England, the Crown would gain 1,000*l.* a year at least in rent. The Earl of Shrewsbury had that exchange because his estates in England were of far greater value than those in Ireland, and it was not requisite he should reside upon his lands in Ireland. Another cause was that the rebellion continued so short a time that he had no time to send defence to his possessions, as the rebels were soon suppressed by the King's forces. This is the Duke of Norfolk's case also. Sir Garrate Almere, Chief Justice of the King's Bench in Ireland, was "the cause of this Act, in spleen to the Earl of Shrewsbury who was his mortal enemy. If his Lordship (Northampton) affect this or purchases in Ireland he shall be instructed in matters of great moment both of that nature and others, that concern the avayle of the Crown."

---

\* Apparently a proposition to be made to Northampton.



## II. "A Breviate of the Conquest of Ireland."\*

*Pp. 3. In a hand of the reign of Eliz. or James I.*

## THOMAS WALKER'S PROJECT.

Vol. 602, p. 170. **232.** "A PROJECT touching some abuses done by the Victuallers during the wars in Ireland."

"First, I collect that in all sea journeys, a provision may be made for six months or eight months, without any waste, the means of stowage being nothing so convenient as it is for land services.

"If so be that in sea journeys the victualling be so profitable, there is much greater reason that the victuallers for a land army should do the like, their contracts being but from 6 months to 6, many times 3 months and 3.

"In like manner in these late Irish wars the victuallers had time enough to make choice of the best victuals most necessary for the service, and to pack it up in that substantial manner that little waste or none at all could be in transporting it, the passage from the west of England being no more than 2 or 3 days' sail at most; so upon their arrival it was always put into very convenient storehouses.

"In all reason these passages could cause little waste to be required, yet notwithstanding these victuallers, upon their general accounts, were allowed not so little as 10,000*l.* for their waste; but had they performed their services faithfully, and contented themselves with other large gains which they had, which was too much, neither respecting the misery of the poor soldier or their duties to the State, it might well have given them royal satisfaction without any demands for waste at all.

"If the victualler made choice of victual which would not continue good during the time of the contract, or that the packing was the defect, must the King allow waste to the victualler in this case? By your Honor's leave no, the fault is the victualler's.

"It is not unknown to most Governors in Ireland, but that the greatest waste the victuallers could demand during those wars was for waste of victuals in the chief magazines (magazines), and not for victual which was wasted in remote garrisons by transportation. Then the stowage being convenient why should the victuallers lay any charge upon the King?

"It is true that by transporting victuals from the magazine into inland garrisons, the carriage being all on horses, much victual was spoiled, as with the rain, bread and cheese being transported in linen bags, taking wet, there was some waste,

---

\* This a copy of No. 1. in Vol. I. of this Calendar, as far as the end of the sixth paragraph.

but that being monthly supplied the soldier was fain to eat it or starve.

"The victuallers might well have borne with such a loss, if there had been any, for that their substitutes did curtail the poor soldier upon the delivery of their week's victuals by weight, to the clerks of every company; else how could a poor commissary of victuals, considering his beginning, prove worth 30,000*l.*, in 12 year's space, of a noble a day's entertainment, and divers other inferior officers or substitutes, in 3 or 4 years, prove worth 3,000*l.* a man?

"Then look what waste was demanded during the wars by the victuallers for six years' wars. I esteem not so little as 10,000*l.*, but if the general accounts may be surveyed, your Honor shall find it much more.

"It ought less to have been charged on the King, because the King's stock was ever employed in these services, to be stocked by the King, and to cozen him was not well. Therefore to call the victuallers to an account your Lordship may do very well.

"Although the victuallers have found colour to demand these allowances for waste, yet in the passages of their contracts their gains was sufficient to countervail any extraordinary matters of charge, for they had so many natures of victuals to work upon that they would ever find me extraordinary cheap to pay for all on their sides.

"Also this matter of waste was never demanded of the Lords upon their contracts, but a trick which they used to get a Governor's hand to allow it; so was this matter of waste always foisted in upon their accounts.

"Your Honor's humble servant to the uttermost of my power.

Signed. THO. WALKER.

*Copy. Pp. 2.*

Vol. 607, p. 130. 233. NOTES for the Reformation of Ireland.

#### 1. Reformation of Religion :—

Restraint of sending their youth to foreign universities. Execution of the law against Romish and foreign priests. Repairing and building of churches to the English form. Schoolhouses to be built near the churches; some lands to be appointed for both. Churchwardens, as in England, to be appointed to have charge of both. The livings to be augmented by uniting two or three churches till by better habitation, each may be of more value. These things done, and not before, then fit preachers for life and doctrine to be sent over.

#### 2. General rules for reformation :—

Open ways of a hundred yards broad to be made through the woods. Bridges, with gate houses, to be built on all rivers,

and fords to be manned, that none may pass but over the bridges. Little wooden castles to be built upon every strait. The highways to be 40 feet broad and fenced on each side, and the byeways so to be used, as none pass with cattle but by the highway. Towns to be appointed in convenient places by the highways, with corporation and privileges, and also not to depend on any but the King or his Deputy, and to be walled or shut in the night that none pass but by day, especially market towns; and in the towns, inns and good harbour for passengers, with ordinance that there be no buying or selling of cattle but in open market, nor engrossing of corn. All cattle to be marked with an open mark.

### 3. The chief governors :—

A deputy or justice, as now, but a L. Lieutenant also remaining in the Court of England. A most principal man, to abide there, and further the L. Deputy and Council's proceedings there. The Lord Deputy to have large commission to do things with the Council there, and not to expect directions from England. To be restrained in particular things, though not in the government, viz. :—that he sell no offices for money or cows, nor pardons nor protections, nor captainries of countries, nor share in bishoprics, nor give forfeitures of penalties, nor sell licenses for transportation of prohibited wares, especially of corn and flesh, &c.

### Irish Objections :—

That they granted to H. VIII. to be their King, but altered no tenures, and therefore now to alter them were wrong. Answer.—The King needed no such grant, for, being Lord of a conquered land, he might himself have taken what title he list. And for tenures, or what else, he might as a conqueror from his predecessors have altered, and done what he thought fit, as the Queen may do now, where she is not bound by her own or her ancestors' grants. Henry II. subdued the whole land, drove the most part of the Irish to the mountains, peopled it with English, and gave English laws; but at the civil wars in England, between King John and his barons, the English Lords in Ireland being called home for divers causes, the Irish came down again and re-possessioned the valleys adjoining, driving out the English as in Munster — all the lands adjoining unto Sleaulagher, Arlo, and the bog of Allan Connaught, all the countries bordering upon the Caller and O'Rourke's country; Leinster and all the lands bordering unto the mountains of Glan Malo unto Shillelagh, unto the Bristelagh and Polmount, etc.; Ulster and all the countries near to Tirconell, Tirown, and the Scots; and from thence spread themselves further; and then, in Edw. II. time, his brother, the Duke of Clarence, having married the heir of Ulster, and being of great inheritance in Meath and Mounster, wrought some redress, repaired the castle of Clare, in Tho-



A notable forest  
country.

mond, of which country he had the inheritance, and of Mortimer's lands, now by the Irish called Billalowe; but he, with the troubles of that time, was called home and made away. The North revolted, making O'Neale captain. In Thomond, one of the O'Briens arose, and spoiled in Mounster and O'Meawghe, all towns, forts, &c., and called himself King of Ireland, and thence marched into Leinster. After, in Edw. II., came in Edw. Le Bruce, brother to the K. of Scots, with Scotts and Redshanks, and the country rebels continuing all from the point of Dunluce and beyond, to which the English pale extended to Dublin, and was King for a year, till he was expelled by Hugh de Lacy. He rooted out the noble houses of Audleys, Talbots, Touchets, Chamberlaynes, and left the Salvadges in the Ardes, Poor, &c. The rebellion of Thomas FitzGarrett was almost universal. In the time of the government of that Lord, as also the usurpations of the English one upon another, and the factions of Butlers, Geraldines, &c., and [in] short warring one upon another, and drawing in the Irish to their party, and them, being made weak, became Irish in usage and name.\*

The McMahouns in Connaught, Monster, Leinster, Ulster, in the North, descended from the St. Ursulnes (?) of England. McSwins, now in Ulster, from the Veres, disguising their names in hatred to England. Upon the death of Ro. Vere, Duke of Ireland, in the time of Ric. II. McSwines, McMahouns, McShehies of Monster, being followers of the Geraldines of Monster, upon the death of the Earl of Desmond at Tredaugh, upon subornation of the R. (?) to E. IV. And all these Geraldines took both apparel, name, and customs Irish, and so continue to this day; of which sort, they reckon all surnames ensuing in "an" as Hernan, Shenan, Mungan, &c., of which kind is the Lord Breminham, who, of the ancientest barons English is now most Salvage Irish, naming himself Irishly Macrorishe, as also the great Mortimer, now called McNemarra, Likewise the old L. Courcye, now mere Irish.

P. 133.

*Endorsed "Notes for Ireland."*

*Pp. 3. In a very crabbed hand.*

P. 131.

## 234. NOTES FOR IRELAND.

Inconveniences in the common law.—Brehoun law, compounding of murders, unwritten.

Tanistry, a personal state for life of the Lord or Tanist.

Receytors found but not the principal thieves.

Conveyance of lands to feoffees of trust before rebellion.

Income by statute.—A wrongful distrain, felony.

Coine and livery, treason.

---

\* See a letter from the city of Cork to the Earl of Shrewsbury of record in the Tower.

Custom of Kincogishe made a law for every chief of family to bring south his kin.

Cudde, Coshery, Straugh Bonought for their services due to them and brought in by the English upon the Irish.

Inconv. by custom.—Bollyes (?), from the Scythian hordes, keeping of their cattle, and depasturing in the wastes and so passing from one to another.

Wearing of mantles and glibbes. The mantles, the house, bed, and clothing of wandering rebels; his buckler also, in fight, his cover with a hood for safe passage; after theft his basket to carry close any pilferage, armour, &c. As bed for light women.

The glibbe disguiseth a thief, cut off or pulled over his eyes.

Their hubbub or cry of ferraghe at encounters misliked, as maintaining Irish captainry.

Cries and lamentations at burials.

#### English.

Irish language amongst the English. Nursing, marriage, clothing, arming, galloglasse, kerne.

Bards.—All their poetries tending to the furtherance of vice and the hurt of the English.

Horseboys.—Of whom brought up in idleness and villand are made their kerne, and which being used by the English, do learn of them the use of their piece and all our manners, thereby hurting us.

Carrowes.—Dicers and carders haunting gambling (?) houses spending their winnings loosely and paying their losings with stealths, and making many like themselves.

Jesters.—Setters of robberies and news carriers.

Meetings upon a rathe or hill for parley upon wrongs between town and town, whither resort all loose people.

Cesse.—The soldier being laid upon the country who will have not one but five meats, aqua vitæ, and money, and yet beat the host and spoil the country.

Landlords not making tenants but from year to year, or at will, nor tenants otherwise, will take.

Inconv. in religion.—All popish or rather not understanding any point of religion.

Bishops bestow not their benefices, or upon such whom they will put out at pleasure, &c.

#### Particular faults.

Extortion of sheriffs and their bailiffs.

Corruption of victuallers, cessors, purveyors.

Disorders of seneschals, captains, soldiers.

Captains and governors.—Collusions with the enemy to protract their employments.

The chief governors owe envy to their predecessor or follower.

## Redress.

Not possible but by the sword. Yet not to cut off all or many except they will be obstinate.

## But the form.

To have 10,000 foot, 1,000 horse, and these not above a year and a half, viz. :—

Upon Tyrone, now the strongest enemy, 8,000 foot, 800 horse, in garrison ; 1,000 (foot,) and 100 horse upon Pheagh McHughe and the Cavenaghcs, the rest upon some parts of Connaught.

The 8,800 of Ulster in four equal parts. 1. Upon the Blackwater as high as might be up the river. 2. At Castle, Cliffer, or Castlefyne or thereabout. About Fermanaughc or Blundroisse so as they might be between Connaught and Ulster and put wards at Bellashayne and Bellicq. 4. About Monahon or Beckterbert to front on the enemy that way, and to keep the country of Cavan and Meath, from stragglers, &c.

These two garrisons to be victualled for half a year for divers reasons. Their bread in meal, their malt to be brewed in the fort, with hose, shoes, &c., the supply to be brought every half year by the Deputy, and he to reform abuses if any be.

The chief service to be done in winter.

These placed, proclamation to be made of mercy for all that would return to obedience and all to be received, but of those the able bodies to be transported far off. After the proclamation expires none to be received, nor any pity to move to alter the course till the year and half be finished.

The captains' deceits in pay specially to be avoided by appointing a paymaster by poll to every band.

The coronell to have power of martial law, but to be limited by instructions. 1. To protect all that come in after the first proclamation, but to send them away with pass to the Deputy to be so disposed of by him as not to return thither. 2. Not to use martial law upon a soldier but by due trial. 3. For rebels falling into their hands to be careful to know what condition they be of, and if they be of good freehold not to be executed by martial law lest the King lose the forfeiture of his lands.

Against Pheagh McHughe :—

At Ballincone, 200 footmen to shut him out of his great glens.

At Knockloughe, 200 footmen, 50 horse, to answer the county of Carloe.

At Arkloe or Wickloe, 200 footmen to defend all the side towards the seaside.

In Shillelaughe, 100 footmen to cut him from the Cavenaghcs and the county of Wexford.



About the three castles, 50 horsemen to defend the county of Dublin.

At Talbot's Town, 100 footmen to be always on his neck on that side and to keep him from breaking out into the county of Kildare.

Thus within one year will he be broken.

These reformatations made 6,000 footmen to be always kept in pay at the country's charge, the rest to be provided for on the forfeited lands.

At the end of the year and half, the rebels being by these means started (as it was in Mounster in the Lord Grey's time), then proclamation to be made for all that will to come in.

More to be taken in upon assurance. viz., hostages of other great men one for another, and others for the rest.

All to be utterly disarmed.

To be sent into Leinster or other places and there placed to labour on land in Pheaugh McHughe's and other rebels lands, being spacious, 30 miles long and wide.

The lands to be given to Englishmen and those to be their tenants, but dispersed one from another as much as may be.

This for Ulster rebels; the rest to be transplanted in like sort to Ulster out of other places.

Garrisons to be placed in all conquered parts and to be maintained out of the rents of the conquered lands, they being so routed as may well afford a reasonable chief rent to her Majesty and good profit to the English lord. The neglect of these garrisons in Monster, and profit only respected is the cause of overthrow there.

In Ulster after the conquest 1,500 men to be laid in three fit garrisons, and plots for a town at every garrison.

In Ulster, by test of ancient records, on 9,000 ploughlands, of 120 acres each, and at 21 foot the perch to each acre, at 46s. 8d. the ploughland will be above 18,000*l.* by year, the 40s. towards garrisons and composition, the 6s. 8d. clear rent to her Majesty.

In all Ireland (as by old records) are 43,920 ploughlands of the former measure.

In Connaght, two garrisons to be placed of 500 apiece, with two towns as before, and a ward at Athlone; the president to remove thence into the midst of the country.

The Deputy to translate his seat from Dublin to Athie.

English inhabitants to be gotten thither.

One thousand men to be placed in Leinster in five garrisons.

In Meath none, but in the county of Langford 200 footmen, and 50 horsemen.

In Monster about 1,000.

In the cities and towns, about 500, all to be victualled out of England for two years.

To keep the English laws there, but by statutes to reform all the former faults.

In all escheated lands, 40s. to the garrisons on a ploughland; in that not escheated, 20s.

Reformation.

The Lower House will be able to counsel by increase of so many freeholders as are by this plot like to grow.

The Upper House being all Irish, new barons may be called to remain after baronets, as Edw. III. did to overrule his clergy.

The English language.

The English attire.

Then the whole realm to be divided into shires, hundreds, lathes, or wepentakes and tythings as King Alfred did in England in like case, and every borshoulder or tything man to answer for the tything, &c., but utterly to expel the present order of one lord or chief man of a sept to answer for the rest.

For the noblemen, an oath of fealty to be taken of them all, and then one to be pledge for another.

Not to foster nor marry with the Irish. English armour, English manner of fight.

Commissions to be granted unto every shire for inquiry of the tenure of lands, and lords not to usurp services in one.

And some lands in every country to be reserved to the Queen to plant English in, both to instruct and reform the good Irish and to discover the bad.

The tything man, Irish. The head borough or head of a lathe or wepentake, that is, fifty tythings, to be English or Irish of good assurance. The alderman of the hundred to be English, and once a year to take view of the whole hundred, and to reform defects.

The stat. Edw. IV. to be revived for everyone to take a several surname and not the name of their sept as they do now.

To plant husbandry, and every man that keeps 20 cows to keep a ploughland, to plant artificers and markets, to plant schoolmasters in every parish for the first elements, in every country or barony for further learning of the sciences, and an ordinance for every noble and gentleman to put their children to learning. A riding marshal in every shire, with 10 or 12 men for the idle vagabonds, one to stock, two to whip, three to hang, but not the sheriff in anywise to have power of life as he now has.

*Pp. 4.*

*In the same hand as the former.*

## APPENDIX.

---

### 235. CORMACK OGE MCCARTIE to KING HENRY VIII.

Vol. 617, p. 95.

You command me to assist the Lord James Butler with all my power in the prosecution of a certain James [Fitz] Gerald, called Earl of Desmond, who, like his predecessors, is a rebel against your Majesty. I have learned by the relation of certain servants of the Earl of Kildare that my brother the Earl of Ormond suffers grievous disturbances from those who are under your obedience, and without him we shall be unable to effect your pleasure. I pray you to cause him to be relieved from such disturbances and to return home. You may rest assured that if he be released to us we shall render you acceptable service.

*Copy, Latin. P. 1. No date.*

### 236. In the 34 H. VIII., 6th Nov., Methe was divided into two shires.

Vol. 613, p. 52a.

The baronies of Methe :—

Duleeke, Seryne, Slane, Murgallen, Navan, Keules.

The half barony of four—Moyferraghe, Deese, Rathonthe, Donboyne—containing the parishes of Killalow, Demore, Clone, Moylaghe, Logherne, Old Castle, Luin.

Westmethe made a county.

The baronies of Westmethe :—

Rathconiete, or the Dalton's country ; Rossaughe, or the De La Mares' country, anciently called Moyurackeye, Fercullaghe, or the Tirrells' country ; Kilkenny West, or the Dillons' country, anciently called Maghirquirke, containing the parishes of Kilkenny, Dromvran, Bonowne, Ovghvalle, Arternecrane, Alone, Brawny, Jurin.

Delvin, Maynshell, Magheritierran, Corkery, Ferbille, Moygnoise.

The half barony of [four] and a little country called Moylagaghe, containing the parishes of St. Feighers, Kilpatricke, Mayne, Beallaghilla, Lickela, Fogeran, Hilton.

*Copy. P. 1.*

### 237. HEADS TOUCHING IRELAND.

Vol. 619, p. 204.

The diseases and peril of our state lye in 1, Ireland ; 2 Scotland ; 3, Pap. at home. For Ireland to be considered.



1, What the present state is. 2, What may be the remedy :  
3, Who the executioners of the remedy.

1, The present state : The combination general, few sound ; The Pope and Spain of intelligence with the combination. Experience how little foreign aid of men and money driveth her Majesty to great expense of treasure. The endangering that whole realm if, by slow ministering the remedies from hence, foreign princes be encouraged to send greater aid, &c. 2, The remedy : To resolve to proceed to a thorough reformation and to induce her Majesty hereunto. 1, The honour of doing that none hath before her done. 2, The aptness of this time, her forces being already there and charges of transport past. 3, The Parliament like to be willing to yield a subsidy of 200,000*l*.

The commodities of the reformation : Stay of the wavering, who seeing her Majesty's resolute purpose to reform, &c. ; spending less treasure, &c. ; in common years 30,000*l*. ; Increase of clear yearly revenue 10,000*l*. p. annum ; Earl of Des.' lands alone 9,000*l*. yearly : Planting : Religion : Justice : So that the act of this reformation cannot be but most honourable and christian.

The manner of proceeding in this reformation : To maintain a competent garrison. To bridle the evil-affected. Sir H. Y.'s opinion and plat allowed by the Lo. Pres. To plant Monster, Ulster, Knights Valley, &c.

The planting to be with. Noblemen and gentlemen of good freehold in England, for others are not able, &c., and so degenerate there, or else return, &c. These noblemen and others to take land there at her Majesty's hands in fee farm at some reasonable rent. The number of these nobles, &c. to be set down, with the number of horsemen to be found by them.—Present, till they be quietly planted. Future, for the preservation of their quietness. Her Majesty to bear the name of their service, and for their encouragement to lend every of them 1,000*l*. The experience of the Earl of Essex enterprise. Names : Mr. Phil. Sydney, Sir John Perrot, Sir Tho. Shurlay, Sir Tho. Scott, Sir Rob. Germyn.

Ulster, Monster. 20 gentlemen in either, and every of them to keep 20 horsemen. The charges of the said reformation not above 40,000 the year, and to continue only two years. The matter to be dealt with by Parliament. 3, The executioner of this reformation. A man agreeable to her Majesty's mind. 2, Uncorrupt. 3, Wise. 4, Martial. Mr. Pelham sufficient but not agreeable, and concert of his inclination to his profit. L. G. if M. could like of him and yield some relief I to him.

After resolution upon any, his stay not to be above a month here, for upon notice there of a new governor disorders grow before his arrival.

P. 1.

1567. . 238.  
Vol. 613, p. 50.

The historical part of the Act of Attainder of Shane O'Neale abstracted, which was enacted in a Parliament held at Dublin 23 February, 11 year of Elizabeth, 1567.

Con O'Neale was created Earl of Tyrone by K. H. VIII., and his son Mathew Baron of Dongannon was in remainder of the earldom to him and the heirs males of his body lawfully begotten. Shane O'Neale, son to Con Earl of Tyrone and brother to Mathew, to prevent the English creation, slew his brother Mathew, Con's father yet living.

His father being dead, he usurped the name and authority of O'Neale, made wars upon the Queen's subjects and forced his neighbours to yield him obedience. He constrained O'Relye to submit himself to him and to send him hostages. He took O'Donnell, his son, and wife prisoners, and possessed himself of all his castles and of the whole country of Tirconnell. Upon certain compositions O'Donnell was enlarged, his son remained prisoner, and his wife O'Neale kept for his concubine. For these and other insolencies he was proclaimed traitor.

Not long after, seeming to be sorry for his former actions, came to England, where he was graciously received by her Majesty and pardoned. After his return to Ireland, anno 1566, he entered into a new rebellion, invaded the county of Farmanaghe, and McGuire the lord thereof, and in July following he invaded the English pale and besieged Dondalke, and was repulsed with loss and scorn.

To continue his rebellion he sent to foreign princes to procure aid, and by his letters did his best endeavour to incite the subjects of Mounster to run his courses. In Connaught he had got footing, and Ulster (which province is about 120 miles long and a 100 broad), he had at his devotion. Upon these his intolerable actions and open treasons, Sir Henry Sydney, then Lo. Deputy, proclaimed him and his associates and maintainers rebels, and prosecuted the wars so sharply upon him as, upon the second day of June 1567, had put on a resolution to go to the Lo. Deputy with a halter about his neck, and to prostrate himself at his feet, and beseech the Queen's pardon. But a barbarous clerk named Neale McKeever (whom he used for his secretary) diverted his intention and persuaded him to go to the Scots, who were then in camp in Chanhughboy to the number of 600 fighting men under the heading of Alexander Oge, brother to James McDonnell, and of McGillaspikie, his nephew, son to Agnus Joy, brother also to James McDonnell, which Agnus was lately slain in an overthrow given by Shane O'Neale to the Scots. The advice of the priest pleased Shane O'Neale so well as he put it in adventure, having in his company O'Donnell's wife; Neale McKeever, his secretary; Lorieby, another brother to James McDonnell, and 50 horse.

Alexander Oge seemed to give him hearty welcome. They fell to quaffing and drinking of wine. Gillaspikie, bearing revenge in his mind for the death of his father, Angus Joy, and his uncle, James McDonnell, began to minister words of quarrel to Shane O'Neale, which Shane took in ill part, and replied in great heat. McGillaspikie, turning his speech to the secretary, asked him whether he had bruited abroad that the lady his aunt and widow to James McDonnell did offer to come out of Scotland to marry with O'Neale. He affirmed it to be true, saying that if his aunt were Queen of Scotland she might be contented to match with O'Neale. Gillaspikie gave him the lie, replying that his aunt was a woman of that honesty and reputation that she would not take him who was the betrayer and murderer of her husband. O'Neale maintained his secretary's quarrel. Gillaspikie, full of choler, rose and went forth, his men flocking to him. They fell upon O'Neale's men, slaying them they could reach, and in fury rushed into the tent or cabin where O'Neale was and slew him and his secretary, and but a few of his men escaped. His mangled body, wrapt in a kerne's old shirt, was interred. Four days after his body was taken up by Captain William Peers, his head was cut off, and sent to Sir Henry Sydney to Drogheda the 21st of June 1567.

The 23rd of February in the 12th year of Elizabeth, 1568, Shane O'Neale in a parliament was attainted, and at the same time there was attainted likewise his assistants', namely, the sept of the O'Neales, the possessors of the Clanhoigboy, O'Cahan, McGuillin, the inhabitants of the Glynns (sometimes the Baron Missett's lands and usurped by the Scots), McGennis, O'Hanloyne, Hugh McNeale More, the four septs of the McMahons, McKinan, McCan, and all their lands confiscated to the Crown, which were the countries of Tyrone; Cland Hughboy, Krinne, otherwise O'Cahan's country; the Rowte, called McGillins country; the lordship of the Glynns, usurped by the Scotts; Ivagh or McGennes country; Orrier or O'Hanloynes country; the Fuse, called Hugh McNeal More's country; the Ferny Ireel Loghtie and Dartrye, called the McMahons country; the Trough, or McKinans country, Clankanny or Mackans country: provided nevertheless that this Act should not be prejudicial to those thereunder named, viz. :—

The Primate of Armagh, the Earl of Ormond, the Bishop of Doune, the Bishop of Clogher, the Bishop of Dromore, the Dean of Christchurch in Dublin, the Dean of Armagh, the Dean of Clogher, the Dean of Dromore, Sir Nicholas Bagenall, Sir John Bedlow, Christopher Darcy, John Travers of Ballykey, Richard Segrave of Killeglan, Willm. Talbott of Mallahide, Roger Gernon of Gernonsloun, Nicholas Taffe of Balligargan, Edward Dowdall of Glaspistell, Rowland White, John White of Balleegan, John Cadell of Hall, Willm. Blackine of Rikenhore, Christopher Russell of Lecalle, Patrick



Goghe of Morne, Christopher Gafney Clerk, Thomas Flemming of Siddon, Nicholas Taffe of Rathehesker, Manfield of Waterford, &c.

*Copy. Pp. 3.*

Vol. 613, p. 51a. **239.** An Historical Report of the Title which the Crown of England hath unto the realm of Ireland, abstracted out of the printed book of the Statutes of Ireland in the Act of the Attainder of Shane O'Neale, 11 Eliz. 1567.

Gurmund, King of Great Brittainye and son to King Belin, was Lord of Bayon in Spain, from where the Biscaynes came first into Ireland and were his subjects, whereby it follows that Ireland ought to be under the dominion of the Kings of Great Brittainye. Exiled Biscaynes in 60 ships were met at sea (near unto the Isles of the Orchades), with King Gurmund in his return from his conquests in Denmark. The captains of the Biscayn fleet, Hiberus and Hermon, besought the King to assign them some place where they might inhabit; the King, having commiseration of them, assigned them the land of Ireland, whereby it is evident that Ireland ought to be subject to the crown of Great Brittainye.

Dermond McMoroghe, the banished King of Leinster, submitted himself to King H. II., and became his liege man. His daughter and heir, Eva, married Richard Fits Gilbert, Earl of Struguill (or rather Pembroke), in Wales. He resigned all his right to King H. 2, and took again the land of Leinster of the King, which is a good title to Leinster.

In the year 1171 King H. II. in person went into Ireland; at Waterford Dermond King of Corke, of the nation of the McCarties, submitted himself to him and became his liege man. At Cashell, Donnell King of Limerick, of the nation of the O'Briens, swore fealty and homage to him. After that, Donald King of Ossery, McShaghlin King of Ophalye, and all the princes of the south of Ireland became his liege men. At Dublin, O'Carrell King of Uriell, O'Rwrk King of Meath, and Rotherick King of Connaght and Monarch of Ireland, with all the princes and men of account in the whole realm, swore fealty and homage to him and submitted themselves to tribute.

In the year 1185 K. H. II. gave the land of Ireland unto his youngest son, John, about which time he came in person into Ireland and held the same land. Immediately after the conquest the clergy of Ireland, being assembled at Armaghe, acknowledged that through sin of the people of the land, by the sentence of God, the mischief of conquest did befall them.

At Dublin and also here in Ireland there came to K. R. II. O'Neale of Ulster, O'Brien of Thomond, O'Conner of Con-

naghte, Art McMorrogh of Leinster, and all the rest of the captains of the Irishmen in Ireland swore fealty and homage to that King, whereby it appeareth evidently that Ireland is belonging and appertaining to the crown of England.

The Title which the Crown of England hath to the Kingdom of Ireland in general, and in particular to the Earldom of Ulster, proved by records abstracted out of the Act as above.

John de Coureyc (sent by King H. II. into Ireland) conquered all Ulster, of whose companies in that service divers of their issues remain in that province at this day, vizt., the Savages, Jordons, FitzSimons, Chamberlaynes, Bensons, Russells, Awdleyes, Whites, and many others. John de Coureyc died without heirs, and the King gave his conquests to Hugh de Lacy and his heirs, who left one only daughter and heir, married to Burgh. After three or four descents in Burgh it fell again unto a female heir, who was married to Lionell Duke of Clarence, third son to King Edw. III., whose daughter and sole heir Phillip was married to Edmund Mortimer Earl of March, who for many years enjoyed that large territory. He had issue Roger Mortimer Earl of Marche; who had issue Edmund, Anne, and Elinor. But Edmund and Elinor died sans issue, and Anne was married to Richard Earl of Cambridge, son to Edmund Duke of York, fifth son to King Ed. III., which said Richard had issue Richard Duke of York, father to King Edw. IV.; whereby it is evident that the earldom is the undoubted inheritance of the crown of England.

Farthermore, in a parliament held at Dublin in the 28 year of King H. VIII., by the consent of the three estates there assembled, the provinces of Ulster and Leinster and all the lands of the absentees were granted and confirmed and established to the King, his heirs and successors. In the 33 year of H. VIII., in a parliament held at Dublin, it was enacted that the King, his heirs and successors, should for ever afterwards be styled and intituled Kings of Ireland.

*Copy. Pp. 6.*

1602.

Nov. 30. **240.**

Vol. 605, p. 217.

DEPUTY MOUNTJOY to the LORD PRESIDENT of MUNSTER.

I send a copy of a letter from the Lls. of the Council in England, by which you may see what their pleasure is touching the suit preferred to them on the behalf of the town of Waterford. I pray you to take order that they may have the benefit thereof according to their Lordships' directions.

Dublin Castle, the 30th of November 1602.

*P. 1. Endorsed. Signed.*

Vol. 634.—Described in the Lambeth Catalogue, p. 144, under the head "Codex Chartaceus in 'Folio,'" as "A survey of the estate of the plantation of the county of Londonderry taken in 1624 by Sir Thomas Phillips, Kt., by virtue of his Majesty's commission under the Great Seal of Ireland, being particular draughts of all the buildings, lands, &c., belonging thereunto," has not been forwarded with the other volumes from the Lambeth Library to the Record Office.

Vol. 635.—In addition to the papers which have been calendared contains pedigrees of most of the lords and gentlemen of the Irish nation, and pedigrees are interspersed throughout the volume.

Vol. 636.—Is thus described in the Lambeth Catalogue, p. 146, under the head "Codex Chartaceus in Quarto." This book contains a catalogue of the Carew manuscripts, according to the single alphabet, by which it appears what manuscripts are wanting.

Vol. 637.—Is also thus described in the same catalogue on the same page under the head "Codex Chartaceus in Quarto." "This book also contains a catalogue of the preceding Carew manuscripts, according to the double alphabet, by which it appears what manuscripts are wanting."

Vol. 638.—Is also thus described on the same page under the same heading. "This book also contains a catalogue of the Carew manuscripts according to the triple alphabet, by which it appears what manuscripts are wanting."





## GENERAL INDEX.

---

### A.

- Abberconway, 219.
- Abbey lands, the composition of, 192.
- Abbeys, the suppression of, and the oath of supremacy, the policy of Henry VIII. with regard to the Irish Parliament on account of, 146.
- Abercorne, Abircorne, Earl of, Lord, 232, 245, 410.
- ....., Chief Undertaker in the precinct of Strabane, has taken possession and is resident with his lady and family in co. Tyrone, 77.
- ....., his allotment as an Undertaker, 409.
- ....., Ja., Earl of, 57.
- Absence out of the realm, an Act against, 155.
- Absentees, Statute of, Act of, 147, 444. *See* Earl of Shrewsbury.
- Acarne, 406.
- Acheson, Henry, 232, 247.
- Ackland, Lieutenant, 54.
- Acland, Francis, 327.
- Acre, the comparison and difference of the English and Irish, set down according to the rates found in Munster, 432.
- Acts of Parliament, 173, 444, 456. *See also* Parliament.
- ..... "thought fit to be propounded at the next Parliament to be holden in Ireland;"—
- for the re-edifying and repairing of cathedral and parochial churches, 154.
- against receivers and harbourers of Jesuits, seminary priests, and other Popish priests and schoolmasters, and against sending children beyond seas, 155.
- to restrain all ecclesiastical persons from alienating the lands of their charge, 155.

- Acts of Parliament "thought fit to be propounded at the next Parliament to be holden in Ireland;"—*cont.*
- against idle holidays and holding fairs and markets upon Sundays or within the precincts of the churchyard, 155.
- to give to the King all chantries and other lands given to superstitious uses, as obits, lamps, anniversaries, and the like, 156.
- that all friars, monks, and nuns shall be expelled from their dissolved houses, 156.
- to revive and make perpetual the imposts of wines, 156.
- to resume all grants made to corporations, to be free from the King's customs, 156.
- to establish for ever the several compositions made with the inhabitants of Munster and other places, 156.
- to extinguish the custom of tanistry, and to make all lands "descendable," according to the course of the common laws, 157.
- that any person attainted of high treason shall forfeit all his lands, tenements, and hereditaments, 157.
- of recognition of the King's undoubted right to the Crown of Ireland, 157.
- for the abolishing of the Brehon law, and to make the common laws current in all parts of Ireland, 157.
- regarding artificers and others engaged in trade, 157.
- to abolish the uncertain cuttings and cosherings usurped by divers lords and gentlemen upon their tenants and dependents, 157.
- to repeal certain Statutes prohibiting the exportation of sundry commodities, 157.

Acts of Parliament "thought fit to be propounded at the next Parliament to be holden in Ireland;"—*cont.*

against all such calling themselves gentlemen, who live without any certain means or trade of life, and others leading an idle life, 157.

that any person attainted of high treason shall forfeit all his lands, tenements, and hereditaments, 157.

regarding the surnames of bastards, 158.

for the preservation of deer, hawks, and wild fowl, 158.

that all bargains and sales shall be by deed enrolled, 158.

that information and examination of all persons committed for felony or treason should be taken in writing, 158.

to extinguish uses and to abolish all fraudulent feoffments and conveyances, 158.

for conveyance of lands by will, 158.

regarding persons accused of high treason, 158.

for trial of accessories in foreign counties (*sic*), 158.

for trial of pirates, 159.

for sowing hemp and flax and for making linen cloth, 159.

for the due execution of the Statute "de excommunicato expiando," 159.

to confirm the grants and estates of the Undertakers of Ulster, 159.

against fastness men and compounding of felonies, 159.

for punishing vagabonds calling themselves Egyptians, 159.

that a custos rotulorum be appointed in every shire, according to the Statute of England, 159.

against usury, 159.

to repeal the Act against the entertainment of Scots, 159.

to take away clergy for burglary and rape, &c., 159.

for the punishment of such as slanderously report of his Majesty's person and Government, 160.

that all about 16 years of age shall take the oath of allegiance, 160.

prohibiting the unjust exactions of ministers for mortuaries and such like, 160.

to be made for the true payment of tithe, 160.

to restrain licentious adulteries, 160.

against the usurped power of the Church of Rome—an Act made in the reign of Edward I. and in every King's reign, 160.

Acts of Parliament "thought fit to be propounded at the next Parliament to be holden in Ireland;"—*cont.*

for the better paying of poundage and delivering books of account into the Exchequer, 161.

for punishing rioters and such as riotously assemble themselves, 161.

for the punishment of concealers of felons, and to restrain the excessive gain now taken by fastness men, 161.

for erecting inns and for restraining the excessive number of alehouses, &c., 161.

to prevent all future extortions and deceits in officers of courts, attorneys, clerks, and solicitors, 161.

to restrain the Irish habits and language, especially in cities and towns, 161.

to redress the abuses and extortions of sheriffs and clerks of the market, 161.

to be passed for a grant of subsidies, 161.

for killing wolves and other vermin, 161.

to be made for erecting in every parish a common pound and common stocks, &c., 162.

regarding game, &c., 162.

for tanning leather, 162.

for the abolishing of barbarous and rude customs, 163.

to repeal the Act for limitation of places for tanning of leather, 164.

Act, the, of recognition, 285.

..... for the Uniformity of Common Prayers "not legally pursued or misexecuted," 304, 305.

....., the, of Absentees, 444.

....., ....., the Duke of Norfolk, the Earl of Shrewsbury, Lord Bartley, and others dispossessed of their lands in Ireland by, 444.

Acts now in force in England to be enacted in Ireland, 163.

..... to be repealed, 163.

Adams, Rob., 90.

....., Will., 91.

Adamston, 117.

Adamstowne, 341.

Admiral, the Lord, 114.

Admiralty Court, 114.

Adulteries, an Act proposed to restrain licentious, 160.

Advice for removing the natives who are swordmen, 48.

Advices how the titles of the bishop, dean, &c. of the island and city of Derry may be cleared;—sent into Ireland by the Treasurer, and signed by the Lords, 49.



**Advices—cont.**

- ..... touching the proportions and places to be assigned to certain principal natives, 52.  
 ..... set down by the Commissioners, 56.  
 Advowsons, to have incumbents settled upon, 57.  
 Adwick, Mr., 395.  
 ..... his allotment as an Undertaker, 398.  
 Æmonæ Insulæ, 358.  
 Affain, 341.  
 Ager, Sir Anthony, 122, 254.  
 Aghacroghe, 298.  
 Aghagalla, 405.  
 Aghalane, 398.  
 Agher, 411.  
 ..... Pallice, 116.  
 Aghivillan, 416.  
 Aghmootie, Alexander, 397.  
 ..... John, 397.  
 Aghteduff, 395.  
 Aghviller, 28.  
 Agricultural implements, the Irish ploughs "untowardly," 290.  
 Aguila, Don Juan de, Don Juan del, 362, 363, 375.  
 Aha, 26.  
 Aheliethmegree, 347.  
 Ahinacuanhy, 439.  
 Ailward, Piers, Vice-Admiral, 337.  
 Ainimireach, King of Ireland, 375.  
 ..... his son Hugh, 375.  
 Ainmreagh, 345.  
 Akel Head, 437.  
 Albanagh, Roger, 286.  
 Albert, Prince, Archduke of Austria, 285.  
 Aldworth, Richard, Sir Richard, 137, 425 ; when knighted, 384.  
 Alehouses, an Act proposed to restrain the excessive number of, 161.  
 Alene, John, 32.  
 Alexander, 3rd, King of Scotland, 356, 362.  
 Alferez, 376.  
 Alfred, King, Ireland should be divided into shires, hundreds, &c., as England was divided by, 452.  
 Alienation Office, the, in England, 108.  
 Alienations, fines for, 312.  
 ..... fines for licences and pardons of, 108.  
 Alison, the wife of a smith at Dundalk, the concubine of Earl of Tyrone, 350.  
 Allan Connaught, the bog of, 447.  
 Allegiance, an Act that all above 16 years of age should take the oath of, 160.  
 ..... and Supremacy, the oaths of, should be taken by the Undertakers and servants, 322.  
 Allen, 23.  
 ..... David, 90.  
 ..... John, 23, 24.  
 ..... Thomas, 23, 90.

- Allotments to Undertakers, 392–422. *See* Undertakers.  
 Alloune, town of, many tanners in, 206.  
 Almere, Sir Garrate, Chief Justice of the King's Bench in Ireland, 444.  
 ..... said to be "the cause of the Act of Absentees, in spleen to the Earl of Shrewsbury, who was his mortal enemy," 444.  
 Alone, 453.  
 Alphabets, single, double, and triple, the Carew manuscripts in, 459.  
 Altedesert, 414.  
 Ameas, Pet., his allotment as an Undertaker, 396.  
 Amflett, Edw., 91.  
 Amlashe, Islands of, 438.  
 Anaboy, 431.  
 Anacleere, 250.  
 Anaghes, 28.  
 Anamore, 431.  
 Anderton, Captain, 226.  
 Andrew, Eusebius, Clerk of the Crown, 181, 185.  
 ..... Henry, Clerk of the Crown, 181.  
 Angier, Fran., 74, 335.  
 Annagh, 247, 248.  
 Annaly, the, 67.  
 Annesley, Francis, Comptroller of the Works, 182, 186, 275, 335, 433.  
 ..... Sir Francis, 327.  
 ..... Robert, 254.  
 Annsley, Captain Fran., 54.  
 Annuities, fees, and pensions payable out of the King's revenues, an abstract of, 179.  
 ..... and pensions, the total sum of, in 1602, 189.  
 Ansley, Francis, 229.  
 ..... Sir Francis, his allotment as an Undertaker, 415.  
 Ansloe, Mr., 122.  
 Antrim, Antrime, Antrym, Antryme, co., 102, 134–136, 168, 263, 340, 353–356, 362.  
 Ap Hugh, Ambrose, 116.  
 Apsley, Mr., 9.  
 ..... Apslye, Sir Allen, 188 ; when knighted, 384.  
 Aqua vitæ, 449.  
 ..... licenses to make and sell, 99.  
 ..... grants for making, 150.  
 ..... an Act to make a perpetual impost on, 156.  
 ..... instructions for, 207.  
 Aquitain (Aquitaine), 309.  
 Aranvandlan, 439.  
 Archbold, Christopher, 286.  
 ..... Hubert, 117.  
 ..... Walter, 24.

- Archdale, John, 222, 232.  
 ....., his allotment as an Undertaker, called Tulland, 400.  
 ....., his allotment as an Undertaker, called Drumragh, 402.
- Archdeacon, Mark, 286.  
 ....., Richard, constable of Galmoy, 27.
- Archduke, the, 259, 261, 279, 330.  
 ....., the sons of Catholic gentlemen in Ireland sent for education to the dominions of, 280.  
 ....., the fugitives from Ireland entertained and relieved by, 308.
- Archer, an Undertaker, 430.  
 ....., Mathew, 337.  
 ....., Patrick, 27.  
 ....., Walter, 27.
- Ardagh, 155.  
 ....., barony of, a description of the land in, 381.  
 ....., diocese of, the Errenagh and Termon lands in, 40.  
 ....., Bishop of Kilmore and, 135.  
 ....., the ruined cathedral church of, to be re-edified, 155.
- Ardeconnorath, 155.  
 ....., the ruined cathedral church of, to be re-edified, 155.
- Ardeonraghe, the see of Killala united to, 293.
- Ardeonrye, Archbishop of, 135.
- Arderoman, 118.
- Arderst, the titular Bishop of, 198. *See* Craghe.
- Ardes, the, 448.
- Ardfert, the ruined cathedral church of, to be re-edified, 155.  
 ....., the Bishop of, 170.
- Ardmagh, Ardmaghe, *see* Armagh.
- Ardre, 24.
- Ardriston, 26, 117.
- Ardtullagh, 117.
- Ardvarran, 246.
- Ardye, 219.
- Arelie, Island of, 437.
- Argile, Earl of, 357, 359.
- Arklow, Arkloe, 252, 450.  
 ....., the lordship of, 299.
- Arlo, 447.
- Armagh, Armaghe, Ardmagh, etc., 22, 50, 77, 136, 155, 169, 219, 224, 225, 227, 234, 246, 247, 249, 399, 439.  
 ....., the Archbishop of, 40, 57.  
 ....., his lands in the escheated counties of Ulster, 40.  
 ....., the Dean of, 144, 247, 417, 456.  
 ....., Primate of, the Lord Primate of, 14, 38, 92, 135, 170, 249, 456. *See* Commissioners.  
 ....., prior of, 247.  
 ....., dignitaries of, 57.
- Armagh—*cont.*  
 ....., diocese of, order to be taken for the endowment of the churches in, 57.  
 ....., the Errenagh and Termon lands in, 40.  
 ....., the clergy assembled at, 457.  
 ....., the ruined cathedral church to be re-edified, 155.  
 ....., barony of, a description of the land in, 381.  
 ....., co., 43, 46, 49, 52, 78, 134, 136, 168, 225, 229, 231, 232, 234, 235, 251, 392, 422.  
 ....., a project for the division and plantation of the escheated lands in, 13.  
 ....., its divisions, 21.  
 ....., the Church's portion in, 21.  
 ....., the undertakers' portions in, 22.  
 ....., certain woods in, to be reserved for the King's use, 45.  
 ....., allotments to Undertakers in, 415.
- Arms and munition, an Act for restricting the public use of, 163.
- Armstrong, Will., 90.
- Army, the, its reconstruction considered in order to economise the revenue of Ireland, 434.
- Arra, Brien, 74.
- Arran, the Isles of, 19, 296, 297, 436.
- Arrears, Commissions of, a certificate of the estate of the arrears and execution of, 74.
- Arspoll, Jaimes, 26.
- Art, Eff McPhelim, 34. *See* McPhelim.
- Arteneecrane, 453.
- Artherley, Will., 91.
- Arthur of Limerick, 431.
- ....., D. Richard, 286.
- Articles, the, 42, 43, 142.  
 ....., agreed upon between the Privy Council, on the King's behalf, and the Committees appointed by the Act of the Common Council, on behalf of the Mayor and Commonalty of the city of London, concerning a plantation in part of the province of Ulster, 36.  
 ....., the Londoners (Undertakers) are to plant their lands as other Undertakers, excepting the special privileges expressed in, 141.  
 ....., of plantation, 144.  
 ....., of covenant, by which the Londoners (Undertakers) were "tied" to build houses in certain towns, 219.
- Artificers, 452.  
 ....., labourers and household servants, wages of, in co. Tyrone, 29.  
 ....., and workmen taken from Scotland by the Undertakers, 79.
- Artillery, General of, 375. *See* Carew.
- Arundell, Arrundell, T., Earl of, 326, 364, 366, 377, 380, 381.
- Arundell Tower, 338.

- Ascongeray, 34.  
 Ascoughin, 35.  
 Ash, Ashe, John, 187, 230, 243.  
 ....., ....., his allotment as an Undertaker, 394.  
 ....., Sir Thomas, Knight, Keeper of the King's House in Dublin Castle, 169, 182, 187, 243.  
 ....., ....., when knighted, 383.  
 ....., ....., his allotments as an Undertaker, 393, 394.  
 ....., ....., his brother John, 230.  
 Ashborneham, Sir John, 231.  
 Ashburner, Mathew, 89.  
 Askeaton, 137.  
 Asketon, 430.  
 Asoalye, 32.  
 Assize, the Justices of, 366.  
 Assignees, the Statute relating to, 163.  
 Aston, his suit to the King for license to transport tallow and raw hides, 203.  
 Atcheson, Arch., his allotments as an Undertaker, 397, 417.  
 ....., Henry, his allotment as an Undertaker, 417.  
 Athande, John, 90.  
 Athboy, Athboye, 135, 169.  
 Atheleage, 294.  
 Athenry, Athenrye, 135, 169, 441.  
 ....., ancient borough of, 145.  
 ....., a description of, 295.  
 ....., Baron of, the Lord Birmingham, Baron of, 134, 147, 148, 170, 293, 294.  
 ....., the Lord of, 319. *See* McGeorge.  
 Atherdie, 135, 218.  
 Atherton, Captain, 54, 235.  
 Atheson, Henry, 247.  
 Athey, manor of, 196.  
 Athie, 218, 451.  
 Athirdee, 116.  
 Athlone, 95, 135, 145, 169, 217, 218, 298, 430, 431, 451.  
 ....., castle of, 292, 312.  
 Athsketine, 136.  
 Athy, John, 353, 358.  
 Atkins, Lieut., 54.  
 Atkinson, Capt., 241.  
 ....., Capt. Roger, his allotment as an Undertaker, 401.  
 ....., Lieut., 229, 242.  
 ....., Roger, 187.  
 Attainder, the Act of, 455, 457. *See* O'Neale.  
 Attinson, Captain, 54.  
 Attorney, Mr., the, 54, 63, 106, 115.  
 ....., the King's, 289.  
 Attorney-General, the King's, 320, 321, 325, 327, 328, 329, 386. *See* Yelverton.  
 ....., General, 53, 54, 83, 171, 179, 207, 246, 271, 365. *See* Hubbard and Davies.  
 ....., ....., revenue of, 96.  
 Attorney of the Council, Connaught, 120.  
 Attornies, an Act proposed to prevent all future extortions and deceits of, 161.  
 Attwood, Edm., 90.  
 Aubignie, the Lord, 392.  
 Auchmootie, Alex., 233.  
 ....., John, 233.  
 Auchmothy, Auchmothve, John, 78.  
 ....., Alexander, 79.  
 Auchmotie, John, 248.  
 Auditor, Mr., 180.  
 ....., the King's, 427.  
 ....., General, 179. *See* Peyton.  
 ....., his certificate of the state of the revenue in Ireland, 130.  
 Audeley, Lord, *see* Audley.  
 ....., Sir Mervin, *see* Audley.  
 Audley, Lord, *see* Audley.  
 Audley, Audeley, Audleley, Lord, 53, 92, 147, 148, 224, 227, 229, 231, 235.  
 ....., Sir Fardinando, Knight, 224.  
 ....., Mr. Fernando, 231.  
 ....., Sir Fred., 411.  
 ....., Sir Mervin, Marvin, 224, 231, 256.  
 Audleys, Awdleyes, the, 458.  
 ....., the noble house of, rooted out, 448.  
 Aula, Sir Aulant, Knight, agent of the Duke of Lenox, the Chief Undertaker in Portlough, 75.  
 Aulnage, license of, 100.  
 Aunger, Fra., *see* Aungier.  
 Aungier, Aunger, Sir Francis, Knight, Master of the Rolls, 92, 164, 181, 198, 329, 433.  
 Austen, Tho., 89.  
 Austin, Patrick, 286.  
 Austis, Rich., 91.  
 Austria, Prince Albert, Archduke of, 285.  
 ....., Isabella, Archduchess of, 285.  
 Auverck, Baron of, 316. *See* FitzMelo.  
 Awdleyes, the, 458. *See* Audleys.  
 Ayleward, Sir Richard, 137.  
 Aylewardstoun, 27.  
 Aylmer, Gerrald, Sir Gerald, Kt., 23, 24, 252.  
 ....., John, 23.  
 ....., Nicholas, 286.  
 Aysh, Nicholas, provost of the town of Naas, 24.  
 Ayshe, Edward, 24.  
 Aylward, Piers, 27.  
 Aylwyn, Will., 90.



## B.

- B., barony of, 115.  
 Babbedargh, 34.  
 Babington, Edwin, 41.  
 Backagh, Con., created Earl of Tyrone by Henry VIII., 350.  
 Bacon, Sir Francis, Lord Chancellor, 330.  
 ....., his report to the Lords concerning the staple of wools in Ireland, 329.  
 Bagenall, Sir Nicholas, 456.  
 Bagg, John, 89.  
 Baggot, Edd., 74.  
 Bagnall, George, 25.  
 ....., Sir Henry, Marshal of Ireland, General of the Forces, 443, 350.  
 ....., Lieut. Devereux, son of Sir Sam. Bagnall, 54.  
 ....., Sir Sam., 54.  
 Bagnell, Fran., 90.  
 Bagnoll, Arthur, 116.  
 Baicka, Fieghue, 346.  
 Baigre, the constables of, 32.  
 Bailiffs, extortions of sheriffs and their, 449.  
 Bainagh, 403.  
 Baker, Abraham, 255.  
 ....., Captain, 54.  
 ....., Captain John, 419.  
 ....., John, 91.  
 ....., Pet., 90.  
 Balashannen, 218. *See* Ballyshannon.  
 Baldestoune, 33.  
 Baldinge, 26.  
 Baldon, Laur., 337.  
 Baldrome, 390.  
 Balebane, 34.  
 Balebarne, 35.  
 Balebeg, 32.  
 Balecargin, 34.  
 Baleconnor, 32.  
 Balecowanne, 32.  
 Baledigane, 35.  
 Baleenfane, 32.  
 Balegore, 34.  
 Balegrand, 34.  
 Baleguffindowe, 34.  
 Balcharthie, 33.  
 Balchedin, 34.  
 Balchorran, 32.  
 Balekargy, 35.  
 Balkestan, the, 35.  
 Balemakcyan, 32.  
 Balemecs, 34.  
 Balemough, 34.  
 Balemone, 34.  
 Balemony, 34.  
 Balemute, 34.  
 Balenasky, 34.  
 Balera, 34.  
 Balerowane, 34.  
 Balesestene, 33.  
 Balesope, 33.  
 Baletorie, 32.  
 Baletrasine, 34.  
 Balevek, 34.  
 Balevolo, 34.  
 Balfore, Mr., Laird Mountwhany, 76.  
 Balfour, Chancellor, of Burly, 335.  
 Balgan, the, 33.  
 Balinagir, 31.  
 Balmacussen, 32.  
 Balmakeyrie, 33.  
 Ballaghaney, 243.  
 Ballaghbregan, 28.  
 Ballagh, Donell, 375.  
 Ballagheigtra, 403.  
 Ballagharrey, 242.  
 Ballaigh, Donnaigh, 35.  
 Ballaigh, Hugh, 32.  
 Ballaighene, barony of, 33.  
 Ballamalely, 407.  
 Ballandson, 24.  
 Ballashanan, 63, 136, 218. *See* Ballyshannon.  
 Ballashenaghe, river of, 294.  
 Ball, Dan., 89.  
 Balle, 34.  
 Balle-Arte, 35.  
 Ballebockran, 35.  
 Ballebrennan, 32.  
 Ballecaroll, 35.  
 Balleconnell, 398.  
 Balledegane, 35.  
 Balledonnell, 414.  
 Balleegan, 456.  
 Ballegee, 35.  
 Balleforouh, 33.  
 Balleggerall, 34.  
 Ballegerce, 32.  
 Ballegobbane, 33.  
 Ballegolen, 35.  
 Ballegowan, 34.  
 Ballegresaigh, 34.  
 Balleheyne, 34.  
 Balleleag, 298.  
 Balleleig, the fort of, 209.  
 Ballelosch, 35.  
 Ballelosk, 34.  
 Ballemonehen, 418.  
 Ballemont, 35.  
 Ballemony, 415.  
 Ballemoo, 193.  
 Ballemoore, 418.  
 Ballena, 34.  
 Ballenasloe, 146.  
 Ballencolly, 261.  
 Ballencurre, 34.  
 Balleneclogh, 412.  
 Ballenecoole, 412.  
 Ballenefadd, 146.

- Ballenekevan, 413.  
 Ballenemonie, 415.  
 Ballenellok, 34.  
 Ballenevoran, 415.  
 Ballenis, 408.  
 Ballenrana, 35.  
 Ballenrath, 35.  
 Ballenroyse, 35.  
 Ballensar, 34.  
 Ballentlee, 35.  
 Balleolunagh, 34.  
 Balleoudane, 35.  
 Ballerah, 34.  
 Balleranally, 412.  
 Ballerell, 35.  
 Balleroghy, 32.  
 Balleroynce, 35.  
 Balleshemes, 33.  
 Ballesweillan, 33.  
 Balleteg, 32.  
 Balletimore, 439.  
 Balleullaigh, 35.  
 Ballevallie, 34.  
 Ballevalter, 34.  
 Ballevelle, 33.  
 Ballevodick, 34.  
 Ballewollin, 34.  
 Ballibaghill, proctor of, 186. *See* Horadge.  
 Ballibare, 391.  
 Ballibegg, 390.  
 Balliboe, a quantity of land containing about 60 English acres, 14.  
 Ballibonian, 430.  
 Ballibrande, 249.  
 Ballibrane or Ballibrane, 249.  
 Ballibrane or Ballibrane, 249.  
 Ballicallan, manor of, 389.  
 Ballicallie, 26.  
 Ballicilgrie, 411.  
 Ballicotten, 438.  
 Ballieranigambege, 27.  
 Ballicroan, Ballicroan, bay of, a description of, 297.  
 Ballicroan, Ballicroan, bay, *see* Ballicroan.  
 Balliduffe, 26.  
 Ballifaunye in Westm., 279.  
 Ballifenye, 26.  
 Balliegham, 245.  
 Balliellen, 26.  
 Balligargan, 456.  
 Balligawran, manor of, 388.  
 Ballighlow, 209.  
 Ballihemoge, 26.  
 Ballikelle, the allotment in co. Londonderry belonging to the Fishmongers' Hall so called, 419.  
 Ballihemoge, 26.  
 Ballilowe, 26.  
 Ballimore, 431.  
 Ballimot, 295.  
 Ballinaas, the fishing of the weir of, claimed by the Bishop of Derry, 17.  
 Ballincollie, 259.  
 Ballinecone, 450.  
 Ballinecarga, 218.  
 Ballinekilly, 195.  
 Ballineparke, 117.  
 Ballinexargie, 178.  
 Ballinlaghtre, 246.  
 Ballinste, 294.  
 Ballintlea, 117.  
 Balliscadan, manor of, 388.  
 Ballitample, 26.  
 Balliteigbeaugh, 26.  
 Balliteye, 26.  
 Balliterney, 26.  
 Ball, Michael.  
 Ballmacluky, 195.  
 Ballohell, 33.  
 Ballough, James McRichard, 26.  
 Ballroderye, 219.  
 Ballyawly, 116.  
 Ballybegg, Ballybege, 26, 195.  
 Ballybir, 28.  
 Ballybracke, 25.  
 Ballycany, 408.  
 Ballycastle, 420. *See* Haberdashers' Hall.  
 Ballyeramgain Castlany, 27.  
 Ballycre, 28.  
 Ballycrockell, 41.  
 Ballycromgan, 26.  
 Ballyda, 195.  
 Ballydarmyne, 26.  
 Ballydergen, 194.  
 Ballye, 118.  
 Ballyfoell, 28.  
 Ballygarron, 341.  
 Ballygibbon, 255.  
 Ballyhack, 13.  
 Ballyhaies, 124.  
 Ballyhomyn, 28.  
 Ballykey, 456.  
 Ballylorka, 28.  
 Bally McCloghny, 28.  
 Bally McCrony, 28.  
 Bally McDonnell, 258.  
 Bally McGillargie, 117.  
 Ballymehoe, 194.  
 Ballymickhany, 245.  
 Ballymoge, 25.  
 Ballymorrough, 28.  
 Ballynallon, 244.  
 Ballyncolly, 259, 262.  
 Ballyneagh, 405.  
 Ballynebally, 28.  
 Ballyne Carge, 230.  
 Ballynerowly, 28.  
 Ballyphilip, 341.  
 Ballyraddy, 28.  
 Ballyrian, 25.

- Ballyruston, the town and lands of, 254.  
 Ballysax, 23.  
 Ballyshannon, Ballyshanan, Ballyshennan, Ballyshenan, Balyshannan, Ballishannon, Ballishennon, Balishanon, Balashannen, Ballashanan, 18, 19, 20, 37, 63, 95, 136, 170, 218, 439.  
 ....., the collection of customs in, 85.  
 ....., warrant dated at, 88.  
 Ballyshenaghe, river of, 292.  
 Ballyspillan, 364.  
 Ballysymon, 24.  
 Ballytarsney, 119.  
 Baltimore, Baltymore, Baltymore, 64, 136, 137, 439.  
 Balynoia, Baron of, 317. *See* Butler.  
 Ban, the river of, *see* Bann.  
 Ban, Art McDonnell, 35. *See* McDonnell.  
 Banagh, 228.  
 ....., Donogh McSwine, 61. *See* McSwine.  
 ....., McSwine, 53. *See* McSwine.  
 Ban Brazell, 149.  
 Band, the river of, 153. *See* Bann.  
 Bandon Bridge, Bandonbridge, 136, 137, 255.  
 Bane, Oyn McDonill, 35. *See* McDonnell.  
 Banford, Captain, 414.  
 Bangor, in Ireland, 358.  
 ....., abbey of, 354, 355.  
 .... .. abbot of, 355. *See* O'Dorman.  
 Banickard, 34.  
 Banister, Mich., 90.  
 ....., William, 225.  
 Banks, "to be undertaken by private men for exchanges, yet under the Prince's authority, but not at his Majesty's charge nor adventure," 6.  
 ....., in what places to be held, 6.  
 Bann, Ban, Band, the river of, 17, 153, 437.  
 ....., the Bishop of Derry claims the right of one day's fishing in, 17.  
 ....., its salmon and other fishings belong to the city of London, 37.  
 ....., its salmon fishing, 152.  
 Bannagh, the barony of, fishings of salmon, &c. in, 19.  
 Bannatyne, Rob., one of the baillies of Edinburgh, 53.  
 Banne, Shane, 34.  
 Banno, 32.  
 Bantry, Bantrye, 349.  
 ....., the barony of, 32; the gentlemen of, 33.  
 Barber, Francis, 89.  
 ....., Hen., 91.  
 Barkley, *see* Barkley.  
 Bards, "all their poetries tending to the furtherance of vice and the hurt of the English," 449.  
 Bargie, Baron of, 316. *See* St. Leger.  
 ....., barony of, the gentlemen of, 33.  
 Barham, John, 91.  
 Barie More, the surname of Viscount Butvant, 319.  
 Bariestoune, 83.  
 Barker, Will., 90.  
 Barkesmyne, 353.  
 Barkley, an Undertaker, 430.  
 Barkley, Barkeley, Barckley, Barckly, Sir Francis, Knight, constable of Limerick Castle, 75, 92, 122, 137, 183, 253, 275.  
 ....., Lady, 440.  
 ....., Sir Morris, Knight, 221.  
 ....., Sir Norris, 231.  
 Barlowe, I., 213.  
 ....., Rog., 90.  
 ....., Barlow, Barloe, Thomas, mariner, the examination of, 64.  
 ....., W., 195.  
 Barnard, Will., 91.  
 Barnes, John, 90.  
 ....., Barns, Sir William, 221, 231, 245.  
 Barne Vedan, 28.  
 Barnissmore, 439.  
 Barnwell, Barnewell, Barnewall, 134.  
 ....., Barnaby, 286.  
 ....., Edward, 285.  
 ....., John, 285.  
 ....., Sir Patrick, 209, 298.  
 ....., the first gentleman of quality in Ireland who sent his son abroad for education, 280.  
 ....., Peter, 118.  
 Barnstable, 328.  
 Barntchurch, 27, 28.  
 Baron, the Lord Chief, 115.  
 Barons, the, of the Exchequer, 426. *See* Exchequer.  
 Barrell, John, 41.  
 Barresmoree, 390.  
 Barrett, Barret, 293; his country, 259, 260.  
 ....., widow, 194.  
 ....., Andrew, 194, 259, 260, 261.  
 ....., Beany, Beny, 261, 262.  
 ....., Catheryne, 260.  
 ....., Connleagh, 261.  
 ....., Edmond, 186, 261, 262.  
 ....., Edmond FitzRichard, 262.  
 ....., Edmond FitzWilliam, 262.  
 ....., Elleene, 261.  
 ....., Honora, 261.  
 ....., James, 261.  
 ....., James Bulleragh, 261.  
 ....., James Bullyrigh, 262.  
 ....., James FitzJohn, 392.  
 ....., James FitzRichard, 262, 392.  
 ....., James Keoghe, Keogh, 261, 262.  
 ....., James Leigh, 261.  
 ....., James Reagh, 259.  
 ....., James Riogh, 261.  
 ....., Johan, 261.  
 ....., John, 261.  
 ....., John FitzRichard, 261, 262.



- Barrett—*cont.*  
 ..... Katherine, Catherine, 261.  
 ..... Magne, 261.  
 ..... Margaret, 261.  
 ..... Oliverus, 259-262.  
 ..... Richard, 261.  
 ..... Samuel, 194.  
 ..... Shily, 261.  
 ..... William, 261, 262.  
 Barretts, the, a pedigree of, 261.  
 ..... called McPaddins, 295.  
 Barron, David, 25.  
 ..... Geo., 337.  
 ..... John, 337.  
 Barrow, the river of, 195.  
 Barry, Barry, Barrie, *see also* Buttevant.  
 ..... Lord, Viscount Lord, Lord Viscount,  
 Viscount, 49, 134, 147, 148, 170, 194,  
 199, 349, 364, 366, 392.  
 ..... the title of the Lord Power to the  
 honours and lands of, 391.  
 ..... David Lord, 66, 392; called Viscount  
 Buttevant, 364.  
 ..... David, son to David Oge Barry, and  
 grandchild to David Lord Barry, ward-  
 ship of, granted to John Chichester,  
 66.  
 ..... David Oge, 66.  
 ..... Edmond, 366.  
 ..... Edmond FitzJohn, 364, 365.  
 ..... FitzJohn Lord, 392.  
 ..... Garrett, 194.  
 ..... James FitzJohn, Lord Viscount But-  
 tevant, 391; his daughter Cateline,  
 391.  
 ..... John, 33.  
 ..... William, 26.  
 Barrys, the, 392.  
 ..... lordship of, 392.  
 Barskimen, Barskimmen, Barskemyn, Bar-  
 skymen, 354, 357, 359, 360, 361.  
 Barstable, 334.  
 Bartlett, John, 91.  
 Bartley, Lord, dispossessed of his lands in  
 Ireland by the Act of Absentees, 444.  
 ..... Sir Maurice, 406.  
 Barton, John, 36.  
 ..... Tho., 232.  
 Bascalean fish, 140. *See* Newland.  
 Bassett, Arth., 275.  
 ..... Captain Arthur, 218.  
 ..... Sir Arthur, Knight, 312.  
 ..... John, 91.  
 Bastards, an Act regarding the surname of,  
 158.  
 Bastiane, John, 91.  
 Bath Abbey, 130.  
 Bath, Bathe, Henry, 24.  
 ..... John, 74.  
 ..... M. Luke, 286.  
 ..... Robert, 285.  
 Batwell, Atwell, 24.  
 Baughe, a pirate, 64.  
 Baxter, Captain John, 41.  
 Bayley, Bayly, Baylye, David, 337.  
 ..... William, 79, 233.  
 Baynard, Captain Gyles, 89.  
 ..... Edw., 89.  
 Bayon in Spain, Lord of, 457.  
 Beacher, Phane, 255.  
 Beacon, Richard, 256, 257.  
 Bealacomiske, 389.  
 Bealan, 25.  
 Bealfast, 136. *See* Belfast.  
 Bealinge, Richard, 118.  
 Beallaghilla, 453.  
 Bealstra, 315.  
 Bealturbert, Bealturberte, 227, 230.  
 Bealy, Wm., his allotment as an Undertaker,  
 393.  
 Beare Haven, 435.  
 ..... John, 90.  
 ..... Sir John, the King's serjeant, when  
 knighted, 385.  
 Beare, Tho., 275.  
 Beaully, the seignory of, 253.  
 Beaumont, Sir Henry, 252.  
 ..... Sir John de, Knight, 252; grant of  
 manors to, by Richard II., 252.  
 ..... Viscount, when created, 252.  
 Beaumonts, the, some account of the family  
 of, 252.  
 Beaumorris, Blewmoryah, 218.  
 Bebe, Thomas, 286.  
 Becher, Edward, escheator of Munster, 179.  
 Beckterbert, 450.  
 Bedlow, Sir John, 456.  
 Bedlowe, Sir Christover, when knighted, 383.  
 Bee, Robert, 117.  
 Beeche, Mr., 122.  
 Beecher, Edward, escheator of Munster, 137,  
 209.  
 ..... Henry, 118.  
 ..... Mr., 194.  
 Beedle, John, 90.  
 Beelterbert, 21.  
 Beere, Mr., the King's serjeant, 209, 273.  
 Beeton, Gyles, 89.  
 Beffe, the, a rock so called, 436.  
 Beffe, the Small, a rock so called, 437.  
 Beg, Cormock Oge, Lord of Dowally, 349.  
 Begg, Robert, 286.  
 Belanadorgie, 219.  
 Belfast, Bealfast, 136, 265.  
 ..... the Lord Chichester of, 268.  
 Belfed, otherwise Carowshee, 398.  
 Belford, Sir Ja., Knight, his allotment as an  
 Undertaker, 398.  
 Belin, King, 457.  
 Bellaborow, 32.  
 Bellabow, 31.

- Bellalaghen, D'Exetre, Baron of, 293.  
 Bellashayne, 450.  
 Bellegarie, 35.  
 Bellemagnagh, 410.  
 Belleushen, 32.  
 Bellicke, 298.  
 Bellicq, 450.  
 Bellinge, Henry, 23.  
 Bellinghan, Robert, 118.  
 Bellott, Tho., 275.  
 Bellowe, Richard, 24.  
 Belton, Edward.  
 Belturbert, 136.  
 Belturbet, 170.  
 Benbarbe, 415.  
 Bench, the King's, 11, 129, 158, 159, 190.  
 ....., officers of, 181.  
 Benefices, the profits of all benefices during  
 their vacancy having been unjustly  
 abstracted are to be restored to the  
 Crown in order to increase its revenue,  
 107.  
 Bennecerry, 26.  
 Bennett, Lieut. Fran., 89.  
 ....., Nicholas, pursuivant, 182.  
 ....., Rich., 91.  
 ....., Sam., 91.  
 Benson, Pet., his allotment as an Undertaker  
 405.  
 Bensons, the, 458.  
 Berlagh, 33.  
 Bermudas, the, 309.  
 Berrigg, Berrige, Berigg, Zabulon, Zebu on,  
 337, 342, 343.  
 Berry, John, 91.  
 Betagh, Henry, 244.  
 Bethell, Edw., 89.  
 Bevan, Nicholas, Keeper of the Council  
 Chamber, 182.  
 Bevans, Nicholas, 187.  
 Bever Castle, letter dated at, 303.  
 Beverly, Sir George, when knighted, 384.  
 Bewlye, 430.  
 Bicknell, William, Collector of the Imposts,  
 182.  
 Bigton Castle, 219.  
 Bilius, 347.  
 Billalowe, the lands of Mortimer so called by  
 the Irish, 448.  
 Billinge, Sir Henry, when knighted, 385.  
 Billingsby, Henry, 253.  
 Billius, son of Brach, 348.  
 Bingham, Sir John, Knight, 74, 169; when  
 knighted, 384.  
 Bingham, the, 295.  
 Bingley, Sir John, 358, 361.  
 Bingley, Bingly, Binglie, Sir Ralph, Sir  
 Raffe, Sir Ralphe, Sir Raph, 18, 143,  
 238, 245, 264; when knighted, 383.  
 ....., his allotment as an Undertaker,  
 406.  
 ....., Captain Richard, 54, 238.  
 ....., Sir Richard, 408.  
 ....., Sir Robt., 54.  
 Birche, Geo., 89.  
 Birchley, Hugh, 41.  
 Bird, Taddy, 40.  
 Birkett, Chr., 89.  
 ....., John, 117.  
 Birmingham, Brimingham, Brimingham, the  
 Lord, Baron of Athenry, 134, 170, 293,  
 294, 315, 448.  
 Birne, Donnough, 26.  
 ....., Edmond, 26.  
 ....., Garrott, 26.  
 ....., James, 26.  
 ....., Morrough, 26.  
 ....., Mortagh, 26.  
 ....., Owen, 26.  
 ....., Stephen, 187.  
 ....., Tirrelagh McDonnogh, 117.  
 ....., Turlough, 26.  
 ....., Walter, 185.  
 ....., William, 26.  
 Birr, in King's Co., 390.  
 ....., Baron of, 316. See FitzOwen.  
 Birton, 25.  
 Biscayn fleet, the captains of the, 457.  
 Biscaynes, the, go to Ireland, 457.  
 Bise, John, 286.  
 Bised, Mary, 375.  
 Bishop, the, and his Clerks, a part of the  
 coast so called, 437.  
 Bishoprics, the temporalities of, during their  
 vacancy, how to be secured, 107.  
 ....., in Ulster not yet surveyed and taxed,  
 a commission to be awarded to survey  
 and tax them in order to increase the  
 King's revenue, 107.  
 Bishops, the, 449.  
 ....., lands granted by the King's  
 bounty to, 88. See Commissioners.  
 ....., the quantity of their demesne  
 and mensal lands and of the Errenagh  
 and Termon lands within the escheated  
 counties in Ulster, 40.  
 Bishop's Court, Bishoppa-Court, 10, 24.  
 Bissett, Hugh, 353, 354.  
 ....., John, 352, 356, 358.  
 Bissetts, the, 362.  
 Bivolick, manor of, 389.  
 Blanke's Castle, 431.  
 Blackfriars, 340.  
 ....., in co. Waterford, the names and find-  
 ings of the jurors at, touching the  
 liberties of Waterford, 341.  
 Blackhall, Blackehall, the, 24, 25, 33.  
 Blackine, Willm., 456.

- Blackrath, 25.  
 Black Rock, the, Inishpuffin commonly called, 297.  
 Blackrock, an island so called, 437.  
 Blackwall, Ric., 89.  
 Blackwood, 24.  
 Blackwater, Black Water, the, 211, 252, 350, 439, 441 450.  
 Blade, 345.  
 Blakcastell, 390.  
 Blake, John, 91.  
 ....., Will., 91.  
 Blakeney, George, 286.  
 Blanerhasset, Sir Edward, an account of his doings as an Undertaker, 94.  
 ....., Thomas, 94.  
 Blanchfield, Edward, 28.  
 Blanchveld, Edward, 28.  
 Blanchveldstowne, 28.  
 Blandy, Sir Edward, Knight, 74.  
 Blaney, Blaney, Blayne, Blany, Sir Edward, 23, 53, 218, 275.  
 ....., when knighted, 383.  
 Blantyr, Lord Walter, 57.  
 Blany, Sir Edward, *see* Blaney.  
 Blarny, 194.  
 Blaskerris, 435.  
 ....., the Sound of, 436.  
 Blatchford, Rich., 91.  
 ....., Rob., 89.  
 Blayne, Sir Edward, 275. *See* Blaney.  
 Bleachfield, Redmond, 27.  
 Blemony, 34.  
 Blennerhassett, Sir John, Knight, 343.  
 Blennerhassett, Blenerhassett, Blennerhaysett, &c., 198, 275, 329.  
 ....., Sir Edward, 231.  
 ....., his allotment as an Undertaker, 401.  
 ....., Fran., his allotment as an Undertaker, 401.  
 ....., Sir John, Knight, one of the Barons of the Exchequer, 179, 273, 433.  
 ....., Tho., 231.  
 ....., his allotment as an Undertaker, 400, 401.  
 Blewett, Will., 90.  
 Blewmorish, Blewmorysh, 218, 219. *See* Beaumorris.  
 Blundell, Francis, 327, 433.  
 Blundroisse, 450.  
 Blunt, Blunte, Mr., 227, 231, 411.  
 ....., Sir Charles, when knighted, 385.  
 ....., Sir James, when knighted, 385.  
 ....., Sir William, 98.  
 Boalagh, otherwise Bolagh, 391.  
 Bodley, Sir John, 409, 423.  
 ....., Sir Jonas, 414.  
 ....., Sir Josias, 54, 80, 418.  
 ....., when knighted, 384.  
 ....., letter of, 214.  
 Bodye, Rog., 91.  
 Bogas, Boggas, Boges, Robert, 222, 232, 899.  
 Boges, *see* Bogas.  
 Boid, Sir Tho., 409. *See* Boyde.  
 Boilagh, 403.  
 Boilagh Bainagh, precinct of, allotted to Scottish Undertakers, 403.  
 Boilaghoutra, 403.  
 Bolagh, otherwise Boalagh, 391.  
 Bolebann, 33.  
 Bolenshenie, Haven of, 437.  
 Bollintollin, 26.  
 Bollyes (?), 449.  
 Bolturbutt, 396.  
 Bombay, Bomby, Laird, Lord, 75, 233. *See* Maclellan.  
 Bomby, Lord, *see* Bombay.  
 Bonde, John, 91.  
 ....., Tho., 90.  
 Bonds of employment, the moiety of forfeited merchandises and the forfeited, as a source of revenue to the Crown, 109.  
 Bonnaghmore, 401.  
 Bonnaght, 130.  
 Bonony, 244.  
 Bonowne, 453.  
 Bonrattie, barony of, 431.  
 Boobyer, John, 90.  
 Booth, Mr., 391.  
 Boraine, Brian, 348.  
 Bordland, 232.  
 Boreduffe, Bordduffe, 26.  
 Boresheis, 28.  
 Boroa, Brycn, 348.  
 Borough towns and ancient cities, the comparative strength of Catholic and Protestant members in, 169.  
 Boudrois, 19.  
 Boulton, Sir Richard, when knighted, 385.  
 Bouchier, Captain, 54, 235.  
 ....., Sir George, 122, 255.  
 ....., Boucer, Sir John, Knight, 68, 79, 83, 189, 229, 246, 255, 275.  
 ....., when knighted, 384.  
 Bourke, Bourk, Bourck, *see* Burke.  
 Botevant, Botevante, *see* Buttevant.  
 Bowcher, Hen., his allotment as an Undertaker, 418.  
 Bowden, John, 90.  
 ....., Rob., 91.  
 Bowen, Robert, 189.  
 Bowens, the, 295.  
 Bowler, William, "the brogmaker," "a brogue maker," 11.  
 Bowth, Thomas, 119.  
 Boy, Dermot, 34.  
 ....., Thomas, 34.  
 Boyde, Boyd, Boid, Sir Thomas, Knight, 77, 232, 244, 409.



- Boylagh, 61, 63, 228, 233.  
 ..... , precinct of, 79.  
 ..... , ..... , works done by Scottish Undertakers in, 75.
- Boyle, 146, 178, 218.  
 ..... , abbey of, 294.  
 ..... , barony of, fishings of salmon, &c. in, 19.  
 ..... , the Lord, 343.  
 ..... , Rich., Baron of Youghal, 343.  
 ..... , Sir Richard, Knight, 92, 122, 137, 255, 257, 258, 260, 261, 275, 334, 425.  
 ..... , ..... , the names of the English tenants and inhabitants of the plantation of, mustered at Tullow before the Commissioners, 88.  
 ..... , ..... , when knighted, 383.  
 ..... , ..... , letter of, 259.  
 ..... , Tirlagh Oge, 239.
- Boylogh, 63.
- Boys, Rich., 91.
- Brabazon, Anthony, 294.  
 ..... , ..... , his son, 294.  
 ..... , Sir Edward, Knight, 12, 74, 92.  
 ..... , the Lord, 331, 425.  
 ..... , Malbye, 146.
- Brabson, Sir William, 383.
- Bracan, the town of, 347.
- Bracehus, *see* Brach.
- Brach or Bracehus, 345, 347, 348.
- Bracknaghe, 321.
- Brade, 411.
- Bradley, Will., 224.
- Brady, Conor, 365.  
 ..... , Connor, McShane Roe, 230.  
 ..... , Mark, 244.  
 ..... , Nicholas, escheator of Connaught, 179.  
 ..... , Patrick, 243.  
 ..... , Philip McTirlagh, 242.  
 ..... , Phillip McTyrlo, 230.  
 ..... , R. D. Thomas, 286.  
 ..... , Terence, 244.  
 ..... , Thomas, 243.  
 ..... , Walter, Constable of Cavan, 183, 243.
- Bragnakes, the, 299.
- Brangastowne, 24.
- Braselogh, Tirlogh Oge McTirlogh, 236.
- Brass and iron ordnance, 95.
- Brassell, John, 34.
- Brawny, 453.
- Breanagh, Henry, 286.
- Bregghans, 31.
- Brehon, Brehoun law, 448.  
 ..... to be abolished, 166.  
 ..... , an Act for the abolishing of, and to make the common laws current in all parts of Ireland, 157.  
 ..... laws, 304.
- Bremingham, the Lord, *see* Birmingham.
- Bremingham's Tower, a precedent quoted from a Pipe Roll remaining in, 100.  
 ..... , Keeper of the Records in, 185. *See* Chetham.
- Brenaghe, Sir Edmond, parish priest, 198.
- Brenan, Bernard, 286.  
 ..... , Edmond, 117.  
 ..... , Henry, 286.
- Brenes, the, 443.
- Brenbery, the wood of, 45.
- Bretons, the, 150.  
 ..... , ..... , their great fishing trade a Galway, 296.
- Brewer, Edmond, 90.
- Brey, 118.
- Brian, Barnaby, 275.  
 ..... , Lieutenant, 54.
- Brianstown, 32.
- Bridgetowne, 431.
- Brien, Baron of Inchiquin, 345. *See* O'Brien.  
 ..... Boravine, 345.  
 ..... Duff, 345.  
 ..... Loignagh, 345.
- Brien Roe, 345.
- Brienne, 345.
- Brigan, 347.
- Briargye, 32.
- Brimingham, 315. *See* Birmingham.  
 ..... , John, 285.
- Bristelagh, 447.
- Bristol, Bristoll, Bristow, Bristowe, Brystoll, Bristo, 6, 57, 152, 175, 176, 328, 334.  
 ..... , abbey of, 130.  
 ..... , a bank to be held in, 6.  
 ..... , the bank of, 7.  
 ..... , its trade, 175.
- Britain, Brittanye, Great, *see* England.
- British, *see* English.
- Britons, the, *see* English, Londoners, and Undertakers.
- Britt, Jerome, 286.
- Brittaine, William, 98.
- Brittas, in co. Kilkenny, 389.
- Briverius, Ignatius, 285.
- Broad, John, 36.  
 ..... Haven, Brode Haven, or Inver, 437.  
 ..... , ..... , a description of, 297.
- Brode Haven, *see* Broad Haven.
- Brohull, 119.
- Bromlowe, William, his allotment as an Undertaker, 415.
- Broncanagh, the bay of, 19.
- Brook, Captain, 54.
- Brooke, Captain Bassill, Bazill, 222.  
 ..... , ..... , his allotment as an Undertaker, 407.  
 ..... , ..... , when knighted, 385.  
 ..... , Pet, 91.
- Brookes, Capt., 238.
- ..... , Edward, clerk of the markets, 182.

- Brothers, John, 91.  
 Brougham, Lord, 233.  
 Broughton, Lord, Laird, 75, 79, 222. *See* Murey.  
 Browalstoune, 26.  
 Browne, Brown, Broun, Broune, Armiger, 88.  
 ....., Christopher, Constable of Longford Castle, 183.  
 ....., Edw., 254.  
 ....., Fr. Meilor, 286.  
 ....., John, sovereign of Wex, 31, 79, 91, 233, 337, 397.  
 ....., Lieutenant, 54, 238, 408.  
 ....., Nicholas, 24, 33, 90, 258.  
 ....., Richard, 33, 185.  
 ....., Sir Thomas, 137, 425.  
 ....., ....., when knighted, 384.  
 ....., Walter, 33, 254.  
 ....., William, Deputy Vice-Treasurer, 24, 25, 31, 179, 221.  
 ....., Valentine, Valentyne, Vallentyne, 122, 137, 256, 252.  
 Brownes, the 430.  
 Brownesford, Baron of, 317. *See* FitzGerald.  
 Brownlowe, Brownlow, Brounloe, 231.  
 ....., John, 225.  
 ....., William, 225, 231, 251.  
 Brownsborne, 28.  
 Brownstowne, 25.  
 Broy, William, 34.  
 Bruce, E., 42.  
 ....., Edward Ie, brother of the King of the Scots 448.  
 ....., ....., King of Ireland for a year, till he was expelled by Hugh de Lacy, 448.  
 Bruckard, Sir Henry, Lord President of Munster, 429.  
 Brunteill, 57.  
 Brustrode, John, 90.  
 Bry, Eff McUrt, 34.  
 Bryan, Richard, 116.  
 Bryen, Sir Danyel, 276.  
 Bryll, the, 430.  
 Bryningham, Gerrald, 25.  
 ....., John, 25.  
 ....., Piers, 24, 25.  
 ....., Richard, of Mucklane, 25.  
 ....., Richard, of Russellswood, 25.  
 ....., Thomas, 25.  
 ....., William, 25.  
 Brymson, John, 89.  
 Bryverley, Hen., 91.  
 Buchanan, 352.  
 Bull, the, an island so called, 435. *See* Dorsey.  
 Bullen, Rob., 91.  
 ....., Sir Thomas, 440.  
 ....., ....., his children Mary and Ann, 440.  
 ....., ....., Mary married to Sir William Carey, and Ann to Henry VIII., 440.  
 ....., ....., Queen Elizabeth the daughter of Ann, 440.  
 ....., Sir William, 439.  
 ....., ....., married to Margaret a daughter of the Earl of Ormond, 439.  
 ....., ....., his son Thomas, 439.  
 Bulls, Papal, brought over in English and printed in Rome, 201.  
 Bulmer, Edm., 91.  
 ....., Ric., 90.  
 Bunberry, Joseph, a saddler, 182.  
 Bunes, the, 26.  
 Bungevyn, 170.  
 Bunstead, John, 91.  
 Buock, Eogan, 346.  
 Burnchurch, Baron of, 317. *See* FitzGerald.  
 Burden, Mich., 89.  
 Barbridge, Burbedge, John, 90, 91.  
 Burford, Baron of, 317.  
 Burgh, the only daughter and heir of Hugh de Lacy married to, 458.  
 Burghe, 298.  
 Burghes, the, 293. *See* Burkes.  
 Burghley, Lord Treasurer, an old book maps of Ireland belonging to, 441.  
 Burgo, *see* Burke.  
 ....., Hubert De, Earl of Kent, 292.  
 ....., ....., his two sons, 292.  
 ....., John De, 292.  
 ....., Richard De, 292.  
 ....., ....., his descendants, the Earl of Ulster and the Earl of Clanrickard, 293.  
 ....., Richard, 356.  
 ....., Walter, 356.  
 Burials, cries and lamentations at, 449.  
 Burke, Bourk, Bourke, Bourck, Burcke, &c., *see also* Burgo and Clanrickard and Castle Connell.  
 ....., Ellen, late wife to the Knight of the Valley, 185.  
 ....., Honora, Onora, the widow of O'Boyle, 61, 245.  
 ....., Lord, 147, 148, 170, 266.  
 ....., Sir Thomas, Knight, 187, 266, 276, 286.  
 ....., Una, 239.  
 ....., William, 187, 268, 269.  
 ....., Sir William, 274, 276.  
 Burkes, Burghes, the, 105, 293, 294, 295, 430, 431.  
 ....., called McGibbons, 295.  
 ....., called McPhillippins, 295.

Burleigh, Burleighe, Burley, Lord, 76, 143, 233, 398.  
 ....., some account of his doings as an Undertaker, 94.  
 ....., his allotment as an Undertaker, 412.  
 Burly, Chancellor Balfour of, 335.  
 Burnell, Henry, 116.  
 Burredd, John, 91.  
 Burrell, Mr., 194.  
 Burresowle, 295.  
 Borrogh, Lord, 187.  
 ....., Lady, 430.  
 Burrowes, Ensign, 327.  
 Burtesowte, 146.  
 Burton, Thomas, 400.  
 ....., Sir Thomas, when knighted, 384.  
 Burtons (? Bretons), the, 150.  
 Bushe, Hen., 91.  
 Buss, the, 32.  
 Busted, John, 91.  
 Buswarva, Sampson, 90.  
 Butler, 134, 135. *See* Cahir, Dunboyne, Mountgarrett, Tulloe Phelime, and Earl of Ormond.  
 ....., Baron of Ballynoa, 317.  
 ....., Viscount, Lord Viscount, 92, 168, 373.  
 ....., the late Viscount, 426.  
 ....., ....., his debts, 427.  
 ....., Viscount, of Tullagh, 170.  
 ....., Captain, 195.  
 ....., Catherine, 48.  
 ....., Edmund, 391.  
 ....., Sir Edmund, Edmond, 348, 391.  
 ....., Edward, 28, 33, 195.  
 ....., Jacob, 27.  
 ....., James, 31, 32, 195.  
 ....., Lord James, 453.  
 ....., John, 391.  
 ....., ....., rector of Callan, 27.  
 ....., ....., one of the brothers of the late Earl of Ormond, 388.  
 ....., Melcher, 391.  
 ....., Pierce, Piers, 27, 28, 390.  
 ....., Sir Pierce, when knighted, 384.  
 ....., Richard, Sir Richard, Recorder of Waterford, 27, 28, 337; when knighted, 384.  
 ....., Stephen, Sir Stephen, Knight, 227, 232.  
 ....., ....., his allotments as an Undertaker, 396, 398, 399.  
 ....., Theobald, Lord of Tullagh, Lord Viscount, late Lord Viscount Butler of Tulleophelin, 25, 28, 74, 164, 371.  
 ....., Thomas, 26, 28.  
 ....., ....., Earl of Ormond, 440.  
 ....., ....., his wife Ann and his family, 439, 440.  
 ....., Walter, 26, 269.

Butler—*cont.*

....., Sir Walter, Knight, Earl of Ormond and Ossory, 374, 388, 389, 390, 391.  
 ....., ....., his character, 275.  
 ....., ....., the King's award between him and the Earl of Desmond, 426.  
 Butlers, the, 448.  
 Butlerstounne, 32.  
 Butreagh, 244.  
 Buttevant, Buttivante, Butevant, Botevante, in co. Cork, 279, 350, 364.  
 ....., Viscount, 134, 266, 364, 391. *See* Barry.  
 ....., ....., the surname of, 319.  
 Button, Captain, 287.  
 ....., Sir Thomas, when knighted, 385.  
 Bwoybarragh, the bay of, 19.  
 Bwy, Edmond McBrene, 35.  
 ....., Phelin McMorietaigh, 35.  
 Byngham, John, 275.  
 Byrne, Cahir McMorrishe, 117.  
 ....., Garrett, 117.  
 ....., James, 117.  
 ....., Mlaghlin Duffe, 117.  
 ....., Owen, 25.  
 Byrns, the, 331.  
 Byase, Christopher, Second Remembrancer, 180.

## C.

Caddowes, the cause of the injury to the Irish manufacture of, 423.  
 Cade, John, 88.  
 Cadell, John, 456.  
 Caelbeg, 170.  
 Cæsar, Sir Julius, 13, 36, 42, 83, 302.  
 Cahall, Croderge, 345.  
 Cahill, Thomas, Interpreter to the State, 182.  
 Cahir, Cahire, Cahyr, the Lord of, Baron of, Lord Baron of, 135, 170, 266, 185.  
 ....., Castle, 314.  
 Calbeg, Calbegg, 18, 149.  
 ....., the haven of, 19.  
 Calefield, Sir Toby, *see* Calfield.  
 Calf, the, an island so called, 435.  
 Calf of Man, the, 439.



- Calfield, Callfield, Callfide, Caulfield, Caulfeild, Colefield, Sir Toby, Sir Tobie, Sir To., Knight, 59, 92, 218, 225, 226, 229, 237, 250, 275, 418, 425; when knighted, 383.  
 ..... his allotment as an Undertaker, 414.  
 Calishell, 341.  
 Callada, 345.  
 Callaghane, Honora Ny, 261, 262.  
 Callan, Callane, Callon, 29, 135, 136, 389.  
 ..... friary of, 390.  
 ..... rector of, 27. *See* John Butler.  
 Caller, the, 447.  
 Callin, manor of, 372.  
 Callithrome, 194.  
 Callon, 136. *See* Callan.  
 Calthorpe, Calthorp, Sir Charles, Knight, Justice of the Court of Common Pleas, 181; when knighted, 384.  
 Calveley, Sir Richard, when knighted, 385.  
 Calvert, George, 83, 324.  
 ..... Peter, 399.  
 ..... Robert, 222, 232.  
 Cambell, Sir John, 287.  
 Cambridge, Richard Earl of, 458.  
 Camden, 314, 317, 350.  
 ..... his annals and other antiquities, 317.  
 Camershons, Island of the, in Scotland, 438.  
 Camlogh, 418.  
 Cammynge, Geo., 420.  
 Camphair, 57.  
 Canaries, Cannaras, its trade in hides exported from Ireland, 207.  
 Cane, Godfrey, 286.  
 ..... John, 286.  
 Cannaras, 207. *See* Canaries.  
 Cannonier, Roger Cugin, 57.  
 Cannonperiors of brass, 95.  
 Cannons of brass, where and how many placed in the different towns, 95.  
 Canterbury, the Archbishop of, 42, 250, 302, 326, 328, 364, 366, 377, 380, 381.  
 Cantron, a, its measurement, 432.  
 Cantwell, John, 74.  
 ..... Tho., 391.  
 Cape Clear, 435.  
 Capell, its measurement, 432.  
 ..... Sir Gamaliell, 384.  
 Cappe, Ric., 90.  
 Cappededen, manor of, 390.  
 Cappye, 439.  
 Captains, disorders of, 449.  
 ..... and governors, their collusions with the enemy to protract their employments, 449.  
 Capucini, a list of, educated at Douay, 286.  
 Carn, Alexander, 353.  
 Caracan, 431.  
 Carbry, 349.  
 ..... barony of, names of King's jurors in, 25.  
 ..... Clogheguir, 345.  
 Caregeschurche, 33.  
 Carew, Carewe, Carey, Sir George, Knight, afterwards Lord Carew, Baron of Clopton, Lord President of Munster, Captain and Governor of the Isle of Guernsey, Vice-Chamberlain to the Queen, General of the Artillery, Master of the Ordnance, Councillor of State, &c., 8, 69, 70, 72, 74, 79, 80, 81, 83, 88, 92, 115, 116, 120, 121, 122, 125, 127, 131, 133, 134, 137, 164, 178, 189, 190, 198, 230, 251, 266, 275, 278, 305, 325, 328, 332, 334, 341, 363, 375, 376, 377, 3.  
 ..... sent into Ireland as a Principal Commissioner, instructions for his better direction in the King's service, 68.  
 ..... letters from the King to Sir Arthur Chichester, Lord Deputy of Ireland, touching the instructions to, 70; to the Earl of Clanricarde touching the employment in Ireland of, 70; to the Earl of Thomond on the same subject, 73.  
 ..... sent as a Principal Commissioner to Ireland, 73.  
 ..... his journey into Ireland, 218.  
 ..... letter of, 259.  
 ..... letters to, 1, 92, 93, 138, 214, 259, 260, 324, 330, 340, 362, 365.  
 ..... Lady, removes to Shandon Castle, 9.  
 ..... Rog., 89, 341.  
 Carew manuscripts in single, double, and triple alphabets, 459.  
 Carey, *see* Cary, *also* Carew.  
 Cargie, 403.  
 Cargmannan, 33.  
 Carick, 401.  
 ..... manor of, 372.  
 Carigfoyle, 430.  
 Carigg-Upon, 396.  
 Carigmelerge, 121.  
 Carignory, 28.  
 Carigogoinell, 345.  
 Carlingford, Carlingforde, 119, 123, 135, 178, 438.  
 Carloe (Carlow) Co., 450.  
 Carnegille, 407.  
 Carnew Rachaw, 411.  
 Carnewe, 178.  
 Caroghbleagh, 408.  
 Caroocomony, 408.  
 Carowshee, otherwise Belfed, 398.  
 Carra Frumniak, 145.  
 Carraghan, 413.  
 Carriek, Richard, 285.  
 Carriek McGriffen, manor of, 388.

- Carrickfergus, Carrick Fergus, Carrickfurgus, Carigfergus, Carrigfergus, Carriggfergus, 95, 99, 155, 172, 183, 217, 438.  
 ....., the Governor of, 178.  
 ....., a brief collection of the customs in 85.  
 Carricknebanna Con, 249.  
 Carricknemanno, 249.  
 Carricknestayne, 26.  
 Carrickstowne, 25.  
 Carrigbegg, 390.  
 ....., the late dissolved house of, and its temporalities, 390.  
 Carrigge, 199.  
 Carrighologhe, 431.  
 Carrigilny, the castle and lands of, 255.  
 Carriglemcleary, the seigniory of, 256.  
 Carrignegany, 28.  
 Carroll, Caroll, Carrol, James, Sir James, Chief Remembrancer, 118, 120, 168, 179, 189, 327.  
 ....., ....., when knighted, 384.  
 ....., John, 183.  
 Carron, Piers, 26.  
 Carrowes, 449.  
 Carrowfart, 245.  
 Carrowgaragh, 245.  
 Carrownaran, 245.  
 Carrynroe, 402.  
 Carter, Mr., 122.  
 ....., Rich., 91.  
 ....., Tho., 91.  
 ....., William, 254.  
 Carth, Lieut., 230.  
 Carthey, Dermot, 286.  
 Carties, the, of Dowally, co. Cork, 349.  
 Cartmell, 130.  
 Cartwright, Cornet, 41.  
 Carty, Florence, 286.  
 Cary, Carye, Carey, Carie, Edward, 186.  
 ....., Sir George, Knight, Lord Deputy, 92, 179-184, 186-189, 275, 383, 440.  
 ....., Henry, Lord Hunsdon, 440.  
 ....., James, 286.  
 ....., Lord, letter to, 92. *See* Carew.  
 ....., Sir Mathew, when knighted, 384.  
 ....., Sir William, 440.  
 Carucage, a tax so called, 96.  
 Carryn, 394.  
 Casey, Mr. James, 122.  
 Casa, 345.  
 ....., Cormack, 345.  
 Cassin, 345.  
 Cashell, Cashall, Cashill, Cassell, 10, 135, 137, 169, 405, 457.  
 ....., Archbishop of, 135, 170, 198, 199, 246. *See* Kearney.  
 ....., Bishop of, 148.  
 ....., the cathedral church of, 154.  
 Cashell, otherwise Castle Aubignie, 392.  
 Castell, Digorey, 64. *See* Castle.  
 Castell-Doe, 408.  
 Castellia la Vieza, 150-151.  
 Castetown, the seigniory of, 254.  
 Castle, 450.  
 ....., *alias* Tompkins, Digorye, also called Digorey Castell, the examination of, 64.  
 ....., Aubigny, Castle Aubignie, otherwise Cashell, 392.  
 ....., Bankee, 431.  
 ....., Cnocke, Baron of, 316. *See* Terrell.  
 ....., Connell, Baron of, 135. *See* Castleconnell.  
 ....., Curlews, 411.  
 ....., Dermott, 24.  
 ....., Dirge, 411.  
 ....., Finn, 245.  
 ....., Haven, 439. *See* Castlehaven.  
 ....., Kelly, the town of, 426.  
 ....., Mahowne, the seigniory of, 255.  
 ....., Martin, 23.  
 ....., Moyle, 244, 439.  
 ....., Park, Parck, Parque, 95.  
 ....., ....., the fort of, 80, 215, 377.  
 ....., Rahen, Castlerahen, 50, 243, 248. *See* Castlerahen.  
 ....., Rame, barony of, 229.  
 ....., Reagh, 170.  
 ....., Sheagh, 398.  
 ....., Skeagh, 20.  
 ....., Warning, manor of, 388.  
 Castlebarre, Castlebarra, 136, 145.  
 Castleconnell, Castle Connell, Lord Bourke of, 147.  
 ....., Baron of, 135.  
 Castlefinn, Castlefynne, Castle Finn, 245, 248, 249, 450.  
 Castlehaven, Castle Haven, 439.  
 ....., Earl of, his allotment as an Undertaker, 410, 411.  
 ....., Countess of, 410.  
 Castleghe, 431.  
 Castlemaghowne, 118.  
 Castlerahen, Castlerahin, Castle Rahen, 50, 243, 248.  
 ....., the precinct of, allotted to servitors and natives, 393.  
 Castleske, 94.  
 Castleton, 119.  
 ....., Kildrought, 23.  
 Castletowne, Castletown, 32, 95.  
 Casualties, Clerk of the, 180. *See* Hibbott.  
 Cathedral and parochial churches, an Act of Parliament for the re-edifying and repairing of, 154.

- Catherlagh, Catherlaghe, Catherlangh, Catherlough, Catherlogh, Catherloghe, Catterlagh, Catterlogh, Cathelough, &c., 136, 169.  
 ..... , barony of, 26.  
 ..... , Constable of, 183. *See* Harpoll.  
 ..... , co., 35, 105, 117, 134-136, 168, 388, 390, 391.  
 ..... , ..... , the names of the Lords, Knights, Commons, and other officers in, 25.  
 Catholic Church, the, its power and influence said to be derogatory to and subversive of the power of the Crown, 432-433.  
 Catholic religion, the, the Government unable to suppress, 9-10.  
 ..... considered detrimental to the welfare of co. Tyrone, 31.  
 ..... , its teaching considered prejudicial to the peace and welfare of Ireland, 279.  
 Catholics, the, 308. *See* Rome, Church of.  
 ..... , are said to have considered meritorious the gunpowder plot in England, 267.  
 Cavan, 50, 56, 135, 169, 170, 189, 227, 241, 243, 247, 369.  
 ..... , the constable of, 183. *See* Brady.  
 ..... , country of, 450.  
 ..... , the, 45, 155, 439.  
 ..... , ..... , the castle of, 21, 143.  
 ..... , ..... , the town of, 21.  
 Cavan, co., 43, 48, 66, 78, 79, 118, 120, 123, 124, 134, 135, 136, 168, 229, 232, 233, 234, 235, 250, 293, 294, 392, 422.  
 ..... , ..... , a project for the division and plantation of the escheated lands in, 13.  
 ..... , ..... , commonly called O'Reyley's country, 20.  
 ..... , ..... , its divisions, 20.  
 ..... , ..... , the Church's portions in, 21.  
 ..... , ..... , the Undertakers' portions in, 21.  
 ..... , ..... , certain great woods in, reserved for the King's use.  
 ..... , ..... , natives of, 230.  
 Cavanagh, 195.  
 Cavenagh, Cavenaughes, Cavanaughs, the, 213, 331, 450.  
 Cavill, John, 286.  
 Caulfeild, *see* Calfield.  
 Caulfield, *see* Calfield.  
 Caymoane, 313.  
 Cerchiran, Thomas, 286.  
 Cerrall Haven, 436.  
 Cess, 167, 313, 449. *See* Connaught.  
 ..... , amount of composition in lieu of, 299.  
 Cessors, corruption of, 449.  
 Chabririghoda, said to be the ancestor of the men of Scotland, 374.  
 Challener, Robert, 194.  
 Chamberlain, Chamberlaine, the Lord, 36, 231.  
 ..... , Fr. Michael, 286.  
 Chamberlaynes, the, 458.  
 ..... , ..... , the noble house of, rooted out, 448.  
 Champion, 122.  
 ..... , John, 90, 258.  
 Chancellary, the, 357.  
 Chancellor, the, 83, 302. *See* Ellesmere.  
 ..... , the Lord, or Keeper of the Great Seal, 36, 116, 181, 270.  
 ..... , ..... , letter to, 22.  
 ..... , the, of the Exchequer, 113, 179. *See* Cooke.  
 Chancellor, Edw., 91.  
 Chancery, the Court of, 110, 141, 270, 339, 372, 373.  
 ..... , ..... , officers of, 181.  
 ..... , ..... , improvements of the Casualties arising out of, 110.  
 ..... , the, of Scotland, 359.  
 Chanhughboy, 455.  
 Channons, the abbey of, 431.<sup>1</sup>  
 Chantry, Chantry lands, form of letter or warrant from the King regarding, 2.  
 ..... in Ireland not yet vested in the Crown by any Act of Parliament, 104.  
 ..... , a note of the, to which the King is entitled, 441.  
 Chaple, the, 33.  
 Chappell Isolde, 118.  
 Charlemount, Charlemonte, Charlemont, Charlmount, 22, 95, 136, 169, 218.  
 ..... , the fort of, 226.  
 Charlesmount, 219.  
 Charters, 174.  
 Chesham, his patent concerning the customs to be surrendered, 177.  
 Cheshire, Chesire, Chester, co., 317.  
 ..... , Irish yarn made in, 203.  
 Chester, 175, 218, 219, 328, 334.  
 ..... , the bank at, 7.  
 Chetham, Thomas, Keeper of the Records in Bretingham's Tower, 185.  
 Chetton, 79.  
 Chevers, George, 32.  
 ..... , Hammond, 33.  
 ..... , Walter, 286.  
 Chichester, Lough, 224.  
 ..... , manor of, 394.  
 ..... Fort, 183.  
 ..... , Sir Arthur, Knight, Lord, Lord Deputy, Lord Treasurer of Ireland, Lord Deputy-General of Ireland, of Belfast, 55, 79, 92, 115, 129, 134, 136, 164, 228, 230, 251, 265, 267, 299, 313, 320, 325, 327, 334, 354; when knighted, 334.  
 ..... , ..... , the names of the Councillors of State in Ireland in the Government of, 92.  
 ..... , ..... , his project for the division and plantation of the escheated lands in co. Wexford, 321.



- Chichester, Sir Arthur—*cont.*  
 ..... his allotment as an Undertaker, 414.  
 ..... petitions to, 265, 268.  
 ..... certificate of, 268.  
 ..... a warrant to, 311.  
 ..... letters of, 129, 263, 324, 330, 332, 340.  
 ..... letters to, 12, 22, 70, 123.  
 ..... John, the wardship of David Barry granted to, 66.  
 ..... Sir Thomas, 54, 238; when knighted, 384.  
 ..... his allotment as an Undertaker, 407.
- Chief Baron, the, 69, 171.  
 ..... of the Exchequer, 426.  
 ..... Chamberlain, the, 180. *See* Nicholas.  
 ..... the office of, thought superfluous and deposed, 180.  
 ..... Justice, the, 55, 111, 112, 302, 338.  
 ..... of the Common Pleas, 10, 385, 386. *See* Walsh and Sarsfield.  
 ..... of the Council of Connaught, 120.  
 ..... Remembrancer, the, 61.
- Children, the sending of abroad, for education, an Act against, 155.  
 ..... sent beyond the seas for education, a proclamation to be enacted to recall, 163.
- Chiney, Thomas, 222.
- Chishull, Will., 90.
- Chivers, Christopher, 74.
- Chreghton, Tho., 79.
- Christchurch, Dublin, 154, 337, 383, 384.  
 ..... Dean of, 456.  
 ..... Dean and Chapter of, 185.  
 ..... the proctor of, 340.
- Christendom, 289, 290.
- Christening fees, excessive, 305.
- Chubb, Vincent, 90.
- Church, the, 381.  
 ..... its proposed means of support, 13.  
 ..... its means and support in co. Tyrone, 14; in co. Colrane, 16.  
 ..... its lands in co. Fermanagh, 19.  
 ..... its portions in co. Cavan, 21.  
 ..... the Undertakers to assign a certain quantity of land to, 323.  
 ..... in many places has no ministers to serve divine service, 343.  
 ..... of Rome, its supposed influence, 308, 309. *See* Rome.  
 ..... lands, 132, 434.  
 ..... properties, 2.  
 ..... government and religion, the reformation of, 132.  
 ..... report of proceedings for, by virtue of the King's letters, 127.
- Churches and churchyards, advice for convenient places to be selected for, in the new plantation of the escheated lands of Ulster, 56.  
 ..... the building of, 57. *See* Lord Deputy and Council.  
 ..... to be rebuilt and the priests placed in them by the Pope or his authority to be removed in order "to bring in and establish everywhere ministers conformable to the King's injunctions," 128.  
 ..... school-houses should be built near the, 446.  
 ..... proposed repairing and building of, to the English form, 446.
- Churchwardens should be appointed as in England, to have charge of the churches and school-houses, 446.
- Chute, Sir George, when knighted, 384.
- Cinque Ports, the, 38.
- Cilmacrenan, in Donegal, the wood of, 45.
- Cisteveians, Vicar General of the Sacred Order of, 201. *See* Raggett.
- Cities and corporate towns, the courts of, 114.  
 ..... the ancient, and borough towns, the comparative strength of the Catholic and Protestant members of Parliament in, 169.
- Citreus, Patrick, 286.
- Civell, 207. *See* Seville.
- Civil wars in England between King John and his barons, 447.
- Clabby, 401.
- Claire, the allotment to Henry Bowcher so called, 418.
- Clamcarn, 399.
- Clan Donald, the, 356, 359, 360.  
 ..... Henricke, Clanhenrike, 299, 321.  
 ..... Loughlins, the, 295.  
 ..... Melruona, in co. Mayo, 345.  
 ..... Murries, the, 295.  
 ..... Owens, the, 295.  
 ..... Uthile, 357.  
 ..... William, otherwise Easternmoy, 430.
- Clanavine Bay, 437.
- Clanawly, 50.
- Clanbrazill, the wood of, reserved for the King's use, 45.
- Clancalla, barony of, 20.
- Clanically, 231.  
 ..... the precinct of, allotted to the English Undertakers, 399.
- Clancan, the wood of, reserved for the King's use, 45.
- Clancanewell, 313.
- Clancanken or Glancanken, 37.
- Clancare, Donell Earl of, 345, 348.
- Clancarny, Clancarnye, 417.
- Clancartie, his country, 441.

- Clanchy, Clanchie, 233.  
 ..... , the precinct of, the works of the Scottish Undertakers in, 79.  
 ..... , ..... , allotted to Scottish Undertakers, 392.  
 Clanconell, Earl of, 351.  
 Clanconkeyne, the woods of, 220.  
 Clancornkeyne, the wood of, 45.  
 Clancoystillo, the country of, 295.  
 Clancy, Boetius, 276, 432.  
 Cland Hugbboy, 456.  
 Clandeboy, 77, 229.  
 Clandeboye, Upper, 354.  
 Clandonells, the, the sect of, 420.  
 Clandonnell, 256.  
 Clane, 24.  
 ..... , barony of, names of the jurors for the King in, 24.  
 Clanedar, a haven so called, 439.  
 Clanhoigboy, 456.  
 Clanijo, Alférez Bartholomeio Paez, 363.  
 Clankanny or Mackan's country, 456.  
 Clankelly, barony of, some account of the Undertakers in, 94.  
 Clanmahon, 229.  
 Clanmaurice, 293.  
 ..... , the country of, 295.  
 Clanmorishe, barony of, 198.  
 Clannaghrie, 415.  
 Clanneaboye, 345.  
 Clanricarde, Clanricard, Clanrichard, Clanrickard, Clanrikard, &c., Earl of, Lord President of Munster, one of the Councillors of State in Ireland under the government of Lord Deputy Sir Arthur Chichester, 49, 92, 134, 147, 148, 170, 185, 192, 193, 217, 218, 292, 294, 298, 386, 430, 431.  
 ..... , ..... , the King's letter to, touching Lord Carew's employment in Ireland, 70.  
 ..... , ..... , his character and public services held in high estimation by the King, 70.  
 ..... , ..... , can nominate for Parliament whom he likes in co. Leitrim, 169.  
 ..... , ..... , and Earl of Ulster descended from Richard de Burgo, 293.  
 ..... , ..... , Galway co. "has of ancient English the Earl of Clanrickerd," 294.  
 Clanvery, 430.  
 Clanyrdan, 195.  
 Clapen, James, 232.  
 Clapham, Mr., 244.  
 ..... , James, 77, 410.  
 Clappe, Rob., 90.  
 Clappelston, 391.  
 Claragh, barony of, 27.  
 Claranciariss, 34.  
 Clare, Edward, 285.  
 ..... , Sir Henry, 221, 231.  
 Clare, the Castle of, 447.  
 ..... , co., otherwise called Thomond, 116, 134-137, 169, 294, 311, 346, 431.  
 ..... , ..... , lords and freeholders of, mentioned in an indenture of composition, 431.  
 Clarence, Duke of, married the heir of Ulster, 447.  
 ..... , Lionel Duke of, 293, 458.  
 ..... , Thomas, of Lancaster, Duke of, 164.  
 Clark, Philip, 91, 341.  
 ..... , Sir William, 187.  
 Clarye, 221.  
 Clastnoe, 28.  
 Claud Dermott, 256.  
 Clavijo, Bartholome Perez de, 376.  
 Clearcke, Tho., 90.  
 Clearke, John, 90.  
 Cleere, Nicholas, 27.  
 ..... , Walter, 341, 342.  
 Clemens, John, 90.  
 Clements, Will., 91.  
 Clergy, the, 161.  
 ..... , ..... , assembled at Armagh, 457.  
 Clerk, Christopher Gafney, 457.  
 Clerks, an Act proposed to prevent all future extortions and deceits in, 161.  
 ..... of the peace, an Act proposed that they should be resident in their counties, 161.  
 ..... , the Bishop and his, places on the coast so called, 437.  
 Cleyke, Will., 91.  
 Cleyton, Randall, Clerk of the Council of Munster, 184.  
 ..... , Tho., 91.  
 Cliffer, 450.  
 Clifford, Sir Conyers, 118, 430.  
 Climanty, 54.  
 Clinawly, 239.  
 ..... , precinct of, allotted to servitors and natives, 400.  
 Clinconcane, 149.  
 Clinmaghon, 50.  
 Cloanatty, 34.  
 Cloane, 34.  
 Clocher, 15. *See* Clogher.  
 ..... , Bishop of, 14. *See* Clogher.  
 Cloess, 32.  
 Clogha, 28.  
 Cloghamon, the manor of, 252.  
 Cloghane, 315.

- Clough, Cloger, Clocher, 15, 155, 170, 219, 223, 231, 439.  
 ..... , Baron of, 351.  
 ..... , barony of, 223.  
 ..... , precinct of, allotted to English Undertakers, 411.  
 ..... , Bishop of, 14, 456; his lands in the escheated counties of Ulster, 40.  
 ..... , Bishop of Meath and, 135.  
 ..... , diocese of, the Errenagh and Termon lands in, 40.  
 ..... , Dean of, 456.  
 ..... , the ruined cathedral church of, to be re-edified, 155.  
 Cloughla, 27.  
 Cloughmahon, the manor of, 252.  
 Cloughmore Oganomagh, 218.  
 Cloughoge, 246.  
 Cloughogenall, otherwise called Largie, 409.  
 Clogoswood, 24.  
 Clomas, 408.  
 Clomem, 32.  
 Clomore, 26.  
 Clonaghmore, 411.  
 Cloncurry, 24.  
 Clondae, 34.  
 Clonderalaghe, barony of, 431.  
 Clone, 155, 453. *See* Cloyne.  
 ..... , Bishop of, *see* Cloyne and Cork.  
 Clonmahowne, *see* Clonmahowne.  
 Clones, 439.  
 ..... , Castle, 396.  
 Clonfert, Clonferte, 155.  
 ..... , Bishop of, 135.  
 ..... , the see of, 293.  
 ..... , the ruined cathedral church of, to be re-edified, 155.  
 Clonkeraigh, 33.  
 Clonkine, 397.  
 Clonmahowne, Clonmahowne, 234, 242.  
 ..... , precinct of, allotted to servitors and natives, 396.  
 Clonmell, 10, 135, 137, 169, 389.  
 ..... , friary of, 389.  
 ..... , the late dissolved monastery of, 389.  
 ..... , manor of, 327, 389.  
 Clonmulske, 391.  
 Clonmyne, friary of, 390.  
 Clonney, 397.  
 Clonranye, 35.  
 Clontroy, the pools of, the Bishop of Derry claims the fishing of, 19.  
 Clony, a pool so called, the fishing of which is claimed by the Bishop of Derry, 17.  
 Clonyardom, 35.  
 Clonygagh, 25.  
 Clopton, Baron of, 332, 375. *See* Carew.  
 Clothworkers' Hall, allotment of, in co. Londonderry, 421.  
 Clotworthy, Hen., 89.  
 Cloudegaffe, 431.  
 Clouffe, Rob., 91.  
 Clough, 26.  
 Cloughchricke, 25.  
 Clongeswood, 24.  
 Clougher, barony of, 30.  
 Cloughlan, 26.  
 Cloughouter, Cloughoughter, Castle of, 21.  
 ..... , constable of, 124. *See* Culme.  
 Clourishe, 431.  
 Clowater, 26.  
 Clownawley, 234.  
 Clowrann, 34.  
 Cloydagh, the bay of, 19.  
 Cloyne, Clone, Cloane, 35, 155, 453.  
 ..... , Bishop of, 135, 349, 425. *See* Cork.  
 ..... , the ruined cathedral church of, to be re-edified, 155.  
 Clucose, 245.  
 Cluncullane, 245.  
 Coach, Captain, 231.  
 Coach, Coache, Sir Thomas, Kt., 221, 244.  
 Coale, Captain, 54, 241.  
 Coath, Sir Th., 54.  
 Coats, Rob., 90.  
 ..... , Sir Thomas, when knighted, 383.  
 Cockaine, Alderman, 329.  
 ..... , William, 334.  
 Cod, James, 32.  
 ..... , Marten, 32.  
 Codd, Jasper, 32.  
 ..... , Nicholas, 33.  
 "Codex Chartaceus in Folio," 459.  
 "Codex Chartaceus in Quarto," 459.  
 Coffage Kealbreeg, 345.  
 Cojan, Robert, 92.  
 ..... , his opinion touching the customs, 174.  
 ..... , letters of, 93, 123.  
 Coigne, 448.  
 Coile, Thomas, 286.  
 Coinage, the, considered, 3-7.  
 Cokayn, William, 36.  
 Colclogh, Sir Thomas, 195.  
 Colcloigh, Sir Thomas, Kt., 31.  
 Coldrane, 153.  
 Cole, Sir William, when knighted, 385.  
 ..... , his allotments as an Undertaker, 401, 402.  
 Colebane, 195.  
 Colebough, Sir Thomas, Kt., 25.  
 Coleraine, Colerane, Colrane, Colrairie, Colrayne, Colrain, Coolerane, Coulerayne, &c., 37, 38, 65, 66, 82, 136, 149, 170, 178, 218, 219, 220, 224, 439.  
 ..... , its church patronage to belong by the Articles to the city of London, 37.  
 ..... , the ruined city of, 148.  
 ..... , the market of, 152.  
 ..... , the port of, granted by the King to the city of London, 172.



*Coleraine—cont.*

....., a list of men and labourers employed in, 220.

....., a description of, 419.

....., co., 36, 37, 38, 43, 49, 53, 134, 135, 136, 140, 148, 168, 220, 235.

....., otherwise called the OCanes (*sic*) country, 16; its divisions, 16.

....., a project for the division and plantation of escheated lands in, 13.

Colinkernan, 232.

Coll, Robert, 261.

Collatan, Edmond, 26.

....., Piers, 27.

Collbinstowne, 25.

Colle, Captain William, 222.

Collectors and Receivers, 198. *See* Priests.

College of Dublin. *See* Dublin.

Colleges, 234.

Colleges and Chantries all dissolved or relinquished are reverted and vested in the King as founder by the common law, 441, 442.

Collings, Walt., 91.

Colloin, William, 74.

Collonok, 34.

Colman, 345.

....., Maurice, 286.

Colme, Captain Hugh, 230.

Colrairie, *see* Coleraine.

Colthill, 218.

Colthurst, And., 91.

Columban, Columbanus, 374, 375.

Com Regis (King's County) territory of Elly O'Carroll, a description of the land in, 382.

Comerford, Gerrot, 186.

....., James, 28.

....., Richard, 28, 337.

....., Thomas, 74.

Comin of Limerick, 431.

Comins, James, 286.

....., Robert, 286.

Commett, 397.

Committees appointed by the Act of the Common Council of the city of London, to agree upon Articles with the Privy Council concerning the plantation of Ulster, 36.

Commissary of Victuals in Munster, the pay of, 217.

Commission, the, 54, 55.

..... to be formed for passing the escheated lands in Ulster to the British Undertakers, 55.

..... of Survey, 42. *See* Plantation.

..... of Surrenders, 73. *See* Commissioners.

..... of Defective Titles, 73. *See* Commissioners.

....., the King's, 59, 88.

Commissioner, a principal, 68. *See* Carew.

Commissioners, the, 9, 10, 20, 21, 22, 36, 41, 44, 46, 47, 48, 51, 53, 54, 55, 57, 71, 74, 89, 103, 104, 108, 109, 114, 120, 125, 129, 142, 144, 145, 166, 172, 249, 257, 288, 290, 302, 333, 337, 339, 343, 355, 378-381, 442. *See* Ulster.

....., a project for the division and plantation of the escheated lands in certain counties of Ulster concluded by his Majesty's, 13.

....., the propositions of, to the bishops within the seven escheated counties in Ulster concerning the plantation of the "Termone and Herenagh lands" granted to the bishops by the King's bounty; with their answers, 38.

..... for the plantation of Ulster, 44. *See* Ulster.

..... to make choice of the great woods for preservation for the King's use, 45.

..... of Survey of the escheated lands in Ulster, 56.

....., advices set down by, 56.

..... appointed to determine matters of "comynes" in co. Tyrone, warrant to, 58; instructions for, 58.

..... for Irish causes, 60.

..... generally appointed for the assignation of timber to the Undertakers of the escheated lands in Ulster, warrant for timber to, 60.

....., the petitions of Londoners referred to, 65.

....., a note of such rents newly raised by the King's Commissioners by virtue of the Commission of Surrenders and of the Commission of Defective Titles, and other Commissions, 73.

..... appointed for the examination of all charters and claims, 83.

....., the names of the English tenants and inhabitants of Sir Richard Boyle's plantation mustered at Tullow before, 88.

....., an oath of allegiance should be taken by all above 16 years of age before, 160.

....., the propositions of Sir Oliver Lambert, Kt., concerning the plantation in Ireland, with the answers of, 140.

....., advices for the advancement of the customs in Ireland set down by the, 176.

..... Return of, touching the seizure of the liberties of Waterford, 339.

..... to be appointed "to survey all the King's ways in every country upon "ancient mens' oaths," then to register them which is hereafter to stand as a record, 435.

..... of Surrenders and Defective Titles, 105.

....., the Lords, their report to his Majesty concerning the plantation of Longford and O'Carroll's country upon the escheated lands, 378.

**Commissioners—*cont.***

- ....., Special, 103, 112.
- ..... of Plantation, 155; the Lord Deputy and, letter of, 115.
- ..... for the Wards in Ireland, letter to, 366.
- Commissions, 49, 73, 107, 304. *See also* Commissioners.
- ..... of Arrears, a certificate of the estate of the arrears and execution of, 74.
- ..... should be granted to every shire for inquiry of the tenure of lands, 452.
- Commodities, an Act to repeal certain statutes prohibiting the exportation of sundry, 157.
- ..... and merchandizes, a proposal that there should be no restrictions on the exportation or importation of, 160.
- Common Council, 275.
- ..... law, inconveniences of, 448.
- ....., all colleges and chantries dissolved or relinquished are reverted and vested in the King as founder, by the, 441, 442.
- Common Pleas, the Court of, 159, 190.
- ....., improvements of the Casualties arising out of, 112.
- ....., Chief Justice of, 10, 385, 388, 439. *See* Sarsfield and Walsh.
- ....., the clerk of, 180. *See* Fernely.
- ....., officers of, 181.
- Common Prayers, the Statute for the Uniformity of, "not legally pursued or mis-executed," 304, 305.
- Commons, the, 280, 281, 283, 284, 285, 339.
- ....., their petitions to the Lord Deputy, 282-285.
- ....., House of, 270, 271, 274, 281, 282, 284.
- Commonwealth, the, propositions for the government of, 161.
- Composition, 172, 434, 451.
- ..... of the Pale, 130.
- ..... may be redeemed to the King's use, 67.
- ..... of Connaught in lieu of cess, the amount of, 167.
- ....., indentures of, a true abstract or calendar taken out of the, 193.
- ..... in lieu of cess, amount of, 299.
- ....., indenture of, 431.
- Compounding of murders, 448.
- "Comynes," warrant for, by the Lord Deputy and Commissioners of the Plantation, 58.
- Conald, Richard, 286.
- Conall Criffan, 345.
- Conall-Oris, 345.
- Condado in Spain, 150.
- Conditions to be observed by the Undertakers of Ulster, 154.
- Conden, David, 194, 256.
- ....., Morris, 194.
- ....., Richard, 194.
- ....., Tho., 89.

Congell, Rowland, 403.

Conlo, 345.

Connore, 193.

Conkedaghe, Conkedghagh, King of Ireland, 292, 347.

Connack, 345.

Connall, 24.

Connally, barony of, names of the King's jurors in, 25.

Connaught, Conaught, Connaghte, Conaght, Connaght, Connock, Connogh, Conoth, &c., 16, 105, 114, 125, 126, 127, 130, 135, 156, 178, 185, 193, 202, 218, 293, 298, 311, 334, 400, 430, 431, 448, 450, 451, 455, 457.

....., Lord of, 105. *See* Earl of Ulster.

....., Council of, 120, 126, 192.

....., the Council Book of, 192.

....., Lord President of, 120, 125, 192.

....., Vice-President of, 105, 147, 192.

....., desires the resolution of the Lord Deputy and Council concerning the compositions in Connaught, 190.

....., desires the advice of the Lord Deputy and Council, regarding the compositions in Connaught, 191.

....., Governor of, 125.

....., Governors of, 192.

....., Chief Justice of, 120, 184. *See* Osbaldeston.

....., Attorney of, 120.

....., Escheator of, 179. *See* Brady.

....., contains 5 counties, 134; called Quige Connaught, because it was a fifth part of Ireland, 292.

..... a description of, by Sir Oliver St. John, 292.

....., compositions in, 192.

....., questions concerning, 192.

....., the composition of, how to increase the revenue, 101, 102.

....., the amount of composition of, granted to the Crown in lieu of cess, 167.

....., compositions in, instructions to be observed by the collectors and the deputies, 191.

....., the Vice-President of Connaught desires the advice of the Lord Deputy and Council regarding the compositions in, 190, 191.

....., the government of, 298.

....., the system of government of, introduced by Queen Elizabeth for, 294.

....., the King is immediate lord and proprietor of, by an ancient and just title as being lineal heir to the Earl of Ulster, 104, 105.

....., the number of members sent by, to the Irish Parliament, 134.

....., knights and burgesses to be sent to Parliament out of the Government of, 145.

- Connaught—*cont.*  
 ..... the number of Protestants and Papists likely to be returned to Parliament from, 145, 146.  
 ..... the comparative strength of Catholic and Protestant members of Parliament in, 169.  
 ..... its bishops' sees, 293.  
 Connell, James, 41.  
 Connella, Molmory McHugh, 242.  
 Conngghall, 375.  
 Connhgkeallain, 374.  
 Connor, Conor, 345.  
 ..... Bishop of, 135, 366.  
 ..... the Bishop's Court of, 366.  
 ..... Bishopric of, 352.  
 ..... diocese of, 355.  
 ..... the ruined cathedral church of, to be re-edified, 155.  
 Connors, the, 443.  
 Connowley, Sir Fulk, 361.  
 Connyers, Mich., 88.  
 Conquest of Ireland, a breviare of the, 445.  
 Conscience, liberty of, an Act against those who leave England to settle in Ireland in order to enjoy, 160.  
 Constables and other officers, 182, 184.  
 Contempts, fines for, 112.  
 ..... petty fines imposed by the courts for, 111.  
 Contracts, Simoniacal, an Act against, 155.  
 Conveyance of lands by will, an Act for, 158.  
 ..... of land to feoffees of trust before rebellion, 448.  
 Conveyances, fraudulent, 167.  
 ..... An Act against, 159.  
 Conway, 218.  
 ..... Sir Edw., 430.  
 ..... Sir Foulke, Foulk, Fulk, 53, 92, 218, 358.  
 ..... Conwayne, Jenkin, Jenkyn, 137, 258.  
 Conweye, Mr., 122.  
 Conwre, 374.  
 Cooke, Cook, Captain, 54, 235.  
 ..... Captain Francis, 229.  
 ..... Sir Francis, 218.  
 ..... when knighted, 384.  
 ..... James, 26.  
 ..... Richard, Sir Richard, Knight, Chancellor of the Exchequer, Principal Secretary, Clerk of the Crown, 42, 55, 75, 92, 179, 182, 184, 301, 312, 327.  
 ..... Mr. Secretary, 115.  
 ..... William, 26, 88.  
 Cooldagh, the bay of, 19.  
 Coole, 50, 52, 53, 234, 241, 401.  
 ..... Ectrean, the castle of, 75.  
 ..... Laghie, 404.  
 ..... McTreene, otherwise Dromagh, 404.  
 Cooleatlin, 195.  
 Coolemalish, 417.  
 Coolemekernan, precinct of, allotted to English Undertakers, 400.  
 Cooleshill, 35.  
 Coome, Capt., 241.  
 Cooly, Sir William, when knighted, 385.  
 Coor, 345.  
 Coote, Charles, Sir Charles, 137.  
 ..... when knighted, 385.  
 Copayryn, 341.  
 Cope, Sir Anthony, Knight, 223, 225, 412.  
 ..... Mr., his allotment as an Undertaker, 416.  
 ..... Sir William, Knight, his allotment as an Undertaker, 412.  
 Copinger, Thomas, 188.  
 Coples, Irish houses and barns built of, by the Scottish Undertakers, 75.  
 Copman Isles, Copman's Isles, 438.  
 Copper moneys, a project for Ireland by Edward Hayes for, 5.  
 Coppinger, Walter, 10, 89, 194.  
 Copyholders, 108, 256, 258.  
 Corb, Nied, 346.  
 Corbes, a discourse by Archbishop Usher on the original and first institution of, 130.  
 Corbett, Margaret, 178.  
 ..... Mrs., 41.  
 Corbettston, 120.  
 Cordage, the annual receipt of, 345.  
 Cordana, 151.  
 Corenegrane, 118.  
 Corgaghe, 405.  
 Corgrave, 430.  
 Cork, Corek, (person), 345.  
 ..... John, 89.  
 ..... Ri., 164.  
 ..... Corke, Corek, &c., 11, 22, 93, 95, 123, 135, 137, 169, 217, 218, 310, 329, 334, 363, 376, 377, 441. See note 448.  
 ..... a description of, temp. Edward 4th, 385.  
 ..... the river of, 215.  
 ..... Dermond, King of, 457.  
 ..... Bishop of, 148, 170.  
 ..... "Cloine and Roscarberye," Bishop of, 135.  
 ..... Cloyne and Ross, John, Bishop of, 349, 425.  
 ..... the cathedral church of, 155.  
 ..... Mayor of, 8, 11. See Sarsfeld.  
 ..... petition of sheriffs and commonalty of, to the Privy Council, 385.  
 ..... Recorder of, 8, 11. See Meade.  
 ..... the citizens of, unfavourable to the Protestant religion, 278.  
 ..... the grants by Henry 3rd to the citizens of, 385.  
 ..... its trade, 175.  
 ..... in the time of war has all the traffic and transport of hides, 207.  
 ..... a brief relation of the rebellion of, 7.



*Cork—cont.*

- ....., charters granted to, 385, 386.
- ....., a brief collection of the customs in, 86.
- ....., a bank to be held in, 6. *See* Banks.
- ....., the town house of, 11.
- ....., haven, 438.
- ....., co., 64, 117, 118, 119, 122, 134, 135, 136, 169, 194, 253, 254, 279, 346, 349, 364.
- ....., knights of the shire for, 137.
- Corkehenny *alias* Tamplemore, manor of, 389.
- Corkery, 453.
- Corlackyn, 405.
- Corlingford, 218.
- Corlod, 28.
- Cormack, 345.
- Cormaines, 258.
- Cormock, Cormocke, Owen, 194.
- ....., John McDavid, a Dominican Friar, chaplain to Lord Barry, 199.
- Cormore, 194.
- Cornechino, 418.
- Cornegrade, 401.
- Cornwall, Cornewal, the Cape of, 438.
- ....., Cornwalle, Sir Thomas, Knight, 221, 227, 231, 405.
- Coronell, the power of, 450.
- Coroners, names of the, in co. Kildare, 24.
- Cororeagh, 408.
- Corporate towns, 234.
- ....., to be erected, grant of escheated lands for, 235.
- ....., and cities, courts of, 114.
- ....., an Act proposed to restrain Irish habits and language, especially in, 161.
- ....., and free schools, lands to be assigned for, 61.
- Corporations, an Act to remove all grants made to corporations to be free from the King's customs, 156.
- Corragh, 408.
- Corraghan, 431.
- Corranvredy, 34.
- Corratobhann, 35.
- Corrodowan, 397.
- Corruption of victuallers, cessors, and purveyors, 449.
- Corry, Arth., his allotment as an Undertaker, 407.
- Corryns, the, 117.
- Cortney, Corteney, George, 253.
- ....., Sir William, 253.
- Corwin, George, 41.
- Cosha, 299.
- Coshery, 449.
- Coshmay, 430.
- Coskayll, 33.
- Cosmographers, 354, 358.
- Cosse, 32.
- Costellogh, 193.
- Cotch, Sir Thomas, 189.
- Cottell, Jo., 74. *See* Cottle.
- Cottingham, Philip, 40, 41.
- Cottlandstown, 24.
- Cottle, Cottell, John, Clerk-General of the Arrears, 74, 180, 181.
- Cotton, Michael, 41.
- Council the, of Ireland or Dublin, 1, 8, 42, 54, 56, 99, 123, 157, 168, 207, 211, 221, 299, 425. *See also* Lord Deputy.
- ....., Clerk of the, 182, 298. *See* Usher.
- ....., Clerks of the, 338.
- ....., Board, 330, 335, 349.
- ....., Book, the, 110, 351.
- ....., table, the, 129, 171, 277, 317.
- ....., Privy, Lords of, 1, 55, 65, 99, 128, 129, 171, 177, 180, 196, 197, 209, 222, 259, 266, 282, 302, 303, 330, 363, 372, 435, 458.
- ....., a project sent to, by Sir Oliver St. John, Knight, Deputy of Ireland, concerning the plantation of co. Longford, 367.
- ....., letters of, 12, 41.
- ....., letters to, 131, 263, 332, 425.
- ....., Chamber at Whitehall, 288.
- ....., a, at the Star Chamber, 364.
- ....., the, in Connaught, 298.
- ....., Clerk of, 184.
- ....., the Martial, 442.
- ....., the, of King John at York, 352.
- ....., Lords of the, in Scotland, 55.
- ....., and Session of Scotland, Lords of, 361.
- Councils, clerk of the, 298.
- Countries, the Low, 3.
- Councillors of State, 92, 298, 375. *See* Carew.
- ....., and the Lord Deputy, a plot to kill, 279.
- Courcy, Courcye, Courcie, Coursy, Course, Ger., 311.
- ....., the Lord, 134, 147, 170, 311, 315, 319, 448. *See* McPatrick.
- ....., his son, 311.
- ....., John Lord, 188.
- ....., de, sent into Ireland by Henry 2nd, and conquered all Ulster, 458.
- Courcy's country, "Courseyses country," composition of, 188.
- Court of Wards, 441.
- Court, Courte, Thomas, 130, 331.
- Courte, the, 34.
- Courtney, Aschton, depositions of, 57.
- Courtney, George, 137.
- ....., Mr., 122.
- Courts of cities and corporate towns, 114.
- ....., of Justice, 108.
- ....., improvements of the Casualties of the, 110.
- ....., officers of, an Act proposed to prevent all future extortions and deceits of 161.
- ....., of Record, 156.

Courts—*cont.*

- ..... of the King's Four Manors, 115.  
 ..... Baron, to be held by the Undertakers in Ulster, 51.  
 Coventry, 219.  
 Cow, the, an island so called, 435. *See* Dorsey.  
 Cowbrodd, 35.  
 Cowell, Lientenant, 54.  
 ..... Robt., 327.  
 Cowlattin, 195.  
 Cowle Ishell, 28.  
 ..... Ownye, 119.  
 Cowledoynge, 34.  
 Cowley, Cowly, Sir George, Knight, 23, 116.  
 Cownaghe, 431.  
 Cownekillbigh, the creek of, 19.  
 Cownogherragh, the creek of, otherwise called Sheephaven, 19.  
 Cowper, John, 41.  
 Cowties, Robert, 78.  
 Cox, Tho., 90.  
 Coymore, 40.  
 ..... Rice, 41.  
 Craford, *see* Crawford.  
 Cragfergus, 438.  
 Craghe, Thomas McDonogh, titular bishop of Ardert, 198.  
 Craiford, Captain, 288.  
 Craig, Craige, Craigg, Craiges, James, 78, 79, 232, 248, 417.  
 ..... Sir James, Knight, his allotment as an Undertaker, 397.  
 Crainford, George, 357.  
 Cranagh, barony of, 28.  
 Crancrasse, 408.  
 Cranfield, 75, 233.  
 ..... Lionel, 334.  
 ..... Stephen, messenger and crier of the Exchequer, 180.  
 Cratelaghes, the, 431.  
 Crawford, Craford, Crafforde, Craffoord, his first Brief, 356.  
 ..... his second brief, 358.  
 ..... George, 340, 357, 358, 359.  
 ..... Captain, 54, 238.  
 ..... Captain Patrick, 218.  
 ..... Laird Kilberry, 75.  
 ..... his pretended title to the Island of the Raghilins, 356.  
 Creaghes, the, 142.  
 Creebrowne, 430.  
 Creegh, the, 35.  
 Cregh Baleroen, 35.  
 Creighballe, 413.  
 Crew, 244.  
 Criffan, 347.  
 Crint, 29.  
 Croombeg, 27.  
 Crobally, 28.  
 Crocker, Hugh, 341. *See* Croker.  
 Crofte, Sir Henry, when knighted, 383.  
 Crofton, William, 275.  
 Croghtoncle, 29.  
 Croker, Edw., 90.  
 ..... Crocker, Hugh, 89, 341.  
 ..... Will., 90.  
 Crommer, 33.  
 Cromok, 35.  
 Cromwell, Lord, 218.  
 Cronwall, 33.  
 Cronyng, Philip, 384.  
 Crook Haven, 435.  
 Crooke, the, 119.  
 ..... Thomas, 74.  
 Croshe, the lands of, 257.  
 Crosboghin, Prendergast Baron of, 293.  
 Crosbye, 430.  
 ..... Crosbie, Patrick, 258, 277.  
 Cross, the, at Waterford, 340.  
 ..... of co. Tipperary, "Crosse Tipperarie," 137, 169.  
 ..... Crosse, co., 134, 135, 430.  
 ..... Master, the, 11.  
 Crossach, Brian, 53.  
 Crossalt, 421.  
 Crow, the, a rock so called, near the Haven of the Dingle, 436.  
 Crowe, William, Protonotary of the Court of Common Pleas, 181.  
 Crown, the, 2, 52, 167, 171, 192, 212, 245, 251, 252, 259, 301, 304, 348, 352, 354, 357, 368, 380, 391, 427.  
 ..... the Clerk of, 111, 112, 181, 270, 304, 305. *See* Edgworth.  
 ..... the clerks of, 114.  
 ..... lands "come" to by attainder, 67.  
 ..... all ancient customs within the ports of Ireland and the subsidy of 12*d.* in the pound are due by the laws of that realm to, 83.  
 ..... propositions for the increase of his Majesty's revenue in Ireland, with the Attorney General's opinion how the same may be put in execution, 96.  
 ..... chantry lands in Ireland not yet vested by any Act of Parliament in, 104.  
 ..... the lands falling to, by common escheat, 105.  
 ..... certain grants taken from, are returned by Parliament, 106.  
 ..... bishoprics in Ulster not yet surveyed and taxed, a commission to be awarded to survey and tax them in order to increase the revenue of, 107.  
 ..... a view of such debts and sums due to, by several recognizances "as appear" by record in the office of the Remembrancer of the Exchequer, 116.  
 ..... officers fit to collect and receive its customs and poundage, 123.

- Crown, the—*cont.*  
 ..... , Acts touching the increase of the revenue of, 156.  
 ..... , the Irish to surrender their lands to, in order to have them re-granted, 157.  
 ..... , propositions touching his Majesty's royal person and Government, 160.  
 ..... , the amount of composition of Connaught in lieu of cess granted to, 167.  
 ..... , the Imperial, the King's right and title to, 268, 269.  
 ..... , the power and influence of the Catholic Church said to be derogatory to and subversive of the power of, 432, 433.  
 ..... , the lands in Ireland of certain noblemen and others, by the Act of Absentees, pass to, 444.  
 ..... , lands confiscated to, 456.  
 Cry, Theobald, 337.  
 Cuaco, Pedro de, Captain, 363.  
 Cuacola, Cuacolo, Don Pedro de Henedia y, 376.  
 ..... , letter of, 362.  
 Cuddy, 449.  
 Cuff, Alex., Clerk of the Ordnance, 337.  
 ..... , Wareham, 337.  
 Cuffe, Mr., 121.  
 ..... , Hugh, 256.  
 Cuffie, Dermot, 286.  
 Culbrike, 246.  
 Culline, Captain, 217.  
 Cull, in Ulster, 353.  
 ..... , an inquisition taken at, 356.  
 Cullan, Patrick, 187.  
 Cullen, Eugene, 286.  
 Cullentraigh, 35.  
 Culliebege, 26.  
 Cullmore, *see* Culmore.  
 Cullmoor, *see* Culmore.  
 Cullum, Robert, 254.  
 ..... , William, 188.  
 Cullums Valley, the seignior of, 254.  
 Cullyn, manor of, 122.  
 Culme, Captain Hugh, Constable of the King's Castle of Cloughoughter and High Sheriff of co. Cavan, 54, 124, 275.  
 ..... , his allotments as an Undertaker, 394, 398.  
 Culmore, Cullmore, Cullmoor, Culmoore, 19, 95, 178.  
 ..... , the castle of, 38.  
 Culmacrinagh, 246.  
 Culverins of iron, 95.  
 Culvert, Robert, 94.  
 Cunningham, Alexander, of Ponton Elder, 76, 233.  
 ..... , his allotments as an Undertaker, 403.  
 ..... Cuthbert, 75.  
 ..... , his allotment as an Undertaker, 404.  
 ..... James, of Horomilne, 75.  
 ..... , 233, 264.  
 ..... , his allotment as an Undertaker, 404.  
 ..... Sir James, Knight, Laird Glangarnoth, 75, 264.  
 ..... , his allotment as an Undertaker, 404.  
 ..... John, of Cranfield, 75, 233.  
 ..... , his allotment as an Undertaker, 404.  
 Cunstable, Sir Ralpe, when knighted, 383.  
 Cuntlands, 430.  
 Curadromruske, 136. *See* Curradrumruske.  
 Curradromruske, Curadromruske, Curra Drumruske, 136, 298.  
 Curragh Duff, 195.  
 Curraghmore, Baron of, 135.  
 Curriator, 418.  
 Currownadrentagh, 245.  
 Curson, Mr., 121.  
 Cusack, Cusacke, Cusak, Cusake, Christopher, 285.  
 ..... Geo., 432.  
 ..... Henry, 285.  
 ..... James, 117.  
 ..... Nicholas, 286.  
 ..... Sir Thomas, 351.  
 Cussington, 117.  
 Custom House, the, 85.  
 ..... Houses, the, 86, 424.  
 Customs, the, 84, 85, 123, 170, 425.  
 ..... , officers of, 182.  
 ..... , the King's agents for, 207.  
 ..... , the King's instructions concerning, in order that the maintenance of Ireland should not be such a heavy charge upon the revenue of England, 64.  
 ..... , the instructions sent touching, 83.  
 ..... , ancient, paid within the ports of Ireland are due by law to the Crown, 83.  
 ..... , an Act to remove all grants made to corporations to be free from the King's, 156.  
 ..... , the opinion of Robert Cogan touching, 174.  
 ..... , advices for the advancement of, in Ireland, set down by the Commissioners, 176.  
 ..... , amount of, 299.  
 ..... , barbarous and rude, should be abolished, 163.



Custos rotulorum and Clerks of the Peace, an Act proposed that they should be resident in their countries, 161.  
Cuthb— Cunningham, 233.

## D.

- D. Co. of, the High Sheriff of, 88, 116.  
....., Sheriff of, letter to, 115.  
Dale, Captain Davys, constable of Fort Chichester, 183.  
....., Dennes, 32.  
....., William, 36.  
Dalkage, the Road of, 438.  
Dallahoyde, John, 119.  
Dallreghe, 430.  
Dallway, John, 28.  
Dalriada, Dalrieda, 346, 375.  
....., a peace concluded between the men of Ireland and Scotland concerning, 374.  
Dalrieda, *see* Dalriada.  
Dalton, Mr., 123.  
....., Richard, 285.  
....., Roger, 257, 341.  
Dalton's country, otherwise called the barony of Rathconiete, 453.  
Damagb, manor of, 389.  
Damynebeg, 28.  
Danes fort, a (*sic*), 94.  
Daniel, Thomas, Baron of Rathwire, 317.  
Dann, Linusi, 375.  
Danver, Lord, 217.  
Danvers, Lord, Lord President of Munster, 428-430.  
Danyell, John, 24.  
Daoun, Scottish, "which signifies a great troop of poets and antiquaries," 375.  
Darastrosse, 404.  
Darcy, Christopher, 456.  
....., Thomas, 117.  
Darknell, Rob., 90.  
Dartrye, Dartrie, 295, 456.  
Daton, Edward, 27.  
....., James, 28.  
....., Maurice, 28.  
....., Piers, 28.  
Davanargh, the, 34.  
Davells, Henry, 25.  
Davenport, late Transcripitor, 180.  
Daver, Lord, 217.  
Davers, Sir Henry, 1.  
....., Lord, 92, 218.  
David, Richard, 286.  
Davestoun, Daviestoun, 33, 35.  
Davis, Davies, Davys, Davyes, Edw., 91.  
....., Sir Edward, when knighted, 385.  
....., John, 102, 159.  
....., Sir John, Attorney General, 13, 40, 63, 115, 170, 179, 224, 227, 231, 239, 246, 249, 269, 271, 272, 273, 275, 281, 282, 283, 284.  
....., when knighted, 383.  
....., his book, 317, 318.  
....., his allotments as an Undertaker, 400, 411, 418.  
....., Robert, his allotment as an Undertaker, 405.  
....., Roger, constable of Dublin Castle, 183.  
....., Tho., holds the allotment of his brother as an Undertaker, 405.  
Davy, Lewys, 91.  
Dawson, George, 90.  
Daye, Gylbert, 91.  
Dea, a Grecian, 347, 348.  
Deane, John, 91.  
....., Richard, deacon of Kilkenny, 27.  
....., Tho., 89.  
Dease, Deese, barony of, 453.  
De Burgh, Thomas, 285.  
Debt, fines upon Bills of, 111.  
Debts and sums due to the King by several recognizances, "as appear" by record in the office of the Remembrancer of the Exchequer, 116.  
Decies, granted by Edward I. to John Fitz Thomas, 106.  
Deese, barony of, *see* Dease.  
Degan, Toole McJ., 239.  
Degany, Owen McOwen J., 239.  
....., Oge McOwen McJ., 239.  
....., Rory, McJ., 240.  
Deis, D. Thomas, 286.  
De La Mare's country, also called the barony of Rossaugh, 453.  
Delvin, Delvine, Delvyn, Delwynn, Baron of Lord of, Viscount, 67, 134, 170, 248, 250, 251, 266, 294, 320, 383.  
....., lands passed to, 66.  
....., his character, 275.  
....., barony of, 453.  
Delvin Macoghlin, 313.  
Demonlaig, 209.  
Demore, 453.  
Demy cannons of brass, 95.  
....., culverins of brass, 95.  
....., of iron, 95.  
Denby, Denbye, 218, 219.  
Denham, Dennham, John, Sir John, Knight, Lord Chief Baron, Chancellor, Lord Justice, Mr. Baron, 74, 92, 115, 164, 179, 198, 328, 341, 386.  
....., Ric., 90.  
....., Tho., 90.

- Denmark, the conquests by King Gurmund in, 457.
- Denn, Thomas, 27.
- Denny, Denny, Mr., 121.
- ....., Arthur, 137, 258.
- ....., Sir Edward, 258.
- ....., barony of, 29.
- Deodands, 112.
- Deputy, the, *see* Lord Deputy.
- ....., and Council, *see* Lord Deputy and Council.
- ....., and Commissioners, *see* Lord Deputy and Commissioners.
- Deputy Vice-Admiral of the province of Munster, 64. *See* Grice.
- Deputy Vice-Treasurer, 179. *See* Browne.
- Dermiefogher, 402.
- Dermond, King of Cork, 457.
- Dermond More, Lord of Dowally and Muskry, 349, 350.
- ....., his son Teig, 350.
- Dermott, otherwise Derby Nangall, King of Leinster, 346.
- Derribard, 412.
- Derrie Woone, 409.
- Derry, Derrye, Derrie, Dery, 18, 49, 57, 65, 66, 95, 135, 145, 153, 155, 170, 217, 218, 221, 245.
- ....., Bishop of, 13, 14, 23, 36, 40, 47, 49, 50, 135, 170, 176, 225, 245, 246, 248.
- ....., the termon lands in co. Colrane claimed by, 16.
- ....., his claims to the right of fishing in the Bann, &c., 17, 19.
- ....., his lands in the escheated counties of Ulster, 40.
- ....., advices how the titles of, and the dean, &c., inhabitants of the island and city of Derry, may be cleared, sent into Ireland by the Treasurer and signed by the Lords, 49.
- ....., the site of the cathedral of Derry now restored to, 47.
- ....., Dean of, 36, 49.
- ....., his lands, 16.
- ....., its church patronage to belong to the city of London by the Articles, 37.
- ....., diocese of, "the Errenagh and termon lands" in, 40.
- ....., the ruined cathedral church of, to be re-edified, 155.
- ....., the provostship of, 144.
- ....., the collection of customs in, 85.
- ....., the ruined city of, 148.
- ....., an estimate of the charge of the city of, 149.
- ....., the port of, granted by the King to the city of London, 172.
- ....., the river of, 246.
- ....., the, 19, 36, 38, 40, 82, 148, 151, 217, 219, 264, 419, 439.
- ....., co., 253.
- ....., Oura, 245.
- Derryanie, 399.
- Derrycrevy, 416.
- Deserte, Martyne, Martine, 225.
- Desmond, Desmonde, Desmound, 194, 199, 207, 257, 279.
- ....., granted by Edward 1st to John Fitz Thomas, 106.
- ....., the fort of, 224.
- ....., the traitor, the English had much trouble in capturing, 442, 443.
- ....., Earl of, Lord of, 306, 314, 317, 318, 319, 454. *See* Fitz Thomas.
- ....., Lord of the County Palatine of Kerry, 317.
- ....., the King's award between him and the Earl of Ormond, 426.
- ....., his death, 448.
- ....., Countess of, 188.
- ....., Gerald, Earl of, 348.
- ....., Gerrot, late Earl of, 427. *See* Fitz Gerald.
- ....., James, Earl of, 348, 388.
- ....., his wife Elinor, 348.
- ....., his daughter Joan, Countess of Ormond his sole heir, 388.
- ....., Richard, Earl of, his long and faithful service rewarded by the King, 427.
- ....., a letter from the King to the Lord Deputy to pass to, the attainted and concealed lands in the counties of Tipperary and Kilkenny, which appertained to the late Earl and his accomplices not duly granted, 427.
- Devenishe, 170.
- Devon, Earl of, *see* Devonshire.
- Devonshire, Devon, Earl of, Lord of, Lord Deputy, 55, 57, 223, 226, 429.
- ....., certain forts begun by, are to be finished, 80.
- Devoreux, Devroux, Devrox, Alexander, 33.
- ....., James, 32.
- ....., John, 32.
- ....., Marcus, 33.
- ....., Philip, 31, 286.
- ....., Walter, 33.
- Devroux, *see* Devoreux.
- Devrox, *see* Devoreux.
- D'Exetre, "Baron of Bellalaghen now Gallen", 293.
- D'Exetres, the, called McJordans, 295.
- Deynish, William, 337.
- Deyntry, Deyntrye, 218, 219.
- Dublin, 150. *See* Dublin.
- Digby, Digbye, Sir Robert, Knight, 23, 92, 196, 197, 275.
- ....., an abstract of the state of the cause between the Earl of Kildare and, for certain manors, 196.

- Dillon, Dyllon, Ant., 90.  
 ..... Sir Christopher, when knighted, 384.  
 ..... George, 116.  
 ..... Henry, 119, 184.  
 ..... Sir James, Knight, 117.  
 ..... John, 226, 231, 249, 250.  
 ..... his allotment as an Undertaker, 416.  
 ..... Robert, 74.  
 ..... Sir Theobald, 266, 294, 295.  
 ..... Walter, 316.  
 Dillon's country, otherwise called Kilkenny, West, 453.  
 Dingelcush, *see* Dingle.  
 Dingle, Dinglecush, Dinglecuishe, Dingle Kush, Dinglecush, Dingley Cuishe, Dingley Cushe, Dinglecoush, Dingley Chuse, in Kerry, 123, 135, 136, 137, 155, 169, 314.  
 ..... a collection of the customs in, 86.  
 ..... its trade, 176.  
 ..... Haven of, 436.  
 Dingle Kush, *see* Dingle.  
 Dinglecoush, *see* Dingle.  
 Dinglecuishe, *see* Dingle.  
 Dinglecush, *see* Dingle.  
 Dingley Cuishe, *see* Dingle.  
 Dingley Cushe, *see* Dingle.  
 Dingley Chuse, *see* Dingle.  
 Dingwall, Dingwell, Lord, 371, 372, 373, 389, 426. *See* Preston.  
 ..... an opinion touching the taking of the possessions of such lands and castles awarded by his Majesty to, 386.  
 ..... his wife lady Elizabeth heir general to her father Thomas, late Earl of Ormond and Ossory, 371-374, 386, 388, 391, 426. *See* Ormond.  
 Dios, William, 36.  
 Dipper, 32.  
 Dirr, Dyrr, the, 23, 33, 34.  
 Dirruthora, 247.  
 Dispensation from the Pope to all Ireland "that they may lawfully forswear themselves in all matters moved unto them by the Protestants equivocal, viz., so that *"interna mente secus opinentur,"* 201.  
 Dispensations and Faculties, fines for, 110.  
 Dissertbegg, 390.  
 Dissolved houses, an Act that all friars, monks, and nuns shall be expelled from, 156.  
 Distances, a table of, 439.  
 Diston, Tho., 90.  
 Distress, when lawful, 163.  
 Distresses, when to be allowed, 162.  
 Divorce, 158.  
 Do, 53.  
 Doa, 61, 63. *See* McSwine.  
 Doaghlonge, 409.  
 Dobin, Rob., 337.  
 Docwra, Doekwra, Doucrae, Sir Henry, Knight, 13, 50, 92, 144, 145, 221, 335, 425.  
 ..... his certificate, a note of such money he had received for fines of houses at the Derry, 40.  
 Dod, John, 24.  
 Dodd, Edw., 91.  
 Doddington, Captain, 54.  
 ..... Captain Edward, 221.  
 Dode, Robert, 32.  
 Dodington, Sir Edw., 421.  
 ..... his wife, 421.  
 Doe, 234.  
 Dœucalidonium Mare, 356.  
 Dollan, Dermot, 286.  
 Domasse, 431.  
 Dombar, Alexr., 233.  
 ..... John, 233.  
 Donal, Barons of, 317. *See* Powers.  
 Donald, King of Ossery, 457.  
 Donamore, 390.  
 Donavegge, castle of, a description of, 287.  
 ..... letter dated from the camp before, 288.  
 Donboye, 404. *See* Dunboyne.  
 Donboyne, barony of, 453. *See* Dunboyne.  
 Donbrody, 16.  
 Donderry in co. Cork, 64.  
 Donegal, Donnegal, Donnegall, Donegall, Donegalle, Downegall, Donnagall, Donegale, Dunogall, Dunnagale, Dungall, Donnagalle, &c., 18, 45, 50, 136, 144, 155, 170, 178, 218, 222, 231, 238, 244, 248, 439.  
 ..... warrant dated at, 87.  
 ..... the bay of Portynychen, otherwise called, 19.  
 ..... Haven of, 437.  
 ..... co., 43, 48, 134, 135, 136, 168, 233, 234, 235, 294, 392, 422.  
 ..... "commonly called Tirconnell," 17.  
 ..... a project for the division and plantation of the escheated lands in, 13.  
 ..... the divisions of its lands, 17.  
 ..... the church's portion in, 18.  
 ..... the Undertakers' portions in, 18.  
 ..... the things in, 18.  
 ..... allots to Undertakers in, 403.  
 Donellmore, Donell-More, 348.  
 Donesomer Head, 437.  
 Donfort, 25.  
 Dongavestoun, 33.  
 Dongevan, 178.  
 Donluse, 218.  
 Donnogan, 29.  
 Donmore, barony of, 294.  
 Donnededicke, Donnedadicke, the Head of, 439.  
 Donnelans, the, 294.



- Donnell, King of Limerick, 457.  
 ....., Grany Ny, 239.  
 Donnelouge, 439.  
 Donnemayne, 313.  
 ....., barony of, 313.  
 Donogh, otherwise Keefe, 346.  
 ....., Earl of Thomond and Baron of Ibracan, 348.  
 ....., Sir Donell, 348.  
 Donowre, 117.  
 Donull, Owen, 35.  
 Dooncanala, 245.  
 Dooneboyne, the Lord of, 319. *See* McPiercie and Dunboyne.  
 Doonteige, 244.  
 Dormer, Nicholas, 32.  
 Dorrington, Gregory, 90.  
 Dorset, 57.  
 Dorsey, the, the three islands of, called the Bull, the Cow, and the Calf, 435, 436.  
 Dortloughe, precinct of, allotted to Scottish Undertakers, 404.  
 Donay, a list of the Irish priests and Jesuits who have been students in, 285.  
 Doubbeny, Lieut., 54.  
 Doudall, Sir John, when knighted, 385.  
 Doudrom, 34.  
 Dougan, Thomas, 25, 117.  
 ....., William, 116, 118.  
 Doughton, Mr., 41.  
 Douglas, Sir James, 232, 417.  
 Dougolpe, 33.  
 Doulay, 313.  
 Doumogan, 27.  
 Dounton, Roger, Clerk of the Pipe, 180.  
 Dowally, Dowalley, 349, 350.  
 ....., Cormock, Lord of, 349.  
 ....., the Lords of, were ever called Mc Donogh, 349.  
 ....., the lordship of, 349.  
 ....., and Muskry, Lord of, 349. *See* More.  
 Dowan, Derby, 90.  
 Dowcoran, 415.  
 Downbar, Alexander, 76.  
 Dowdall, Dowdal, Edward, 116, 456.  
 ....., John, Sir John, Knight, 119, 122, 137, 253.  
 ....., Lawrence, Lawrance, 24, 119.  
 Dowglasse, James, Sir James, Knight, 78, 79.  
 Dowle, William, 116.  
 Dowlin, Richard, 24.  
 Downbar, William, 233.  
 Down, Downe, Doune, called also Down Patricke, Downe Patrick, 103, 135, 155, 218.  
 ....., the Bishop of, 135, 170, 456.  
 ....., the titular bishop of, 129.  
 ....., the titular bishop of, and other Popish priests apprehended by virtue of the proclamation for banishing priests, 128.
- Down—*cont.*  
 ....., the ruined cathedral church of, to be re-edified, 155.  
 ....., co., 116, 118, 119, 135, 136, 168, 251, 263, 354.  
 ....., Patricke, Downe Patrick, 135, 155. *See* Down.  
 Downebarr, John, 76.  
 ....., William, 79.  
 Downelinage, Viscount, 375.  
 Downgevan, 218.  
 Downings, 24.  
 Downlege, the town of, 246.  
 Downton, Roger, 23.  
 Dowrosse, 400.  
 Dowth, 116.  
 Doyle, Captain Henry, 89.  
 Doyn, Walter, 286.  
 Doyne, Turlagh, 24.  
 Doyrane, Donall, 34.  
 Drapers' Hall, the, allotment of, in co. Londonderry, called Moneymore, 421.  
 Draynoghe, 119.  
 Drea, John, 201.  
 Drew, Edmond, 137.  
 ....., Hen., 91.  
 ....., Rob., 90, 91.  
 Drewett, Henry, 91.  
 Drier, 234.  
 ....., precinct of, allotted to servitors and natives, 418.  
 Drissa, 117.  
 Dristernam, 398.  
 Drogheda, Droghedagh, Droghadah, Droghedath, Drohedagh, 22, 65, 83, 84, 92, 97, 119, 123, 133, 135, 169, 171, 172, 177, 182, 218, 328, 329, 334, 384, 456.  
 ....., a brief collection of the customs in, 85.  
 ....., its trade, 175.  
 Drom Ceatt, 375.  
 ....., Furage, 245.  
 Dromadbeg, Dromadbegg, 249, 250.  
 Dromagh, 195.  
 ....., otherwise Coole McTreene, 404.  
 Dromany, 395.  
 Dromcose, 402.  
 Dromelane, 244.  
 Dromgarre, 195.  
 Dromheda, 397.  
 Dromhill, 395.  
 Dromhyle, 230.  
 Dromleek, 247.  
 Drommorevagh, 218.  
 Dromollan, 395.  
 Drumond, Sir John, his allotment as an Undertaker, 410. *See* Drumond.

- Dromore, 262.  
     ....., Bishop of, 135, 456.  
     ....., Dean of, 456.  
     ....., the ruined cathedral church of, to be re-edified, 155.  
 Dromskeaghe, 402.  
 Dromullie, 416.  
 Dromvran, 453.  
 Dromyck, 393.  
 Dromynow, 348.  
 Dronbrody, 201.  
 Dronery, 195.  
 Drumcro, 402.  
 Drumesheele, 394.  
 Drumme, James, 91.  
 Drummore, 406.  
 Drumond, Drumonde, Dromond, Sir John, Kt., 77, 232.  
     ....., his allotment as an Undertaker, 410.  
 Drumragh, 402.  
 Drumnynshin, 400.  
 Drury, Sir William, Knight, Lord Justice, 180.  
     ....., a colonel, 429.  
 Drylin, James, 28.  
 Dublin, Dublyn, Diblin, 7, 8, 12, 22, 38, 42, 79, 83, 84, 89, 92, 93, 95, 97, 100, 101, 116, 117, 118, 119, 123, 127, 133, 135, 139, 150, 154, 169, 171, 172, 173, 177, 182, 199, 217, 218, 219, 223, 270, 275, 284, 291, 298, 309, 315, 329, 330, 332, 334, 338, 347, 388, 448, 451, 455, 456, 457.  
     ....., Thomas, the Archbishop of, Chancellor, Lord Chancellor, 12, 42, 47, 74, 92, 129, 135, 164, 170, 328, 335.  
     ....., the Pope's archbishop of, 307.  
     ....., Bishop of, 130.  
     ....., Mayor of, 383.  
     ....., Recorder of, displaced for refusing to take the oath of supremacy, 271.  
     ....., a bank to be held in, 6. *See* Banks.  
     ....., a brief collection of the customs in, 86.  
     ....., Grimsdich's lease of the customs of, to be compounded for, 177.  
     ....., its trade, 138, 139, 175.  
     ....., the last proclamation against priests and Jesuits printed at, 75.  
     ....., Parliaments held at, temp. Henry VIII, 458.  
     ....., Newman's office in, 314.  
     ....., Society of Stationers at, 433.  
     ....., letters dated at, 2, 116, 124, 127, 260, 261, 264.  
     ....., Council of, 123, 425. *See* Council, also Lord Deputy and Council.  
     ....., College of, monastery lands that may be passed to, 17.  
     ....., certain monastery lands to be allotted to, 18.  
     ....., its lands in co. Fermanagh, 20.  
 Dublin, College of—*cont.*  
     ....., lands in co. Cavan which may be granted to, 22.  
     ....., the means recommended for its encouragement and advancement, 22.  
     ....., its grant of lands in Ulster, how to be distinguished, 46.  
     ....., lands granted to, for the education of the youth of Ireland, 61.  
     ....., lands assigned to, 63.  
     ....., grant of escheated lands to, 235.  
     ....., the University of, 136. *See* Trinity College.  
     ....., Castle, 2, 182, 183, 184, 210, 270, 279, 281, 283, 322, 369, 379, 383, 384, 437.  
     ....., Constable of, 183. *See* Davis.  
     ....., Keeper of the King's House in, 182. *See* Ash.  
     ....., the gaol within, to be reserved for the restraint of principal persons offending, 80.  
     ....., proclamations dated at, 42, 433.  
     ....., the last proclamation against priests and Jesuits dated at, 74.  
     ....., letters dated at, 134, 259, 425, 458.  
     ....., the Frith of, 438.  
     ....., co., 118, 134, 135, 159, 168, 333, 388, 390, 451.  
 Duff, Duffe, Alexander, Lieutenant, 337.  
     ....., Alexander, Alderman of Waterford 341.  
     ....., Caffrey McHugh, 239.  
     ....., Curragh, 195.  
     ....., Edmund, 29.  
     ....., James, 92.  
     ....., Manus McHugh, 239.  
     ....., Moraigh, 35.  
 Duff-ny-Donell Ny, 61.  
 Duffrin, 299.  
 Duhely, 346.  
 Duinlen or Weblin, Eoghag, 346.  
 Duleeke, barony of, 453.  
 Dumbard, Earl of, 57.  
 Dumbard Island, manor of, 388.  
 Dumfermling, Earl of, 57.  
 Dun, Brian McJames, 240.  
     ....., Charles, Master of Chancery, 181.  
     ....., Doctor, Master of the Faculties, 110.  
     ....., Hugh McJames, 240.  
     ....., Thomace McJames, 240.  
 Dunalonge, 95.  
 Dunbar, Dounbar, Earl of, 36.  
     ....., Mr., 95.  
 Dunbarr, John, his allotment as an Undertaker, 402.  
 Dunboyne, Dunboyn, Donboyne, Donboine, Doonboyn, Lord of, Baron of, 134, 148, 170, 189, 266, 317, 319, 404.  
     ....., barony of, 453.

Duncannon, Duncanon, Doncannon, Doneanon, 95.  
 ....., the fort of, 80, 214, 441.  
 Dunconnally, 403.  
 Duncye, Mr., 280.  
 Dundalk, Dundalke, Dondalke, 99, 123, 135, 169, 218, 226, 350, 384, 439, 441.  
 ....., Governor of, 429.  
 ....., a brief collection of the customs in, 86.  
 ....., besieged by O'Neale, 455.  
 Dunduffe, Dunduff, Lord, Lord of, 75, 232, 404. *See* Stewart.  
 Dunfort, manor of, 388.  
 Dungannon, Dunganon, Dongannon, Donganon, Dongannen, Doungannon, Dungenen, 15, 16, 50, 52, 136, 153, 170, 178, 218, 219, 221, 223, 228, 229, 234, 237, 238, 414, 439.  
 ....., the fort of, 13.  
 ....., precinct of, allotted to servitors and natives, 414.  
 ....., the camp near, warrants dated at, 60, 61.  
 ....., Baron of, 350.  
 ....., Brian, Baron of, 351.  
 ....., Hugh, Baron of, 350.  
 ....., Hugh O'Neale late Baron of, an Act for his attainder, 156.  
 ....., Mathew, Baron of, son of Con O'Neale Earl of Tyrone, 455.  
 ....., barony of, 45.  
 Dungarvan, 123, 135, 136, 137, 169.  
 ....., a collection of the customs in, 86.  
 ....., its trade, 175.  
 Dungett, Edw., 90.  
 Dungevin, 17.  
 Dungevon, 421. *See* Skinners' Hall.  
 Dunhill, 341.  
 Dunlockney, 26.  
 Dunluce, 448.  
 Dunsany, Downsany, Baron of, the Lord of, 134, 170.  
 Dunsmaghie, the bay of, 19.  
 Dunstable, Donstable, 219.  
 Durlinge, Durling, 75, 233.  
 Dutch, Dutchmen, the, their trade with Ireland, 150, 297.  
 ....., their trade in boards and timber, 153.  
 Dutton, Richard, usher of the Court of the Exchequer, 180.  
 ....., Capt. Tho., his allotment as an Undertaker, 403.  
 Dayn, Thomas, 286.  
 Dwaygle, 341.  
 Dwralasmonlan, 247.  
 Dwyskt, 201.  
 Dyrr, 23. *See* Dirr.  
 Dyvlen, 434.

## E.

Ead, Sir Rob., 340.  
 "Ebudes Insules," 356.  
 Earle, Philip, 90.  
 Earlstowne, 28.  
 East, Lieutenant, 394.  
 East Indies, the, 3.  
 Easternmoy, otherwise Clan William, 430.  
 Ecclesiastical matters, 2.  
 ....., Acts of Parliament regarding, 154.  
 ....., reformation, 127, 128.  
 ....., government, propositions from the Lord Deputy and Council touching, 160.  
 ....., persons, an Act to restrain all from alienating the lands of their charge, 155.  
 ....., the alienations of, a law to be made regarding, 167.  
 ....., dignitaries, grant of escheated lands to, 235.  
 Ede, Stephen, 89.  
 Eden, 410.  
 Edeneagh, 417.  
 Edergoole, 411.  
 Edernaghe, 400.  
 Edgworth, Francis, Clerk of the First Fruits, 180.  
 ....., Clerk of the Chancery and Crown, 181.  
 Edinburgh, the Tolbooth of, a pirate imprisoned in, 55.  
 Edmonds, Edmondes, Clem., 377, 386.  
 Edney, Ednye, Captain, Captain Walter, 54, 223, 231.  
 ....., Thomas, 231.  
 Edonecarne, 407.  
 Edoughe, 105.  
 Education, civil, 369.  
 ....., for the youth in co. Tyrone, defective, 31; desired, 31.  
 ....., in foreign universities much sought after by the Irish Catholics should be objected to and home universities instituted, 377.  
 Educational measures should be promoted in co. Tyrone, 32.  
 ....., reforms for Ireland, 452.  
 Edward, King, a statute made in his reign, whereby it is made felony to distrain contrary to the common law, should be repealed, 163.



- Edward I., 106, 313, 316, 318, 352, 356, 358, 442.  
 ....., an Act made in his reign and in every King's reign against the usurped power of the Church of Rome, 160.  
 ..... II., 106, 314, 316, 353, 558, 360.  
 ..... III., 101, 156, 164, 314, 316, 318, 321, 328, 452, 458.  
 ....., his sons, 458.  
 ..... IV., 110, 163, 165, 197, 252, 261, 385, 448, 458.  
 ....., the statute of, should be revived "for everyone to take a several surname, and not the name of their sept as they do now," 452.  
 ..... VI., 155, 156, 158, 159, 160, 165, 252, 314, 316.  
 ....., an Act passed in his reign to restrain the excessive number of ale houses, 161.  
 Eeling, Captain, 40, 41.  
 Effingham, Lord of, 64.  
 Egyptians, an Act for punishing vagabonds calling themselves, 159.  
 Eisgerried, 347.  
 Elcock, Christopher, 40.  
 Elenry, 313.  
 Elfine, Bishop of, *see* Elphin.  
 Elizabeth, Queen, 1, 2, 8, 17, 42, 66, 67, 71, 85, 86, 92, 96, 97, 118, 119, 155, 158, 159, 161-165, 169, 179, 184-187, 192, 197, 250, 252, 262, 277, 278, 280, 293, 296, 304, 313, 314, 321, 341, 343, 345, 348-351, 354, 358, 360, 372, 375, 388, 389-392, 428, 429, 440, 441, 443, 447, 454-457.  
 ....., her aid to Trinity College, Dublin, 189.  
 ....., an Act to restrain all ecclesiastical persons from alienating the lands of their charge, 155.  
 ....., an Act against non-residence, absence out of the realm, pluralities, and Simoniacal contracts, 155.  
 ....., the statute for Uniformity of Common Prayer passed in her reign, 342.  
 ....., her system of government for Connaught, 294.  
 ....., the state of Ireland under, 278.  
 ....., the Lady, her marriage contemplated, 263.  
 Eline, Captain, 54.  
 Elliott, Baron, 209.  
 Ellesmere, J., Chancellor, 42.  
 ....., Elsmere, Thomas, Chancellor, 83, 302.  
 Ellies, Captain, 245.  
 Elliott, Hen., 90.  
 ....., Sir John, Knight, 243.  
 ....., Third Baron of the Exchequer, 179.  
 ....., when knighted, 384.  
 ....., his allotment as an Undertaker, 394.  
 ....., Tho., 91.  
 Ellis, Ellyes, Lieutenant, 238, 408.  
 Elmore, at the Cavan, the ruined cathedral church of, to be re-edified, 155.  
 Elphin, Elphyne, Elfine, 155.  
 ....., Bishop of, 135, 170.  
 ....., the *see* of, 293.  
 ....., the ruined cathedral church of, to be re-edified, 155.  
 Elsey, 438.  
 Elsmere, Tho., Chancellor, 83. *See* Ellesmere.  
 Elwill, Tho., 89.  
 Ely, Elie, Bishop of, 326, 364, 366.  
 Flyot, Joseph, 32.  
 Emany, the country of O'Kelly so called, 193.  
 Emley, Emly, 155.  
 ....., Archbishop of, 135.  
 ....., the ruined cathedral church of, to be re-edified, 155.  
 Ena, 346.  
 Enemerith, 313.  
 Enessescat, 436.  
 Enesterhall, Isles of, 437.  
 Eney, Captain, 412.  
 England, Great Britain, Great Brittain, 2, 4-7, 23, 55, 60, 74, 83, 96-99, 101, 103, 111, 113, 114, 128-130, 132, 141, 142, 149, 150, 154, 156, 157-160, 163, 164, 167, 171, 173-177, 181, 185, 186, 188, 190, 196, 197, 201, 212, 215, 223, 225, 227, 228, 251, 258, 259, 263, 265, 269, 271, 279-281, 283, 285, 291, 310, 317, 320, 321, 324-326, 328, 330, 334, 335, 345, 351, 353, 355, 360, 372, 401, 416, 421, 423, 424, 426, 429, 433, 434, 444, 445, 447, 448.  
 ....., the Court of, 447.  
 ....., the Council of, 65, 128, 177, 259, 282. *See also* Privy Council.  
 ....., Council of, Lords of, 244, 367, 423, 458.  
 ....., the Lords Spiritual and Temporal of, their manner of voting in Parliament, 146.  
 ....., Lord High Treasurer of, 148. *See* Earl of Salisbury.  
 ....., Attorney General of, recommended as the best man for the Speakership in the Irish Parliament, 146.  
 ....., Marshal of, 252. *See* Nottingham.  
 ....., Master of the Ordnance of, 325, 341, *See* Carew.  
 ....., the Great Seal of, 385.  
 ....., the Alienation Office in, 108.  
 ....., the Court of Wards in, 109.  
 ....., the Exchequer in, 177.  
 ....., the Commissioners in, 244.  
 ....., Parliaments in, 146, 164.  
 ....., important Act passed in, regarding Church matters, 155, 156.  
 ....., an Act passed in, against receivers and harbourers of Jesuits, seminary priests, and other Popish priests and schoolmasters, and sending children beyond seas, 155.

England—*cont.*

- ....., the Lower House of Parliament of, compelled to take the oath of supremacy; —the same course should be adopted in the Irish Parliament, "if not too sharp to be offered," 146.
- ....., Crown of, 11, 353–355, 358, 360–362, 387.
- ....., the old English in Ireland generally favourable to, 306.
- ....., an historical report of the title which the Crown of England has to the realm of Ireland, abstracted out of the printed book of the statutes of Ireland in the Act of the attainder of Shane O'Neale, temp. Elizabeth, 457.
- ....., the title by, to the kingdom of Ireland in general, and in particular to the earldom of Ulster, proved by records abstracted out of the Acts of attainder of Shane O'Neale, 458.
- ....., the bank in, 7.
- ....., the places in which banks are to be "held" in, 6.
- ....., a levy or press of tradesmen or artificers to be sent out, to people certain towns in Ireland, 16.
- ....., the great charges of the maintenance of Ireland upon the revenue of, 64.
- ....., its port customs under consideration, 84.
- ....., the subsidies of the merchants of, 93.
- ....., the Prince's aid levied by commission in, 100.
- ....., few of the Patent Rolls are in Ireland, most of them having been transferred to the Tower in, 106.
- ....., its trade with Ireland, 138, 139.
- ....., the rates and poundage on certain things to be the same in Ireland as in, 156.
- ....., the punishment in, of a person attainted of high treason, 157.
- ....., its festivals to be observed in Ireland, 160.
- ....., the law of, restraining licentious adulteries, 160.
- ....., the laws and statutes of, 160.
- ....., many of, to be valid in Ireland, 160.
- ....., an Act against those from, seeking liberty of conscience in Ireland, 160.
- ....., a list of Acts now in force in, to be enacted in Ireland, 163.
- ....., some few families of the Irish, by special charters, admitted to enjoy the benefit of the laws of, 165.
- ....., a record in the Tower of London, showing that all the Irish, temp. Edward III. petitioned to enjoy the benefit of the laws of, 165.
- ....., the common law and statute laws of, made before 10 Henry VII., enacted and established in Ireland, 165.

England—*cont.*

- ....., laws of, how much of Ireland subject to, 166.
- ....., the Brehon, March and all other Irish laws and customs repugnant to the laws of, to be abolished, 166.
- ....., Recusants (Catholics) in, a declaration of the names of persons who were appointed collectors and receivers by the Popish priests in co. Kerry for levying moneys for the maintenance of, 198.
- ....., the Catholics are said to have considered meritorious the Gunpowder Plot in, 267.
- ....., Irish yarn made in, 203.
- ....., the markets in, well conducted, 204, 205.
- ....., the laws restraining the retailing of wines in, are in force in Ireland, 207.
- ....., good tillage after the manner of, 393.
- ....., "transportation" of wool into, 425.
- ....., churchwardens should be appointed in Ireland as in, to have charge of the churches and school-houses, 446.
- ....., the civil wars in, between King John and his barons, 447.
- ....., English families resident in Ireland have changed their names to Irish, "disguising their names in hatred to England," 448.
- ....., Ireland should be divided into shires, hundreds, &c., as King Alfred divided, 452.
- ....., the planting in Ireland should be with noblemen and gentlemen of good freehold in, 454.
- ....., its claim to Ireland, 457, 458.
- English, the, British, Britons, the, 9, 43, 56, 76, 102, 133, 140, 142, 144, 170, 212, 220, 221, 224–226, 229, 230, 246, 250, 253, 292–295, 307–310, 321, 323, 332, 333, 352, 353, 358, 360, 368, 379, 397, 401, 414, 447, 449, 451.
- ....., their "planting," in preference to the Irish, upon the lands granted by the King to the bishops considered, 39.
- ....., their good example in living disregarded, 132.
- ....., the Irish gentlemen unreformed by the penalties of the laws, or by observation among, 132.
- ....., unable to devote their attention to the making of good laws from the continued incursions of the Irish, 165.
- ....., in Ulster, a perfect relation and report of the works, buildings, and fortifications by, 220.
- ....., the towns built by them at the conquest of Ireland, 295, 296.
- ....., the distribution of precincts for, 231.
- ....., their influence in Ireland considered "civilizing," 321.
- ....., "by a reasonable mixture of English with Irish the country may be better civilized," 323.

English—*cont.*

- ....., the Irish resident in the allotment of the Ironmongers' Hall "give such " great rents that the English cannot " get any land," 420.
- ....., all the "poetries" of the bards tend to the furtherance of vice and the hurt of, 449.
- ....., lands should be reserved in every country to the Queen to plant English in, to instruct and reform the good Irish and to discover the bad, 452.
- ....., their trade in raw hides brought from Ireland, 203.
- ....., their great fishing trade at Galway, 296.
- ....., their trade on the coast of Ireland, 297.
- ....., the Irish language amongst, 449.
- ..... attire, 452.
- ..... armour, 452.
- ..... acres, 14.
- ....., the proportionate distribution of escheated lands to be divided amongst the Undertakers in, 13.
- ....., the comparison and difference of the English and Irish acre, set down according to the rates found in Munster, 432.
- ..... land measurements as compared with the Irish, 432.
- ....., Scotch, and Irish agricultural systems compared, 423.
- ..... labourers in Ireland, 222.
- ..... manner of tillage and husbandry, the natives (Undertakers) in Ulster shall use, 52.
- ....., manner of tillage and husbandry as used in the Pale to be adopted in the plantation of Ulster by servitors and natives, 62.
- ..... manner, good tillage and husbandry in, 393.
- ..... families in Ireland, 222, 396, 397.
- ..... became Irish in usage and name, 448.
- ..... have changed their names from English to Irish, "disguising their names in hatred to England," 448.
- ..... in Portlough, 75.
- ..... resident on the lands of the Undertakers, 394, 395, 398, 399, 401, 403-407, 413.
- ..... resident in the escheated lands of Ulster, 78, 83, 422.
- ..... freeholders and tenants in Ulster, 140.
- ..... form, proposed repairing and building of churches to the, 446.
- ..... Governors, the, in Ireland pursue the Scots invading Ireland into the Isle of Rathlin, 360.
- ..... houses built by the Undertakers, 94.
- ..... language, the, 452.

English—*cont.*

- ....., the translation of a letter into, 364.
- ..... tongue, the, the inhabitants of Munster for the most part ignorant of, "and " therefore incapable of instruction and " other comforts meant unto them," 376.
- ..... law or laws, 352, 451.
- ..... and government, what portion of Ireland subject to, 165.
- ..... and Parliaments in Ireland, the first establishment of, by Archbishop Usher, 180.
- ....., "Henry II. subdued the whole " land, drove the most part of the Irish " to the mountains, peopled it with " English, and gave," 447.
- ..... liberties, 352.
- ..... noblemen in Ireland, 281.
- ..... called home for divers causes, 447.
- ..... manner of fighting, 452.
- ..... merchants, 3.
- ..... moneys, 4, 5.
- ....., Burse or Exchange, the, may hold a factory or factories in Spain or elsewhere, 139.
- ..... conquerors, the, the ancient monuments of, 295.
- ..... colonies in Ireland, 165.
- ....., the old, planted in the counties of Limerick and Tipperary expelled by Irish septs, 105.
- ..... plantation, the, 387.
- ..... race, the old, "until of late despised the " mere Irish, accounting them to be a " barbarous people void of civility and " religion, and either of them held the " other as an hereditary enemy," 305.
- ....., the causes of a favourable opinion of each other, 305.
- ..... Recusants (Catholics) daily repair into the province of Munster and corrupt the natives, 376.
- ..... tenants, 14, 15, 393-398. *See* Undertakers.
- ..... and inhabitants of Sir Richard Boyle's plantation, the names of, mustered at Tullow before the commissioners, 88.
- ..... resident in the lands of the Undertakers in the plantation of Ulster, 392-422.
- ..... tenure, 348.
- ..... Undertakers, the, 14, 15, 17, 20, 45, 55, 57, 115, 132, 140, 141, 143, 244, 251, 263, 300, 305, 368, 382, 392-422, 424.
- ....., allotments to, 399, 400, 405, 411, 415.
- ....., grant of lands to, by the King, 61.
- ....., grant of escheated lands in Ulster to, 235.
- ....., the Irish houses to be preserved for, 53.



- English Undertakers—*cont.*  
 ..... their defections subject to royal imprimand, 87, 88.  
 ..... regulations for, 123, 124, 269.  
 ..... are to perform conditions in the patent, 154.  
 ..... "tied" by covenants to introduce English inhabitants and religion, 377.  
 ..... Bill, an, to decree the possession of the customs of Ireland to the Crown<sup>t</sup> 176.  
 ..... servitors, 300.  
 ..... Pale, the, 156, 165, 168, 279, 280, 368, 369, 382, 443, 448.  
 ..... the counties of, the comparative strength of the Catholic and Protestant members of Parliament in, 168.  
 ..... the invasion by O'Neale of, 455.  
 ..... dominions, the isles of the, 351.  
 Engus-Tuirmeg, 346.  
 Enishe, 136.  
 Enisholyn, Enisholyne, Lough, barony of, 220, 221.  
 Enishowen, Ennessowen, Enisshowen, 178, 188, 287.  
 ..... barony of, the fishings of salmon, herring, and ling in, 19.  
 Enistogie, 135.  
 Enistrog, 29.  
 Ennenaghs, 39.  
 Enneskey, 437.  
 Enniskillen, Eniskillen, Enishkellin, 136, 222.  
 Enoe, Pet., 89.  
 Eny, precinct of, allotted to English Undertakers, 410.  
 Eogan, 346.  
 Eogh-Beach, 346.  
 Eoin, 375.  
 ..... More, or Eoin the Great, 375.  
 Ereny, the, the country of O'Rourke so called, 193.  
 Ergile, Earl of, 357.  
 Erick, 346.  
 Erin, 375.  
 Errinagh or Herenagh lands, 38-40. *See also* Bishops.  
 Escheated lands, 367, 451.  
 ..... how to be divided and distributed amongst the Undertakers, who are to observe certain Articles &c., 22.  
 ..... lands in co. Wexford, a project for the division and plantation of, 321.  
 ..... in co. Longford and O'Carroll's country, the Lords Commissioners' Report to his Majesty concerning the plantation of, 378.  
 ..... in Ulster, 44, 59, 75, 370.  
 ..... to be passed to the British Undertakers by a Commission, 55.  
 ..... the conditions to be observed by the servitors and natives of, 50.  
 ..... an account of, 422.  
 ..... Commissioners of Survey of, 56. *See* Ulster.  
 Escheator, the, 213.  
 ..... of Connaught, 179. *See* Brady.  
 ..... of Leinster, 179. *See* Renney.  
 ..... of Munster, 187, 179. *See* Beecher.  
 ..... of Ulster, 179. *See* Sexten.  
 ..... Clerk of the Market, 115.  
 ..... General of all Ireland, 179. *See* Renney.  
 Esker, 29.  
 Eskin, Nich., 90.  
 Esmonde, Esmond, John, 32.  
 ..... Sir John, 260.  
 ..... Lawrence, Sir Lawrence, Sir Lawrence, &c., Knight, 31, 195, 211, 213, 312, 327, 425.  
 ..... when knighted, 383.  
 ..... Robert, 32.  
 Essex, Earl of, 314, 358, 360, 361, 429, 454.  
 ..... Robert, Earl of, 313.  
 ..... Walter, Earl of, 313, 354.  
 ..... Leonard, 89.  
 Esten, Nich., 89.  
 Estlerahan, 234.  
 Estman, Tho., 89.  
 Estreates, the fines of, to be formed more profitably, in order to increase the revenue, 435.  
 Etherunton, George, 26.  
 Europe, 72, 305, 308-310.  
 Eustace, Edward, 24.  
 ..... James, 25.  
 ..... John, 119.  
 ..... Keeper of the Gaol of Naas, 183.  
 ..... Maurice, 24, 25.  
 ..... Oliver, 24, 25.  
 ..... William, 23, 25.  
 Evallo, Connell McDonnell, 33.  
 Everard, Everarde, Edmond, 286.  
 ..... Sir John, Kt., 78, 186, 271-275, 281-284, 388, 391.  
 ..... when knighted, 384.  
 ..... elected Speaker of the Lower House of Parliament, 268.  
 ..... "unlawfully usurping the Speaker's chair," 276.  
 ..... Joice, 41.  
 ..... Joss, 217.  
 ..... Richard, 286.  
 Everett, Jo., engineer, the pay of, 178.  
 Everie, Vallentine, 91.  
 Evernden, Aron, 91.  
 Everson, Robert, 26.  
 Evraght, barony of, 198.  
 Ewer, Anne, 186.  
 Exchange, the, the wardens and officers of, 139.  
 ..... bills of, 424.  
 Exchange, the, with regard to English and Irish moneys, 6, 7, 139.

Exchequer, the, the Court of, 73, 74, 99, 109-114, 115, 126, 140, 141, 175, 177, 190-192, 301, 312, 327, 330, 331, 333, 426, 435, 441.  
 ..... , an Act proposed for the better paying of poundage and delivering books of account into, 161.  
 ..... , Barons of, 31, 65, 103, 120, 171, 176, 179, 252, 343, 426. *See* Blenerhassett and Oglethorpe.  
 ..... , the Chancellor of, 113, 179, 364. *See* Cooke.  
 ..... , the Second Chamberlain of, *see* Kennedy.  
 ..... , the Second Ingrosser of, 180. *See* Turner.  
 ..... , officers of, 179, 181.  
 ..... , pursuivant of, 188.  
 ..... , Remembrancer of, 116. *See* the Crown.  
 ..... , of England, 177, 251.  
 ..... , Barons of, 83, 176.  
 ..... , of Scotland, 359.  
 Execution of Commissions of Arrears, a certificate of the estate of the arrears, and, 74.  
 Exeter, 130.  
 ..... , (signature), 13.  
 Exportation of wools, 424.  
 ..... , a letter from the Lords to the Lord-Deputy against, 325.  
 Extortion of sheriffs and their bailiffs, 449.  
 Eyre Connaught, 293.

## F.

Fabian, Rich., 90.  
 Facker, 408.  
 Faculties, Clerk of the, 110. *See* Dun.  
 ..... and Dispensations, fines for, 110.  
 Faggan, Thomas, 12.  
 Fagon, William, 26.  
 Faing, James, 27.  
 Fairy Foreland, a cape so called, 438.  
 Falkland, Sir Henry, Lord Deputy, a proclamation by, and the Council for banishing Jesuits and priests from Ireland, 432.  
 Fallart, 244.  
 Fallons, the, 294.

Fanninge, William, 28.  
 Farbecke, Thomas, 117.  
 Fardwell, John, Attorney of Munster, 137.  
 Farefax, Mr., 223.  
 Farmer, Geo., 90.  
 ..... , Ric., 90.  
 Farrall, Owen McPatrick, 239.  
 Farre, Nich., 91.  
 Farrell, Gerrott, 187.  
 Farrenhamon, 321.  
 Farren O'Neale, 321.  
 Farwell, John, Attorney of Munster, 184.  
 Fasagh, barony of, 29.  
 Fasagh de Myn, 28.  
 Fastness men, 161.  
 Fastney, 435, 439.  
 Fauconets of iron, 95.  
 Faucons of iron, 95.  
 ..... of brass, 95.  
 Fawleston, 33.  
 Fawnett, Fawnet, 61, 63, 234.  
 ..... , Donell McSwine, 61.  
 ..... , Mack Swin, 238.  
 Fay, Richard, 286.  
 Faynet, 50, 53.  
 ..... , McSwine, 53.  
 Fays, the, 431.  
 Feadymore, barony of, 254.  
 Fearht, Scottish, which signifies a regiment of men, 375.  
 Fearmary, Fieg, 346.  
 Fearnese, *see* Fernes.  
 Federt, 32.  
 Fees, annuities, and pensions, payable out of the King's revenue, an abstract of, 179.  
 Fellen, the bay of, 19.  
 Felonies, an Act against the compounding of, 159.  
 Felons and traitors, the lands and goods of, 114.  
 Felons' goods and deodands, 112.  
 Fenty, Will., 89.  
 Fenton, 83.  
 ..... , Jeff., 12.  
 ..... , Sir Geffry, 189.  
 Fentonagh, 411, 412.  
 Ferall, John, 286.  
 Ferbille, 453.  
 Fercall, "otherwise the O'Maloyes country," 313.  
 Fercullaghe, 453.  
 Ferdinando el Catolico, 309.  
 Ferdorogh, Sir, otherwise Mathew, Baron of Dungannon, 350.  
 Fergus, otherwise McRefy, *alias* Feargus MacRieffe, King of Scotland, 348.  
 Feria, Lord Duke de, Ambassador for his Catholic Majesty at Rome, 200.  
 Frierloghe in Desmond, 279.

- Fermanagh, Fermanaghe, Fermannagh, Fermannaghe, Fermananghe, 45, 46, 50, 52, 53, 170, 189, 230, 231, 239, 241, 450.
- ....., co. 43, 76, 134-136, 168; 228, 232-235, 293, 294, 392, 398, 422, 455.
- ....., ..... a project for the division and plantation of the escheated lands in, 13.
- ....., ..... commonly called McGuire's country, its divisions, 19.
- ....., ..... the Church's lands in, 19.
- ....., ..... the Undertakers' lands in, 20.
- ....., ..... the woods of, 227.
- Fermoy, Formoie, Viscount, 34, Roche, the surname of, 319. *See* Roche.
- ....., David Rupe and, (signature) 266.
- Fermye, 194.
- Fermanoch, a note how the plantation goes forward in, and what the Undertakers have done, and their proceedings, 94.
- Fernely, John, Clerk of the Common Pleas, 180.
- Fernes, Ferns, Fearnese, Bishop of, 170, the temporalities of, 212.
- ..... and Laughlin, Thomas, Lord Bishop of, 25, 31, 135.
- ....., the ruined cathedral church of, to be re-edified, 155.
- ....., Sir John, 365.
- Ferny Ireel Loghtie, 456.
- Fernye, 439.
- Ferraghe, the Irish cry of, or "hubbub" at encounters, "misliked" as maintaining Irish captainry, 449.
- Ferrmhamon, 299.
- Ferte, 245.
- Ferton, 116.
- Fesant, Thomas, 186.
- Fesses, the, county of, 429.
- Fethard, Fetherde, 135, 137.
- Fetherde, *see* Fethard.
- Fetiplace, Fettiplace, Fetteplace, Sir Edmond, 54, 229, 243; when knighted, 383.
- Fewell, John, 90.
- Fewes, the, 56, 232.
- ....., ..... the precinct of, the works by Scottish Undertakers in, 78; allotted to Scottish Undertakers, 417.
- Fiegh, 346.
- Fighag, 346.
- Fines in the Star Chamber, 110.
- ....., amercements, forfeited recognizances, and issues of jurors, 113-115.
- ....., the statute for the exposition of the statute of, 163.
- ..... of Estreats to be farmed more profitably in order to increase the revenue, 435.
- ..... upon sheriffs for not returning or ill returning of writs, 111.
- ..... upon Bills of Debt, 111.
- ..... for alienations, 312.
- Fines in the Star Chamber—*cont.*
- ..... for contempt and forfeited Recognizances, 110.
- ..... for leases, 108.
- ..... for licenses of alienations, and for pardons of alienations, 108.
- ..... for liverys, 109.
- ....., pardons, 110.
- ....., "post," 112.
- Finne, Thomas, 34.
- Finnett, 430.
- Fipoes, the, barons of the Skrine, 316.
- Fircannada, the barony of, 20.
- Fire-arms, &c., an Act proposed to prevent the furnishing of idle and suspicious people with, 163.
- Firgall, 346.
- First Fruits, the Clerk of the, 107, 180. *See* Edgworth.
- ....., a commission to be awarded to survey and tax divers bishoprics in Ulster not yet surveyed and taxed in order to increase the King's revenue, 107.
- Fish, John, 227, 232.
- Fisher, Fysher, Sir Edward, Knight, 187, 211, 213, 312, 324, 325, 327; when knighted, 383.
- ....., John, his allotment as an Undertaker, 395.
- ....., Zachary, 89.
- Fishings in Ireland, an account of, 19.
- Fishmongers' Hall, its allotment in co. Londonderry, called Ballikelle, 419.
- Fitton, Alexander, 255.
- ....., Sir Edward, Knight, 122, 252, 254, 257.
- ....., Francis, 255.
- FitzAnthony, FitzAnthonie, Thomas, 106.
- FitzBryan, FitzBrian, Gerald, Gerrald, 24, 25.
- FitzDavid, Maurice, 255.
- FitzEdmond, Sir John, 137.
- ....., Maurice, 25.
- FitzGarrald, *see* FitzGerald.
- FitzGarrett, Nicholas, 74.
- ....., Thomas, 257.
- ....., ..... the rebellion of, almost universal, 448.
- FitzGerald, FitzGerrald, FitzGarrald, 134. *See* Earl of Kildare and Lixnawe.
- ....., Baron of Bownesford, 317.
- ....., Baron of Burnchurch, 317.
- ....., Sir Edmond, when knighted, 384.
- ....., Edward, one of the coroners in co. Kildare, 24, 25.
- ....., Garret Oge, 120.
- ....., Gerald, 23.
- ....., Gerrot, late Earl of Desmond, attainted of high treason, 427.
- ....., Lady Katharine wife of Lord Gerrott, 196, 197.
- ....., James, one of the coroners in co. Kildare, 24, 25.



- FitzGerald—*cont.*  
 ..... , called Earl of Desmond, "like his predecessors a rebel," 453.  
 ..... , James FitzPiers, Knight, 23.  
 ..... , John, Sir John, 24, 106; when knighted, 385.  
 ..... , Maurice, 118.  
 ..... , McMoris, *alias* Lord of Kerry, 314.  
 ..... , Nicholas, 27, 187.  
 ..... , Lady Onora, under the sole guidance of the priests, 199.  
 ..... , Piers, 25.  
 ..... , Redmond, 24, 119.  
 ..... , Richard, 27, 189.  
 ..... , Rowland, 28.  
 ..... , Thomas, 23, 24, 118.  
 ..... , ..... , son and heir to Gerald, Earl of Kildare, his rebellion, 444.  
 ..... , Friar Thomas, "brought over from the Pope, a dispensation unto all Ireland that they may lawfully forswear themselves in all matters moved unto them by the Protestants equivocal, viz., so that '*interna mente secus opinentur*,'" 201.  
 ..... , William, 27.  
 FitzGibbon, Edm., 255.  
 FitzGilbert, Richard, "Earl of Struguill (or rather Pembroke) in Wales," 457.  
 FitzHarrys, Edward, 74.  
 FitzHarvie, Edward, 31.  
 ..... , Marcus, 31.  
 ..... , Maurice, 33.  
 FitzHavie, Thomas, 32.  
 FitzJames, Edmond Synot, 33.  
 ..... , Gerald, 194.  
 FitzJohn, Patricke FitzMoris, Lord of Kerry, 318.  
 FitzMelo, Roger, Baron of Auverck, 316.  
 FitzMorris, FitzMoris, FitzMorish, FitzMorice, FitzMorrice, FitzMaurice, FittsMorris, ..... or McMorris, the Lord, 315.  
 ..... , Edmond, Lord of Kerry, 314, 318.  
 ..... , James, 137, 348, "then archtraitor," 262.  
 ..... , Nicholas, Lord of Kerry, 319.  
 ..... , ..... , knighted by John, Earl of Kildare, 314.  
 ..... , Thomas, Baron of Kerry, 313-315; knighted by Sir Henry Sydney, Deputy, by the name of the Lord of Kerry and Lixnawe, 314.  
 FitzNicholas, Lord John, 314.  
 ..... , Moris, Maurice, Lord of Kerry, 319; imprisoned by the Earl of Desmond, 314.  
 FitzNicholl, John, 33.  
 FitzNicol, Patrick, 32.  
 FitzOwen, Hugh, Baron of Birr, 316.  
 FitzPatrick, FitzPatrick, Barnable, created by Henry VIII., Lord Baron of Upper Ossory, 276; his pedigree, 278. *See* Upper Ossory.  
 FitzRichard, John, 314.  
 ..... , Pierce Dillon, 209.  
 FitzRolland, Allan, 356.  
 FitzSymons, FitzSimons, Richard, 242.  
 ..... , Thomas, 116.  
 ..... , the, 458.  
 FitzThomas, John, grant of lands in Decies and Desmond to, 106.  
 ..... , Moris, Earl of Desmond, 313, 314, 318, 319.  
 ..... , Richard Comerford, 390.  
 FitzWalter, Nic. White, Alderman of Waterford, 341.  
 FitzWilliams, FitzWillyams, FitzWilliam, Stephen, 118.  
 ..... , Sir Thomas, 116; when knighted, 383.  
 ..... , Lord Deputy, 185, 186, 252, 313, 351, 443.  
 Flanders, 376.  
 Flannagan, 346.  
 Flanning, Captain, 54.  
 Fleming, Fleming, Flemming, 134. *See* Slane.  
 ..... , Captain, 242; his allotment as an Undertaker, 397.  
 ..... , Sanderis, 57.  
 ..... , Thomas, 286, 457.  
 Flemings, the, were barons of Slane, 316.  
 Flemish hoys, 153.  
 ..... wares, lawns, cambrics, &c., 138.  
 Flowerden, Tho., his allotment as an Undertaker, 232.  
 Flowerdew, Flowerdewe, Flowerdue, Thomas, 94, 222.  
 ..... , his allotments as an Undertaker, 399, 400.  
 Flowre, Hen., his allotment as an Undertaker, 400.  
 Fludd, John, 41.  
 Fogeran, 453.  
 Follen, Will., 91.  
 Folliott, Folliot, Foliot, Foliett, Sir Henry, Knight, 19, 53, 217, 218, 241, 275; his allotment as an Undertaker, 401.  
 Foord, Sir Ambrose, when knighted, 384.  
 Footmen, the pay of, 178.  
 Ford, Rob., 91.  
 Forde, Will., 90.  
 Foreign vessels fishing on the coast of Ireland, the amount of custom levied upon, 98.  
 Foreign universities, proposed restraint of sending Irish youths for education to, 446.  
 Forfeited recognizances, 110-112.  
 ..... Bonds of Employment, the moiety of forfeited merchandises and of, as a source of revenue to the Crown, 109.  
 Formoie, Viscount, 319. *See* Fermoy.  
 Formoyll, 313.  
 "Forrell," a great general map of Ireland in, 441.

- Forstall, James, 28.  
     ....., Richard, 28.  
     ....., Walter of Killred, 28.  
     ....., Walter of Forstallstowne, 28.  
 Forstallstowne, 28.  
 Fort, Forte, the barony of, 25, 26, 32.  
     ..... Chichester, 183.  
 Fortescue, Faythfull, 275.  
 Fort Omagh in co. Tyrone, 124.  
 Fossaghmore, 116.  
 Foster, Ja., 89.  
     ....., Sir John, Knight, serjeant-at-law, 171.  
     ....., Martin, 41.  
 Fotherde, the gentlemen of, 32.  
 Foulter, Will., *see* Fowler.  
 Foulksrath, 28.  
 Fourth Sheaf, the warrant for, by the Lord Deputy and Commissioners of the Plantation, 87.  
 Fower, 119.  
 Fowkes, Will., 91.  
 Fowler, Foulter, William, 76, 90, 233.  
 Fowlers of brass, 95.  
 Foxe, Patricke, 178.  
 Fox's country, the, 313.  
 Foyfine, 244.  
 Fraile, James, 398.  
 France, 3, 23, 150, 151, 289, 363, 429.  
     ....., the King of, 309.  
     ....., its trade with Ireland, 150, 207.  
     ....., the sons of Catholic gentlemen in Ireland sent for education to, 280.  
 Franciscans, a list of, educated at Douay, 286.  
 Franckton, Francton, John, the King's printer for Ireland, 12, 42, 75.  
 Franklin, John, printer, 182.  
 Francis, Edw., 89.  
     ....., Philip, 90.  
 Frecelet, Sir Fernando, when knighted, 383.  
 Free Schools, 234. *See* Schools.  
     ....., lands for the maintenance of, 20.  
     ..... to be placed in several counties of Ulster, grant of escheated lands for, 235.  
 Freeholders, 452.  
 Freeman, John, 419.  
     ....., Martin, 36.  
 Freerstowne, 26.  
 Frenche, Hen., 90.  
     ....., John, 91.  
     ....., Rob., 90.  
 Frenchmen, their trade with Ireland, 150, 207.  
 Freny, Robert, 28.  
 Frieze mantles, the cause of the inquiry to the Irish manufacture of, 423.  
 Frinns, Walter, 32.  
 Frith of Dublin, the, 438.  
 Frost, Gilbert, 90.  
 Frye, Will., 91.  
 Fuagh, 410.  
 Fudg, Barbany, 90.  
     ....., Benj., 91.  
 Fullagh-garvy, the precinct of, allotted to servitors, 394.  
 Fullard, Walter, 41.  
 Fuller, Rob., 90.  
     ....., William, 402.  
 Fullerton, Fulerton, Sir James, Knight, 13, 40, 50, 52, 57, 73, 92, 145, 159, 176.  
     ....., John, 79.  
 Fullochowro, 45.  
 Furlong, Furlonge, James, 32.  
     ....., John, 32.  
     ....., Mathew, 33.  
     ....., Patrick, 32.  
     ....., Thomas, 33.  
 Furnaghts, 24.  
 Furnes, 130.  
     ....., John, 90.  
 Furney, 313.  
 Fursetime, 32.  
 Fuse, the, called Hugh McNeal More's country, 456.  
 Fyan, John, 24.  
 Fyn, river, 406.  
 Fyn, Donell, 26.  
 Fyreagh, barony of, fishings of salmon in, 19.  
 Fysher, Sir Edward, Knight, *see* Fisher.  
 Fysher, Henry, 327.

## G.

- Gaffeney, Cornelius, 89.  
 Gale, Lieutenant, 238.  
 Gall, Lieutenant, 408.  
     ....., Piers, 28.  
 Gallen, 293.  
 Gallestowne, 28.  
 Galleystone, 33.  
 Galliard, Tho., 90.  
 Galloway, Allan of, 358.  
 Gallowglas, Gallowglasses, 185, 186.  
 Gallway, Gallwaye, Allan, Allan de, Constable of Scotland, 352, 356.  
     ....., Hamo de, 356.  
 Galmoy, 27.  
 Galtrim, Barons of, 316.

Galway, Gallway, Gallwaye, Gallwey, Gallaway, Galloway, Gallowaye, Gallowaie, Gallewaie, &c., 22, 65, 83, 84, 92, 93, 95, 97, 99, 123, 133, 135, 155, 169, 171, 172, 193, 214-218, 293, 299, 329, 334, 347, 436.  
 ....., a brief collection of the customs in, 86.  
 ....., the ancient borough of, 145.  
 ....., its trade, 176.  
 ....., many tanners in, 206.  
 ....., a description of, 295.  
 ....., co., 134, 135, 145, 169, 279, 294, 298, 346, 347, 431.  
 ....., a description of, 294.  
 ....., "has of ancient English the Earl of Clanrickard," 294.  
 ....., Bay, 292, 294 ; a description of, 296 ; its great physical advantages for war and commerce, 296.  
 ....., the fort of, 80, 216.  
 ....., the Head of, 436.  
 ....., the Moll of, 438.  
 Galway, David, 285.  
 ....., John, 259.  
 Game, an Act proposed regarding, 162.  
 Games, Chr., 89.  
 ....., Will., 91.  
 Gamesters, an Act against, 157.  
 Gante, castle of, 362. *See* Ghent.  
 Gardiner, John, 91.  
 Gardner, Sir Robert, Knight, 92.  
 Garesinote, 35.  
 Garisker, 24.  
 Garnesay, John, 91.  
 Garotobber, 397.  
 Garreden, 34.  
 Garrenusky, 34.  
 Garrett, Will., 89.  
 Garrevadden, 34.  
 Garrihunden, 391.  
 Garrisons, where to be placed and how to be maintained, 451.  
 Garth, Lieut., 243.  
 Garwaghe, 247.  
 Gatisfeth, Phillip, 95.  
 Gaultrum, George, 285.  
 Gauran, William, 286.  
 Gavelkind, "Gavel kind," "Gavelkinde," 210 ; the barbarous custom of, to be abolished, and the common law of England substituted, 166.  
 Gavetagh, 411.  
 Gavisker, 25.  
 Gawnam, Nicholas, 117.  
 Gawran, Gauran, 29, 135, 169.  
 ....., barony of, 27, 28.  
 Gay, Joseph, 89.  
 Gaye, Hen., 90.  
 Geer, Edmond, 34.  
 General of the Forces, 350. *See* Bagnall.  
 Gentestoune, 33.

Gentlemen, an Act against all calling themselves, who live without any certain means or trade of life, 157.  
 George, Edw., 89, 91.  
 ....., John, 90.  
 ....., Martin, pursuivant of the Exchequer, 188.  
 ....., Will., 90.  
 Geraldine, George, 285.  
 ....., Michael, 286.  
 ....., R. P. Thomas, 286.  
 ....., the, the houses of, 317.  
 Geraldines, the, 448.  
 Gerard, D. Nicholas, 286.  
 Germyn, Sir Rob., 454.  
 Gernon, Anthony, 116.  
 ....., Roger, 456.  
 Gernonsloune, 456.  
 Gerpont, 201.  
 Gerrald, Sir John FitzEdmond, Knight, 186.  
 ....., Tho., 341.  
 Gesr, the, 35.  
 Ghent, Gent, Gante, castle of, 362, 376 ; letter dated at, 363.  
 Gill, James, 402.  
 ....., John, 91.  
 Gillaspikie, 456.  
 Gille Abbey, 9.  
 Gilson, John, 187.  
 Giraldus, his book on the topography of Ireland, 351.  
 Gistlingham, Rob., 91.  
 Glan Malo, the mountains of, 447.  
 Glancanken or Clancanken, 37.  
 Glanchoe, 245.  
 Glanconkeyne, 224.  
 Glanfyne, Glannfynne, 218.  
 Glangaffe, 244.  
 Glangarnoth, Laird, 75. *See* Cunningham.  
 Glaniesusquine, 194.  
 Glaskarge, 34.  
 Glaspistle, Glaspistell, 119, 456.  
 Glaunran, King of Scotland, 375.  
 ....., his son Heughan, 375.  
 Glegge, William, 223.  
 Glengarnock, Lord, 233.  
 Glenmoynte, 431.  
 Glin, R. P. Edmond, 286.  
 Glynn, Sir William, 384.  
 Glynnnes, Glynnns, Glynne, Glennes, Glinu, Glins, Glinnes, &c., the, 149, 153, 340, 353, 354, 360, 361, 374, 375, 430, 456.  
 ....., were vested in the Crown of England by Act of Parliament, temp. Elizabeth, 358.  
 ....., the lordship of, usurped by the Scots, 456.  
 ....., Barony of, called Loughinisolyn, an account of the inhabitants of, 30.



- Goache, Sir Th., his allotment as an Undertaker, 407.
- Goare, Captain, 241.
- ....., Captain Paul, 222.
- Godolphin, Sir William, Knight, 1, 17, 92.
- Godson, Ja., 90.
- Goghe, Sir James, Knight, 122. *See* Gogh.
- Goeth, Sir James, 257.
- Gofon, Fra., 86.
- Gogh, Goghe, Goeghe, Goughe, Sir James, Knight, 122, 271, 276, 383.
- Goghe, Patrick, 456, 457.
- Goghegan, Robert, 286.
- Goldsmiths' Hall, its allotment in co. Londonderry, 419.
- Gonaghe, Mc I Brien, 105.
- Goodacre, John, 91.
- Goole, the precinct of, allotted to Undertakers, 401.
- Gopetowne, 118.
- Gore, Captain, 54.
- ....., Captain Paul, his allotments as an Undertaker, 401, 408.
- Gormagan, Ferdonough, 26.
- Gormanston, Gormanstowne, Viscount, 134, 170, 266, 319. *See* Preston.
- ....., his character, 275.
- Gorst, William, 25.
- Gortavaghie, 407.
- Gosnold, Gosnald, Henry, Second Justice in Munster, 137, 184.
- Gothier, Will., 90, 91.
- Goughe, Sir James, Knight, *see* Gogh.
- ....., Henry, 90.
- Gould, Gold, Golde, Archdeacon, 259, 260.
- ....., Christopher, 90, 286.
- ....., James, 90.
- ....., John, 91.
- ....., Stephen, 285.
- Goulding, John, 25.
- Government, the, 185.
- ....., ..... of Munster, 430.
- Governors, the, 75, 220, 445, 446.
- ..... and captains, their collusions with the enemy to protract their employments, 449.
- Gowne, Teige Ne, 195.
- Gowt, John, 91.
- Graage, 250.
- Graungfort, 26.
- Grace, Gerald, 27.
- ....., John, 28.
- ....., Oliver, 28.
- ....., Richard, 28.
- ....., Robert, 27.
- ....., Walter, 26.
- Gracekyrock, 32.
- Gragene, 33.
- Grages, 24.
- Gragrobber, 33.
- Graham, Sir Geo., 54.
- ....., Sir Ric., 54.
- Granard, Granarde, 208.
- ....., Barony of, a description of the land in, 381.
- ....., Castle of, 210, 367.
- ....., manor of, 382.
- Grand Council, the, 265, 266. *See* Privy Council.
- Grandger, an expert master, "a Rutter" for Ireland made by, 435.
- Grange, 25.
- Grangowin, 28.
- Grant, Richard, 28.
- ....., Walter, 28.
- Grants made to corporations, 156. *See* Corporations.
- Grany, Glany Igolloye, 246.
- Gratrax, William, 341.
- Gray, John, 90, 286.
- Graye, Lord, 186. *See* Grey.
- Graynard, manor of, 378.
- Greame, Fergus, 327.
- ....., Greames, Grimes, Grymes, Sir George, Knight, Lieutenant, 23, 230, 241.
- ....., ..... when knighted, 383.
- ....., ..... his allotment as an Undertaker, 398.
- ....., Sir Richard, Knight, Lieutenant, 23, 230, 241.
- ....., ..... when knighted, 384.
- ....., ..... his allotment as an Undertaker, 398.
- ....., Thomas, 183.
- Great Britain, Great Brittaneye, 132, 375, 457.
- ..... Island, 230.
- ..... Seal, the, 133, 188, 207, 357, 427.
- ....., ..... the Keeper of, letter to, 22. *See* Lord Chancellor.
- ....., ..... of England, 335, 358, 385, 426.
- ....., ..... of Ireland, 88, 341, 355, 364, 392, 459.
- ....., ..... of Scotland, 359.
- Greatreacks, Will., 88.
- Greeks, the, 347.
- Green Castle, Grene Castle, 178, 218.
- ....., in Morney, 178.
- ....., in Enishowen, 178.
- Greenmell, William, 86.
- Greenwich, manor of, instructions dated at, 69.
- Gregaghie, 244.
- Grenagh, Grenaughe, manor of, 372, 389.
- Grenan, 246.
- Grene Road, the Point of, 438.
- Grenviele, Greinville, Sir Bernard, Sir Bernarde, 122, 255.
- Grey, Graye, Lord, 186, 442, 451.
- Grice, Richard, Deputy Vice-Admiral of the province of Munster, 64.
- Griffith, Maurice, 275.

Grimsdich, his lease of the customs of Dublin to be compounded for, 177.  
 Grimsditch, Charles, 238.  
 Grinfeild, Sir Barnard, when knighted, 384.  
 Grocers' Hall, its allotment in co. Londonderry, called Muffe, 419.  
 Groten, Hen., 89.  
 Growe, 27.  
 Growgane, the, 32.  
 Gryffith, Howell, 91.  
 Grymston, Andrew, 90.  
 Gryffyn, Ant., 90.  
 ....., Philip, 90.  
 Guernsey, Guernesey, Isle of, Captain and Governor of, 375. *See* Carew.  
 Guest, Sir Lyonell, when knighted, 384.  
 Guild, 173.  
 Guildhall, Guild Hall, the, 338.  
 Gunning, Henry, 222.  
 Gunpowder Plot, said to be considered meritorious by the Catholics, 267.  
 Guns should not be furnished to idle and suspicious subjects, 163.  
 Gurmund, "King of Great Britanny and Lord of Bayon in Spain," 457.  
 Gurtin, Gurtyn, 27, 400.  
 ....., Phillipa, 195.  
 Gurtintynne, town and lands of, 389.  
 Gurwagh, 248.  
 Gutgoonan, 399.  
 Gwery, barony of, 34.  
 ....., gentlemen of, 34.  
 Gwyn, John, 90.  
 Gybb, James, 76.  
 Gyles, Philip, 90.  
 ....., Stanley, pursuivant, 182.  
 Gyze, John, 90.

## H.

Haberdashers' Hall, its allotment in co. Londonderry called Ballycastle, 420.  
 Hackley, Will., 89.  
 Hadsor, Richard, 321.  
 Haggan, Thomas, a churchwarden, 11.  
 Haggans, the, 30.  
 Haidston, 390.  
 Haige, Haig, Hayge, James, Sir James, 77, 232, 410.

Hairt, Sir William, Justice Deputy at Edinburgh, 55.  
 Halbolinge, *see* Halebolinge.  
 Halbowlinge, *see* Halebolinge.  
 Hale, Thomas, 285.  
 Halebolinge, Haleboling, Halbolinge, Halbowlinge, Helebolouing, 95, 215.  
 ....., fort of, 9, 10, 80, 215, 377.  
 Halie, William, 194.  
 Hall, the, 32, 456.  
 ....., Lieut. Edw., 89.  
 Halpenny, William, 188.  
 Halveston, 24, 117.  
 Hambledon, Sir James, 172.  
 Hamilton, Hamelton, Hamylton, Mr., 95.  
 ....., Sir Alexander, Knight, 78, 239, 247, 248.  
 ....., Claude, Clawde, Cland, Sir Claude, Knight, 18, 77-79, 92, 232, 233, 247, 397.  
 ....., ....., his allotment as an Undertaker, 410.  
 ....., ....., his wife Jane, an allotment to as an Undertaker, 397.  
 ....., George, Sir George, Knight, 77, 232, 244, 410.  
 ....., his allotments as an Undertaker, 409.  
 ....., James, Sir James, Knight, 19, 92, 355, 361; constable of Trim Castle, 183.  
 ....., ....., his allotment as an Undertaker, 392.  
 ....., John, Jhon, 79, 275.  
 ....., ....., his allotments as an Undertaker, 393, 417.  
 ....., Malcolme, his allotment as an Undertaker, 402.  
 ....., Robert, Sir Robert, 76, 233, 402.  
 ....., William, 403.  
 ....., ....., his allotment as an Undertaker, 393.  
 Hamlin, Bartholomew, 286.  
 Hamlyn, D. Patrick, 286.  
 Hamper, the Clerk of the, 110, 111.  
 Hampton Court, 279.  
 Hanaper, the, 327.  
 Hane, William, of the Hill, 32.  
 ....., ....., of the Sladde, 32.  
 Hangan, John, 286.  
 Hanis, Stephen, 90.  
 Hankford, Hankeford, Sir Ric., his daughter and heir Ann married to Thomas Butler, Earl of Ormond, 439.  
 ....., Sir William, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, 439.  
 Hansard, Hanserd, Sir Richard, Knight, 53, 218, 221, 238, 249; when knighted, 384.  
 Hanserd, *see* Hansard.  
 Hanyling, Daniel, 311.  
 Harbert, Charles, 258.  
 ....., Giles, 117, 258.  
 ....., Sir William, 257.

- Harbertston, 24.  
 Harding, Hen., 91.  
 ..... , John, 90.  
 Hardwiche, John, 90.  
 ..... , Will., 90.  
 Hare, Michael, 33.  
 ..... , Richard, 32.  
 ..... , Walter, 32, 33.  
 Harestoun, 32.  
 Harisoun, William, 86.  
 Harman, Nicholas, 25.  
 Harpole, Harpoll, Hartpoole, Hartpole, Sir William, Knight, 25, 117, 168; Constable of Catherlaugh, 183; when knighted, 383.  
 Harrington, Sir Hen., 102.  
 ..... , Captain Samuel, 54, 239, 400.  
 ..... , ..... , late wife of, her allotment as an Undertaker, 400.  
 ..... , Edward, Chief Justice of Munster, 137, 184, 425.  
 ..... , Hannibal, 41.  
 Hart, Captain Henry, 54, 238; his allotment as an Undertaker, 408.  
 Hartpoole, Sir William, Knight, *see* Harpole.  
 ..... , George, 25.  
 Hartopp, Valentine, 420.  
 Harvard, Christmas, 89.  
 Harvey, Sir Gawen, when knighted, 384.  
 Harvington, Sir Henry, Knight, 92.  
 Harward, Edward, 342.  
 ..... , Barons of the Skrine, 316.  
 Hase, Mr., Baron, 209.  
 Hasett, Baron, 209.  
 Hasquin, John, 24.  
 Hatherlye, Robert, 89, 91.  
 Hatheway, Will., 91.  
 Hatton, Sir Christopher, Knight, 257.  
 ..... , Edw., his allotment as an Undertaker, 399.  
 Hauberston, 25.  
 Haulton, 78.  
 Hay, Sir Alex., secretary, 57.  
 Hay, Lord, 366.  
 Hayes, Edward, a project for Ireland for copper moneys by, 5.  
 ..... , ..... , letter of, 138.  
 Hayge, *see* Haige.  
 Hayward, Benjamin, 91.  
 Hea, Nicholas, 32.  
 Hebrides, the, 356, 358.  
 Hegin, Richard, 286.  
 Hegri, Richard, 286.  
 Heifer, the, 436.  
 Heigemoore, Mich., 89.  
 Heleboulting, the fort of, 80. *See* Halebolinge.  
 Helgrove, Gregory, 91.  
 ..... , John, 90.  
 Helliard, Rob., 89.  
 Helman, Tho., 89.  
 Helwicke Head, 438.  
 Hemp, every Undertaker and native should be bound to sow yearly a quantity of, 380.  
 Heneraches, 130.  
 Henry I., 197.  
 ..... II., 292.  
 ..... , ..... , conquered and suppressed the mere Irish families with their monarchs, 345.  
 ..... , ..... , "subdued the whole land, drove the most part of the Irish to the mountains, peopled it with English, and gave English lands," 447.  
 ..... , Dermond McMoroghe the banished King of Leinster submitted himself to, and became his liege man, 457.  
 ..... , ..... , the chief of the Irish swore fealty and homage to, 457, 458.  
 ..... , ..... , sent John de Courcye into Ireland who conquered all Ulster, 458.  
 ..... III., 100, 292, 352, 356, 358, 362.  
 ..... , ..... , his grant to the citizens of Cork, 385.  
 ..... IV., 164.  
 ..... V., 164, 252.  
 ..... VI., 98, 164, 165, 252, 319, 329.  
 ..... VII., 96, 106, 123, 161, 163-165, 167, 170, 197, 252, 321.  
 ..... VIII., 96, 107, 155, 156, 158, 159, 160, 161, 163, 165, 276, 329, 333, 350, 355, 388, 391, 440, 442, 444, 447, 453, 458.  
 ..... , ..... , his policy with regard to the Irish Parliament, 146.  
 ..... , ..... , in a Parliament held at Dublin it was enacted that the King, his heirs and successors should for ever afterwards be styled and entitled Kings of Ireland, 458.  
 ..... , ..... , letter to, 453.  
 Hepburne, Sir Robert, Knight, 77, 232.  
 Herbert, Mr., 121.  
 ..... , Sir John, 36.  
 ..... , Sir William, 122.  
 Hereis, Robert, 57.  
 Herenagh, Errinnagh, 38-40, 47. *See* Bishop's lands, *also* Commissioners.  
 Hermon, Herman, son of Milo, 346-348, 350.  
 ..... and Hiberus, captains of the Biscayn fleet, 457.  
 Heron, Haley, 118.  
 ..... , John, 231; his allotment as an Undertaker, 416.  
 Hetley, Thomas, 255.  
 Heyborne, Sir R., his allotment as an Undertaker, 413.  
 Heyman, And., 91.  
 Heyward, John, 90.  
 Hibbott, Thomas, *see* Hibbotts.  
 Hibbotts, Hibbott, Thomas, Sir Thomas, Clerk of Casualties, 180, 312, 327; when knighted, 385.  
 Hibeens, 346.



- Hiberus, Hiberous, 347, 348.  
 ..... and Hermon, captains of the Biscayn  
 fleet, 457.  
 Hide, Arthur, 256.  
 Hides, raw, for transportation, 202, 203.  
 ..... objections against the license of  
 transporting, 204; answers to these  
 objections, 205.  
 ..... the prices of, 206.  
 Higgins, James, a merchant of London, 419.  
 Higgs, William, 24.  
 High Treasurer of Scotland, 57.  
 ..... treason, the punishment of a person  
 attainted of, 157.  
 Higher House, the, of Parliament in Ireland,  
 the number of members in, 134.  
 Highlanders, the, 287.  
 Hill, the, 32.  
 ..... Edward, 89.  
 ..... Francis, 90.  
 ..... John, 90.  
 ..... Philip, 91.  
 ..... Sam., 89, 341.  
 Hilton, 232, 453.  
 ..... Ensign, 238.  
 ..... John, 91.  
 Hoar, James, 32.  
 ..... John, 32, 33.  
 ..... Nicholas, of Ballesweillan, 33.  
 ..... of the Poill, 33.  
 Hobart, H., 386.  
 Hogelye, Lawrence, 89.  
 Holdhall, the, 33.  
 Holland, Henry, 223.  
 ..... William, gunner in Dublin Castle,  
 182.  
 Hollanders, the, 121.  
 Hollies, Capt. John, 258.  
 Hollinshed, Hollinsede, Hooker's, 314.  
 Holliocke, Mr., 220.  
 Hollowaye, Hen., 90.  
 ..... John, 90.  
 Hollywell, Will., 90.  
 Holmes, Ja., 89.  
 Holton, Andrew, 91.  
 ..... Hen., 89.  
 Holyhead, Hollyhead, 218, 219.  
 Homage, respite of, 113.  
 Home, Alexander, 76, 233.  
 ..... Sir John, Knight, 76.  
 Hooker's Hollinshed, Hollinsede, 314.  
 Hope, Captain, 54.  
 Hopkins, James, 89.  
 ..... Tho. 90.  
 Horadge, Richard, proctor of Ballibaghill  
 186.  
 Hore, David, 185.  
 ..... Philip, 185.  
 Horne, Mr., 40.  
 ..... Sir John, 233.  
 ..... Mr. Reynold, 227.  
 ..... Will., 91.  
 ..... Head, a cape so called, 437.  
 Horner, Rich., 91.  
 Horomilne, 75.  
 Horroe, Jasper, 337.  
 Horseboys, 449.  
 Horsemen, the pay of, 178.  
 Horsham, Rich., 91.  
 Horteville, 414.  
 Horwood, John, 90.  
 Hotghton, James, 36.  
 Houlder, Lawrence, 89.  
 House, the, the Lower House, 270, 281-284,  
 290, 452.  
 ..... of Commons in England, 272.  
 Household servants, wages of, in co. Tyrone,  
 29.  
 Houses built amongst the Undertakers after the  
 Irish and English manner, 94.  
 Hove, James, 184.  
 Hovenden, Robt, 237.  
 Howard, Nicholas, Chief Chamberlain, 180.  
 ..... Thomas, Duke of Norfolk, dispossessed  
 of his lands in Leinster by the Act of  
 Absentees passed in Ireland, temp.  
 Henry VIII., 444.  
 Howling, David, 28.  
 Howlinge, James, 27.  
 Howord, Nichs., 254.  
 Howper, Olyver, 91.  
 Howth, Howthe, Houth, Houthe, 218, 219.  
 ..... the Head of, 438.  
 ..... Lord of, Baron of, 134, 170, 217, 218.  
 Hoy, John, serjeant-at-arms, &c., 180.  
 Hubbard, Sir Henry, Knight, the King's  
 Attorney-General, 171.  
 ..... Ric., 90.  
 Hubbersley, Mr., 41.  
 "Hubbub," 449. See Ferraghe.  
 Huddy, Rob., 89.  
 Hudson, Rich., 91.  
 Huett, Charles, Comptroller of the Imposts,  
 182.  
 Huggins, Captain, 54.  
 ..... Anthony, 188.  
 Hughe, Ric. Ap., 90.  
 Hughes, Lieutenant Henry, 88.  
 ..... Michael, Lieut. Mich., 9, 89.  
 Hugo, 347.  
 Hume, Sir John, 95.  
 Humes, Alexander, 402.  
 ..... George, his allotment as an Under-  
 taker, 402.  
 ..... Sir John, his allotment as an Under-  
 taker, 402.  
 Humfrey, Rob. Ap., 91.  
 Humings, Hen., 400.

Huncke, Sir Thomas, when knighted, 384.  
 Hundreds, 452. *See* Ireland.  
 Huninges, Henry, 232.  
 Hunsdon, Henry Lord, 440. *See* Carey.  
 Hurley, Morrish, Maurice, 73, 286.  
 Husbandry should be "planted," 452.  
 Hussey, Brigid, 286.  
 ....., Christopher, 286.  
 ....., Dav., 91.  
 Husseys, the, Barons of Galtrim, 316.  
 Hutchins, Tho., 90, 91.  
 Hydag, a tax so called, 96.  
 Hyde, John, 90.  
 Hykes, Dermot, 286.

## I.

- Ibercon, Barony of, 28.  
 Iberton, Barony of, 27.  
 Iberus, 347.  
 Ibracan, Lords of, 348. *See* O'Briens.  
 Ida, Barony of, 27, 28.  
 Idle people called gentlemen, incorrigible, 132.  
 Idleness, its bad effects on a people, 377.  
 Idogh, Barony of, 29.  
 Idrone, Idron, Barony of, 25, 26.  
 Igroin, Barony of, 27, 28.  
 Ikethy and Woghtersay, Barony of, names of the King's jurors in, 24.  
 Ila, the island of, a description of, 287.  
 Ilandhobogh, 341.  
 Ilnastrassock, 35.  
 Imanny, 293.  
 Imghagh, 346.  
 Impost of wines, 130; amount of, 299.  
 Imposts upon wines and aqua vitæ, an Act to make them perpetual, 156.  
 Inchiquin, Inchequin, Inchequinn, Insequin, Inchequin, Inshygyn, Insecoyn, Inchigouine, the barony and manor of, 255.  
 ....., Baron of, Lord of, 135, 170, 318, 345, 431.  
 Incumbents, the glebes of, 15.  
 ....., the poor, the bettering of the livings of, considered, 380.  
 ....., and parish churches, the proposed endowments of, 13.  
 Indentures of composition, a true abstract or calendar taken out of the, 193.  
 Indies, the, 308.  
 ....., the East, 3.  
 Indulgence and remission of so many sins by the payment of a certain tax, 199.  
 Indulgences, &c., 199, 201.  
 Infanta, the, 11.  
 Ingram, Arthur, letter of, 92.  
 Inhibitions and licenses beneficial to the common weal, 205.  
 Inishelin, 140.  
 Inishpuffin, commonly called the Black Rock, 297.  
 Iniskene, 194.  
 Inistioge, 169.  
 Innestook, 391.  
 Innishkaye Island, a description of, 297.  
 Inniskillin, Inniskilline, Innishkillin, Inishkillen, 219, 241, 439.  
 Inns, an Act proposed regarding the building and restraining the excessive number of, 161.  
 Inquisition, 339.  
 ....., breaches of the Articles of plantation found by, 253-258.  
 Inquisitions, an abstract of the, concerning the lands of the Undertakers in Munster, 253.  
 Insh, the, 18.  
 Instructions for the Lord Carew, Master of the Ordnance, sent into Ireland as a principal Commissioner for his better direction in the King's service, 68.  
 Instructions, the King's, concerning the customs of Ireland, in order that the maintenance of the country should not be such a heavy charge upon the revenue of England, 64.  
 ....., the, sent touching the customs, 83.  
 ....., for wines, aqua vitæ and usquebagh, 207.  
 Insula, Johannes de, Johanes, 353.  
 Inver, the bay of, 19.  
 ....., or Broad Haven, a description of, 297.  
 Ire, son of Milo, from whom Ireland was named, 346, 347.  
 Ireland, 3-6, 17, 23, 37, 38, 49, 57, 66, 70, 73, 77, 81, 92, 93, 105, 116, 121, 134, 136, 138, 140-142, 149, 151, 163, 164, 167, 168, 171, 172-174, 177, 178, 182, 183, 196, 201, 202, 205, 252, 276, 279, 280, 284, 286, 287, 289, 292, 297, 301, 304, 307, 310, 312, 314-318, 320, 321, 325, 328, 334, 340, 341, 343, 349-356, 358, 360-362, 364, 365, 371, 373-376, 380, 385, 387, 427, 429, 441, 443, 453, 457, 458. *See* Acts of Parliament.  
 ....., Monarch of, 457. *See* Rotherick.  
 ....., Attorney-General of, 53, 54, 65, 267.  
 ....., Barons of the Exchequer in, 252. *See* Exchequer.  
 ....., Lord Chancellor of, 317, 341.

Ireland—*cont.*

- ....., Commissioners for the Wards in, letter to, 366.
- ....., Council of, 177. *See* Council and Lord Deputy and Council.
- ....., Escheator-General of all, *see* Renney.
- ....., Governors in, 445, 446.
- ....., Justice of, 352.
- ....., Justices of, 356.
- ....., Lord Chief Justice of, 335. *See* Jones.
- ....., Lord Deputy of, 265. *See* Lord Deputy and Chichester.
- ....., Lord Deputy and Council of. *See* Lord Deputy and Council.
- ....., the King's printer for, 12, 75. *See* Franckton.
- ....., Surveyor of, 54.
- ....., Lord Treasurer of, *see* Chichester.
- ....., officers in, letter to, 22.
- ....., the names of the Councillors of State in, 92.
- ....., the Great Seal of, 88, 355.
- ....., said to be named after Ire the son of Milo, 347.
- ....., the conquest of, 352, 353, a *briefate* of, 445.
- ....., "Henry II. subdued the whole land, drove the most part of the Irish to the mountains, peopled it with English, and gave English laws," 447.
- ....., one of the O'Briens revolted, spoiled towns, forts, &c. in Munster, &c., and called himself King of, 448.
- ....., O'Neale, O'Brien, O'Connor, and others swore fealty and homage to Henry II., 457, 458.
- ....., the ancient Kings of Scotland descended from the Kings of, 291.
- ....., the memoranda and records of, 130.
- ....., chronicles of, 292.
- ....., a book of pedigrees of the mere Irish families in, 345.
- ....., a catalogue of the monarchs of, 347.
- ....., the ancient books of, 375.
- ....., a "Rutter" for, made by Grandger an expert master, 435.
- ....., an old book of maps of, belonging to Lord Treasurer Burghley, 441.
- ....., a note of the maps of the kingdom of, in the office of his Majesty's papers at Whitehall, 441.
- ....., the number of ploughlands in, by old records, 451.
- ....., an Act of recognition of the King's undoubted right to the Crown of, 157.
- ....., the King's title to the Crown of, acknowledged by the Irish Parliament, 284.
- ....., the claim of England to, 457, 458.
- ....., the festivals observed in England to be kept in, 160.
- ....., a list of Acts now in force in England to be enacted in, 163.

Ireland—*cont.*

- ....., how far subject to English laws, government, and influence, 165.
- ....., the common law and the statute laws of England made before 10 Henry VII., enacted and established in, 165.
- ....., how much of, subject to English and Irish laws, 166.
- ....., the laws of England restraining the retailing of wines are in force in, 207.
- ....., should be divided into shires, hundreds, &c., as King Alfred divided England, 452.
- ....., banks to be held in convenient places in, 6.
- ....., the bank in, 7.
- ....., a project for a royal mint in, 3.
- ....., advantages of the establishment of a mint in, 3; objections against answered, 138.
- ....., its coinage considered, 4-7.
- ....., in all ages more accustomed to red moneys, 5.
- ....., its trade, 84, 153, 175, 176, 205, 206.
- ....., with England and Spain, 138, 139.
- ....., its foreign trade in raw hides, 203, 204, 207.
- ....., the points of the petition touching the "transportation" of the raw hides of, 202.
- ....., objections against the license of "transporting" raw hides from, 204; answers to the same, 205.
- ....., how its trade may be made beneficial to London, 153.
- ....., the markets in, not so well conducted as those in England, 204, 205.
- ....., a report to the Lords concerning staple towns in, 320.
- ....., a warrant to be drawn up to make certain staple towns in, 327.
- ....., the Lord Chancellor Sir Francis Bacon's report to the Lords concerning the staple of wools in, 329.
- ....., a report made to the Lords concerning the staple of wools in, by the Commissioners appointed, 333.
- ....., letter of the Lord President and Council of Munster concerning the staple of wools in, 423.
- ....., letter of the Lord Deputy and Council to the Lords of the Council in England on the same subject, 425.
- ....., the statutes of, commodities forbidden to be exported by, 330.
- ....., the selfish character of its merchants and their indifference to the public good, 205, 206.
- ....., an account of its fishings, 19.
- ....., the customs of, 123, 170, 176.
- ....., its port customs under consideration, 84.



Ireland—*cont.*

- ....., all ancient customs paid within the ports of, and the subsidy of 12*d.* in the pound are due to the King by the laws of that realm, 83.
- ....., the amount of custom levied upon foreign vessels fishing on the coast of, 98.
- ....., the King's instructions concerning the customs of, in order that the maintenance of Ireland should not be such a heavy charge upon the revenue of England, 64.
- ....., an English bill to decree to the Crown the customs of, 176.
- ....., advices for the advancement of the customs in, set down by the Commissioners, 176.
- ....., custom-houses of, 424.
- ....., its maintenance a great charge upon the revenue of England, 64.
- ....., revenue of, propositions for the increase of his Majesty's, with the Attorney-General's opinion how the same may be put in execution, 96.
- ....., revenue of, a conjecture of the annual value of the new improvements that may be made in the, 263.
- ....., certain notes for saving his Majesty's charges and augmenting his revenue in, 434.
- ....., the revenues of, 177.
- ....., a great quantity of iron ore expected to be found in, 153.
- ....., no holding of Parliaments for several years in, 69.
- ....., many subsidies in, have been granted by Parliament, 96.
- ....., number of members in the Parliament of, 134.
- ....., the Parliament of, the form and order used in almost forgotten, 148.
- ....., ..... , how affected by the statute of Absentees, 147.
- ....., the titles of certain Acts thought fit to be propounded at the next Parliament held in, 154.
- ....., Acts of Parliament concerning the civil policy and justice of, 157.
- ....., an Act for the abolishing of the Brehon law and to make the common laws current in all parts of, 157.
- ....., Parliaments in, 164, 165.
- ....., an Act proposed for the abolishing of certain barbarous and rude customs, 163.
- ....., motives of importance for holding a Parliament in, 164.
- ....., Acts of Parliament thought fit to be enacted in, 164.
- ....., an interesting account of its Parliament, 164.
- ....., a Parliament requisite in, to supply divers defects of law and to establish matters of importance which are now unsettled, 166.

Ireland—*cont.*

- ....., the last Parliament held in, temp. Elizabeth, 169.
- ....., brief relations of the passages in the Parliament summoned in 1613 in, 278.
- ....., referring to the Irish Parliament James I. says, "it went on untowardly like your Irish ploughs," 290.
- ....., the ancient cities of, are expected to return Protestants to Parliament, 135.
- ....., propositions by the Lord Deputy and Council touching its ecclesiastical government, 160.
- ....., the report by the judges on the statutes made and in force in, against such persons who shall do any Act for extolling, advancing, or maintaining the authority of the see of Rome, 197.
- ....., the dispensation from the Pope brought over to all in, "that they may lawfully forswear themselves in all matters moved unto them by the Protestant equivocal, viz., so that *"interna mente secus opinentur,"* 201.
- ....., the Church of Rome considered prejudicial to the interests of, 267, 278, 279, 280.
- ....., its rebellions said to be the work of foreign influence, 308, 309.
- ....., the advantages of the Pope's indulgences and excommunications to a foreign army invading, 309.
- ....., Recusants in, the opinion of Sir Francis Slingsby touching, 343. *See* Recusants.
- ....., a proclamation by the Lord Deputy and Council for banishing Jesuits and priests from, 432.
- ....., churchwardens should be appointed in, as in England, to have charge of the churches and school-houses, 446.
- ....., the sons of Catholic gentlemen in, sent abroad for education, 280.
- ....., educational reforms for, 452.
- ....., Lord Deputy Mountjoy expresses himself as being most anxious to go to England, in order "to be rid of this miserable county," 1.
- ....., idle and suspicious people in, should not be furnished with fire-arms, 163.
- ....., the lords and gentlemen of, their absolute power over their tenants, and the consequent national degradation, 167.
- ....., matters of special importance respecting its civil government, 168.
- ....., the cause of its rudeness and barbarism, 174.
- ....., the character of some of the natives of, 219.
- ....., its present prosperity, 265.
- ....., a discourse of the present estate of, Anno 1614, 305.
- ....., the fugitives of, entertained and relieved only by the Pope, the King of Spain, and the Archduke, 308.

*Ireland—cont.*

- ....., "most sheriffs in Ireland use great means or buy their places," 434.
- ....., notes for the reformation of, 446.
- ....., its condition and remedy, 453, 454.
- ....., Lords of, 313, 314.
- ....., ....., the common appellation of most of, is not by their place of creation but by their surnames or ancestors' names, 319.
- ....., a list of knights made in, from 1602 to 1618, 383.
- ....., memorials for the despatch of the Treasurer and the King's Attorney for, 54.
- ....., instructions given to Lord Carew, Master of the Ordnance sent into, 68.
- ....., the propositions of Sir Oliver Lambert, Knight, concerning the plantation in, and the commissioners' answers, 140.
- ....., the inhabitants of, very much charged with collection of benevolence and helps for relieving, marrying, or setting up such as are or plead to be of great or ancient families, this custom to be discountenanced and its collectors considered felons, 162.
- ....., the cause of the ancient barons of, having such mean estates, 165.
- ....., Lord Carew's journey in, 218.
- ....., a petition of certain of the nobility of, to Sir Arthur Chichester, Knight, and others, 265.
- ....., the petition to the Lord Deputy of of the knights, citizens, and burgesses of the counties, cities, and ancient boroughs of, 267.
- ....., certain peers flee from, their rebellion being discovered, 279.
- ....., the speech of James I. in the Council Chamber at Whitehall regarding, 288.
- ....., "it has ever been held as an infallible " maxim that no monarch in Europe " is able to maintain a long war " in, 309, 310.
- ....., the Counties Palatine in, 317.
- ....., the lands in, of certain noblemen and others pass to the Crown by the Act of Absentees passed in Ireland temp. Henry VIII., 444.
- ....., a project touching some abuses done by the victuallers during the wars in, 445.
- ....., notes for, 448.
- ....., Duke of, 448. *See Vere.*
- Irial, 346.
- Irish, Irishmen, the, 3, 16, 39, 58, 79, 82, 105, 140, 141, 152, 168, 212, 213, 219-222, 224, 226, 230, 235, 246, 247, 254-256, 287, 292-296, 300, 307, 321, 323, 348, 368, 370, 379, 380, 382, 394, 398, 399, 401, 402, 404, 405, 411, 415, 416, 447-449.
- ....., ....., "so addicted to tillage," 151.

*Irish, Irishmen, the—cont.*

- ....., ....., to surrender their lands to the Crown, in order to have them re-granted, 157.
- ....., ....., a record in the Tower of London showing that all the Irish temp. Edward III. petitioned to enjoy the benefit of the laws of England, 165.
- ....., ....., vexatious to the English settlers in Ireland, 165.
- ....., ....., some few families of, by special charters admitted to enjoy the benefit of the laws of England, 165.
- ....., ....., their past and future laws, 166.
- ....., ....., their trade in raw hides, 203.
- ....., ....., the antipathy of the mere Irish to the old English race modified, 305.
- ....., ....., "by a reasonable mixture of " English with Irish the country may " be better civilized," 323.
- ....., the ancient, 350.
- ....., the juries of, 361.
- ....., ....., resident on the lands of the Undertakers, 394.
- ....., ....., resident on the allotment of the Ironmongers' Hall, in co. Londonderry, "give such great rents that the English " cannot get any land," 420.
- ....., ....., their character when in rebellion, 443.
- ....., ....., the English should not foster or marry with, 452.
- ....., ....., lands should be reserved in every country to the Queen to plant English in, to instruct and reform the good Irish, and to discover the bad, 452.
- ....., ....., the captains of, swore fealty and homage to Henry II., 458.
- ..... countries, 368.
- ..... coins, 3.
- ..... moneys, 4, 5.
- ..... Burse or Exchange Masters, 139.
- ..... commodities, the, 173.
- ..... merchants, the, 174.
- ..... customs, the, 84, 85, 172.
- ..... exactions not to be taken by the servitors and natives (Undertakers), 52, 62.
- ..... duties exacted by the lords and gentlemen, the evil of, to Ireland, 167.
- ..... gavelkind, 299.
- ....., English families become in usage and name, 448.
- ..... families, their pedigree, 345.
- ..... families and factions, 448.
- ..... laws should be abolished, 69.
- ..... laws, how much of Ireland subject to, 166.
- ..... laws and customs repugnant to the laws of England to be abolished, 166.
- ..... language amongst the English, 449.

Irish, Irishmen, the—*cont.*  
 ..... language and habits, an Act proposed to restrain, especially in cities and corporate towns, 161.  
 ..... names, English families resident in Ireland have changed their names to, "disguising their names in hatred to "England," 448.  
 ..... Lords, the, 167, 252, 281, 282.  
 ..... , the chief, 209.  
 ..... lords to be commanded to grant leases to their tenants, 435.  
 ..... Lords and gentlemen who surrender, how to be treated by the Commissioners, 166.  
 ..... gentlemen, the, unreformed by observation among the British or penalties of the laws, 182.  
 ..... captainry, "their hubbub or cry of "ferraghe at encounters disliked as "maintaining," 449.  
 ..... chiefries should be compounded for and extinguished, 208.  
 ..... septs in counties of Limerick and Tipperary expelled, the old English colonies planted there, 105.  
 ..... nation, pedigrees of the lords and gentlemen of, 459.  
 ..... rebellion, the, 429.  
 ..... rebellions, the, "spring up suddenly "upon small occasions, their execution "is sudden, and the event desperate," 443.  
 ..... rebels, the, 375.  
 ..... traitors, the wit and industry of, 310.  
 ..... wars, the, 445. *See* wars.  
 ..... wars, the prosecution of, proves far more chargeable than any other service, 442.  
 ..... smiths, war weapons made by, 31.  
 ..... escripts, the ancient, 315.  
 ..... priests, their teaching not considered loyal, 291.  
 ..... priests and Jesuits, a list of those educated at Douay, 285.  
 ..... houses to be preserved for the use of the British Undertakers, 53.  
 ..... houses built by the Undertakers, 94.  
 ..... houses and barns built of coples, 75.  
 ..... land more valuable than formerly, 368, 420.  
 ..... manner of ploughing, 401, 408, 415.  
 ..... ploughs, referring to the Irish Parliament, James I. says "it went on untowardly, like your Irish ploughs," 290.  
 ..... husbandmen, dwelling upon part of the lands belonging to the Undertakers in Munster, 253.  
 ..... land measurements as compared with the English, 432.  
 ..... , Scotch, and English agricultural systems compared, 423.  
 ..... tenants, 14, 15, 62, 254.  
 ..... should be allowed to remain for one year in the plantation, 152.

Irish, Irishmen, the—*cont.*  
 ..... resident on the lands of the Undertakers in the plantation of Ulster, 392-422.  
 ..... resident on the allotment in co. Londonderry of the Mercers' Hall, 420.  
 ..... undertenants, 257, 258.  
 ..... causes, Commissioners for, 60.  
 ..... policy, 387.  
 ..... objections to reformation, 447.  
 ..... nation, the, "the general discontent-ments of the Irish nation grounded "by their wilful humours of disobedience deserving severe punishment," 442.  
 Irish Kirk, 431.  
 Irishe, Geo., 90.  
 Irishtoun, 29.  
 Irland, Thomas, 17.  
 Iron and brass ordnance, 95.  
 ..... ore, a great quantity of, expected to be found in Ireland, 153.  
 Ironmonger, Edw., 90.  
 Ironmongers' Hall, its allotments in co. Londonderry, 420.  
 Irris, 297.  
 Isabella, Archduchess of Austria, 285.  
 Island Iverisk, 389.  
 ..... Ivrey, 245, 246.  
 ..... Magy, in Clandeboy, 77.  
 ..... voyage, the, 429.  
 Islands, the, 431.  
 Isle, the, John of, 359, 360.  
 Isle of Man, 351.  
 ..... of Scotland, 153.  
 Isles, the, Kings of, 352.  
 ..... , John, Lord of, 357, 359.  
 ..... , Bishop of, 355, 366.  
 ..... , of the Orchardes, 457.  
 ..... , of Scotland, 151.  
 ..... , of Shawe, 436.  
 Italy, 350.  
 ..... , the sons of Catholic gentlemen in Ireland sent for education to, 280.  
 Itchinghane, 32.  
 Iterry, 394.  
 Ithius, 347.  
 Ittery-outra, 394.  
 Ivagh, or McGennes country, 456.  
 Iverke, barony of, 27.  
 Iverkelly, 117.



## J.

Jackson, John, 89.

Jacob, Richard, 24.

....., Robert, Sir Robert, Knight, Solicitor-General, 63, 179, 252, 275.

....., ....., when knighted, 384.

....., ....., his propositions for settling co. Longford, with their answers, 66.

James I., King of England, 1, 2, 7-9, 11, 17, 23, 42, 47, 49, 50-52, 55, 56, 59-63, 66-69, 72, 80-85, 87-89, 92, 93, 98, 99, 102, 104-106, 108-114, 120-135, 140-143, 145, 147, 149, 150, 152, 153, 155, 160, 162, 166, 167, 169, 171-174, 177, 179, 181, 186-189, 191, 194, 202, 205-214, 216, 218, 220-222, 225, 226, 245-247, 249, 250, 254-257, 259-261, 263-268, 271, 274, 276, 277, 279-285, 290, 292, 296-298, 300, 301, 304, 307-310, 313, 316, 317, 320-324, 326-340, 343-345, 348, 354, 355, 376, 377, 379, 381-383, 385, 387-391, 399, 405, 408, 409, 419, 424, 425, 429, 430, 433, 435, 441-443, 445, 447, 450.

....., his title to the lands of the O'Kinseaghies and the O'Morroughs, &c., in Wexford, 251.

....., Articles agreed upon by the Privy Council on his behalf with the city of London concerning the plantation of Ulster, 36.

....., his bounty to the Irish Bishops, 38.

....., to give his royal assent to Acts of Parliament passed in England and Ireland for settling and securing all things touching the plantation of Ulster, 38.

....., "we intend nothing with greater earnestness than that the plantation of Ulster with civil men well affected in religion shall be accomplished with zeal and integrity," 43.

....., certain woods in Ulster reserved for the King's use, 45.

....., his grants to the church at Derry, 49.

....., his instructions concerning the customs of Ireland, in order that the maintenance of Ireland should not be such a heavy charge to the revenue of England, 64.

....., propositions for the increase of his Majesty's revenue in Ireland, with the Attorney-General's opinion how the same may be put in execution, 96.

....., suits to, 124.

....., a report of proceedings for reformation of religion and church government by virtue of the letters of, 127.

....., the priests placed in churches by the Pope or his authority to be removed in order "to bring in and establish ministers everywhere conformable to the King's injunctions," 128.

....., Acts touching the increase of the revenue of, 156.

James I.—*cont.*

....., an Act of recognition of the King's undoubted right to the Crown of Ireland, 157.

....., propositions touching his Majesty's royal person and government, 160.

....., an Act for the punishment of such as slanderously report of his Majesty's person and government, 160.

....., "the King's charge by the last establishment," 177.

....., a suit to, to grant a license to transport tallow and raw hides, 203.

....., his grants and disposal of the six escheated counties of Ulster, 235.

....., the state of Ireland under, 278.

....., his speech in the Council Chamber at Whitehall regarding Ireland, 288.

....., his revenue, 299.

....., the award made between the Earl of Ormond and Lady Dingwell by, 371.

....., the Lords Commissioners report to, concerning the plantation of Longford and O'Carroll's country upon the escheated lands of those counties, 378.

....., Knights made in Ireland from 1602 to 1618, 383.

....., an opinion touching the taking of the possessions of such lands and castles awarded by his Majesty to Lord Dingwell, 386.

....., the pretences of Sir Richard Morison, Vice-President of Munster, suitor to his Majesty, for the government of that province on the Lord Danvers' resigning, 428.

....., certain notes for saving his Majesty's charges and augmenting the revenue of, 434.

....., note of the chantry lands to which the King is entitled, 441.

....., a note of the maps of the Kingdom of Ireland, in the office of his Majesty's papers at Whitehall, 441.

....., a warrant from, 311.

....., letters of, 22, 43, 70, 73, 302, 426, 427.

....., letter to, 287.

James III. of Scotland, 357.

James IV. of Scotland, 353, 357, 359-362.

James, Gerald, 341.

....., Lady Ny, 245.

Jarie, Tho., 89.

Jarrett, Isaack, 91.

Jeffrey, John, 286.

Jellett, Lyonell, 91.

....., Ric., 90.

Jenkin, John, 90.

Jenkins, Will., 90.

Jeofailes, 164.

Jephson, John, Sir John, Knight, 75, 92, 137, 256.

....., ....., when knighted, 383.

Jerepont, monastery of, 390.

- Jerusalem, St. John's of, yearly revenue of, 130.  
 ....., lands belonging to, 192.  
 Jesters, 449.  
 "Jesuites" Catholics of Ireland, 309.  
 Jesuits, the, 198, 377.  
 ....., an Act against receivers and harbourers of, 155.  
 ....., their political influence, 199.  
 ....., their influence considered prejudicial to the government, 132.  
 ....., seditious sermons preached by, 279, 280.  
 ....., and priests, the last proclamation against, 74.  
 ....., "as bold as ever," 199.  
 ....., a list of those educated at Douay, 285.  
 ....., a proclamation by the Lord Deputy and Council for banishing from Ireland, 432.  
 ....., seminary priests, and other seditious ministers, their banishment considered imminent, 132.  
 Joanes, *see* Jones.  
 Jhones, Roger, 275. *See* Jones.  
 John, King of England, 292, 313, 318, 352, 356, 358.  
 ....., the civil wars in England between the barons and, 447.  
 Johnstone, 32.  
 Johnsey, John, 91.  
 Johnson, Andrew, 75.  
 ....., Tho., 91.  
 Jolles, Sir John, 36.  
 Jolliffe, Captain Rich., 89.  
 Jonoclestone, 32.  
 Jones, Joanes, Johnes, Jhones, Jonnes, Baptist, 421.  
 ....., Sir Ellis, when knighted, 383.  
 ....., Joseph, 242.  
 ....., Leonard, 90.  
 ....., Rob., 40.  
 ....., Roger, Sir Roger, Constable of Sligo, 183, 275, 327, 433.  
 ....., when knighted, 384.  
 ....., Sergeant, 242.  
 ....., Thomas, 89, 248.  
 ....., Walt., 89.  
 ....., Sir William, Lord Chief Justice of Ireland, 337-339.  
 ....., instructions for, 335.  
 ....., letters of, 336, 337.  
 Jordan, Alex., 91.  
 Jordons, the, 458.  
 Jorepoints, the town of, 29.  
 Joseph, Lieut., 229.  
 Joy, Agnus, 455.  
 Joyce, Rich., 89.  
 Joys, the, 292, 294.  
 Joyle, John, 90.  
 Judges, the, 328.  
 Jull, Will., 89.  
 Jura, 287.  
 Juries "de circumstantibus," an Act for, 159.  
 Jurin, 453.  
 Jurors, fines, amercements, and issues of, 115.  
 Justice of Assize and Gaol Delivery, 114.  
 Justices of the Peace, an Act proposed to decrease the number of, 161.  
 Kalbegg, 151.  
 Kallebegg, Haven of, 437.  
 Kanna-Goolan, 416.  
 Kaolva, Koelva, 347.  
 Karrickfargus, 328. *See* Carrickfergus.  
 Kavanagh, Kavannagh, Kavannaigh, Kavanagh, Kavonagh, Kevanagh, &c.  
 ....., Arthur, 31.  
 ....., Dermonde, 26.  
 ....., Dermott, 26, 31.  
 ....., Donell, Donull, 25, 31.  
 ....., Morgan, 31.  
 ....., Morris, 25.  
 ....., Mortagh, 26.  
 Kaye, Gregory, 90.  
 Kayse, Rich., 90.  
 Keanahragh, Engus, 346.  
 Kearney, Kearny, David, titular Archbishop of Cashell, 198, 199, 286.  
 ....., his political influence exerted, 199.  
 Keefe, otherwise Donogh, 346.  
 Keeper of the Great Seal, letter to, 22. *See* Lord Chancellor.  
 Keileigtragh, the wood of, 45.  
 Keillaghne, 346.  
 Keinaldes, George, 41.  
 Kells, Kelles, 21, 135, 169, 439.  
 ....., barony of, 27.  
 Kelly, Kelley, 246.  
 ....., Mich., 90.  
 ....., Thomas, 24.  
 ....., Will., 90.  
 Kempe, Mr. John, General, 64.  
 Kenedaie, Dav., his allotment as an Undertaker, 414.  
 Keneth, 392.  
 Kenna, Robert, 24.  
 Kennedy, Rob., Second Chamberlain of the Exchequer, 180.  
 Kennett, John, 91.

- Kenney, Kenney, Nicholas, 213, 327.  
 Kenney, Nicholas, *see* Kenney.  
 Kenry, 430.  
 Kent, John, 91.  
 ....., Ric., 90.  
 ....., Earl of, 292. *See* Hubert de Burgo.  
 Kentistowne, 119.  
 Keran, Thomas, 285.  
 Keres, Mathew, 41.  
 Kerlis, 29.  
 ....., barony of, 28.  
 Kernan, 415.  
 Kernes, Alexander, 228.  
 Kerry, Kerrie, Kiery, co., 8, 116, 117, 134-136, 153, 169, 207, 218, 253, 257, 313, 315, 346, 350, 430, 441.  
 ....., ....., Vicar-General of, 198. *See* O'Connell.  
 ....., ....., knights of, 137.  
 ....., ....., a declaration of the names of persons who were appointed collectors and receivers by the Popish priests in, 198.  
 ....., ....., the Catholic influence in, exerted politically, 199.  
 ....., Lord of, and Baron of, 314, 317-320, 430. *See* McMorris and FitzMorris.  
 ....., ....., notes of ancient records and rolls for, 313.  
 ....., Patricke, late Lord Baron of, 315.  
 ....., the Earl of Desmond, Lord of the county palatine of, 317.  
 ....., and Licksnawe, Lord of, Lord Baron of, 315, 318, 334.  
 ....., Bishop of, 135.  
 ....., the Head of, 436.  
 ....., the island of, the grant of the seigniority of, 257.  
 Kethin, 405.  
 Ketinge, Alexander, 33.  
 ....., Edward, 32.  
 ....., James, 32, 33.  
 ....., Oliver, 33.  
 ....., Paul, 32.  
 ....., Walter, 33.  
 Keules, barony of, 453.  
 Kevanagh, Kevanaghe, Kevanagh, *see* also Kavanagh.  
 ....., Art. McDermond, 301.  
 ....., Dermott, 26.  
 ....., Donough, 26.  
 ....., Tho. Carraghe, 251.  
 Key, Owen Ap, 88.  
 Kiary, 346.  
 Kien, 346.  
 Kilary, 27.  
 Kilbeggan, Kilbeggane, 136, 218.  
 Kilberagha, 28.  
 Kilberry, Laird, 75. *See* Crawford.  
 Kilbolan, the manor and lands of, 256.  
 Kilbracan, 25.  
 Kilbreede, 26.  
 Kilbride, 34.  
 Kilcolmaine, the seigniority of, 256.  
 Kilconel, in co. Galway, 279.  
 Kilconynney, 26.  
 Kilcoole, 26.  
 Kilcooleneleynce, 321.  
 Kilcoolnelein, otherwise McMaurice's country, 299.  
 Kilcorraden, 431.  
 Kilcrea, Killcrea, in co. Cork, 118, 279.  
 Kildare, 24, 135, 169, 430.  
 ....., the cathedral church of, 155.  
 ....., Earl of, 134, 170, 196, 197, 453.  
 ....., ....., an abstract of the state of the cause for certain manors between Sir Robert Digby and, 196.  
 ....., Gerald, Gerrot, Earl of, 23, 196.  
 ....., ....., attainted, 444. *See* FitzGerald  
 ....., Lord Henry, Earl of, 196.  
 ....., John, Earl of, 314.  
 ....., Lady Frances, Dowager of, 117.  
 ....., Mabel, Dowager of, 196, 197.  
 ....., Bishop of, 135, 170.  
 ....., co., 35, 116, 117, 119, 134, 135, 159, 168, 333, 388, 390, 451.  
 ....., the names of the Lords, Knights, Commons and other officers in 1608 in, 23.  
 ....., ....., names of the constables and coroners in, 24.  
 ....., ....., names of the sovereigns and provosts of the towns in, 24.  
 Kildowdy, 35.  
 Kildronan, 195.  
 Kildrought, 24.  
 Kilegeele, 299.  
 Kilehin, 339.  
 Kilfeacte, manor of, 388.  
 Kilfekill, Kilfiece, manor of, 328, 389.  
 Kilfenora, Bishop of, 135. *See* Limerick.  
 Kilferagh, 28.  
 Kilfiece, manor of, 389. *See* Kilfekill.  
 Kilgreany, Kilgreney, 26.  
 Kilheele, 23.  
 Kilhobucke, 299, 321.  
 Kiline, Lord of, 319. *See* Plunket, also Killene.  
 ....., *see* Killene.  
 Kilamonine, 26.  
 Kilka and Moone, barony of, names of the King's jurors in, 25.  
 Kilkallatin, 26.  
 Kilkellin, abbey of, 41.  
 Kilkenney, Kelkenney, 135, 169, 279, 317, 453.  
 ....., Deacon of, 27. *See* Deane.  
 ....., Keeper of the Gaol at, 183. *See* Routh.  
 ....., Sovereign and Provost of, 29.  
 ....., the names of the sovereigns of, 27.  
 ....., the cathedral church of, 154.  
 ....., the famous Parliament in, 164.  
 ....., in rebellion, 276.



- Kilkenny—*cont.*  
 ..... manor of, 372, 388.  
 ..... co., 35, 105, 135, 168, 348, 368, 388-391, 427. *See* Earl of Desmond.  
 ..... the names of the Lords, Knights, Commons, and other officers in, 27.  
 ..... West, in the Dillons' country, 453.  
 Kilkeran, 403.  
 Kilkerell, 28.  
 Kilkevan, 83.  
 Kilkowle, abbey of, 390.  
 Kilkregan, 27.  
 Kilkullin, barony of, 25.  
 Kilkynebegge, 117.  
 Kill, 24.  
 Killagh, 397.  
 Killaghan, 195.  
 Killala, Killalagh, 155.  
 ..... the sea of, united to Ardeonraghe, 293.  
 ..... the ruined cathedral church of, to be re-edified, 155.  
 ..... Archbishop of, 135.  
 Killaloe, Killalowe, Killalaw, Killaloo, 155, 431, 453.  
 ..... Bishop of, 135, 148, 170, 431.  
 ..... the ruined cathedral church of, to be re-edified, 155.  
 Killayne, 26.  
 Killconky, 32.  
 Killcourcy, otherwise the Fox's country, 313.  
 Killcowlen, 35.  
 Killcrea, 118. *See* Kilerca.  
 Killecurr, 194.  
 Killegarre, 195.  
 Killeglan, 456.  
 Killeigh, 116.  
 Killelongart, 26.  
 Killenall, manor of, 388.  
 Killene, Killeyn, Killeyne, Killin, Killine, Killiane, Killiny, 24, 32, 410.  
 ..... Baron of, Lord of, 134, 170, 319.  
 ..... petition of, 304.  
 Killenegardon, 406.  
 Killenore, 195.  
 Killensu, 34.  
 Killetraugh, Killetraagh, 37.  
 Killmanham, the house at, appraised, &c., 80.  
 Killmannagh, 34.  
 Killmannane, 33.  
 Kill McCope, the see of Clonfert united to, 203.  
 Killmebell, 35.  
 Killnagallagh, 245.  
 Killuaguerdan, 248.  
 Killneyman, 250.  
 Killochan, 393.  
 Killolegha, 28.  
 Killorigein, 258.  
 Killovany, 33.  
 Killowne, 194.  
 Killred, 28.  
 Killynane, 34.  
 Killytraghe, a strong fastness in the barony of the Glynnnes, 31.  
 Kilmacrenan, Kilmaecrenan, Killmacrenan, 245, 248.  
 ..... precinct of, allotted to servitors and natives, 407.  
 ..... barony of, 228.  
 ..... fishings of salmon, herring, and ling in, 19.  
 Kilmacowe, Killmacow, 155.  
 ..... the ruined cathedral church of, to be re-edified, 155.  
 Kilmalocke, 135, 137.  
 Kilmanagh, manor of, 389.  
 Kilmanahan, manor of, 257.  
 Kilmanym, manor of, 122.  
 Kilmaynham House, 183.  
 Kilme., town of, 389.  
 Kilmodally, 27.  
 Kilmore, Killmore, Kilemore, 194.  
 ... Bishop of, 170, 247.  
 ..... his lands in the escheated lands of Ulster, 40.  
 ..... diocese of, the Errenagh and Termon lands in, 40.  
 ..... and Ardagh, Bishop of, 135.  
 Kilotheran, 339.  
 Kilpatrick, Kilpatricke, Killpatrick, Killpatrick, 35, 262, 453.  
 Kilrmdony, 28.  
 Kilruddan, 417.  
 Kilrushe, lordship of, 431.  
 Kilree, 26.  
 Kilry, 27.  
 Kilsale, Baron of, 134.  
 Kilsanton, castle of, 352.  
 Kilshelan, Kilshielan, manor of, 328, 388, 389.  
 Kilspena, 398.  
 Kiltarry, 25.  
 Kinaleighie, composition of, 188.  
 Kinalle, Laird, 76.  
 Kinalmeaky, 255.  
 ..... barony of, 255.  
 Kincogishe, custom of, 449.  
 Kinderton, Baron of, 317.  
 King, Kinge, James, Constable of Roscommon, 183.  
 ..... John, Sir John, Knight, Muster-Master-General, 41, 73, 75, 92, 146, 164, 169, 275, 294, 301, 302, 365, 425.  
 .. T., 433.  
 Kings, 346.  
 King-at-Arms in Ireland, 314. *See* Mollineux and Usher.  
 King's Bench, the, 111, 112, 177, 196, 271, 301.  
 ..... improvements of the Casualties arising out of, 111.  
 ..... Chief Justice of, 31, 443. *See* Ley.  
 ..... Courts, the, at Dublin, 270.  
 ..... co., 116, 118, 120, 134, 135, 168, 313, 346, 390, 430.

King's co.—*cont.*  
 ..... , the composition of, 102.  
 ..... , (Com. Regis) territory of Elly O'Carroll, a description of the land in, 382.  
 Kingsmell, Kingsmill, Kinsmell, Kinsmill, Kensmelle, Captain John, 217, 218.  
 ..... , Edward, 412.  
 ..... , Sir Francis, 137.  
 ..... , ..... , when knighted, 353.  
 ..... , Sir John, when knighted, 385.  
 ..... , ..... , his allotments as an Undertaker, 406, 407.  
 King's silver, the, 112.  
 Kingswell, Edward, 223.  
 Kinkell, Lord, 233, 398.  
 Kiniselloughes, 178.  
 Kinocella, 346.  
 Kinsmell, Captain, 238. *See* Kingsmell.  
 Kinsale, Kinsall, Kynsale, Kinsall, 22, 121, 123, 135, 137, 188, 207, 262, 362, 377.  
 ..... , a brief collection of the customs in, 85.  
 ..... , its trade, 176.  
 ..... , letters dated at, 121.  
 ..... , river of, 194.  
 ..... , the port of, 93.  
 ..... , Haven of, 215, 438.  
 ..... , harbour of, 365.  
 ..... , the Old Head of, 438.  
 Kinselaghe, 299.  
 Kinselaghies, Kinshellaghies, Kinshlaghes, the, 211, 212, 301, 321.  
 Kinsmelle, Captain, 217. *See* Kingsmell.  
 Kintyre, 237.  
 Kirry Whirry, 349.  
 Kishe, the, 438.  
 Knee, the, 438.  
 Knight, Sir John, Muster-Master-General, 189.  
 ..... , Will., 90.  
 Knight of the Valley, the, 430.  
 ..... Marshal of Ireland, 317.  
 Knights, a list of, made in Ireland from 1602 to 1618, 383.  
 Knights' service, 109, 427, 431.  
 ..... Valley, 454.  
 Knockbillingsby, the seigniorship of, 253.  
 Knockbillingsby, 122.  
 Knockfergus, Knockefergus, Knockfargus, Knockvergus, 22, 123, 135, 149, 152, 169, 218, 329, 334, 355, 356.  
 ..... , letters dated at, 325, 327, 332, 341.  
 Knockinny, 233.  
 ..... , the wood of, 45.  
 ..... , precinct of, works done by the Scottish Undertakers in, 76.  
 Knocklonghe, 450.  
 Knock McKnocke, 117.  
 Knockmoane, Knockmoan, 122, 341.  
 ..... , the seigniorship of, 257.  
 Knockmoella, 28.

Knocknyny, Knockninny, barony of, 20.  
 ..... , ..... , some account of the Undertakers in, 94.  
 ..... , ..... , precinct of, allotted to Scottish Undertakers, 398.  
 Knockreghe, 431.  
 Knockroe, 26.  
 Knockscurr, 26.  
 Knocktofer, 27, 29.  
 ..... , barony of, 27, 28.  
 Knollis, Lord, 36.  
 Knollys, W., 83.  
 Knowell, Leonard, 89.  
 Knowllis, Sir Francis, Vice-Chamberlain, one of the Privy Council, chosen as a Commissioner by Queen Elizabeth, 71.  
 Koelva, Kaeolva, 347.  
 Kowllungiste, 35.  
 Krinne, 456.  
 Kulmore, 219.  
 Kylinge, a harbour, 296.  
 Kilmorry, 24.  
 Kym'l'apock (*sic*), 26.  
 Kynock, 346.  
 Kyrancully, 431.

## L.

Labonell, 246.  
 Labourers, wages of, in co. Tyrone, 29.  
 Laccagh, 23.  
 Lacy, Hugh de, 458.  
 ..... , ..... , Henry II. gave to, the conquests of John de Courcy who had died without heirs, 458.  
 ..... , ..... , expelled Edward Le Bruce brother of the King of Scotland from Ireland, where he was King for a year, 448.  
 ..... , Morishe, 34.  
 ..... , William, 74.  
 Lady Church, 337.  
 Lagacorrye, 416.  
 Lageonagh Larganrack, 408.  
 Laghmaguieffe, 412.  
 Lake, John, 90, 91.  
 ..... , Tho., secretary, 302, 326, 364.  
 Lamavady, the camp near, warrant dated at, 58.  
 Lambay, Lambaye, Island of, 438.

- Lambert, Lambart, James, 342.  
 ....., John, 90.  
 ....., Oliver, Sir Oliver, Knight, 12, 42, 52, 53, 63, 74, 79, 81, 82, 88, 92, 116, 143, 145, 168, 187, 217, 218, 229, 230, 242, 251, 275, 430.  
 ....., ....., propositions of, concerning the plantation in Ireland and the Commissioners' answers, 140.  
 ... .., letter of, 287.  
 ....., the Lord, his allotment as an Undertaker, 396.  
 Lambeth catalogue, 459.  
 ....., Library, 459.  
 Lancaster, County of, Irish yarn made in, 203.  
 ....., Thomas of, Duke of Clarence, 164.  
 Land measure, English and Irish, compared, 432.  
 Lande, John, 90.  
 Lander, Morrice, 337.  
 ....., William, 232.  
 Landlords, their duties to their tenants, 162.  
 Lands and goods of felons and traitors, 114.  
 ....., the tenure of, Commissions should be granted to every shire for inquiry into, 452.  
 ....., should be reserved in every county to the Queen to plant English in both to "instruct and reform the good Irish and to discover the bad," 452.  
 Lane, Sir Parr, Knight, 137, 262, 343; when knighted, 384.  
 Langford, co., 451. *See* Longford.  
 ....., John, 183.  
 ....., Captain, 172.  
 Langharne, John, 326, 327.  
 Langley, Tristram, 90.  
 Langredg, Nich., 89.  
 Language, the English, 452.  
 Lanthony, near Gloucester, 130.  
 Lany, John, a smith, 182.  
 Larga, 398.  
 Large, 414.  
 Largie, otherwise called Cloghogenall, 409.  
 Larken, Captain, 54.  
 Lary, Johan, 262.  
 Latgar, 399.  
 Lathes, 452. *See* Ireland.  
 Latin, James, 286.  
 Latrym, co., 347. *See* Leitrim.  
 Latten, William, 24.  
 Laughlin, Laughlyn, 218.  
 ....., the cathedral church of, 154.  
 ....., and Fearnies, Bishop of 25 135.  
 ....., Bridge, 178.  
 Lauve, 346.  
 Law, Brehon, 448.  
 ....., Common, 163.  
 ....., ....., and the statute laws of England made before 10 Henry VII. enacted and established in Ireland, 165.  
 Lawder, Lauder, Alexander, 78.  
 ....., George, 78.  
 ....., William, 78, 248.  
 ....., ....., his allotment as an Undertaker, 417.  
 Lawles, Walter, 389.  
 Lawrence, Laurence, John, 90.  
 Laws, *see also* Law.  
 ....., Irish, should be abolished, 69.  
 ....., the penalties of, ineffectual, 132.  
 ....., Common, an Act for the abolishing of the Brehon law and to make the common laws current in all parts of Ireland, 157.  
 ....., the Brehon law, March law, and all other Irish laws and customs repugnant to the laws of England to be abolished, 166.  
 Lazær House, 337.  
 Lea, Henry, Sir Henry, 90; when knighted, 385.  
 ....., James, 337.  
 Leagh, Sir Henry, when knighted, 383.  
 Leah, Conn., 347.  
 Leamagh, 408.  
 Leanagh, Tirlagh, 441.  
 Leape, the, 220.  
 Learmachell, 258.  
 Lease, co., *see* Leix.  
 Leases, fines for, 108.  
 ....., a statute regarding, 159.  
 ....., all Irish lords to be commanded to grant leases to their tenants, 435.  
 Leate, Nicholas, 36.  
 Leather, the tanning, &c. of, Act proposed regarding, 162.  
 ....., an Act for limitation of places for tanning of, to be repealed, 164.  
 Leath-Moa, 347.  
 Leauth, Hugh, 26.  
 Lecale, Governor of, 429.  
 Lecalie, 456.  
 Ledborrow, John, his allotment as an Undertaker, 399.  
 Ledsham, Thomas, 117.  
 Leeseagh, 346.  
 Lee, James, Sir James, Knight, 188; Attorney of the Court of Wards, 365.  
 ....., Robert, 91.  
 Leigh, Captain, Captain Dan., 54, 224, 244, 246; his suit, 124.  
 ....., John, 224, 244; his suit, 124.  
 ....., ....., his allotment as an Undertaker, 412.  
 ....., Captain Ormond, 224.  
 Lefallygan, 26.  
 Legan, 398.  
 Leghrath, 28.  
 Leighline, Bishop of, 31.



- Leinster, Leynater, 114, 156, 165, 178, 211, 298, 334, 346, 431, 444, 447, 448, 451, 457, 458. *See* Howard.  
 ..... , King of, 346. *See* Nangle.  
 ..... , Escheator of, 179, 211. *See* Renney.  
 ..... , the Surveyor-General and Escheator of, 211.  
 ..... , contains 12 counties, 134; the number of members sent to the Irish Parliament by, 134, 135.  
 ..... , composition of, 167.  
 ..... , the comparative strength of Catholic and Protestant members of Parliament in, 168.  
 ..... , a schedule of timber trees for ship-building in the woods of, 195.  
 ..... , many tanners in, 206.  
 ..... , the conditions of the submission of the Irish lords of, 251.  
 ..... , counties and inhabitants in, 430.  
 ..... , Dermond McMoroghe, the banished King of, submitted himself to Henry II., and became his liege man, 457.  
 Leise, co., *see* Leix.  
 Leith, Captain, 246.  
 Leitrim, Leytrim, Letrim, Latrym, Leotrym, Letryne, Leytrymye, &c., co., 134-136, 145, 169, 183, 193, 246, 298, 294, 313, 347, 367, 369, 383.  
 ..... , a description of, 295.  
 ..... , the plantation of, 387.  
 ..... , Barony of, 431.  
 Leix, Lease, Leise, co., 346, 347; the plantation of, 368.  
 ..... , abbey of, with its temporalities, 390.  
 ..... , Governor of, 178.  
 Leixlip, Lexlipp, 24, 384.  
 Lelskar, the church of, 155.  
 Lemavada, 153.  
 Lemavaddy, Lemavadie, Lemavadae, 136, 218, 439.  
 ..... , castle of, 221.  
 Lenagh, 351.  
 Lendsey, Lendseye, Barnard, 78.  
 ..... , Robert, 78.  
 Lennan, the creek of, 19.  
 Lennox, Lenox, Duke of, Lord, 83, 233, 347, 405; Chief Undertaker in Portlogh, 75.  
 Leonard, Robert, 91.  
 Lesenevae, 26.  
 Lesnoris, Lesnories, 357.  
 Lespopple, 118.  
 Letrim Orwks House (*sic*), 439.  
 Letters patent regarding the escheated lands in Ulster, 82.  
 Leveret, William, Pursuivant-at-Arms, 182.  
 Leverett, Merald, his book, 314.  
 Lewes, Richard, Sergeant-at-Arms, 184.  
 Leweses, Mr., 219.  
 Lewys, John, 91.  
 ..... , Mathew, 90.  
 ..... , Tho., 90.  
 ..... , Walt., 89.  
 Ley, Emanuel, 223.  
 ..... , James, Sir James, Knight, Chief Justice of the King's Bench, 12, 13, 31, 40, 50, 52, 57, 92, 145, 159, 181, 321.  
 ..... , Pat., 337.  
 ..... , Teg McMorrishe, 33.  
 Leycester, Robert, 183, 184.  
 Leyn, Edmond, 26.  
 ..... , Redmond, 26.  
 Leytrim, the name of lands given to Sir Steph. Butler as an Undertaker, 399.  
 Liberty of conscience, an Act against those who leave England to settle in Ireland in order to enjoy, 160.  
 ..... of alienations and for pardons of alienations, fines for, 108.  
 ..... , the estimated value of, to export prohibited commodities, 263.  
 ..... and inhibitions, the public benefit of, 205.  
 Lichfield, Litchfield, Lytchfeild, 218, 219.  
 Lickela, 453.  
 Liffer, Lyffer, 18, 19, 61, 136, 170, 218, 221, 223, 227, 231.  
 ..... , precinct of, allotted to English Undertakers, 405.  
 ..... , the camp near, a warrant and proclamation dated at, 63.  
 Lifforde, 218.  
 Lillie, 438.  
 Limerick, Limberick, Lymericke, Limmericke, Limerique, Limeric, 10, 22, 93, 95, 123, 135, 137, 169, 217, 218, 313, 329, 334, 430, 431, 441.  
 ..... Castle, 183, 216, 377. Constable of, *see* Barkley.  
 ..... , the fort of, 80, 377.  
 ..... , Donnell, King of, 457.  
 ..... , Bishop of, 135, 170, 430.  
 ..... , a brief collection of the customs in, 86.  
 ..... , the cathedral church of, 155.  
 ..... , its trade, 176.  
 ..... , the citizens of, unfavourable to the Protestant religion, 278.  
 ..... , letter dated at, 425.  
 ..... , co., 119, 134-137, 169, 253, 350, 368, 430, 441.  
 ..... , Irish septs in, expelled the old English colonies planted there, 105.  
 Limevaddy, Limyvaddy, 17.  
 ..... , land to be allotted towards the maintenance of a free school to be erected at, 17.  
 Limyvaddy, *see* Limevaddy.  
 Lincoln, Lincolnne, Geo., 337.  
 ..... , Pat., 337.  
 ..... , William, 337.

- Lincoln's Keys at Waterford, the rent of, 340.
- Lindsey, Jerhome, 76.
- ....., Robert, 232.
- Linsay, Barnard, 413.
- ....., Robert, 413; his wife, 413; her allotment as an Undertaker, 413.
- Liragh, Donell McCormack, 348.
- Lisbon, Lysborn, its trade in hides exported from Ireland, 207.
- Liscannor, 394.
- Liscole, 20.
- Liscurcron, 395.
- Lisgoode, 54.
- Lisgoole, Lisgole, 20, 170, 241.
- Lisgowelly, 400.
- Lislapp, 410.
- Lismologhan, 405.
- Lismongan, 407.
- Lismore, Lysmore, 136, 137, 155, 341.
- ....., Bishop of, 135, 343. *See* Waterford.
- ....., the ruined cathedral church of, to be re-edified, 155.
- Lisnagore, 244.
- Lisnories, 357.
- Lisreaghe, 396.
- Lisrisk, 399.
- Lisronagh, manor of, 389.
- Lissalahard, Lissalahurde, 246.
- Lisser Dowlagh, 119.
- Listoftie Abbey, 430.
- Listroley, 28.
- Litchfield (Lichfield), 218. *See* Lichfield.
- Litleton, Edward, 221, 227.
- Littekenny, 407.
- Littergall, 405.
- Little Cappoth, 24.
- ..... Rath, 24.
- Littrome, 194.
- Liveries, fines for, 109.
- ....., Court of Wards and, in Ireland, 365.
- Liverpool, Leverpoole, 328, 334.
- Lixnaw, Lixnawe, Lixsnawe, Licksnawe, Baron of, Lord of, 49, 134, 170, 198, 314, 317-320, 334; "Vulgariter appellatur Baro Kierrigiæ," 314. *See* Kerry and FitzMorris and McMorris.
- Longhnorric, 340.
- Loahym, Luig, 346.
- Lobbe, John, 90.
- ....., Rich., 90.
- Locheane, 435.
- Loch Kinkcran, 362.
- Lochnores, 359.
- Lochnorris, Lochnories, the Lord, 78, 232.
- Loch Reane, in Scotland, 438.
- Lock, Adam, Sir Adam, Knight, Master of Chancery, Judge of the Marshal Court, 42, 75, 92, 164, 181, 182, 186, 275, 327, 335, 433; when knighted, 384.
- ....., Sir Dudley, Knight, 31.
- ....., Edw., 90.
- ....., Francis, 188.
- ....., Jos., 90.
- Loghill, 430.
- Logheneane, the Point of, 438.
- Logherne, 292, 453.
- Logh-Rammarals, 394.
- Loghane, the Point of, 438.
- Loghreagh, 146.
- Loghshillie, 437.
- Lombart, Lombarte, Gregory, 364.
- London, 1, 4, 7, 43, 50, 139, 148-151, 175, 218, 219, 223, 244, 290, 328, 334.
- ....., Mayor of, 36.
- ....., Commonalty of, 36.
- ....., a bank to be held in, 6. *See* Banks.
- ....., Articles agreed upon between the Privy Council on behalf of the King and the Committees appointed by the Act of the Common Council on behalf of the Mayor and Commonalty of the city of London concerning a plantation of Ulster, 36.
- ....., its church patronage in Derry and Colrairie, 37.
- ....., certain fishings assigned to, 48.
- ....., the means by which it can be supplied by all kinds of provisions from Ireland, 153.
- ....., the ports of Derry and Colrairie granted by the King to, 172.
- ....., its allotments in the escheated lands of Ulster principally peopled by the Irish, 423.
- ....., works performed by the city of, in the plantation of Ulster, 392.
- ....., certificate dated at, 376.
- ....., letter dated at, 93.
- ....., agents, the, 224.
- ....., Tower of, *see* Tower.
- ....., ..... , Cormack O'Neale a prisoner in, 350.
- ....., ..... , a record in, showing that all the Irish temp. Edward III. petitioned to enjoy the benefit of the laws of England, 165.
- ....., notes of ancient records and rolls in, 313.
- ....., records in, 356.
- Londonderry, London Derric, 327, 329, 334, 392.
- ....., a description of, 418.
- ....., co., 392, 422.
- ....., ..... , a description of, 418.
- ....., ..... , a survey of the estate of the plantation of, 459.

Londoners, the (*i.e.*, Undertakers), 50, 53, 57, 65, 82, 143, 220, 225. *See also* Undertakers.

....., answer to certain petitions of, to the Commissioners by the Lord Treasurer, with their answers, 65.

....., to plant their lands as other Undertakers, excepting the special privileges expressed in the Articles, 140, 141.

....., a project for the plantation by, 148.

....., grant of escheated lands to, 235.

....., bound by articles of covenant to build a certain number of houses in certain towns in Ireland, 219.

Long, Longe, 79, 117.

....., his patent concerning the customs to be surrendered, 177.

....., Bartholomew, 23.

....., Hen., 90.

....., Rich., 91.

Longford, 193.

..... Castle, Constable of, 183.

....., abbey of, 208.

....., barony of, a description of the land in, 381.

....., Longforde, Langford, co., 66, 67, 102, 118, 119, 134, 135, 168, 209, 210, 294, 313, 346, 368, 451.

....., propositions for settling, made by Sir Robert Jacob, with the answers, 66.

....., advices for the establishment of, 208.

....., a project sent to the Lords of the Council of England by Sir Oliver St. John, Deputy of Ireland, concerning the plantation of, 367.

....., the Lords Commissioners' Report to his Majesty concerning the plantation of the escheated lands in, 378.

....., a brief certificate of its acreage, &c., 381.

....., the Lord Deputy's advice concerning the plantation of, 382.

....., the plantation of, 387.

Longwood, 25, 116.

Loopeshead, *see* Lopes Head.

Lopes Head, Loopeshead, 431, 436.

Lord, Tho., 91.

Lord Deputy, Deputy, Lord Lieutenant, 7, 9-12, 42, 43, 45-57, 62, 63, 66-69, 72, 80, 81, 83, 84, 88, 95, 99, 103, 104, 116, 124, 126, 127, 131, 142, 145-148, 157, 161, 171, 172, 176, 177, 179, 183-185, 187-190, 192, 195, 207, 209, 211, 217, 218, 221, 228, 237, 260, 266, 268, 270, 271, 273-276, 279-285, 287-289, 291, 298, 299, 300-303, 309, 311-313, 315, 320, 323, 324, 326, 328-335, 337, 340, 364, 365, 368, 370, 383-386, 425, 427, 428, 435, 441-443, 447, 450, 451, 455. *See* Carey, Chichester, FitzWilliams, Mountjoy, Russell, St. John, Sydney.

Lord Deputy, &c.—*cont.*

....., advices touching the proportions and places to be assigned to certain principal natives desired by, 52.

....., his instructions sent into England to the Lords of the Privy Council, with their answers, 79.

....., a petition by certain of the nobility of Ireland to, 265.

....., his answer to the same, 266.

....., the petition of the knights, citizens, and burgesses of the counties, cities, and ancient boroughs to, 267.

....., a plot to kill, 279.

....., the petitions of the Commons to, 282-285.

....., his second advice concerning the plantation of Longford and O'Carroll's country, 382.

..... to be restrained from farming offices, &c., 447.

....., warrant to, 311.

....., letters of, 55, 123, 131.

....., letters to, 41, 43, 70, 120, 302, 325, 336, 337, 366, 426, 427.

..... and Council, 48, 50, 57, 67-69, 101, 110, 125, 141, 143, 167, 168, 171-174, 179, 184, 187, 188, 192, 197, 207, 208, 213, 270, 277, 281, 289, 299, 310, 315, 319-321, 331, 333, 339, 351, 370, 374, 429, 433, 447.

....., proclamation of, touching the defective titles, 12.

....., the second proclamation by, touching defective titles and surrenders, 42.

....., advice to, to take order for peopling and inhabiting towns, erecting schools, and building churches, 57.

....., proclamation against priests and Jesuits by, 74.

....., are to hold the Undertakers to the performance of their Articles, 81.

....., warrant for removing the natives by, 87.

....., propositions by, touching ecclesiastical government, 160.

....., extraordinary allowances by, 190.

....., their resolution and advice concerning the compositions in Connaught desired by the Vice-President of Connaught, 190, 191.

....., a proclamation by, for banishing Jesuits and priests from Ireland, 432.

....., letter of, 425.

Lord Deputy and Commissioners for the plantation of the escheated lands in Ulster, 120, 142, 144, 145, 378-381.

....., warrants by, 58-60, 63, 87.

....., proclamation by, 61.

....., letter of, 115.

Lord Admiral, the, letter to, 55.

Lord Chamberlain, 326, 364, 366.



- Lord Chancellor, 55, 107, 110, 141, 148, 196,  
     335, 341, 364, 366, 425.  
     ..... of England, 146.  
     ..... of Scotland, 57.  
 Lord Chief Baron, 83, 96, 99, 104, 107-109,  
     179, 301, 425, 441.  
 Lord Chief Justice, 181, 301, 339, 386, 425.  
     ..... of England, 386.  
 Lord Justice, 342.  
 Lord Keeper, 325, 326, 328.  
 Lord Lieutenant, 66. *See* Lord Deputy.  
 Lord President of the Council of Connaught,  
     120, 336, 338, 339, 342, 343, 454.  
     ....., his pay, 298.  
     ..... and Council, established in Connaught  
         by Queen Elizabeth, 294.  
 Lord Primate, the, 247.  
 Lord Privy Seal, 55, 326, 328, 364, 366.  
 Lord Steward, 326.  
 Lord Treasurer, the, 55, 81, 124, 138, 328,  
     330, 354, 364, 425. *See* Chichester.  
     ..... refers the petitions of the Londoners  
         to the Commissioners, 65.  
     ....., letter of, 73. *See* Earl of Salisbury.  
 Lords, the, of the Privy Council, *see* Privy  
     Council.  
 Lords Temporal and Spiritual, 23, 146, 148,  
     170.  
 Lords Justices, the, 328.  
 Lorge, barony of, an account of the Under-  
     takers in, 93.  
 Loring, Pet., 91.  
 Lorrowe, 436.  
 Lother, Gerald, Justice of the Court of Com-  
     mon Pleas, 181, 198.  
 Lough Caghe, 37.  
     ..... Chichester, 224.  
 Loughderge, Priory of, 246.  
 Lough Enisholyn, Lough Enisholyne, Lough-  
     enisolyn, Loughinsolin, Loughenisolin,  
     the Barony of the Glynnnes so called,  
     16, 30, 140, 143, 170, 220, 221.  
 Lougher, the castle and lands of, 255.  
 Lougherbege, 34.  
 Loughfoyle, Loughfoile, Loughfoyle, Lough-  
     foile, 17, 19, 37, 152, 178, 409, 437.  
     ... .., its salmon and other fishings belong  
         to the city of London, 37.  
     ..... the salmon fishing of, 152.  
 Loughmerane, manor of, 390.  
 Loughmoe, Baron of, 317. *See* Purcell.  
 Lough Neaugh, 152.  
 Lough-Nemick, 408.  
 Lough Rawre, 136, 230.  
 Loughswilly, Loughswillie, 19.  
 Loughtecarrolan, 249.  
 Loughty, Loughtie, Loughtee, Loughte,  
     Barony of, 45, 48, 227, 232, 247, 248.  
 Louth, Louthie, Lowth, co., 116, 119, 134, 135,  
     159, 168.  
     ....., Baron of, Lord of, 134, 170, 266. *See*  
         Plunkett.
- Louthiane, 360.  
 Louvaine, Lovayne, 307.  
 Lovayne, *see* Louvaine.  
 Lovell, Francis Viscount, 252.  
     ....., John Lord, 252.  
 Low, George, 329, 334.  
     ....., Sir Thomas, 36.  
     ..... Countries, the, 3, 261, 262, 429.  
 Lowbe, Ja., 90.  
 Lower House, the, 136, 168, 267, 268, 283,  
     289, 290, 452.  
     ....., the number of members in, 134.  
     ....., the action of the Protestants in, 270.  
 Lowry, Sandy, 41.  
 Lowsmy, 431.  
 Lowther, Geo., 329.  
     ....., Sir Gerrard, Garrard, Gerard, Knight,  
         411.  
     ....., ....., when knighted, 385.  
     ....., his allotment as an Undertaker, 400.  
 Loyer, the river of, 151.  
 Lucas, Hen., 89.  
 Ludgate, 140.  
 Luegagh, 406.  
 Luelline, Will., 88.  
 Luffane, Nicholas, 33.  
 Luggier, Will., 91.  
 Lugh, the wood of, 45.  
 Luin, 453.  
 Luins, O'Modeagh, 348.  
 Luke, Alex., 89.  
 Lombard, Francis, 337.  
 Lunnaigh, 34.  
 Lurganie, 246.  
 Lurgie, precinct of, allotted to English Under-  
     takers, 400.  
 Lusher, Sir Nicholas, Knight, 227, 232.  
     !....., William, 227, 232.  
 Lusse, Lord of, his allotment as an Undertaker,  
     405.  
 Luttrell, of Woodstock and Athey, 196.  
     ....., Thomas, "turbulent and seditious,"  
         276.  
 Lye, John, 23.  
 Lyffer, *see* Laffer.  
 Lyme, 57.  
 Lynch, Richard, Prothonotor of the Ex-  
     chequer, 180.  
 Lyndsey, Barnard, 232.  
     ....., Jehue, 233.  
 Lyne, Lawrence, 91.  
     ....., Thomas, 91.  
     ....., Will., 91.  
 Lynn, William, his allotment as an Undertaker,  
     408.  
 Lynsey, Jeremy, 402.  
 Lyons, Captain William, 217, 229, 242.  
 Lyrath, 28.  
 Lysborn, *see* Lisbon.  
 Lysmayne, 29.  
 Lysmore, *see* Lismore.

Lysseline, 246.  
 Lyttle, Henry, 116.  
 ....., Philip, 90.

## M.

- Mabell, Dowager of Kildare, 196.  
 Mac, Mack, Mc, &c.  
 Mc and O', the titles and additions of, and such like names of greatness should be abolished, 161.  
 McAdin, Moraigh, 34.  
 McAdwick, 395.  
 McAlester, Walter, 239.  
 McArt, McArte, Art O'Neale McNeale, 237.  
 ....., Donell Groome, 239, 240.  
 ....., Donnill, 33.  
 ....., Edmond, 33, 34.  
 ....., Henry O'Neale McNeale, 237.  
 ....., Owen, 34.  
 McArtmore, Moraigh, 35.  
 McAula, McAulla, Alexander, 75, 233.  
 McAwley, Alexander, 245.  
 ....., ....., otherwise Stewart, his allotment as an Undertaker, 405.  
 ....., Phelim, 240.  
 McBarron, McBaron, Art, Arte, 52, 229.  
 McBrady, 230.  
 McBran, Oron, 34.  
 McBranan, 346.  
 McBrane, Faidarraigh, 35.  
 McBrann, James, 34.  
 McBren, Arte, 33.  
 McBreene, Robert, 35.  
 McBrene, Moraigh, 35.  
 McBrenn, Dowleen, 35.  
 McBrenne, Donull, 35.  
 McBrien, McBrian, McBryen, Arlogh, 346.  
 ....., Arra, 430.  
 ....., Cormock, 240.  
 ....., Edmond, 195.  
 ....., Ferdorogh, 238.  
 ....., Hugh, 242.  
 ....., Morgan, 25.  
 ....., Morrough, 119.  
 ....., Phelim Duff, 240.  
 ....., Philip, 243.  
 ....., Monagh, 346.  
 ....., Roe, Collo, 239.  
 ....., Tirlagh McHugh, 242.  
 ....., Tirlogh Oge, 237.  
 McBroun, Art, 142.  
 McCabb, Shane, 242.  
 McCahir, McCaher, Toole, 239.  
 ....., James, 195.  
 McCahirs, the, 30.  
 McCaier, Art, 35.  
 ....., Edmonde, 35.  
 ....., Gerot, 35.  
 McCann, McCan, 456.  
 ....., his country, 152.  
 ....., Carbry, 229.  
 ....., Hugh McBrien, 236.  
 ....., McPhelim, 236.  
 ....., Rory McPatrick, 236.  
 McCarr, Edmond, 34.  
 McCarta, 346.  
 McCarties, the, 457.  
 ....., the genealogy of, 457.  
 McCarty, McCartie, McCarte, Baron of Musgree, 346.  
 ....., ....., his genealogy, 346.  
 ....., ....., prisoner in the Tower of London, 346.  
 ....., Carbreagh, 346.  
 ....., Charles, 118.  
 ....., Cormack Oge, letter of, 453.  
 ....., Dermond, 349.  
 ....., Dermot, put to death as a rebel, 376.  
 ....., Donell, 349.  
 ....., Florence, 348.  
 ....., O'Machart Don Dormicio, 363.  
 ....., Reaghe, 194.  
 McCarty More, McCartimore, 348, 350.  
 ....., Donell Oge, 349.  
 McCavell, Phoores, 26.  
 McCawell, Hugh, 238.  
 McCoghlan, McCoghlin, 346.  
 ....., his country, 298, 367, 383, 430.  
 McCoghlan, the, 430.  
 McConaligh, Donnell, 311.  
 McConnell, McConell, Agnus, 351, 353, 354, 357.  
 ....., James, 351.  
 McConnells, the, 292.  
 McCormicke, Moraigh, 35.  
 McCormock, McCormuck, Donell, 240, 348.  
 ....., Donogh, Donnoghe, 261, 349.  
 ....., Boy, Tirlagh, 239.  
 McCoronoght, Owen, 240.  
 McCorr, Melaghlin Oge, 240.  
 McCoystillos, the, the Nangles so called, 295.  
 McCree, Patrick Crone, 239.  
 McGreen, Terrelaigh, 34.  
 McCulloch, James, 233.  
 McCullogh, McCulloghe, James, 76.  
 ....., ....., his allotment as an Undertaker 404.  
 McDa, 321.  
 McDa-More's country (*sic*), 299.

- McDan, Carbry, 236.  
 ....., Donell, 236.  
 McDavy, one of the Burkes, 294.  
 ....., Teg, 43.  
 McDermod, James, 26.  
 McDermond, Cormock, 349.  
 ....., More, 349.  
 ....., More, Donell ne Spoltie, 350.  
 McDermonds, the, 292, 293, 294.  
 McDermott, McDermot, Donell Roe, 26.  
 ....., Donnaigh Oge, 34.  
 ....., Edmond Duf, 34.  
 ....., Fardairagh, 34.  
 ....., Hugh Bellaigh, 34.  
 ....., Shane, 26.  
 ....., Roe, Kill, 195.  
 McDevet, Shane, 240.  
 ....., Willm., 240.  
 McDermoid, 346.  
 McDomhnoyll, Randall, Viscount of Downe-  
 linuge, 375.  
 McDonaghes, the, 293.  
 McDonelly, Shane McDonell Groome, 237.  
 McDonnaigh, McDonaigh, Cair, 34.  
 ....., Donill, 35.  
 ....., Teg Ballaigh, 34.  
 ....., Oge, 32.  
 ....., Art, 35.  
 McDonnell, McDonell, McDonill, McDonull,  
 McDonalle, Agnus, 359, 360.  
 ....., Alexander, 185.  
 ....., Oge, 236, 455, 456.  
 ....., Ballagh, Dwaltagh, 239.  
 ....., Shane, 240.  
 ....., Ban, Art, 35.  
 ....., Bane, Oyn, 35.  
 ....., Reough, Cahir, 26.  
 ....., Calnagh, 236.  
 ....., Cole, 354.  
 ....., Collo McArt, 236.  
 ....., Collo McEuer, 236.  
 ....., Cormack, Cormock, 34, 240.  
 ....., Dermond, 27.  
 ....., Donel Groome, 239.  
 ....., Edmond Groome, 236.  
 ....., Ferragh McTirlagh, 119.  
 ....., Gerot, 35.  
 ....., Gilaspick, 237.  
 ....., Gillpatricke, 35.  
 ....., Hugh, 185.  
 ....., James, Sir James, 354, 355, 455, 456.  
 ....., Moriortagh, 35.  
 ....., Morishe, 35.  
 ....., Mulmory, 236.  
 ....., Oge, Owen, 239.  
 ....., Owr, Art, 35.  
 ....., Bren, 35.  
 ....., Gerot, 35.  
 ....., Morish, 35.  
 ....., William, 35.  
 MacDonnell—cont.  
 ....., Patrick, 240.  
 ....., Phelim, 34.  
 ....., Sir Randall, Sir Rannald, Sir Ron-  
 nald, 237, 340, 351, 354, 355, 357-361,  
 365.  
 ....., Richard, 35.  
 ....., Sorleboy, Surley, 354, 453.  
 ....., Thomas, 35.  
 ....., Oge, Dermond, 349.  
 ....., Teig McDermond, 350.  
 ....., Roe, Dermond More, the first Lord of  
 Dowally, 349.  
 McDonogh, McDonogh, 195, 261, 346, 349.  
 ....., the Lords of Dowally were ever called,  
 349.  
 ....., Bryan, 25.  
 ....., Farr, 29.  
 ....., Mlaghlin McMullrony, 119.  
 ....., Owen, 26.  
 ....., Thomas, 199.  
 McDonoghes, McDonoghs, the, 295, 349.  
 McDonoght, James, 240.  
 McDuell, 346.  
 McDurlaigh, Ef, 34.  
 McEdmond, McEdmonde, Caier, 33  
 ....., Gerald, 35.  
 ....., Nicholas, 35.  
 ....., Walter, 185.  
 ....., William, 34.  
 ....., Oge, Teige, 238.  
 McEf, Caier, 34.  
 ....., Donnell, 35.  
 McEnery, John, 74.  
 McEnisi, 346.  
 McEnn, Oyne, 34.  
 McFarrall, Mulmory McHugh, 242.  
 McFerrye, Willm., 117.  
 McFynnen, 346.  
 ....., Donnell, 117.  
 McGarrald, Edmond, 26.  
 McGarett, John, 26.  
 McGarrott, Donough, 26.  
 ....., Mortagh, 26.  
 McGawran, Cormock, 242.  
 McGeorge, the surname of the Lord of Athen-  
 ry, 319.  
 McGennis, McGennys, McGennes, 456.  
 ....., his country called Ivagh, 456.  
 ....., Sir Arthur, when knighted, 384.  
 ....., Sir Hugh, Knight, 119.  
 McGerot, McGerrot, Donagh, Donnaigh, 34,  
 35.  
 ....., Edmond, 35.  
 McGerrett, Owen, 195.  
 McGibbons, the Burkes called, 295.  
 McGillaspike, McGillaspeck, 351, 455, 456.  
 McGilleduff, Cale, 240.  
 ....., Dwaltagh, 239.  
 ....., Hugh, 236.



- McGillias' country, the Rowte so called, 456.  
 McGilpatrick, McGilPatricke, McGillpatricke,  
 McGilyPatrickke, the pedigree of, 278.  
 ....., Fynnen, Baron of Upper Ossory, 118,  
 346.  
 ....., the surname of the Lord of Upper  
 Ossory, 319.  
 McGlannahies, the, 293.  
 McGlassny, Hugh, 243.  
 McGoghagan, 346.  
 McGrannahie, 295.  
 McGrath, Termon, 246.  
 McGuab, Shane, 240.  
 McGuillin, 456.  
 McGuire, McGuir, McGuyre, McGwire, &c.,  
 18, 455.  
 ....., his country, commonly called the co.  
 of Fermanagh, 19.  
 ....., Brian, 53.  
 ....., Connor Roe, O'Connor Roe, 52, 53,  
 143, 189.  
 ....., ....., his lands in co. Fermanagh, 20.  
 ....., Hugh, Sir Hugh, 348.  
 ....., ....., an Act for the attainder of, 156.  
 ....., Tirlagh, 53.  
 McHenry, McHenrie, Sir Tirlagh, Turlogh,  
 22, 56.  
 ....., ....., his submission, 429.  
 Machett, 231.  
 McHugh, McHughe, Cormock Oge, 240.  
 ....., Coronoght, 240.  
 ....., Donell, 26, 195.  
 ....., Donogh Oge, 240.  
 ....., Patrick, 240, 241.  
 ....., Pheagh, Pheagh, 450, 451.  
 ....., Shane, 240, 243.  
 ....., Oge, Art, 195.  
 McBrien-Arc, 346.  
 McInnes, Gerald, 34.  
 McJames, Enny Duff, 239.  
 ....., Bane, Thomas, 243.  
 McJordans, the, the D'Exetres called, 295.  
 McKans' country, called Clankanny, 456.  
 McKee, Sir Patrick, Patricke, Kt., 76, 233.  
 McKeen, Calloigh, 34.  
 McKence, Terrelaigh Buie, 35.  
 McKernan, McKyernan, 230.  
 ....., Owny McThomas, 242.  
 McKenna, Patrick, 223.  
 McKever, Neale, "a barbarous clerk," secre-  
 tary to O'Neale, 455.  
 McKinan, 456.  
 ....., his country, called the Trough, 456.  
 McKowlse, Durlough, 35.  
 McLahagh, Brien, 347.  
 ....., Nill, 347.  
 McLaughlin, Walter, 238.  
 McLaughton, 223.  
 Maclellan, Sir Robert, Kt., Laird Bombay,  
 Chief Undertaker of Rosses, 75.  
 McLennan, Sir Robert, 420, 421.  
 McLisaigh, Gillpatrick Oge, 35.  
 McMahan, McMahonwe, McMahoun, &c., 312,  
 313.  
 ....., country of, 456.  
 ....., the name of, extinguished, 313.  
 ....., in Thomond, 346.  
 ....., in Ulster, 346.  
 ....., Brien, 268.  
 ....., Hugh Roe, executed for treason, 313.  
 ....., Phelan, 33.  
 ....., Teige, 431.  
 ....., Tirlagh, 431.  
 McMahonns, McMahonnns, McMayhons, the,  
 313, 430, 431, 448, 456.  
 McMalaghlyn, Gilpatrick, 35.  
 McMallen, Phellim, 237.  
 McManhowne, Sir Bryan McHugh Oge,  
 when knighted, 384.  
 McMaurices, country of, 299.  
 ....., the Prendergasts in co. Mayo, called,  
 294.  
 McMawen, Teg, 33.  
 McMiertagh, Teg, 34, 35.  
 McMoigh, Dermot Ower, 33.  
 ....., Dowloun, 33.  
 McMollinay, 195.  
 McMolmory, Owen, 243.  
 McMoraigh, McMoraighe, Edmond, 34.  
 ....., Gerald, 34.  
 ....., Moriertagh Duf, 34.  
 McMoriertagh, Art, 35.  
 ....., Cair, 34.  
 ....., Colloigh, 34.  
 ....., Edmond, 35.  
 ....., Farganmaun, 35.  
 ....., Griffin, 34.  
 McMoriertarghe, Donnaigh, 34.  
 ....., Terrelaigh, 34.  
 McMoroghe, McMorogh, McMoroigh,  
 McMoroighe, McMorroghe, Mc-  
 Morrough, McMorrogh, Art, Lord  
 of co. Wexford, 251, 252.  
 ....., Art, of Leinster, 458.  
 ....., Dermond, King of Leinster, the mar-  
 riage of his daughter, 457.  
 ....., ....., the banished King of Leinster  
 submitted himself to Henry II., and  
 became his liege man, 457.  
 ....., Donnough, 26.  
 ....., William, 195.  
 ....., Oge, Art Owr, 35.  
 ....., Gerot, 35.  
 ....., Terrelaigh, 35.  
 McMoroghy, Owen, 239.

- McMorris, McMoris, Lord, Lord Baron of Kerry, 314, 315, 317-319.  
 ..... of Lixnaw, 319, 320.  
 ..... Kerry, 315, 319.  
 ..... the surname of the Lord of Kerry, 319.  
 ..... or Fitzmorris, the Lord, phrases of one signification, 315.  
 ..... Garrat, 26.  
 McMortagh, David, 26.  
 ..... Gerald, 25.  
 McMousseoge, Dyn, 35.  
 McMulcavow, Cahir, 239.  
 McMulmorie, Neale, 239.  
 McMulrony, Brian, 240.  
 McMurchie, Donogh, 236.  
 McNeale More, Hugh, 456.  
 ..... his country, called the Fuse, 456.  
 ..... Roe, Brian O'Neale, 237.  
 Mac Ne Liona, Leiona, 346, 347.  
 McNemarra, McNemara, Mac Ne Mare, Macnamarragh, 346, 431.  
 ..... Donell Oge, 116.  
 ..... Fin, 431.  
 ..... Sir John, 431.  
 ..... when knighted, 383.  
 ..... Reogh, 431.  
 McNemarras, the, 431.  
 Macoghlin's country, 313.  
 McO'Nally, Manus, 53.  
 Macoskin, the allotment in co. Londonderry of the Merchant Taylors' Hall, so called, 420.  
 McOwen, Bryan Echoghe, 280.  
 ..... Cahir, 242.  
 ..... Dermond, 349.  
 ..... Donell, 242.  
 ..... Molmory, 243.  
 ..... Owen Oge O'Haggan, 237.  
 ..... Oge, Phelim, 236.  
 McOyn, Gerot, 35.  
 ..... James, 34.  
 ..... Terrelaigh, 34.  
 McPaddins, the Barretts called, 295.  
 McPatrike, the surname of Lord Courcy, 319.  
 McPhelim, Brian McDonell, 236.  
 ..... Donill Reaigh, 35.  
 ..... Art, Eff, 34.  
 McPhelin, Patrick, 34.  
 ..... Redmond, 34.  
 ..... Terrelaigh, 34.  
 McPhersone, Dermot, 35.  
 McPhillip, Brian, 242.  
 McPhillipins, the, the Burkes called, 295.  
 McPiercie, the surname of the Lord of Dunboyne, 319.  
 McQuyn, McQuin, Donell, 239.  
 ..... Hugh Boy, 239.  
 McRanells, the, 295.  
 McRichard, Coy Ballagh, 53.  
 McRiefe, Feargus, King of Scotland, 348. *See* Fergus.  
 McRory, Donogh, 240.  
 ..... Morgan, 32.  
 ..... Phelim Duff, 240, 241.  
 McRosse, Caier, 34.  
 McRowrie, Neale Garve, 246.  
 Macrorishe, the Irish name of the Lord Bre-  
 mingham, 448. *See* Names.  
 McShaghlin, King of Ophaly, 457.  
 McShane, Cahir, 243.  
 ..... Con., 241.  
 ..... Dermott, 26.  
 ..... Donell Backagh, 242.  
 ..... Edmond, 194.  
 ..... Edmond McBrian, 240.  
 ..... Henry, 241.  
 ..... his allotment as an Undertaker, 418.  
 ..... Hugh, 242.  
 ..... Owen, 243.  
 ..... Patrick, 26.  
 ..... Thomas, 34.  
 ..... Roe, Connor, 244.  
 ..... Hugh, 243.  
 McShehies, the, 448.  
 McShemes, Shane Duff, 35.  
 McShemmone, Dermot Owe, 85.  
 McSheredan, Owen, 242.  
 McSheron, David, 26.  
 McSwyne, McSwine, Hugh Boy, 239.  
 ..... Manne McKeale, 239.  
 ..... Mulmory, Sir Mulmorye, 239.  
 ..... his allotment as an Undertaker, 408.  
 ..... Neile Garva, 239.  
 ..... Owen Modder, 239.  
 ..... Tirlagh Carragh, 239.  
 ..... Walt. McRaughlin, his allotment as an Undertaker, 408.  
 McSwyne a Doa, Sir Mulmory, 61.  
 ..... Bannagh, Banagh, 53, 228, 245.  
 ..... his allotment as an Undertaker, 408.  
 ..... Donnogh, Donogh, 61, 239.  
 ..... Faine, Donell, his allotment as an Undertaker, 408.  
 McSymon, David, 26.  
 McSynnan, Henrie, 240.  
 ..... Phelim, 240.  
 McTeg, Lisurgh, 34.  
 ..... William, 34.  
 McTeige, McTeig, Cahir, 26.  
 ..... Sir Cormuck, 261.  
 ..... Donnoghe, 117.  
 ..... James, 26.  
 ..... Owyn, 117.  
 McTeiggarran, 346.  
 McTelligh, Maurice, his allotment as an Undertaker, 395.

- McThomas, Brian, 240.  
 ... .. Oge, Eff, 35.  
 McThoms, Teg McGerote Gill-Patrick, 34.  
 McTirelogh, Farrall, 239.  
 McTirlagh, Shane, 239.  
 McTirleogh, Connor, 240.  
 McTirlogh, Molmory, 242.  
 McTirlough, Edmond, 26.  
 McTully, Moriah, 244.  
 McTyrlagh, Phillip, his allotment as an Undertaker, 397.  
 McVaddocke, McVadox, his country, 299, 321.  
 McWilliam, McWillm., Morogh, 195.  
 ...., "the co. of Mayo has, of ancient English, the Burkes, that continued the name of McWilliam till it was by composition abolished," 294.  
 McWillson, his allotment as an Undertaker, 407.  
 McWorin, Donnell, 241.  
 McYllrem, Dermot, 34.  
 McYnnes, Braune, 35.  
 ...., Brenn, 34.  
 ...., Gerotte, 35.  
 ...., Lisaigh Duff, 35.  
 ...., Phelim, 34.  
 McYvilles, the, the Stauntons called, 295.  
 Magauley, James, 209.  
 Magawran, Magauran, 230, 242, 398.  
 ...., Brian Oge, 242.  
 ...., Donagh McManner Oge, 242.  
 ...., Donogh, 242.  
 ...., Owny, 242.  
 Mageny Steffana, Barony of, 52.  
 Mageoghan, Brian, 186.  
 Mager, George, 91.  
 Magharientrim, 417.  
 Magherboy, 233.  
 Magherenegeerath, 246.  
 Magheriboy, the precinct of, allotted to Scottish Undertakers, 401.  
 Magherie Steffana, barony of, 20.  
 Magherieroushe, 439.  
 Magherine, 246.  
 Magheritierran, 453.  
 Maghyr Boy, the precinct of, works by the Scottish Undertakers in, 76.  
 Magherycreeenagh, 247.  
 Magherye, the, of Connaught, 293.  
 Maghevientrim, 248.  
 Maghirquirke, 453.  
 Magiesse, Sir Arth., 251.  
 Maglas, 32.  
 Magmy, Donnell, 41.  
 Magnus, King of Norway, 362.  
 Magohagan's country, 313.  
 Maguire, Maguiher, Magwire, &c., 346.  
 ...., Bryan, Brian, 228, 241.  
 ...., his allotment as an Undertaker, 401.  
 ...., Brian Oge, 240.  
 ...., Connor Roe, 345.  
 ...., Conor Glase, 240.  
 ...., Con Roe, 345.  
 ...., Cormock McCollo, 240.  
 ...., Cugonnagh Oge, Cugonnaght Og, 345, 348.  
 ...., Donell Deane, 239.  
 ...., Donogh Oge, 240.  
 ...., Garrott, 240.  
 ...., Sir Hugh, 346.  
 ...., Hugh Boy, 241.  
 ...., John, 240, 241.  
 ...., Patrick Ballagh, 241.  
 ...., Patrick McHugh, 240.  
 ...., Phelim Oge, 240.  
 ...., Richard, 241.  
 ...., Rory, 240.  
 ...., Rory McDonogh, 241.  
 ...., Shane McEuer, 240.  
 ...., Tirlagh, 241.  
 ...., Tirlagh Mirgagh, 241.  
 ...., Tirlagh Moyle, 240.  
 Maheme, Anthony, 40.  
 Mahoun, in co. Cork, 346.  
 Mahowe, John, 89.  
 Mahowne Bridge, 137.  
 Maidens, Maydens, the Rock of the, 438.  
 Maids, an Act proposed for the protection of, 163.  
 Mainileawna, 347.  
 Maisterson, Sir Richard, Kt., *see* Masterson.  
 Malahide, Malahide, 196, 456.  
 Malby, Malbie, Malbye, 378, 382.  
 ...., Henry, 294.  
 ...., Sir Nicholas, 208-210, 367, 370.  
 ...., the rent or composition granted to, may be redeemed to the King's use, 67.  
 Malike, 431.  
 Mallow, Mallowe, Malloe, 121, 136, 137.  
 ...., the manor and lands of, 256.  
 Mallure Island, 246.  
 Malone, M. William, 285.  
 Malranekan, 31.  
 Man, the Calf of, 438.  
 ...., Mannia, the chronicles of, 352, 362.  
 ...., Isle of, 351.  
 Manfield, 457.  
 Manglisse, 35.  
 Mannering, Manneringe, Captain Edward, 254.  
 ...., Sir George, Kt., his allotment as an Undertaker, 396.  
 ...., Henry, 27.  
 Manor Roe, 414.



- Manors, Courts of the King's Four, 115.  
 ....., the Steward of the, 108.  
 Mansfield, Captain, 222, 231, 248, 249.  
 ....., his allotment as an Undertaker, 406.  
 Manwaring, Captain, 122.  
 Maps of Ireland, an old book of, belonging to Lord Treasurer Burghley, 441.  
 Marburie, Sir Geo., his allotment as an Undertaker, 407.  
 March, Marche, Earl of, 127, 458. *See* Mortimer.  
 ..... law to be abolished, 166.  
 Mardam, 180.  
 Marifelt, 422.  
 Markendale, Bryen, 91.  
 Market, Clerks of the, an Act proposed to redress the abuses and extortions of, 161.  
 ....., Escheator Clerk of the, 115.  
 Markets, 452.  
 Marlocke Haven, 439.  
 Marriage fees, excessive, 305.  
 Marriages between the English and Irish tend to modify their mutual hatred, 305.  
 Marris, Edmond, 188.  
 Marrowcott, Tho., 90.  
 Marsfeild, Ambrose, 90.  
 Marshal, Marshall, the, 53, 63, 88, 116, 178, 217, 218, 229, 272, 274, 350. *See* Bagnall and Wingfield.  
 ..... of England, 252. *See* Nottingham.  
 Marshall, Philip, 89.  
 ....., Rapp, 91.  
 Marshals, the, 327.  
 Marshalston, Marshalestoun, 35.  
 Marten, Stephen, 89.  
 Martial Council, the, 442.  
 ..... law, 450.  
 Martin, Tacharie, 91.  
 ....., William, 41.  
 Marwood, Tim., 90.  
 ....., William, 327.  
 Mary, Queen, 96, 158, 159, 161, 164, 165, 185, 316, 318, 328.  
 Maryborough, Maryburrough, Mariborough, Marieborough, 95, 135, 218.  
 ....., the fort of, 80.  
 Masserine, Masseryne, 178, 218.  
 Masses, the State penalty for hearing of, 115.  
 Master of the Ordnance, 53, 70, 429. *See* Carew.  
 ..... Rolls, 301, 326.  
 Masterson, Mastersonne, Maisterson, Nicholas, 32, 118.  
 ....., Sir Richard, Kt., Constable of Wexford Castle, Seneschal of Wexford, 25, 31, 183, 185, 212, 252, 301, 303, 322, 324.  
 Matchett, Daniel, 226.  
 ....., James, 226.  
 Mather, Raphe, 89.  
 Mathew, Mathewe, Morgan, 187.  
 ....., Tho., 89.  
 Mathewes, James, Sergeant-at-Arms, 184.  
 Mathews, Patrick, 286.  
 Maughry Connaught, 193.  
 Mawe, the Seven Heads of, 438, 439.  
 Mayne, 35, 453.  
 ....., James, merchant, examination of, concerning pirates, 431.  
 Maynooth, Mynnuth, 219.  
 Maynshell, 453.  
 Mayse, John, 90.  
 Mayo, Maio, co., 134-136, 145, 169, 193, 279, 292-294, 345, 347.  
 ....., a description of, 294.  
 Meade, William, Recorder of Cork, 8, 11.  
 Meagh, otherwise Starke, Edmond, 198.  
 Meares, Captain William, 189.  
 Meath, Methe, Archdeacon of, 23. *See* Rider.  
 ....., Bishop of, 92, 130, 148, 170, 185.  
 ....., and Clogher, 135.  
 ....., Kings of, 348, 457.  
 ....., co., 66, 116-119, 134, 135, 159, 168, 229, 390, 447, 450, 451.  
 ....., its divisions, 453.  
 ....., the baronies of, 453.  
 Mede, Bernard, 286.  
 ....., Dominick, 286.  
 ....., Nicholas, 286.  
 Mee, Cormock McNe, 237.  
 Meeres, Captain, 54.  
 Melamore, manor of, 389.  
 Meldrame, Captain, 76.  
 Melladge, Isaac, 91.  
 Mellicke, 298.  
 Melrose, the chronicles of, 362.  
 Melvill, Sir Robert. Kt., 57.  
 Mercer, John, 91.  
 Mercers' Hall, its allotment in co. Londonderry, 420.  
 Merchandises and commodities, a proposal that there should be no restriction to the exportation and importation of, 160.  
 Merchant Taylors' Hall, its allotment in co. Londonderry, 420.  
 Merchants, customs and subsidies and impositions upon, 97.  
 ....., their indifference to the general good when their interests are concerned, 205.  
 Merchants, the, enriched by underhand dealing and private bargaining, 205.  
 ....., "ever discontented with public proceeding for benefit of the common weal," 205.  
 Mergagh, Tirleogh, 240.  
 Merlin, John, 286.  
 Merrick, Rob., 90.  
 Merrifield, John, 91.  
 Mers, the, 360.  
 Meryouge, 116.

- Mesn profits upon seizures, 113.  
 Messareene, 149.  
 Methwold, Willm., 329.  
 Meyler, Patrick, 33, 342.  
 Meyllefonte, 219.  
 Meyres, William, 23.  
 Michell, 194.  
 ..... Rob., 91.  
 ..... Tho., 90, 91.  
 ..... Will., 91.  
 Middleton, Roger, 262.  
 Midleton, Captain, 120, 121.  
 Miermode, 394.  
 Mildrom, Mr., the agent of Lord Burleigh,  
 one of the Undertakers, 94.  
 Mile-Spanaghe, "whom all the chronicles of  
 Ireland agree to be the absolute con-  
 queror of the whole island," 292.  
 Mileto or Milo, 347. *See* Milo.  
 Millard, John, 91.  
 Miller, Rich., 90.  
 Mills, George, 91.  
 ..... John, 90.  
 Milo or Mileto, 347, 348, 350.  
 Milthrop, 328.  
 Milton, 28.  
 Mint, a project for a royal, 3.  
 ..... advantages of, 3.  
 ..... "the well and skilful ordering of a  
 mint is a fundamental point and corner-  
 stone to build the public weal upon,"  
 137.  
 Ministers, an Act prohibiting the unjust exac-  
 tions for mortuaries and such like by,  
 160.  
 Minto, Mynto, Lord of, 75, 233. *See*  
 Stewart.  
 Missett, Baron, 354.  
 ..... his lands, 456.  
 ..... D. R., 286.  
 Missetts, the, 362.  
 Missine Head, 435.  
 Mochlor, Thomas, 286.  
 Mocollop, the manor and lands of, 257.  
 Modeler, Patrick, 236.  
 Modsagh, 348.  
 Modsaghluyn, 348.  
 Moelruona, 346.  
 Moelsagh, 346.  
 Moghnuoad, 347.  
 Moline, John, 286.  
 Molingare, 135, 169.  
 Moll of Galway, the, 438.  
 Mollens, the Point of the, 438.  
 Mollineux, Molynax, Daniel, King-at-Arms in  
 Ireland, 182, 187, 314.  
 ..... Samuel, Clerk of the Clerks, 182.  
 ..... Marshal of the Star Chamber,  
 184.  
 Molynax, *see* Mollineux.  
 Monaghaglin, 245.  
 Monaghan, Monahan, Monahon, Monaghan,  
 136, 218, 312, 313, 439, 450.  
 ..... rents, 130.  
 ..... co., 134-136, 168, 223, 346.  
 ..... the baronies in, 312.  
 ..... the name of an estate allotted to Sir  
 Hugh Warrall, Kt., as an Undertaker,  
 395.  
 Monaghlin, 245.  
 Monalstrum, 34.  
 Monastery lands, the letting of, 15.  
 ..... may be partly "disposed of to the  
 college of Dublin to fill up part of their  
 book granted by Queen Elizabeth, for  
 which they shall pay only half as much  
 rent as the English and Scottish Un-  
 dertakers," 15.  
 ..... that may be passed to the college  
 of Dublin, 17.  
 Monclough, 34.  
 Monday, William, 90.  
 Monester, 407.  
 Monetrym, 341.  
 Monganestone, 35.  
 Mongaroo, 35.  
 Mongin, 347.  
 Monks, Haven of the, 437.  
 Monkton, proclamation dated at, 12.  
 Monoghan, *see* Monaghan.  
 Monopotaghie, 247.  
 Mons, 407.  
 Montague, Mountague, H., Sir Henry, 36,  
 386.  
 Montgomery, Mountgomerye, Hugh, Sir Hugh,  
 Kt., 118, 335.  
 ..... Bishop of Meath, 92.  
 Monybeg, 195.  
 Moone, 25.  
 ..... Barony of, 25. *See* Kilka.  
 Moore, Moor, More, Archibald, 187, 243.  
 ..... his allotments as an Undertaker,  
 394, 396.  
 ..... Arthur, 230.  
 ..... Brent, 230, 243.  
 ..... Captain, 54.  
 ..... Edward, Sir Edward, 275.  
 ..... when knighted, 384.  
 ..... Sir Garrott, Gerrott, Garet, Garrett,  
 Garratt, 42, 63, 75, 92, 218, 229, 235,  
 273.  
 ..... the Lord, his allotment as an Un-  
 dertaker, 418.  
 ..... Sir Thomas, when knighted, 385.  
 ..... Will., 90.  
 Mor, Morraigh, 34.  
 ..... Teg McOyn, 35.  
 Mordant, Mordaute, Sir Nicholas, 137.  
 ..... when knighted, 384.  
 More, his country, 321.  
 ..... John, Sir John, 276, 295.  
 ..... when knighted, 384.  
 Mores, the, 443.

- Moretowne, 24.  
 Morgan, James, 285.  
 ....., Captain Robert, 7.  
 Morison, Moryson, Morrison, Sir Richard, Kt., Vice-President of Munster, 42, 64, 75, 88, 89, 92, 121, 122, 127, 187, 194, 217, 218, 253-258, 428-430.  
 ....., his application to the King for the government of Munster on the resignation of Lord Danvers, 428.  
 Morley, Fran., 341.  
 Morney, Morne, 178, 457.  
 Morogh, Morroghe, Morroughe, Morrough, 195.  
 ....., Christopher, 11.  
 ....., Donnough, 26.  
 Moroghes, Morrowes, Mourroughs, the, 103, 211-213, 322.  
 Morphie, John, 213.  
 Morphue, Patrick, 26.  
 Morragh, Christopher, 9.  
 Morris, G., 8.  
 ....., Thomas, Sir Thomas, 91, 334.  
 ....., Lord Thomas, Lord Baron of Lixnaw, 334.  
 Morrison, John, 89.  
 Mortar-pieces of brass, 95.  
 Morteil, James, 286.  
 Mortimer the Great, now called McNemarra, 448. *See* Names.  
 ....., his lands called by the Irish Billa-lowe, 448.  
 ....., Edmund, Earl of March, 458.  
 ....., Roger, Earl of March, 458.  
 Mortmain, license of, 442.  
 ....., statute of, 2.  
 Mortuaries, an Act prohibiting the unjust exaction of ministers for, 160.  
 Moryson, Sir Richard, Kt., *see* Morison.  
 Mostin, Piers, 239.  
 Mostion, Pierce, his allotment as an Undertaker, 400.  
 Motheley, Sir Robert, Kt., 92.  
 Mothell, Patrick, 28.  
 Moting, Nich., 391.  
 Motton Island, 436.  
 Moulinton Bay, 437.  
 Moumecloigh, 34.  
 Mounster, province of, *see* Munster.  
 Mountaghe, 117.  
 Mountague, Sir Henry, 36. *See* Montague.  
 Monnteagleloyall, 122.  
 Mountford, William, 41.  
 MountGarrett, Mountgarrett, Mountgarret, Richard Lord Viscount, 27, 134, 170, 266.  
 Mountgomerye, Sir Hugh, Kt., 118. *See* Montgomery.  
 Mountjoy, Mountjoye, Montjoy, 16, 95, 136, 170, 218, 232.  
 ....., land to be assigned for the maintenance of a free school at, 16.  
 ....., precinct of, allotted to Scottish Undertakers, 77, 413.  
 ....., the Castle of, 224.  
 ....., Lord Deputy, the Viceroy, 363, 383.  
 ....., his excellent character, 1.  
 ....., in writing to Carew, Lord President of Munster, about Ireland, expresses himself as most anxious "to be rid of this miserable country," 1.  
 ....., letters of, 1, 458.  
 Mount Norris, Mountnorris, Mountnorries, Mountnories, 22, 95, 136, 169, 236.  
 ....., the fort of, 226.  
 Mountrenshard, the signiory of, 253.  
 Mountwhany, Lord, Laird, 76, 233, 398. *See* Balfore.  
 Mouley, 195.  
 Mourne, abbey of, 262.  
 Movlagaghe, 453.  
 Moy, Captain Hen., 54.  
 Moy, Moye, river of, 292, 293.  
 ....., Haven of, 437.  
 Moyart, 431.  
 Moycassell, otherwise Magohagan's country, 313.  
 Moyclare, 119.  
 Moycrane, 400.  
 Moydowe, Barony of, a description of the land in, 381.  
 Moyegh, 404.  
 Moyferraghe, barony of, 453.  
 Moyglasse, 402.  
 Moygnose, 453.  
 Moyhill, William, 25, 26.  
 Moylagh, Moylaghe, 245, 453.  
 Moyle, Sir Patrick McArt, when knighted, 384.  
 Moymmor, 34.  
 Moynagan, 403.  
 Moyne Bay, a description of, 297.  
 Moynellan, 248.  
 Moynoy, the creek of, 19.  
 Moynterlemy, otherwise called Tirremurrearth, 410.  
 Moynter Wreens, 430.  
 Moynt Mellan, 408.  
 Moyrye Castle, 226.  
 Moyurackeye, 453.  
 Moyvane, 198.  
 Muchwodd, 33.  
 Muckall, 249.  
 Mucklane, 25.  
 Muckon, 394.  
 Muffe, the allotment in co. Londonderry belonging to the Grocers' Hall so called, 419.  
 Mughereceghan, 244.  
 Mulcreevy, Phelim Oge, 238.



Mullafeny, 249.  
 Mullafeny, 249.  
 Mullagh, 393.  
 Mullaghbaue, 248, 250.  
 Mullaghbrash, 24.  
 Mullaghvegh, 404.  
 Mullalelish, 416.  
 Mullanacrine, 250.  
 Mullebane, 416.  
 Mullenefeny, 249.  
 Mullhallans, the, 30.  
 Mulmury, 48.  
 Mungan, 448.  
 Munster, Mounster, Monster, &c., 2, 9, 16, 114, 130, 137, 156, 199, 214, 218, 315, 334, 343, 376, 430, 447, 448, 451, 454, 455.  
 ....., Council of, 69, 136, 425.  
 ....., Lord President, President, Governor of, 12, 262, 335, 341, 375, 376, 425, 428-430. *See* Carew, Norris, Perrot, Thomond.  
 ....., ....., letter to, 458.  
 ....., Lord President and Council of, letter of, 423.  
 ....., Vice-President of, 55, 64, 89, 104, 137, 253-258, 428. *See* Danvers, Norris, Morison.  
 ....., ....., examination concerning pirates by, 431.  
 ....., ....., a certificate of, for returning knights and burgesses to Parliament, 136.  
 ....., ....., and Council of, 69.  
 ....., Attorney of, 137.  
 ....., Chief Justice of, 8, 137.  
 ....., Second Justice of, 137.  
 ....., Commissioners of, 7.  
 ....., Escheator of, 137.  
 ....., officers in, 184.  
 ....., the plantation of, 131, 133.  
 ....., the Undertakers in, 104, 109, 121, 130.  
 ....., ....., the notorious omissions and forfeitures made by, 69.  
 ....., ....., the musters of, 121-122.  
 ....., ....., how to influence parliamentary elections, 136.  
 ....., ....., the estates of, continually sued and vexed by the Irish, to be established by Act of Parliament, 167.  
 ....., ....., their trade, 206.  
 ....., ....., have liberty to transport raw hides, 204.  
 ....., ....., an abstract of the inquisitions concerning the lands of, 253.  
 ....., the composition of, the means of increasing the revenue by, 101, 167.  
 ....., pirates infesting, 55.  
 ....., proceedings concerning the treaty for reducing the pirates of, 64.  
 ....., examination concerning pirates by the Vice-President, 431.  
 ....., contains seven counties, 134.

Munster—*cont.*

....., the number of members of Parliament sent by, 134, 135.  
 ....., the comparative strength of Catholic and Protestant members of Parliament in, 169.  
 ....., the corporate towns of, 165.  
 ....., the tanners in, 206.  
 ....., counties and inhabitants in, 430.  
 ....., the comparison of the English and Irish acre set down according to the rates found in, 432.  
 ....., a map of, 441.  
 ....., its unsettled and rebellious state, 428, 429.  
 Murder, a statute regarding, 164.  
 Murders, compounding of, 448.  
 Murey, George, *see* Murrye.  
 Murfey, Tho., 342.  
 Murgagh, Hugh O'Neale McNeale, 238.  
 Murgallen, barony of, 453.  
 Murrey, John, his allotment as an Undertaker, 403.  
 Murrye, Murey, George, Lord Broughton, 75, 79.  
 Murten, Rob., 91.  
 Murtie, Geo., 337.  
 ....., John, 337.  
 Muster Master General, 302. *See* King.  
 Musters, Commissaries of, 178.  
 Musgree, Baron of, 346. *See* McCarty.  
 ....., Cormack, Lord of, his marriage, 349.  
 Muskry, 349, 350.  
 ....., Lord of Dowally and, 349. *See* More.  
 Mutton Island, 296.  
 Myldmay, Sir Henry, when knighted, 384.  
 Myinions of brass, 95.  
 Mynnuth, 219. *See* Maynooth.  
 Mynto, Laird of, 75. *See* Minto and Stewart.  
 Myntle, Will., 89.  
 Myssell, 26.  
 Myssett, Robert, 24.

## N.

Naas, the, 24, 119, 135, 169.  
 ....., keeper of the gaol of, 183. *See* Eustace.  
 ....., Barony of, 24.  
 ....., ....., names of the jurors for the King in, 24.

- Nadfride, 346.  
 Nads, Luig, 346.  
 Naghtons, the, 431.  
 ....., their country, 431  
 Nagles, Barons of Navane, 316.  
 Names, the, of English families settled in Ireland changed to Irish names, "disguising their names in hatred to England," 448.  
 Nangall, Derby, King of Leinster, 346. *See* Dermott.  
 Nangle, Baron of Belleabaroness, now Coy-stillo, 293.  
 ....., Robert, 23, 186.  
 Nangles, the, called the McCoystillos, 295.  
 Nantes, the river of, 151.  
 Nanton, Mr. Secretary, 377.  
 Napper, Sir Robert, Kt., 92.  
 Nashe, John, 89.  
 ....., Will., 89.  
 Natives (Undertakers), 228, 229, 234, 237, 240-242, 244, 382, 392, 393, 396, 397, 400.  
 ....., allotments to, 407, 414, 418.  
 ....., their conditions as Undertakers, 51.  
 ....., a proclamation affecting, 62.  
 ....., "advice for removing of the natives who are swordmen," 48.  
 ....., the conditions to be observed by the servitors and natives of the escheated lands in Ulster, 50.  
 ....., shall use tillage and husbandry after the manner of the English, 52.  
 ....., shall have estates in fee farm, 52.  
 ....., shall take no Irish exactions, 52.  
 ....., advices touching the proportions and places to be assigned to certain principal natives desired by the Lord Deputy, 52.  
 ....., warrant by the Lord Deputy and Council for removing the, 87.  
 ....., grant of escheated lands to, 235.  
 ....., lands granted to, 239, 242, 243.  
 ....., a list of those to whom lands were granted, 238.  
 ....., regulations for, 379.  
 Naunton, Robert, 380, 381.  
 ....., Mr. Secretary, 366.  
 Navan, Navane, 185, 169.  
 ....., Barony of, 453.  
 ....., Nagles, Barons of, 316.  
 Navarre, the kingdom of, 309.  
 Neale, 346.  
 ....., Hugh, 350.  
 ....., Lady Katherine Ny, 230.  
 ....., Mary Ny, 238.  
 ....., Peter, 286.  
 ....., Robert, 119.  
 Neales, the, 30, 251, 350. *See* O'Neale.  
 Nealla, Donell McShane, 237.  
 Neal's Key, at Waterford, the rent of, 340.  
 Necarne, 400.  
 Neilson, Captain, 54.  
 Nelen, James, 286.  
 Neowrye, 136.  
 Nettervil, Robert, 285.  
 Nettervill, Nicholas, 116.  
 Nevell, Walter, 33.  
 Newaughmroe, 341.  
 Newcastle, New Castle, 19, 32, 118.  
 Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 38.  
 Newcomen, Sir Beverley, when knighted, 385.  
 ....., Sir Robert, Kt., Purveyor of the Victuals, 182.  
 ....., when knighted, 384.  
 ....., his allotment as an Undertaker, 410.  
 Newee, Captain, 217.  
 Newenham, Lady Mary, 119.  
 Newfoundland, the value of the fishing at, to Ireland, 140.  
 Newgent, *see* Nugent.  
 Newhall, 25  
 Newland, 119.  
 ....., fish commonly called by the names of Bascalan or Poor John, 140.  
 Newman, James, clerk in the office of the Master of the Rolls, 66, 314, 318, 338.  
 Newporton, 401.  
 New Rosse, 22, 169, 390.  
 Newry, Newrey, Newrye, Neurie, &c., 116, 123, 149, 150, 152, 217, 218, 226, 439.  
 ....., House, 155.  
 Newton, 410.  
 ....., the castle of, 244.  
 ....., Alexander, 90.  
 ....., O'Clane, 24.  
 ....., O'More, Newton O'Moore, 24.  
 ....., William, 41.  
 Newtown, Newtowne, 136, 439.  
 Neylan, Doctor Ja., 431.  
 Nicholls, Richard, 91.  
 Nimestonne, 32.  
 Nobility, the, in Ireland, being Lords of Parliament, a list of, 134.  
 ....., the origin of their names, 319.  
 Nogha, 28.  
 Nolan, Donagh, 26.  
 ....., Donell, 26.  
 ....., Teige, 26.  
 Non-residence, an Act against, 155.  
 Norfolk, Duke of, 130, 444. *See* Howard.  
 ....., his lands intruded upon by Irish septs, 105.  
 Norman, John, 91.  
 Normandy, 309.  
 Norragh, Barony of, 25.  
 ....., names of the King's jurors in, 25.  
 Norris, Norreis, Norreys, Sir John, 354, 429.  
 ....., Sir Thomas, Kt., Vice-President of Munster, 256, 428, 429.  
 Northampton, Earl of, 13, 232, 444.

North, the, 225, 227, 228, 429, 434, 448.  
 ..... , President of, 443.  
 ..... , revolt of, under O'Neale, 448.  
 Northe, Ric., 90.  
 Norton, Dudley, 335, 433.  
 ..... , Sir Dudly, 327.  
 ..... , Mr. Secretary, 425.  
 ..... , Captain Walt., 89.  
 Norway, Magnus King of, 362.  
 Norwegians, the, 352.  
 Norwich, Bishop of, 352, 356.  
 Nottingham, Thomas Earl of, Marshal of  
 England, 252, 302. *See* Marshal.  
 Nugent, Nugente, Newgent, 134. *See* Delvin.  
 ..... , Christopher, Chrystofer, Sir Chris-  
 topher, 209, 242, 243, 271, 272, 274,  
 276.  
 ..... , Edmond, 242.  
 ..... , Edward, 242.  
 ..... , Gerald, 276  
 ..... , Ja., 88.  
 ..... , John, 286.  
 ..... , Mr., 220.  
 ..... , Nicholas, 285.  
 ..... , Sir Richard, when knighted, 383.  
 ..... , Sir Robert, when knighted, 384.  
 ..... , R. P. Robert, 285.  
 ..... , William, 286.  
 Nugents, the, 294, 295.  
 Nur, Mortie, 34.  
 Nurebolreogh, 246.

## O.

O', Mc, and such like names and attributes of  
 greatness given without warrant of law,  
 an Act proposed to abolish, 161.  
 Oak, an Act proposed regarding the sale of,  
 162.  
 Oath of supremacy, 198. *See* Supremacy.  
 ..... to be tendered to all mayors, sheriffs,  
 and others bearing office, "and such as  
 refuse shall be deprived of their  
 authority and punished as they by  
 law may be," 128.  
 Obbysn, Mr., his allotment as an Undertaker,  
 415.  
 Obigny, Obigney, Obignye, the Lord, 79, 233.  
 O'Birn, 346.  
 O'Bolger, Brassell, 34.  
 ..... , Dermot, 34.  
 O'Boyle, O'Bouill, 52, 53, 222, 239, 245, 346.  
 ..... , his widow, Honora Bourke, 52, 61,  
 143.  
 ..... , Edmond Boy, 239.  
 ..... , Irriell, 239.  
 ..... , Tyrlagh, Tirlagh, 61, 228.  
 ..... , Tyrlagh Roe, his allotment as an Un-  
 dertaker, 408.  
 O'Brena, Edmond, 29.  
 ..... , Patrick, 29.  
 ..... , William, 28.  
 O'Brien, O'Brian, O'Bryen, O'Bryan, Earl of  
 Thomond, 134, 135, 314, 346, 348, 457.  
 ..... , Briann, 137.  
 ..... , Daniel, Sir Daniel, 268, 431.  
 ..... , Sir Donnell, when knighted, 384.  
 ..... , Lord Henry, heir apparent to his  
 father, Earl of Thomond, 147.  
 ..... , Mahowne, 431.  
 ..... , Teige, 432.  
 ..... , Sir Tirlagh, 431.  
 O'Briens, O'Brians, the, 292, 348, 430, 448,  
 457.  
 ..... , Earls of Thomond and Lords of Ibra-  
 can, 348.  
 O'Broenan, 346.  
 O'Caen, Sir Donnell, 53. *See* O'Cane.  
 O'Cahan, 346, 456.  
 ..... , his country, 456.  
 ..... , "the traitorous juggling," 279.  
 O'Cahan, Anagh, 439.  
 O'Callaghan, 261.  
 O'Cane, O'Caen, Ocan, Sir Donnell, 53.  
 ..... , ..... , when knighted, 384.  
 ..... , ..... , his wife, 53.  
 ..... , ..... , his county called Coleraine, 16.  
 O'Carroll, O'Carrell, O'Karrell, O'Karrel,  
 King of Uriell, 457.  
 ..... , ..... , his country, 313, 367.  
 ..... , ..... , the advice of the Lord Deputy  
 concerning the plantation of, 382.  
 ..... , ..... , the Lords Commissioners' Re-  
 port to his Majesty concerning the plan-  
 tation of Longford and O'Carroll's  
 county upon the escheated lands in  
 those counties, 378.  
 ..... , Ely, Elly, 313.  
 ..... , ..... , Com Regis (King's county), her  
 territory, a description of the land in,  
 382.  
 ..... , ..... , the territories of, a brief certi-  
 ficate of the number of acres, &c., 381.  
 ..... , Sir Molony, when knighted, 383.  
 O'Cassida, Cormock, 240.  
 O'Caven, Manus, 53.  
 O'Cleery, Loy, 239.  
 ..... , Shane, 239.  
 O'Coggy, Brian, 243.  
 O'Connell, Sir Rickarde, Riccarda, Vicar-  
 General of co. Kerry, 198, 199.



- O'Connor, O'Conner, O'Conor, &c., 457.  
 ..... Sir Donnoghe, when knighted, 384.  
 ..... Dun, Donn, 292-294, 346.  
 ..... Sir Hugh, 192.  
 ..... Falgie, 346.  
 ..... Kerry, Kiery, 346, 430.  
 ..... Roe, Ro, 293, 294, 346.  
 ..... Sligo, Sligoe, 293, 295, 346.  
 ..... Donell, 192.  
 O'Connors, O'Connors, O'Konnors, the, 130, 292, 293.  
 O'Corkeran, Brian, 240.  
 O'Corr, Owen, 237.  
 O'Coutey, Sir Morris, "papist priest," 198, 199.  
 O'Dea, 346.  
 ..... Donough, 201.  
 ..... John, 201.  
 Odersfleet, 37.  
 O'Develin, Brian, 237.  
 O'Devin, Jenkin, 237.  
 O'Devinny, Donell, 239.  
 O'Dionsagh, 346.  
 O'Doe, McSwine, 53.  
 ..... Sir Molmory McSwine, 239.  
 Odoghe, 28.  
 O'Dogherty, O'Doghertie, O'Dogherty, O'Dogharty, 346.  
 ..... his country, 188.  
 ..... his rebellion, 31.  
 ..... Cahir, the rebellion of, 279.  
 ..... Con Connaught McGwire, an Act for the attainder of, 156.  
 ..... Lady, 188.  
 ..... Richard, 41.  
 O'Donelly, Edmund Oge, 236.  
 ..... James Carragh, 237.  
 ..... Shane McMelaghlín, 237.  
 O'Donnell, O'Donell, O'Donnel, O'Donnill, O'Donel, &c., with his wife and son taken prisoners, 455.  
 ..... Eghnehan, 239.  
 ..... Hugh Boy, 245.  
 ..... Hugh Roe, an Act for the attainder of, 156.  
 ..... Hugh, Sir Hugh, 346, 350.  
 ..... Manus, 52.  
 ..... his widow, 52.  
 ..... Sir Neale, "the traitorous juggling" of, 279.  
 ..... Rory, Rowry, Earl of Tirconnel, 347, 350.  
 ..... Sir Rowry, when knighted, 383.  
 ..... Shane McHugh, 238.  
 ..... Shane McTirlagh, 239.  
 O'Donoghs, the, of Kerry, 346.  
 O'Dorman, William, late abbot of the Abbey of Bangor, 355.  
 O'Dowdes, the, 293.  
 O'Dowgan, Murtagh, 239.  
 O'Dowyer, Conner, 74.  
 ..... John, 74.  
 O'Doyer, Dorby, 74.  
 O'Doyle, Teige McDonnough Reogh, 74.  
 O'Doyn's country, 313.  
 O'Doyrane, O'Doyran, O'Doyron, O'Doiran, Caier, 34.  
 ..... Dermott, 34.  
 ..... Donull, 34.  
 ..... Mortaigh, 34.  
 ..... Sawle, 34.  
 ..... Severaigh, 33.  
 ..... Shane, 34.  
 ..... William, 34.  
 O'Drycane, Derraigh, 33.  
 O'Duda, 346.  
 O'Duhiggee, Sir Owen, "papist priest," 198.  
 O'Duinnganean, Cuchorgceryhe, 375.  
 O'Duir, 346.  
 O'Duyn, 346.  
 O'Dyrane, Shane, 34. See O'Doyrane.  
 O'Flanagan, O'Flannegan, Hugh, 240.  
 ..... Moriortagh, 241.  
 O'Flanigans, the, 294.  
 O'Flahertie, Morough Dremoyer, 74.  
 O'Flaherties, Flagherties, the, 292, 293, 294.  
 O'Farroll, O'Farrall, O'Farrell, O'Faraill, 346.  
 ..... his country, 66.  
 ..... the name of, not to be taken or supported, 380.  
 ..... questions regarding his lands, 66.  
 ..... the natives not to take the name of 370.  
 ..... Maurice FitzGerald, 118.  
 ..... Rosse, 66, 119.  
 ..... Teige, 118.  
 ..... Boy, 208, 209.  
 O'Farrolls, O'Farralls, the, 67, 210.  
 O'Galchore, O'Gallchore, Cormock Boy, 239.  
 ..... McHugh, 239.  
 ..... Donell Ballagh, 239.  
 Oge, Alexander, 351, 354.  
 ..... Edmond, 194.  
 ..... Harry, 145.  
 ..... Sir Henry, 22, 145.  
 ..... Patricke, 286.  
 Oglethorpe, Oglethorp, Robert, Sir Robert, Kt., Second Baron of the Exchequer, 31, 179.  
 ..... when knighted, 384.  
 O'Gninn, Flalia, 375.  
 O'Goone, Cale, 242.  
 O'Gormagan, Teige, 26.  
 O'Gormelie, Rory, 237.  
 O'Gormigan, Teige, 117.  
 O'Gormly, Tirlagh Oge, 238.  
 O'Gradies, the, 431.  
 O'Grady, Donnogh McShane, 116.  
 ..... Douogh, 74.

- O'Haggan, Brien Oge, 236.  
     ....., Donogh Reogh, 236.  
     ....., Edmond Oge, 237.  
     ....., Fardorogh, 237.  
     ....., Hugh Groome, 237.  
     ....., Laughlin, 236, 237.  
     ....., Owen, 237.  
     ....., Phelim Boy, 238.  
 O'Hanlies, the, 294.  
 O'Hanlon, O'Hanluon, O'Hanloyne, 346, 456.  
     ....., his country, 22; called Orrier, 456.  
     ....., Ardell More, 236.  
     ....., Art, 246.  
     ....., Art McPhelim, 236.  
     ....., Sir Oghy, Oghie, 142, 189.  
     ....., Oghy Oge, 235.  
     ....., his sons, 235.  
     ....., Patrick, 187.  
     ....., Patrick McManus, 236.  
     ....., Redmond McFerdorogh, 236.  
     ....., Rory McFerdorogh, 236  
     ....., Shane McOghy, 235.  
     ....., Shane McShane, 235.  
     ....., Shane Oge, 236.  
     ....., Tirlagh Groome, 235.  
 O'Hanly, 346.  
 O'Hara, 346.  
 O'Hares, the, 293, 295.  
 O'Harts, the, 293.  
 O'Heyn, 346.  
 O'Heynes, the, 292-294.  
 O'Hossy, Oghy, 240.  
 O'Karrell, *see* O'Carroll.  
 O'Kearvaile, 346.  
 O'Keefe, 346.  
 O'Keford, Chri, 89.  
 O'Keillaghne, 346.  
 O'Kellies, the, 292, 293, 294, 431.  
     ....., their country called Emany, 195.  
 O'Kelly, O'Kelye, 346.  
     ....., Arthur, 90.  
 O'Kennedie Dun, 430.  
     ....., Fun, 430.  
     ....., Roe, 430.  
 O'Kennedies, O'Kenedies, the, 105, 430.  
 O'Kinselaghies, the, 251.  
 O'Konnors, the, 130. *See* O'Connors.  
 Olanus, Rex Mannis et Insularum, 352  
 O'Laughlin, Owny, 431.  
 Old, Katherine, 40.  
 Old Aboy, 28.  
     ....., Castle, 453.  
     ....., Courte, the, 33, 218.  
     ....., Head of Kinsale, the, 438.  
 Olderflete, island of, 438.  
 Oldersteat, 437.  
 Oldtowne, 26.  
 Oliver, town of, 389.  
     ....., Geo., 89.  
 Ollyver, And., 91.  
 O'Loghlain, 346.  
 Oloingsig, 347.  
 Olortleigh, 34.  
 O'Machart, Don Dormicio, 363. *See* Mc-Carty.  
 O'Madagane, 346.  
 O'Maddins, O'Maddens, 292-294, 432.  
 Omagh, 16, 170.  
 O'Mahowne, Moyle More, 194.  
 O'Manus in Scotland, 347.  
 O'Mallan, Fardorogh McCahir, 237.  
 O'Mally, 347.  
 O'Malone, his country, 430.  
 O'Maloy, his country called Fercall, 313.  
 O'May, river of, 439.  
 O'Mayles, the, 292, 293, 295.  
 O'Mellan, Cahir, 236.  
 Omey, Omye, 136, 224, 228, 231.  
     ....., abbey of, 224, 244, 246.  
     ....., the fort of the, 224.  
 O'Meaghe, Barony of, 30.  
 O'Meawghe, 448.  
 O'Molloye, Callogh, 118.  
 O'Moloy, Hugh, 186.  
 O'Moore, Callogh, 187.  
 O'Moores, the, 130.  
 O'Mora, 347.  
 O'Moroghes, O'Moroughes, the, 251, 299, 321.  
 O'Moroghow, Donough, 311.  
 O'Muldoone, Donell Oge, 240.  
 O'Mullchallan, Hugh Grome, 238.  
 O'Mullen, Dennis, 41.  
     ....., Captain Dioniss, 53.  
     ....., Shane, 53.  
 O'Mulloy, his country, 367.  
 O'Mulltully, Shane Bane, 243.  
 O'Mulrian, 105.  
 O'Murey, Donell, 366.  
 Omye, abbey of, *see* Omey.  
 O'Nealan, Barony of, 251.  
 O'Neale, O'Neill, O'Neal, O'Neyle, &c., 347,  
     350, 351, 457. *See* Earl of Tyrone.  
     ....., the genealogy of, 350.  
     ....., made captain when the North revolted,  
         448.  
     ....., Art, 350.  
     ....., Sir Arthur, 16, 30.  
     ....., Art McCarron, 235.  
     ....., Art McRory, 238.  
     ....., Art McTirlagh, 236.  
     ....., Brian, 52.  
     ....., Brian Crossagh, 238.  
     ....., Brian McArt, 237.  
     ....., Brian McMelaghlin, 236.  
     ....., Brian Shane, 350.  
     ....., Con, Conn, 52, 229, 350.  
     ....., created Earl of Tyrone, temp.  
         Henry VIII., 455.  
     ....., Con Boy, 237.  
     ....., Con McArt, 237.

O'Neale—*cont.*

- ....., Con McShane, 228.
- ....., his allotment as an Undertaker, 401.
- ....., Con McTirlagh, 238.
- ....., Cormack, prisoner in the Tower of London, 350.
- ....., Sir Cormock, 53.
- ....., Sir Cormack McBarron, when knighted, 383.
- ....., Donell McHenry, 236.
- ....., Donn McTirlagh, 236.
- ....., Donnough, 25.
- ....., Henry McShane, 52, 235.
- ....., Henry Oge, Sir Henry Oge, 16, 237.
- ....., when knighted, 384.
- ....., Hery, second son of Hugh late Earl of Tyrone, an Act for the attainder of, 156.
- ....., Hugh, late Baron of Dunganon, an Act for the attainder of, 156.
- ....., Hugh McCarbry, 236.
- ....., Hugh McDonell, 237.
- ....., Neale McTirlagh, 236.
- ....., Neall, 52.
- ....., O'Neale McArt, 237.
- ....., Owen McHugh, 236.
- ....., Owen Vally, 236.
- ....., Phelim Groome, 238.
- ....., Phelim McTirlagh Braselagh, 236.
- ....., Shane, Shan, son of Con Earl of Tyrone, 30, 350, 351, 455, 456.
- ....., the Act of Attainder of, 455, 457.
- ....., his rebellious conduct, 455, 456.
- ....., Shane McTirlagh, 236.
- ....., Shane Roe, 237.
- ....., Tyrilagh, 415.
- ....., Captain Tyrilagh, Tirlagh, 229, 237.
- ....., Sir Tirlagh, 236.
- ....., Tirlagh Lenogh, 351.
- ....., Tirlagh McArt, 52, 53.
- ....., Sir Terloghe McHenry, when knighted, 384.
- ....., Tirloghe Oge, 30.
- ....., O'Neales, the, the sept of, 455, 456.
- ....., O'Neilan, 142.
- ....., precinct of, allotted to English Undertakers, 415.
- ....., O'Nellan, 225.
- ....., Oneylan, 231.
- ....., O'Nolan, Rowry, 25.
- ....., Thomas, 25.
- ....., Ouslowe, Geo., 89.
- ....., Omslye, Sir John, when knighted, 384.
- ....., Ophaly, Ophalye, McShaglin, King of, 457.
- ....., Barony of, 25.
- ....., the plantation of, 368.
- ....., O'Kalic, Shane McPhillip, his allotment as one of the Undertakers, 394.
- ....., Orchades, the Isles of the, 457.

- ....., Ordnance, Master of the, 53, 68, 95, 116, 217, 229, 272-274, 301, 443. *See* Carew and St. John.
- ....., officers of the, 182.
- ....., the daily pay of clerks, gunners, and artificers in the, 217.
- ....., a note of all the brass and iron ordnance now remaining within the realm of Ireland in the charge of the Master of, 95.
- ....., O'Reily, O'Reyly, O'Reyley, O'Reley, O'Reely, O'Relly, O'Reylie, O'Rely, O'Roilly, &c., 48, 347, 455.
- ....., his widow, 48.
- ....., co. Cavan generally called his country, 20.
- ....., Brian McShane, 242.
- ....., Cahell McBrian, 242.
- ....., Cahell McOwen, 242.
- ....., Connor, 242.
- ....., Donnell McBrien, 243.
- ....., Captain Hugh, 244.
- ....., Hugh McShane, 230.
- ....., John, 242.
- ....., Melmore McHugh Conolagh, 230.
- ....., Melmore McPhillip, 230.
- ....., Melmore Oge, 280.
- ....., Molmory Oge, 244.
- ....., Molmory McPhillip, Mullmorie McPhillip, 244.
- ....., his allotment as an Undertaker, 394.
- ....., Mullmore, 120.
- ....., Mullmorie McHugh, his allotment as an Undertaker, 397.
- ....., Mulmore Oge, his allotment as an Undertaker, 394.
- ....., Philip, Phillip, 243.
- ....., an Act for the attainder of, 156.
- ....., Shane, 243.
- ....., Shane McPhillip, 243.
- ....., Tirlagh McDonell, 243.
- ....., Organ, Tho., 91.
- ....., Orian, Donell, 25.
- ....., James, 28.
- ....., Piers McHenry Roe, 28.
- ....., Tirlagh, 28.
- ....., O'Kianna, 347.
- ....., Oriel, 235.
- ....., Original writs, fines for, 110.
- ....., Orkney, a prize of pirates apprehended in, 55.
- ....., Ormond, Ormound, Ormonde, the O'Kenedies in, 105.
- ....., Earl of, 12, 49, 92, 122, 134, 148, 170, 192, 257, 295, 318, 329, 340, 372, 387, 389, 453, 456. *See* Butler.
- ....., claims an estate of inheritance in the prisage of wines, 99.
- ....., liberty of, 199.
- ....., a warrant from the Lord Justices to the Judges to certify their opinions of the Earl of Ormond's title to the liberty of co. Tipperary, 328.



Ormond, Earl of—*cont.*  
 ..... his title to the possessions of the late Earl of Ormond and to the possessions of Theobald late Lord Viscount Tully, 388.  
 ..... the award made by the King between him and the Lady Dingwell, 371, and the Earl of Desmond, 426.  
 ..... the title of Mr. Sentleger to the lands of, 439.  
 ..... James Earl of, 391.  
 ..... Thomas late Earl of, 348, 371–373, 386, 388–391.  
 ..... Countess of, 365, 366.  
 ..... Lady Elizabeth Countess of, 388.  
 ..... Lady Helen, Dame Ellen, Countess of, 364, 389, 390.  
 ..... Joan Countess of, sole daughter and heir to James Earl of Desmond, 388.  
 Ormond and Ossory, Ossery, Earl of, 27, 179, 185, 371, 372, 426, 427. *See* Butler.  
 ..... Lady Helen, now Countess Dowager of, 364.  
 O'Rourke, O'Rork, O'Rorke, O'Roerk, O'Rwrk, O'Rwrke, O'Rworke, &c., King of Meath, 169, 192, 295, 347, 457.  
 ..... his country, 447.  
 ..... called the Ereny, 193.  
 ..... Richard, 28.  
 ..... Robert, 78.  
 ..... Sir Teige, when knighted, 384.  
 O'Rourkes, O'Rwrkes, the, 293.  
 Orier, Orrier, Oryer, 50, 52, 229.  
 ..... Barony of, 142, 189.  
 ..... "O'Hanloyne's country," 456.  
 Orrell, Captain, 40.  
 Orrier, *see* Orier.  
 Orten, John, 90.  
 O'Rwrkes, the, 293. *See* O'Rourkes.  
 O'Ryan, Piers, 28.  
 Oryer, *see* Orier.  
 O'Sagnissi, 347.  
 Osbaldeston, Geffery, Chief Justice of Con-naught, 184.  
 Osberston, 24.  
 ..... Gerald, 119.  
 ..... Osborne, Ric., 89.  
 O'Serin, Donogh.  
 O'Shafneses, the, 292–294.  
 O'Shafnes, Sir Roger, when knighted, 385.  
 O'Skellan, Brien, 240.  
 Osneye, 130.  
 Ossory, Ossery, 364, 371. *See* Ormond.  
 ..... Donald, King of, 457.  
 ..... Bishop of, 27, 135, 170.  
 ..... his claim, 381.  
 ..... the cathedral church of, 154.  
 ..... Earl of Ormond and, *see* Ormond.  
 Ostend, Ostende, 362.  
 O'Suilleavain, 347.  
 O'Swilleavane, Donell, 199.

O'Swoilivan, Owen, 74.  
 O'Toole, Cahir, 117.  
 ..... Diermot, 116.  
 O'Hery, Edw., 90.  
 O'Tuhill, 347.  
 O'Quin, O'Quinn, O'Quine, O'Quyne, Daniel, 311.  
 ..... Donell, 245.  
 ..... Murtagh, 237.  
 ..... Neale, 238.  
 ..... Neere, 236.  
 ..... Owen Roe, 237.  
 ..... Phelim, 236.  
 Oughterard, manor of, 383.  
 Oughtred, Sir Hen., 253.  
 Outlaws' goods, 112.  
 Overke, Barony of, 28.  
 Ovghvalle, 453.  
 Owen, Captain, 237.  
 ..... Dermot, 26.  
 ..... Sir Hugh, when knighted, 384.  
 ..... John, 91.  
 Owen I-Guy, the bay of, 19.  
 Owles, the, 293, 295.  
 Owlorte, the, 33.  
 Owre, Donell, 195.  
 Owten, Jherom, 91.  
 Oyster Haven, 438.

## P.

Palatine, the counties, in Ireland, 317.  
 Pale, the English, 103, 156, 168. *See* English Pale.  
 ..... composition of, 102, 103.  
 ..... an Act to establish for ever the compositions of, 156.  
 ..... the English manner of tillage and husbandry as practised in, to be adopted by the servitors and natives, Undertakers in the plantation of Ulster, 62.  
 ..... Barons, the, 315, 320.  
 Palfrey, Edw., 91.  
 Palmer, Peter, Second Justice of the Common Place, 181.  
 Paney, Charles, 91.  
 Panter, John, 89.  
 Papal indulgences, 201.

Papists, the, 281, 282.  
 ..... likely to be returned to Parliament, 146.  
 Parc, the, 119.  
 Pardons, fines for, 110.  
 ..... of alienations, fines for licenses of alienations and for, 108.  
 Paris, Matthew, 352.  
 Parish churches and incumbents, the proposed endowments of, 13.  
 Parker, Rob., 90.  
 Parkins, Lieut., 54, 288.  
 ..... , his allotment as an Undertaker, 408.  
 Parliament, the, 57, 132-134, 137, 147, 157, 164, 165, 268, 271, 275, 280-285, 288-291, 314, 316, 317, 320, 350, 351, 362, 373, 374, 434, 442-444, 454, 455.  
 ..... , Act of, 97, 98, 100, 123, 160, 167, 168, 170, 171, 173, 213, 263, 281, 354, 358, 427, 444.  
 ..... , chauntry lands in Ireland not yet vested in the Crown by, 104.  
 ..... , for the re-edifying and repairing of cathedral and parochial churches, 154.  
 ..... , the Undertakers continually sued and vexed by the Irish of Munster and the new Undertakers of Ulster to be established by, 167.  
 ..... , Acts of, the King for securing and settling all things touching the plantation of Ulster to give his royal assent to all, in England and Ireland, 38.  
 ..... , thought fit to be enacted in Ireland, 154, 164.  
 ..... , not held in Ireland for many years, 69.  
 ..... , many subsidies have been granted by 96.  
 ..... , certain grants taken from the Crown are returned by, 106.  
 ..... , a note of how many cities and borough towns are to send burgesses to, 134.  
 ..... , the number of members in, 134.  
 ..... , the ancient cities of Ireland are expected to return Protestants to, 135.  
 ..... , knights and burgesses to be sent to, out of the Government of Connaught, 145.  
 ..... , remembrances to be thought of touching, 146.  
 ..... , motives of importance for holding a, 164.  
 ..... , an interesting account of, 164.  
 ..... , the members of, 170.  
 ..... , to be held in Ireland, "the great joy conceived by all" regarding, 265.  
 ..... , petition from some of the Recusant members of, to the Lord Chichester of Belfast, Lord Deputy General of Ireland, 268. *See* Recusants.  
 ..... , the routine of business in, 272.  
 ..... , unseemly conduct in, 276.

Parliament—*cont.*  
 ..... , brief relations of the passages in, summoned in Ireland in 1613, 278.  
 ..... , Lords of, 266.  
 ..... , a list of, 134.  
 ..... , "a note of the Lords and Recusants" in the Houses of Parliament that "were the principal disturbers of the" same," 275.  
 ..... , the Lords attending have each of them brought a priest, who would advise and rule his Parliamentary conduct, 199.  
 ..... House, the, House of, 268, 269, 276.  
 ..... , the Clerks of, 148.  
 ..... , Houses of, 168, 275.  
 ..... , the Upper House of, 165, 270.  
 ..... , the Lower House of, 270.  
 ..... , should take the oath of supremacy "if not too sharp to be offered," 146.  
 ..... , the action of the Protestants in, 270.  
 ..... , the Speaker of, 267.  
 ..... , "the choice of a Speaker at the" Parliament is very material. Of Irish "birth there are none to be trusted, and if there were there is none meet for that place, by reason of their" many years and little experience," 146.  
 ..... , English, 146.  
 ..... , its law with regard to the alienations of ecclesiastical persons, 167.  
 ..... , the Lower House of, the character and position of the members of, 443.  
 ..... Rolls, 164, 167, 317, 318.  
 Parliamentary elections, the various influences they should be subject to, 136.  
 Parliaments and English laws in Ireland, the first establishment of, by Archbishop Usher, 130.  
 Parmenter, Chris., 221.  
 Parrett, Sir John, 262. *See* Perrot.  
 Parrott, Sir John, 429. *See* Perrot.  
 Parry, Tho., 13.  
 Parson, William, *see* Parsons.  
 Parsons, Fenton, 223.  
 ..... , Lawrance, Clerk of the Crown in Munster, 184, 201.  
 ..... , Parson, Parsonns, Personns, William, the King's Surveyor, Surveyor-General, 73, 179, 209, 223, 229, 231, 327, 381, 433.  
 ..... , his allotments as an Undertaker, 398, 412, 414.  
 Partridge, John, 89.  
 Passage, 13, 337, 339.  
 Patent Rolls, few only in Ireland, most of them having been transferred to the Tower, 106.  
 Patrick, Redmond McGill, 240.  
 Patterson, William, 41.

- Paul V., Pope, indulgences granted by, 199, 201; and graces, 199.
- Paulett, Sir George, *see* Pawlett.
- Pawlett, Paulett, Sir George, 41, 145.  
....., ....., when knighted, 384.
- Payen, Melerus, 28.
- Paynes, Lieut., his allotment as an Undertaker, 418.
- Payton, Auditor, 327.
- Pearchie, Rob., 91.
- Pearson, Peerson, William, 225, 342.
- Peerson, William, *see* Pearson.
- Peachie, John, 90.
- Pecke, Da., 275.  
....., Randall, 89.
- Pedigrees, a book of, 345.
- Peers, Captain William, 456.
- Peldon, Thomas, 117.
- Peleponnesus, 347.
- Pelham, Mr., 454.
- Pembroke, Pembrook, Earl of, 457. *See* Fitz-Gilbert.
- Penal laws to be put in execution, 115.
- Penalties of the laws, an indifference to, 132.
- Pendlebery, John, 91.
- Pendry, Thomas, 41.
- Pennington, 365.
- Penrose, James, 91.
- Pensioners, 434.
- Pensions, fees, and annuities payable out of the King's revenue, an abstract of, 179.
- Peppard, Patrick, 34.  
....., Thomas, 24.
- Perch, English and Irish, the different measurements of, 432.
- Percy, Sir Richard, 9.
- Perran, John, 91.
- Perrot, Perrott, Parrett, Parrott, Sir John, Knight, Lord President of Munster, Lord Deputy, 53, 105, 135, 147, 148, 164, 167, 180, 185, 262, 340, 429, 454.
- Perse, Henry, 303.
- Persivall, Rog., 91.
- Personns, William, 327. *See* Parsons.
- Perth, John Earl of, 57.
- Petetestoune, 32.
- Peyrs, Henry, 327.
- Peyton, Christopher, Auditor-General, 179, 190.
- Phallons, the, 431.  
....., ....., their country, 431.
- Pheipo, Richard, 117.
- Phelin, David Mor, 34.
- Phersone, 35.
- Phettiplace, Sir Edm., 394.
- Philip and Mary, 96, 159, 163, 164, 185, 328.
- Phillip, John, 91.
- Phillips, Phillippes, Colly, Comptroller of the Customs in Dublin, 182, 188.  
....., Sir John, a project for the Londoners' plantation, 148.  
....., Ric., 90.  
....., Rob., 89.  
....., Sir Thomas, Knight, 17, 53, 189, 218, 221, 288, 459.  
....., ....., when knighted, 384.  
....., Walter, 90.  
....., William, 342, 343.
- Phillipstoune, Phillipstoun, Phillipstoune, Phillipstone, 95, 135, 183, 218.  
....., the fort of, 80.
- Pickman, John, 327.
- Pierce, Henry, 275.
- Piers, John, 90.  
....., Moyses, 90.
- Piercy, Tristram, 91.  
....., Will., 91.
- Piggott, Robert, Sir Robert, 73.  
....., ....., when knighted, 384.
- Pigott, Gryffith, Keeper of the Kilmaynham House, 183.
- Pikeman, Captain, 54.
- Piltoun, 57.
- Pinchers Grange, 25.
- Pinner, Capt., 241.
- Pipe, the, Clerk of, 106, 113, 180. *See* Downton.  
....., ....., the office of, deposed and thought superfluous, 180.  
....., ....., profits upon summons of, 113.  
..... Roll, Pipe Rolls, the, 100, 110, 114.  
....., Clerk of, 106.
- Pirates, 262.  
..... on the Irish coast, 121.  
..... infesting Munster, 55.  
....., a prize of, apprehended at Orkney, 55.  
....., several examinations of, at Edinburgh, 55.  
....., proceedings concerning the treaty for reducing the pirates of Munster, 64.  
....., an Act for trial of, 159.  
....., the law of Ireland defective regarding, 167.  
....., a law to be made for the punishment of, 167.  
....., examination by the Vice-President of Munster concerning, 431.
- Pittare, Lord, 233.
- Pittarro, Laird, 76. *See* Wyhard.
- Plantation, the, Commissioners of, 155.  
....., ....., warrant by, 58.  
....., ....., remembrances for the preparation of, with Articles to be sent to the Lord Deputy to be annexed to the Commission of Survey and for ordering titles, together with an advice for removing the natives who are swordmen, 42.



Plantation, the—*cont.*

- ....., Articles of, breaches of, found by inquisition, 253.
- ....., of the escheated lands in co. Wexford, orders to observed in, 299.
- ....., of Ulster, Articles for instructions to such as shall be appointed by his Majesty's Commissioners for, with the Commissioners' answers, 44.
- ....., Royal, of Ulster, 59.
- Plancé, the seignior, of, 253.
- Plenary indulgences, 200, 201.
- Plogely, the barony and manor of, 255.
- Plomstead, Thomas, 399. *See* Plumstead.
- Ploughland, Plowland, 451, 452.
- ....., its measurement, 432.
- Plummer, Symon, 89.
- ....., Will., 90.
- Plumstead, Plomstead, Thomas, 222, 399.
- Plunket, Plunkett, Plunckett, *see* Dunsany, 134. *See* Louth, 134. *See* Killene, 134.
- ....., of Killene, the surname of the Lord of Killene, 319.
- ....., Christopher, Sir Christopher, Knight, 272, 276, 286.
- ....., his petition, 304.
- ....., Henry, 286.
- ....., John, 286.
- ....., Nicholas, 286.
- ....., Richard, 117.
- ....., Tho., 40, 269.
- Pluralities, an Act against, 155.
- Poblebrian, 430.
- Poer, *see* Power.
- Pointes, Lieut., 235.
- Pollard, Sir John, first Lord President of Munster, 429.
- Pollardstowne, 26.
- Polmount, 447.
- Polranctan, 32.
- Poly Castro, the seignior, of, 253.
- Pond, Edward, 209.
- Ponton, Elder, 76.
- Poole, Sir Jerman, when knighted, 383.
- Poor, 448.
- Poore, Nicholas, 286.
- Pope, Hen., 89.
- ....., John, 90.
- ....., the, 198, 290, 308, 309, 349, 454. *See* Paul.
- ....., indulgences and graces granted by, 199.
- ....., his indulgences and excommunications, the advantages of, to an army invading Ireland, 309.
- ....., a dispensation from, to all Ireland "that they may lawfully forswear themselves in all matters moved unto them "by the Protestants equivocal, viz., so "that *interna mente secus opinentur*," 201.

Pope—*cont.*

- ....., the priests placed in churches by, or his authority to be removed, in order "to bring in and establish everywhere "ministers conformable to the King's "injunctions," 128.
- ....., a fine imposed upon those who give any maintenance to such as use or exercise any authority within this kingdom under, 160.
- ....., any priest, friar, or other ecclesiastical person claiming jurisdiction from, to exact or take tithes to be guilty of felony, 160.
- ....., the fugitives of Ireland entertained and relieved by, 308.
- ....., his Archbishop of Dublin, 307.
- Popery, 366.
- Popish canons, private controversies and wrongs decided according to the old 31.
- ..... recusants, 168.
- ..... priests and schoolmasters, an Act against receivers and harbourers of, 155.
- ..... subjects, the, 285.
- Porlingall, Ballizer, 89.
- Portelare, 411.
- Porte, haven of, 437.
- Porter, Sir —, when knighted, 234.
- Porthloghe, 404.
- Porthumnye, 431.
- Portingall, 347. *See* Portugal.
- Portlegten, manor of, 196.
- Portlelagh, 63.
- Portlester, manor of, 196.
- Portlogh, 61, 63, 75, 233.
- ....., precinct of, works by Scottish Undertakers in, 75.
- Portlaughill, 248.
- Portneholl, Portnehull, 28, 248.
- Portnehull, *see* Portneholl.
- Portrishe, 437.
- Port Rásha, 150.
- Portrushe, 151.
- ....., the port of, 37.
- Portugal, Portingall, 347.
- Portugalls, the, the great fishing trade at Galway, 296.
- Portumna, Portumma, 298.
- Portyuchen, the bay of, otherwise called Donegal, 19.
- Post fines, 112.
- Potter, Rob., 91.
- Poules, 140. *See* St. Paul's.
- Poundage, an Act proposed for the better paying of, 161.
- Povey, John, a ship carpenter, 194.
- Povy, Captain, 121.
- Powder treason, the, 275.
- Powell, Mr., 225, 231.
- ....., William, 415.

- Power, Poer, Anthony, 119.  
 ..... Daniel, 91.  
 ..... Edm., 341.  
 ..... Ellice, 392.  
 ..... Geoffrey, 27.  
 ..... Henry, Sir Henry, Knight, 42, 74, 92,  
 164, 217, 218, 273, 275, 429.  
 ..... John, 28, 188, 392.  
 ..... Morris, 341.  
 ..... Nic., 341.  
 ..... Peter, 341.  
 ..... Lieut. Piers, 89.  
 ..... Richard Lord, Viscount Lord, Lord,  
 170, 392.  
 ..... , his title to the Lord Barry's  
 honours and lands, 391.  
 ..... , his marriage, 392.  
 ..... Thomas, 187, 341.  
 ..... Captain Will., 188.  
 ..... Sir William, when knighted, 384.  
 Powers, Barons of Donail and Rathcormacke,  
 317.  
 Powerston, 391.  
 Powerswood, 28.  
 Powlycurry, the castle, town, and lands of  
 256.  
 Poynts, Lieutenant Charles, 229.  
 Prater, Will., 90.  
 Preacher, a fee to, for keeping a public and  
 standing lecture for the State, 186.  
 Premunire, statutes of, 197.  
 Prendergast, Baron of Crosboghin, now Clan-  
 maurice, 293.  
 ..... James, 33.  
 ..... Patrick, 33.  
 Prendergasts, the, in co. Mayo, called the  
 McMaurices, 294.  
 Prescription, the limitation of, a statute re-  
 garding, 163.  
 President, the Lord, 9, 298. *See* Munster.  
 ..... , of the North, 443.  
 Preston of Gormanstowne, the surname of the  
 Lord Viscount Gormanstowne, 319.  
 ..... Sir Richard, Knight, Lord Dingwall,  
 134, 386, 426.  
 ..... , his wife Lady Elizabeth, sole  
 daughter and heir of Thomas late Earl  
 of Ormond, 371-373.  
 Priddam, Nich., 91.  
 Priest, when to be judged a felon for separating  
 and divorcing a man and wife, 158.  
 ..... or other ecclesiastical person claiming  
 jurisdiction from the Pope to exact or  
 take tithes, guilty of felony, 160.  
 Priests, 309, 377.  
 ..... , unwilling to conform themselves but  
 desirous of remaining in the country  
 to adjure and renounce the exercise of  
 their function and betake themselves to  
 some other course of life, 128.
- Priests—*cont.*  
 ..... established by foreign authority but  
 willing to conform themselves and take  
 the oath of supremacy not to be removed  
 from their livings, 128.  
 ..... placed in churches by the Pope or his  
 authority to be removed, in order "to  
 bring in and establish everywhere  
 ministers conformable to the King's  
 injunctions," 128.  
 ..... the proclamation for banishing, 128.  
 ..... seditious sermons preached by, 279.  
 ..... "Popish," a declaration of the names  
 of persons who were appointed collectors  
 and receivers in the co. Kerry by, 198.  
 ..... seminary, an Act against receivers  
 and harbourers of, 155.  
 ..... Romish and foreign, proposed execu-  
 tion of the law against, 446.  
 ..... and Jesuits, proclamation against, 74.  
 ..... "as bold as ever," 199.  
 ..... , their influence considered baneful  
 to the State, 279, 280.  
 ..... , a list of Irish who have been  
 students at Douay, 285.  
 ..... , a proclamation by the Lord  
 Deputy and Council for banishing from  
 Ireland, 432.  
 Primate, the, his demesnes in co. Cavan, 21.  
 ..... the Lord, 250.  
 Primates, the, 249.  
 Prince's aid, the, levied by Commission in  
 England, 100.  
 Pringle, Mr., 411.  
 Printer, the King's, in Ireland, 42, 75. *See*  
 Franckton.  
 Prisage of wines, the Earl of Ormond claims  
 an estate of inheritance in the, 99.  
 Prisugard, the, 33.  
 Privy Council, Council of England, Lords of,  
 1, 43, 49, 52, 57, 64, 65, 71, 72, 83,  
 85, 98, 101, 106, 121, 128, 137, 176,  
 177, 188, 259, 265, 266, 271, 272, 282,  
 285, 289, 290, 324-326, 328, 332, 340,  
 341, 378, 386, 433, 442.  
 ..... Articles agreed upon by, on behalf  
 of the King with the city of London con-  
 cerning the plantation of Ulster, 36.  
 ..... the Lord Deputy sends his instructions  
 to, 79.  
 ..... , answers to the same, 79.  
 ..... Reports to, concerning the staple towns  
 in Ireland, 320.  
 ..... , and the staple of wools, 333.  
 ..... , a list of the members of, 326.  
 ..... petitions to, 304, 385.  
 ..... letters of, 325, 327.  
 ..... letters to, 263, 376.  
 Privy Seal, the Lord, 36, 443.  
 ..... letter to, 442.  
 Proceedings concerning the treaty for reducing  
 the pirates of Munster, 64.

Proclamation the second, by the Lord Deputy and Council, touching defective titles and surrenders, 42.

..... by the Lord Deputy and Commissioners for the escheated lands in Ulster, 61.

..... against priests and Jesuits, 74.

..... by the Lord Deputy and Council for banishing Jesuits and priests from Ireland, 432.

..... "to be made of mercy for all who would return to obedience," 450.

Procurations, 130.

Profits of the Seal to the revenue, 110.

Progers, Hugh, 90.

Propositions for settling the co. of Longford made by Sir Robert Jacob, with the answers, 66.

Protestant knights and burgesses "meetest" to be chosen to serve in Parliament, 136.

..... Councillors of State, 170.

..... party, the, 281.

Protestants, the, 201, 272, 275, 280-282. *See* Dispensation.

....., the number of, in the Upper House, 135.

....., the ancient cities of Ireland are expected to return to Parliament, 135.

....., their number and influence in the Irish Parliament calculated, 136, 137.

....., the number of, likely to be returned to Parliament from Connaught, 145.

....., the number of, and Recusants in Parliament considered, 168.

....., the escheated lands of Ulster to be planted with well-affected subjects and, 169.

....., the Jesuits "ordained that no Protestant should be elected or chosen "knights of the shire or burgesses," 199.

....., the political influence of the Catholic ecclesiastical authorities exerted against, 199.

....., their action in the Lower House of Parliament, 270.

Prothers, John, 89.

Prothonotor of the Court of the Exchequer, 180.

Provost Marshals, 178.

Pryde, John, 89.

Purcell, Baron of Loughmore, 317.

....., his country, 430.

....., Edward, 28.

....., Piers, 29.

....., Redmond, 29.

....., Robert, 27.

..... Thomas, 27, 28.

Purcells, the, 430.

Parcellsteirs, 28.

Purgatory, 200, 201.

Purling, James, 90.

Pursell, Phillip, 391.

Purveyors, corruption of, 449.

Pye, 374.

Pymnor, Nich., 91.

Pyne, Hen., 88.

....., Roger, 137.

Pynnar, Nicholas, Nichollas, 381, 392, 423.

Pytter, Will., 89.

## Q.

Quarter, a, its measurement, 432.

Quartermass, Lawrence, 40.

Queen's co., 102, 116, 119, 134-136, 168, 313, 390.

Quíne, Quayne, Quin, 30, 279, 436.

Quines, Quinnes, the, in co. Tyrone, 30.

## R.

Rabririghoda, 375.

Rachroin, 375.

Rachry, Island of, 352. *See* Rathlin.

Radonnell, 407.

Raffraine, Haven of, 437.

....., river, 437.

Rafoe, Barony of, 245. *See* Raphoe.

Raged, Piers, 28.

Raggett, Lord Paul, Doctor of Divinity, Abbot of St. Mary's, Dublin, and "Vicar-General of the Sacred Order of "Cisteveians," 201.

Ragh, 408.

Raghery, Island of, *see* Rathlin.

Raghlenbery, Island of, 437.

Raghlín, Island of, *see* Rathlin.

Raglins, Island of, *see* Rathlin.

Raghlyns, Island of, *see* Rathlin.

Rahbeagh, 348.

Rahedin, 26.



- Rahellin, 26.  
 Rahen, Rahine, the, 32, 34.  
 Rahendarg, 34.  
 Rahine, the, *see* Rahen.  
 Rainduf, 34.  
 Raleigh, Rawleigh, Sir Walter, 365.  
 Rallinderrie, 37.  
 Ralston, John, 233.  
 Ramulen, Ramullen, 19, 239.  
 Ramullen, *see* Ramulen.  
 Randall, Hen., 90.  
 ....., Samuel, 41.  
 Rannall, Ganall, 346.  
 Ranill, 347.  
 Ranseter, Rowland, 195.  
 Raphoc, Rapho, Rafoe, 18, 170.  
 ....., Bishop of, 18, 92, 135, 170, 244.  
 ....., his lands in the escheated counties of Ulster, 40.  
 ....., report of proceedings for reformation of religion and church government by virtue of the King's letters brought over by, 127.  
 ....., diocese of, the Errenagh and Termon lands in, 40.  
 ....., the ruined cathedral church of, to be re-edified, 155.  
 ....., Barony of, 245; the salmon pools in, 19.  
 Rarone, 410.  
 Rarush, 26.  
 Ratghlenberne, Island of, 437.  
 Rath, 390.  
 ....., John, 286.  
 ....., the, 26.  
 Rathallren, 117.  
 Ratharde, the castles and lands of, 254.  
 Ratharding, 27.  
 Rathbryde, 23.  
 Rathcally, 29.  
 Rathcoffy, 23.  
 Rathconiete, Barony of, called the Dalton's country, 453.  
 Rathcormacke, Barons of, 317. *See* Powers.  
 Rathdown, 117.  
 Rathdownny, 32.  
 Rathduffe, 26.  
 Rathe, Walter, 286.  
 Rathehesker, 457.  
 Rathelyne, barony of, a description of the land in, 381.  
 Rathepadnboy, 33.  
 Ratheram, Sir Thomas, 218.  
 Rathgarvan, 27.  
 Rathlin, Rathrim, Raghlin, Raghery, Rathroin, Rathlyn, Raughlin, Raughlyns, Raghlyns, Raghlins, Rauchlins, Rachry, the Island of, 340, 351, 352, 355, 356, 358-362, 366, 374, 438.  
 ....., a collection of reasons and arguments, &c. proving that this island belonged to Ireland and not to Scotland, 355.  
 ....., Crawford's pretended title to, 356.  
 ....., is said to belong more to Ireland than Scotland "because it hath no venomous beast in it," 358.  
 ....., the conquest of, by the Crown of Scotland, 361.  
 ....., a brief note concerning, 362.  
 ....., a letter concerning, 365.  
 Rathlins, the, 362, 437, 438.  
 Rathlonnane, 32.  
 Rathlyn, Island of, *see* Rathlin.  
 Rathmore, 24, 117.  
 ....., rector of, 119. *See* Peter Tracy.  
 Rathmullan, *see* Rathmullen.  
 Rathmullen, Rathmullan, 18, 136, 170.  
 Rathmetisky, 34.  
 Rathonthe, barony of, 453.  
 Rathperise, 35.  
 Rathrim, Island of, *see* Rathlin.  
 Rathroin, Island of, *see* Rathlin.  
 Rathronnarie, 33.  
 Rathshillane, 32.  
 Rathvill, manor of, 388.  
 Rathwire, Baron of, 317.  
 Ratroge, 26.  
 Rauchlins, Island of, *see* Rathlin.  
 Raughlin, Island of, *see* Rathlin.  
 Raughlyns, Island of, *see* Rathlin.  
 Ravill, Raville, Barony of, 26.  
 Rawre, Lough, 230.  
 "Raynie?", 436.  
 Rayse, John, 91.  
 Rende, Read, Reed, Adam, 353, 357, 359, 360.  
 ....., Barnard, Bernard, Bearnard, 353, 357, 359.  
 ....., Simon, 286.  
 ....., Thomas, Transcripator of the Exchequer, 180.  
 Reagh, Moraigh, 34.  
 ....., Teg., 34.  
 Reaighe, Dermot, 34, 35.  
 ....., Edmond, 34.  
 ....., Shaue, 35.  
 Reban, 384.  
 Rebellion of the city of Cork, a brief relation of, 7.  
 ....., conveyance of lands to feoffees of trust before, 448.  
 Rebon, Barony of, 25.  
 Rebyn, 383.  
 Receivers and collectors, 198. *See* Priests.  
 Recognition, the Act of, 285, 289.

- Recognizances, forfeited, 111, 112; fines for contempts and, 110.
- Record, Courts of, the King's Records to be delivered to, 156.
- ..... Office, 459.
- Recorder, the, of Dublin, displaced for refusing to take the oath of supremacy, 271.
- Records, the King's, an Act regarding, 156.
- Recusant Commons, the, 284.
- ..... party, the, 281, 283.
- ..... lords and gentlemen of Ireland, 288.
- Recusants, Irish Catholics so called, 146, 148, 160, 168, 170, 282, 284.
- ....., in Parliament, 268, 273, 275.
- ..... and Protestants in Parliament, the number of each considered, 168.
- ....., the opinion of Sir Francis Slingsby touching, 343.
- ....., the fines of, 377.
- ....., English, 376.
- ..... in England, persons appointed by the priests of co. Kerry for levying monies for the maintenance of, 198.
- Redan, William, 286.
- Redestoune, 32.
- Redgway, Thomas, Knight, Treasurer and Receiver-General, 130. *See* Ridgway.
- Redlake, John, a pirate, his deposition, 55.
- Redmond, Alexander, 32.
- Redshanks, 448.
- Reed, Adam, 353. *See* Reade.
- Reeves, James, 89, 341.
- Reformation of Ireland, 453-454; notes for, 446.
- Reformation of religion and church government, 132, 446.
- ....., report of proceedings for, by virtue of the King's letters brought over by the Bishop of Raphoe, 127.
- Reigh, James, 89.
- Reliefs, 109.
- Religion, 449, 454.
- ....., reformation of, 132, 446.
- ..... and church government, reformation of, report of proceedings for, by virtue of the King's letters, 127.
- ....., servitors to take the oath of supremacy and to conform themselves in, 62.
- ....., true, its great influence necessary to the well-being of a State, 138.
- ..... and liberty, "than which nothing is esteemed so precious in the hearts of men," 307.
- ....., its powerful influence said to be made subservient to worldly ends, 308.
- ....., the state of in Ireland, 344.
- ....., the Undertakers tied by covenants to introduce English inhabitants and, 377.
- ....., a proclamation by the Lord Deputy and Council for banishing Jesuits and priests from Ireland, 432.
- ....., Catholic, the inability of the Government to suppress, 9, 10.
- Religious exercises, 200.
- Remembrancer, the, 120.
- ....., the Chief, 113.
- ....., the Second, 108, 109, 113, 180. *See* Bysse.
- ..... of the Exchequer, office of, 116.
- Remington, Remyngton, Sir Robert, Knight, 221, 231, 406.
- Remotestoun, 33.
- Remremond, 34.
- Remyngton, Sir Robert, Knight, *see* Romington.
- Rennalls, Raphe, 90.
- Renney, Nicholas, Escheator of Leinster and formerly Escheator-General of all Ireland, 179.
- Rents, a note of such newly raised by the King's Commissioners by virtue of the Commissions of Surrenders and Defective Titles and other Commissions, 73.
- Reseguire, 400.
- Resumption, Act of, 252.
- Revelin outra Eghera, 413.
- Revenue, the, 183, 188, 299.
- ....., propositions for the increase of his Majesty's, with the opinion of the Attorney-General how the same may be put in execution, 96.
- ..... how to be increased by wardships, 101; and by the compositions of Munster and Connaught, 101.
- ....., a conjecture of the annual value of the new improvements that may be made in, 263.
- ....., certain notes for saving his Majesty's charges and augmenting, 434.
- ....., the means of increasing, considered, 435.
- Revenues, the, 108, 187.
- ....., improvements of the Casualties out of the King's, 108.
- ....., Acts touching the increase of, 156.
- ....., propositions touching the increase of, 160.
- ....., an abstract of fees, annuities, and pensions payable out of the King's, 179.
- Reyly, Barnaby, 243.
- ....., Captain, his allotment as an Undertaker, 394.
- Reynolds, Alex., 91.
- ....., And., 91.
- ....., Dan, 90.
- ....., Hen., 89.
- ....., John, constable and keeper of the gaol in co. Leitrim, 183
- ....., Rich., 91.
- Rhymers, an Act against, 157.
- Rice, John, 91.
- ....., Stephen, 199.
- ....., Tho., 90.
- Rices Key, the rent of, 340.
- Rich, Barnaby, 185.

- Richard II., 164, 197, 316, 442, 448; the conditions of the submission of the Irish lords to, 251, 252.  
 ..... III., 329, 440.  
 Richards, Will., 88, 90.  
 Richardson, Alex., his allotment as an Undertaker, 413.  
 Rider, John, Archdeacon of Meath, 23.  
 Ridgley, Sir Rowland, when knighted, 384.  
 Ridgwade, Lord, his allotment as an Undertaker, 411.  
 Ridgwane, Lord, his allotment as an Undertaker, 414.  
 Ridgway, Ridgwaye, Ridgeway, Ridgwaie, George, 223, 231; his allotments as an Undertaker, 399, 411.  
 ..... Captain John, 54, 229, 243, 394.  
 ..... Sir Robert, master of the hawks and games for the King, 189; when knighted, 384.  
 ..... Sir Thomas, Knight, Bart., Vice-Treasurer and Treasurer at Wars, Treasurer of Ireland, 40, 42, 50, 74, 79, 92, 115, 159, 176, 179, 218, 229-231, 237, 251, 271, 275, 301.  
 ..... letter to, 73.  
 Rikenhore, 456.  
 Rincoran, Rinjora, Castle of, 362, 376.  
 Rinecaroughkilly, 19.  
 Rinjora, castle of, 362. *See* Rincoran.  
 Rioters, an Act proposed for punishing, "and such as riotously assemble themselves," 161.  
 Rise, Edward, 286.  
 Roades, Richard, 183.  
 ..... Will., 90.  
 Roads to be surveyed by Commissioners and registered, 435.  
 Roaper, Sir Thomas, Knight, 122. *See* Roper.  
 Roberts, Hugh, 89.  
 Robertstoun, Robertstonn, 118, 430.  
 Robins, Arthur, 256.  
 Robinson, Charles, 91.  
 ..... George, 116.  
 Robstone, 78.  
 Roche, Roch, Lord, Viscount, 134, 170, 199; his lands, 211; his character, 275.  
 ..... the surname of Viscount Fermoy, 319.  
 ..... Margaret, Margery, 261, 262.  
 ..... Mathew, 286.  
 ..... Morris, 90.  
 ..... Philip, 32.  
 ..... R. D., John, 286.  
 ..... Thomas, 119, 231.  
 ..... Tibald, 33.  
 Rochford, Hugh, 32.  
 ..... John, 24.  
 ..... John de, 27.  
 ..... Richard, 24, 32.  
 Rochfords, the, 295.  
 Rockbarkley, Rock Barkeley, 122; the seignior of, 253.  
 Roe, Bally William, 26.  
 ..... Donnough, 26.  
 ..... Rooe, Sir Francis, Sir France, Knight, 53, 218, 224, 229, 237; when knighted, 385.  
 ..... his allotment as an Undertaker, 414.  
 ..... John, 89.  
 ..... Richard, 24.  
 Roe Island, 297.  
 Rogers, John, 286.  
 ..... Lewys, 91.  
 ..... Richard, 116.  
 Rogerstowne, 28.  
 Rogh, Richard, 194.  
 Roghaig, 347.  
 Rolestone, John, 79.  
 Rolleston, 231.  
 ..... Richard, 247.  
 Rolls, William, 188.  
 Rolls, the Master of the, 11, 55, 63, 116, 181, 301, 326, 364, 366, 425. *See* Aungier and Sentleger.  
 ..... the office of, 66, 141.  
 ..... the Pipe, 114.  
 ..... the Parliament, 317, 318.  
 ..... Patent, few of them in Ireland, the most of them having been transferred to England where they remain and can be seen in the Tower, 106.  
 Rome, 197, 309, 350.  
 ..... papal bulls brought over in English and printed in, 201.  
 ..... the Church of, 198-201.  
 ..... an Act made in the time of Edward I., and in every king's reign against the usurped power of, 160.  
 ..... its political influence, 199.  
 ..... its ecclesiastical authorities exerting themselves politically to overwhelm the Protestant influence, 199.  
 ..... its doctrines, power, and influence considered prejudicial to the general welfare of Ireland, 9, 10, 31, 267, 278, 279, 432, 433.  
 ..... its powerful influence said to be subservient to worldly ends, 308, 309.  
 ..... the Irish youth at the foreign universities taught the religion of, 377.  
 ..... the influence of the priests of, 387.  
 ..... proposed execution of the law against the priests of, 446.  
 ..... indulgences and graces granted by, 199-201.  
 ..... Bishop of, 160, 197. *See also* Pope.  
 ..... the See of, 433.  
 ..... the report of the Judges on the statutes made and in force in Ireland against such persons who shall do any act for the extolling, advancing, or maintaining of the authority of, 197.



- Ronan, William, 337.  
 Rone, Edw., 419.  
 Rooper, Sir Thomas, Knight, 137. *See* Roper.  
 Roper, Roaper, Rooper, Sir Thomas, Knight, 122, 137, 218, 257, 383.  
 Rosanol, in co. Mayo, 279.  
 Roscarbery, Roscarberye, 155.  
 ....., Bishop of, 135. *See* Cork.  
 ....., the ruined cathedral church of, to be re-edified, 155.  
 Roscommon, Rossecommon, Roscoman, Roscomon, Roscommam, Rorskoman, 28, 135, 136, 145, 183, 369.  
 ....., co., 134, 136, 145, 169, 193, 293, 294, 298.  
 ....., a description of, 294.  
 ....., castle of, 292.  
 ....., manor of, 294.  
 Rose, John, Earl of, 357. *See* Ross.  
 Rosfin, 117.  
 Rosgarlande, 33.  
 Rosmaynock, 35.  
 Ross, Rosse, Rose, 93, 123, 135, 207.  
 ....., its trade, 175.  
 ....., Bishop of, 349, 425. *See* Cork.  
 ....., John Earl of, 357.  
 ....., John, 41.  
 ....., Mr., 40.  
 ....., New, 169.  
 Rossa Failgi, 347.  
 Rosssaughie, the barony of, also called De La Mare's country, 453.  
 Rosse, Hen., 89.  
 ....., the, 116.  
 Rosseharde, 35.  
 Rosse Island, 118.  
 Rosselletoun, 33.  
 Rosses, the, 403.  
 ....., the Chief Undertaker of, 75.  
 Rossonarowe, 28.  
 Roth, Robert, 27.  
 Rothe, D. David, 286.  
 ....., Thomas, 286.  
 Rotheram, Sir Thomas, 275, 381; when knighted, 384.  
 Rotherick, King of Connaught and Monarch of Ireland, 457.  
 Rotton, 232.  
 Roules, William, 223.  
 Roulstone, Roulston, Mr., 225, 226.  
 ....., Ri., his allotment as an Undertaker, 416.  
 Routh, Edmond, keeper of the gaol at Kilkenny, 183.  
 Row, Caier, 34.  
 Rowe, the, 118.  
 ....., a river so called, 17.  
 Rowland, John, 91.  
 Rowley, Nath., his allotment as an Undertaker, 408.  
 Rowseter, Walter, 33.  
 ....., William, 33.  
 Rowsetor, Robert, 32.  
 Rowswell, Captain Ant., 88.  
 Rowte, the, called McGillin's country, 456.  
 Rowthes Castle, 441.  
 Roxburgh, Rob. Lord, 57.  
 Royal Mint in Ireland, a project for, 3.  
 ....., plantation, the, of Ulster, 59.  
 Royndeherg, 408.  
 Ruben, Will., 89.  
 Rucke-Patrick, 430.  
 Rughrrie, Insula in, 353.  
 Ruish, manor of, 388.  
 Ruishe, Fra., 75.  
 Rumalton, 408.  
 Rupe and Fermoy, David, 266. *See* Fermoy.  
 Rules to be observed in the choice of servitors as Undertakers, 54.  
 Rushall, Rob., 91.  
 Rushe, Rush, Sir Francis, Knight, 53, 92, 218, 275.  
 Russell, Christopher, 456.  
 ....., Edmond, 91.  
 ....., Edward, Lieut. Edward, Captain, Captain Edward, 89, 221, 231, 242, 245, 246, 249, 406.  
 ....., Mich., 91.  
 ....., Ric., 89.  
 Russell, William, 89, 91, 421.  
 ....., Sir William, Lord Deputy, 92, 186.  
 Russells, the, 458.  
 Russellswood, 25.  
 Russen, Lieut., 229.  
 Rutlidg, Lieut., 242.  
 Rutter, a, for Ireland, made by Grandger, an expert master, 435.  
 Ryan, William, 74.  
 Ryce, John, 137.  
 ....., Stephen, 137.

S.

- Sabthorp, Edw., his allotment as an Undertaker, 400.  
 Sacheverell, 231.  
 Sackford, Captain, 54.  
 St. Albans, 218, 219.  
 St. Augustine's Fort near Galway, 216.

- St. Colomb, Colombe, 375.  
 ..... concluded a peace between the men of Ireland and Scotland concerning Dalriada, 374.  
 St. David's Head, 437.  
 St. Feighers, 453.  
 St. George, George, Comptroller of the Ordinance, 182.  
 St. Gregory's Sound, St. Gregorie, the Sound of, 296, 436, 437.  
 St. Jhon, Ric., 275.  
 St. John, St. John's of Jerusalem, the yearly revenue of, 130; the composition of the lands of, 192.  
 St. John, Oliver, Sir Oliver, Knight, Vice-President of Connaught, Master of the Ordinance, Lord Deputy of Ireland, 13, 74, 92, 95, 96, 146, 147, 182, 192, 193, 218, 229, 272, 273, 275, 301, 334, 335; when knighted, 385.  
 ..... his description of Connaught, 292.  
 ..... a project concerning the plantation of co. Longford sent to the Lords of the Council of England by, 367.  
 ..... his allotments as an Undertaker, 415, 418.  
 ..... letters of, 125, 365.  
 ..... letters to, 426.  
 ..... Sir William, when knighted, 384.  
 St. Lawrence, 134. *See* Howth.  
 St. Malloe in France, its trade in hides exported from Ireland, 207.  
 St. Mallows, 150.  
 St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin, 130, 201, 383.  
 St. Moylyne, St. Melyn, Barony of, 25, 26.  
 St. Ninian, near Exeter, 130.  
 St. Patrick's Cathedral, 154.  
 St. Paul's, Poules, 140.  
 St. Saviour's Chapel, 340.  
 St. Ursulines (?) (*sic*), 448.  
 St. Wolstons, 23.  
 Salamanca, 151.  
 Salisbury, Salisburie, Robert, Earl of, Lord High Treasurer of England, 13, 42, 69, 83, 148, 231.  
 ..... letter of, 73.  
 .. letter to, 125.  
 Salters, the, 438.  
 Salters' Hall, the allotment of, in co. Londonderry, 422.  
 Salters Town, 422.  
 Salvadgesthe, 448.  
 Salvage, 448. *See* Names.  
 Samford, Captain, his allotment as an Undertaker, 408.  
 Sanders, Patrick, 24.  
 Sanderson, Captain, his allotment as an Undertaker, 413.  
 Sanshill, 33.  
 Sarrevill, Fran., his allotment as an Undertaker, 416.  
 Sarsfield, Sarsfeld, Sarsfelde, Sarsfeild, Sir Dominick, Knight, Second Justice of the King's Bench, Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas, 181, 256, 259, 262, 329, 385, 386, 425; when knighted, 384.  
 ..... letter of, 260.  
 ..... John, 23.  
 ..... Patrick, 23.  
 ..... Thomas, Mayor of Cork, 8.  
 ..... Sir William, 23; when knighted, 385.  
 Saul, James, 285.  
 Sault, Barony of, 24; names of the jurors for the King in, 24.  
 Saunders, Henry, 91.  
 ..... John, 91.  
 Sauregan, William, 286.  
 Savage, Savadge, Arthur, Sir Arthur, Knight, 74, 92.  
 Savages, the, 458.  
 Saxie, Justice, Chief Justice of Munster, 8.  
 Say, Saye, Lord, 231, 416.  
 Say and Seale, the Lord, 225.  
 ..... Thomas, 256.  
 Sayer, Hugh, 422.  
 Scellicks, the, 435.  
 Scellicks, Scellecks, the Great, 436.  
 School-houses should be built near the churches, 446.  
 Schoolmasters should be "planted" in every parish for the first elements, 452.  
 ..... Popish, an Act against the receivers and harbourers of, 155.  
 Schools, a great defect of in co. Tyrone, 31.  
 ..... the building of, 57. *See* Lord Deputy and Council.  
 ..... free, lands to be allotted for the maintenance of, 17, 18, 21, 22, 370.  
 ..... advice for convenient places to be reserved for, in Ulster, 56.  
 ..... lands to be assigned for corporate towns and, 61.  
 ..... the erecting and maintenance of in co. Longford, 367.  
 ..... should be maintained, 380.  
 Sciences, the means to be adopted for extending the learning of, 452.  
 Scole Haven, 435.  
 Scoles, the, Undertakers, 430.  
 Scotchchronicon, 362.  
 Scotch, English, and Irish agricultural systems compared, 423.  
 Scotland, 23, 55, 75, 76, 78, 79, 142, 149, 150, 154, 201, 269, 310, 313, 314, 340, 341, 346, 347, 351, 353-355, 358, 360, 361, 374, 375, 410, 421, 427, 438, 453, 456.  
 ..... Alexander, King of, 352, 356, 362.  
 ..... Fergus, King of, 346.  
 ..... Robert, King of, 375; his wife Mary Bised, 375; his daughter Margaret Stuard, 375.  
 ..... King or Kings of, 291, 348, 352, 358, 360, 362, 448.

Scotland—*cont.*

- ....., the ancient Kings of, descended from the Kings of Ireland, 291.
- ....., the Crown of, 357–361.
- ....., the Chancery of, 359.
- ....., the Lord Chancellor of, 57.
- ....., Lords of Council and Session of, 361.
- ....., Constable of, 352.
- ....., the Exchequer of, 359.
- ....., the High Treasurer of, 57.
- ....., the Great Seal of, 359.
- ....., the ancient books of, 375.
- ....., Isle of, 153; Isles of, Islands of, 151, 361.
- ....., the South Isles of, 362.
- Scots, the, 76, 142, 150, 164, 221, 308, 309, 351, 353, 357, 358, 361, 397, 447, 448, 455, 456.
- ....., families of, settled in the escheated lands of Ulster, 77.
- ....., an Act to repeal the Act against the entertainment of, 159.
- ....., resident on the lands of the Undertakers, 401.
- ....., invading Ireland, pursued into the Isle of Rathlin by the English governors in Ireland, 361.
- Scott, Tho., Sir Tho., 90, 454.
- Scottish Undertakers, 14, 15, 17, 228, 248, 305, 392–422. *See* Undertakers.
- ....., allotments to, 397, 398, 402, 403, 409, 417.
- ....., a relation of works in the escheated counties of Ulster by, 75.
- ....., the distribution of precincts for, 232.
- ....., precinct of Mountjoy allotted to, 413.
- ..... tenants, 14, 15. *See* Undertakers.
- ..... resident in the lands of the Undertakers, 410.
- ..... families in Ireland, 222.
- ..... daoun, which signifies a great troop of poets and antiquaries, 375.
- ..... dominion, the isles of the, 351.
- ..... dominions, 352.
- ..... fearht, which signifies a regiment of men, 375.
- ..... noblemen in Ireland, 281.
- Scurloch, Thomas, 32.
- Scurloh, Thomas, 33.
- Seythian hordes, the, 449.
- Seal, the Great, 141, 147, 210.
- ....., the profits of, to the revenue, 110–113.
- Seale, *see* Say, 225.
- Secheverel, 225.
- Secretary, Mr., the, 1, 2, 57. *See* Sir Alex. Hay.
- Sedborough, John, 222, 232.
- Sedgrave, Lawrence, 286.
- ....., Michael, 117.
- ....., Patrick, 285.

- Seditious ministers, seminary priests and Jesuits, their banishment considered imminent, 132.
- Segerson, Thomas, 24.
- Segrave, Richard, 456.
- Sellenger *see* Sentleger.
- Seminary priests, 155; an Act against receivers and harbours of, 155.
- Seneschals, disorders of, 449.
- Sentleger, St. Leger, Sellenger, Ann, her death, 440.
- ....., Anthony, Sir Anthony, Sir Antonye, Knight, Master of the Rolls, 11, 12, 13, 40, 50, 52, 92, 145, 159, 176.
- ....., Edmund, 74.
- ....., Edward, 27.
- ....., Lady Elizabeth, widow, 116.
- ....., George, Sir George, 27, 439; his family, 440.
- ....., Sir James married to Ann, daughter of Earl of Ormond, 439.
- ....., John, Sir John, 91, 440.
- ....., Thomas, Baron of Bargie, 316.
- ....., Legier, Walter, 255.
- ....., Sir Warham, 28, 122, 255, 348, 429.
- ....., Mr., his title to the Earl of Ormond's lands, 439.
- Sellenger, *see* Sentleger.
- Sept, the statute of Edward IV. should be revived "for everyone to take a several surname, and not the name of their sept as they do now," 452.
- Sergeant, Edmund Ower, 26.
- Seribias, the, 436.
- Serjeant, Will., 90.
- ....., the King's, 328, 329, 385. *See* Beare.
- Serjeant-at-Arms, 180, 274. *See* Hoy.
- Serment, David, 27.
- Servitors, certain of the Undertakers so called, 14, 15, 43, 228, 230, 234, 237, 241, 244, 263, 264, 322, 382, 392–394, 396, 397, 400. *See* Undertakers.
- ....., a list of, thought meet to be Undertakers, 53.
- ....., rules to be observed in the choice of, to be Undertakers, 54.
- ....., the conditions to be observed by the servitors and natives of the escheated lands in Ulster, 50.
- ....., their conditions as Undertakers, 51, 52.
- ....., a proclamation regarding, 62.
- ....., to take the oath of supremacy and conform themselves in religion, 62.
- ..... to be resident in their portions, 62.
- ....., grant of escheated lands to, 235.
- ....., the conditions of, 269.
- ....., the names of those to whom lands were granted, 238.
- ....., allotments to, 239, 242, 243, 407, 414, 418.
- Seryne, barony of, 453.
- Seskinrem, 26.



- Session and Council of Scotland, Lord of, 361.  
 Seven Heads of Mawe, the, 438, 439.  
 Seville, Civell, its trade in hides exported from Ireland, 207.  
 Sexten, *see* Sexton.  
 Sexton, Sexten, George, Escheator of Ulster, Clerk of the Crown in Ulster, 179, 184, 275.  
 Shakers of brass, 95.  
 ..... of iron, 95.  
 Shandon Castle, 9, 10, 11.  
 ..... Lady Carew removes to, 9.  
 Shane, Sir Francis, 208-211, 370.  
 Shanegolin, 430.  
 Shangarry, 26.  
 Shannon, Shennon, Shenan, Shennan, the, 178, 292-294, 448.  
 ..... counties and inhabitants on, 431.  
 ..... a description of, 298.  
 Sharpe, Humphrey, 41.  
 Shawe, the Isles of, 436.  
 Shayle, Thomas, 91.  
 Shea, Will., 90.  
 Sheale, Captain James, 237.  
 ..... William, sovereign of the town of Kildare, 24.  
 Shean, 409.  
 Shee, Helias, 27.  
 ..... Henry, 27.  
 ..... John, 285.  
 ..... Lucas, 27.  
 ..... Mark, 286.  
 ..... Richard, Knight, 27.  
 Sheephaven, Shepe Haven, 19, 437.  
 Shehy, Mannus, 89.  
 Shelanthy, 431.  
 Shelela, Shelelagh, 130, 178.  
 Shenan, *see* Shannon.  
 ..... James Magan, 237.  
 Shennan, *see* Shannon.  
 Sheppard, Edw., 90.  
 Sheriffs, the, 75, 220.  
 ..... fines of, 112 ; for not returning or ill returning of writs, 111.  
 ..... an Act proposed to redress the abuses and extortions of, 161.  
 ..... "most sheriffs in Ireland use great means or buy their places," 434.  
 ..... and soldiers to be severely punished if they extort or seize after the countries have compounded with his Majesty, 435.  
 ..... extortions of, and their bailiffs, 449.  
 Sherlock, Sherlocke, Shurlock, Edward, 24.  
 ..... Paul, 337.  
 ..... Thomas, 24.  
 ..... Walter, Attorney of Connaught, 184.  
 ..... Seneschal, 337.  
 Sherlockstowne, 24.  
 Shilbirne, Barony of, 82, 83.  
 Shillelagh, Shillelaughe, Shilelagh, Shilelaghe, 218, 299, 447, 450.  
 Shillekyr, Shillecher, Barony of, 27, 28.  
 Shilmalyce, Barony of, 33.  
 Ship-building, trees for, 194.  
 Shipward, Richard, 255.  
 Shires, 452. *See* Ireland.  
 Shirlock, George, Sir George, 194.  
 ..... when knighted, 384.  
 Shoe, Rob., 91.  
 Shortalis, Sir Oliver, when knighted  
 Shortall, James, 28.  
 ..... Oliver, 28.  
 ..... Richard, 28.  
 ..... Thomas, 27.  
 Shoulder, Walt., 89.  
 Shragh-Miclar, 405.  
 Shrewsbury, Shrewsburie, Gilb., Earl of, 83, 130, 148, 231, 232, 302. *See* note, 448.  
 ..... may send his proxy to the Irish Parliament as being Earl of Waterford and Wexford, "for although by the Statute of Absentees his land in Ireland is lost, yet the same does not deprive him of his honour," 147.  
 ..... his estates in England of far greater value than those in Ireland, 444.  
 ..... dispossessed of his lands in Ireland by the Act of Absentees, 444.  
 Shroughbooe, 26.  
 Shrowle, Barony of, a description of the land in, 381.  
 Shurley, Sir Tho., 454.  
 Shurley, George, 433.  
 Shurlock, Walter, *see* Sherlock.  
 Shyle, Rob., 90.  
 Sibb, James, 233.  
 Sibthorpe, Sibthor, Sybthorpe, Christopher Sir Christopher, Third Justice of the King's Bench, 181, 275, 329.  
 ..... when knighted, 385.  
 Sicilian Vespers, the, 308.  
 Siddon, 457.  
 Sigen, Mathew, 32.  
 Sigenstounne, 32.  
 Sigenston, 25.  
 Simoniack contracts, an Act against, 155.  
 Sinot, *see* also Synot.  
 ..... Michael, 32.  
 Sinnott, Walter, 301-303, 322.  
 Sircha, 347.  
 Sisters, the Three, 436.  
 Skarfollie, castle of, 244. *See* Skarfollis.  
 Skarfollis, Skarfollie, the castle of, 221, 244.  
 Skeaghmurey, Crivagh, 246.  
 Skerries, the, 151.  
 Skeris Portrishe, Skeris Portriche, 437, 438.  
 Skiddy, John, 341, 342.

- Skinners' Hall, the allotment of, in co. Londonderry called Dungevon, 421.  
 Skipwith, Captain Henry, 137.  
     ....., the examination of, 262.  
     ....., letter of, 120.  
 Skory, Ed., 275.  
 Skrine, the Barons of, 316.  
 Skynner, Clement, 91.  
 Sladd, Sladde, the, 32, 33.  
 Slane, Slayne, Slaune, 314, 316, 384.  
     ....., river of, 195, 211, 252.  
     ....., the, 34.  
     ....., the Flemings were Barons of, 316.  
     ....., Barony of, 453.  
     ....., Lord of, Baron of, 134, 170, 315-317, 319, 320.  
     ....., his character, 275.  
     ....., his assertion, proofs and records, 315.  
     ....., a general answer to all the records and escripts of, 316.  
     ....., the title of his wife, 316.  
     ....., Ed., 266.  
 Slealaugher, 447.  
 Slevay, 33.  
 Slewe Sheese, 30.  
 Sligo, Sligogh, Slygo, 136, 145, 178, 218, 384.  
     ....., abbey of, 295.  
     ....., harbour of, a description of, 297.  
     ....., Haven of, 437.  
     ....., Constable of, 183.  
     ....., co., 119, 134-136, 145, 169, 193, 292-294, 346.  
     ....., a description of, 295.  
 Slimshead, 437.  
 Slingsby, Slingsbye, Slingsesbye, Slingsbie, Slingsbey, Slingsbye, Captain, 9, 10.  
     ....., Francis, Sir Francis, Knight, 121, 137, 256, 425.  
     ....., when knighted, 384.  
     ....., his opinion touching Recusants in Ireland, 343.  
 Singhte Arts, the, a sept of the Neales in co. Tyrone, who "deadly hate" the Tyrones sept, 30.  
 Smalie, 438.  
 Small Baffe, the, a rock so called, 436.  
 Smallridge, Tho., 90.  
 Smelhome, George, 233, 399.  
 Smirrick, Smirricke, 436.  
 Smith, Smithe, Smyth, Captain Anthony, 54, 226, 229.  
     ....., his allotment as an Undertaker, 418.  
     ....., Edward, 185.  
     ....., John, Sir John, 28, 90.  
     ....., when knighted, 384.  
     ....., Richard, Captain Richard, 89, 137.  
     ....., Rob., 88.  
     ....., Rowland, 91.  
     ....., William, provost of the town of Athy, 24.  
 Smithes, George, 36.  
 Smythstoune, 432.  
 Smolhome, George, 76.  
 Snow, Snowe, William, 227, 396.  
 Socage, 109.  
     ....., the tenure of, 210.  
 Soldiers, disorders of, 449.  
 Solicitor, Mr., 63.  
     ..... General, 179, 386.  
 Solicitors, an Act proposed to prevent all future extortions and deceits of, 161.  
 Somerset, Sir Thomas, Knight, 365, 366.  
     ....., his wife, the Countess of Ormond, 365, 366.  
 Souch, Captain, 429.  
     ..... Lord, 36.  
 Southwell, Captain Ant., 88.  
 Southworth, Captain, 54.  
 Spain, 3, 5, 121, 140, 150, 175, 289, 307-310, 347, 348, 363, 454, 457.  
     ....., King of, 307, 309, 310, 349, 376.  
     ....., the fugitives of Ireland entertained and relieved by, 308.  
     ....., its trade with Ireland, 138, 139.  
     ..... the fish trade of Ireland greatly to be supported by, 140.  
     ....., the sons of Catholic gentlemen in Ireland sent for education to, 280.  
 Spaniards, the, 9, 310, 376.  
 Spanish forces, the, 375.  
     ..... moneys, the, 3.  
 Spannagh, Donell, 195.  
 Spark, William, Justice of the Chief Place, 343.  
 Sparrowe, Tho., 89.  
 Speaker, the, of the Lower House of Parliament, 267, 268, 271, 272, 274-276, 281-285, 289, 290.  
 Special Commissioners, 103, 112.  
 Spencer, Edmond, 256.  
     ....., Silvanus, 256.  
 Spiritual and Temporal, the Lords, 270.  
 Spoltie, Donogh ne, 349, 350.  
 Srowlane, 24.  
 Stafford, Hammond, 32.  
     ....., James, 33.  
     ....., John, 32.  
     ....., Richard, 286.  
     ....., Sir Thomas, Sir —, 92.  
     ....., when knighted, 384.  
 Stags, the, 437.  
 Standish, Tho., 425.  
 Standon, Sir Anthony, 185.  
 Stanhawe, Mr., 225, 231.  
     ....., Stephen, 225.  
 Stanhowe, William, 416.  
 Stanhope, Stanhop, E., 13, 42.  
     ....., J., 302.  
     ..... Lord, 36.  
 Stanihurst, his chronicles, 314.  
     ....., Henry, 286.

- Staple, the King's, in England, 98.  
 ..... towns in Ireland, a report to the Lords concerning, 320.  
 ..... a warrant to be drawn up to make certain, 327.  
 Staples Company, the, 330.  
 Staplestowne, 26.  
 Star Chamber, the, 377.  
 ..... fines in, 110.  
 ..... improvements of the Casualties arising out of, 110.  
 ..... officers of, 184.  
 ..... a Council held at, 364.  
 Starke, otherwise Meagh, Edmond, 198.  
 Starrowalshe, the Barony of, the High Constables and gentlemen of, 35.  
 State, the, 445.  
 ..... to countenance informers against Recusants for hearing of masses, 115.  
 ..... its penalty for such hearing of masses, 115.  
 ..... officers attending the, 182.  
 ..... Councillors of, 190.  
 ..... officers, 131.  
 Stationers, Society of, proclamation imprinted at Dublin by, 433.  
 Statute of Absentees, 147. *See* Shrewsbury.  
 Statute of Mortmain, 2.  
 ..... "de excommunicato capiendo," an Act for the due execution of the, 159.  
 Staughton, Anthony, customer at Dublin and Drogheda, 182.  
 Staunton, 293.  
 Stauntons, the, called the McYvilles, 295.  
 Steephens, Rob., 90.  
 ..... Will., 91.  
 Stephens, John, 286.  
 Steward, Captain, 54.  
 ..... Harry, Henry, 353, 354, 357, 361.  
 ..... John, 286.  
 ..... Robert, 413.  
 ..... William, 75.  
 ..... of the Manors, 108.  
 Stewart, Stewarte, his allotment as an Undertaker, 413.  
 ..... 405. *See* McAuley.  
 ..... Harry, 359, 360.  
 ..... John, Sir John, 76, 233.  
 ..... his allotment as an Undertaker, 405.  
 ..... Rob., of Hilton, 232.  
 ..... Rob., of Haulton, 78.  
 ..... Rob., of Rotton, 232.  
 ..... Robert, of Robstone, 78.  
 ..... Sir Walter, "Laird of Mynto," one of the Scottish Undertakers in Ulster, 75.  
 ..... Captain William, 218, 228, 238.  
 ..... William, Sir William, "Laird Dunduffe," 75, 233, 410.  
 ..... his allotments as an Undertaker, 404, 407, 408, 412.  
 St. Leger, *see* Sentleger.  
 Stokes, Thomas, 23.  
 Stone, 122, 218, 219.  
 ..... George, 258.  
 Stoney Stratford, 218, 219.  
 Stookes, Mr., 94.  
 Stoughton, Anthony, Clerk of the Star Chamber, 184.  
 Stouguerit, 357.  
 Stowte, Edw., 88.  
 Strabane, Straban, 77, 136, 218, 232.  
 ..... Barony of, 30.  
 ..... precinct of, works by the Scottish Undertakers in, 77.  
 Stradbaly Slane, Lord of, 315, 316.  
 Straghmor, 35.  
 Strandmylet, 218.  
 Strange, Strang, Salomon, Town Clerk of Waterford, 339, 340.  
 ..... Sir Thomas Le, 294.  
 Strathbane, 439.  
 Straugh, 26.  
 ..... Bonought, 449.  
 Straylinull, 244.  
 Strobane, precinct of, allotted to Scottish Undertakers, 409.  
 Strobawne, 409.  
 Strong, Cha., 337.  
 ..... Solomon, 337.  
 ..... Stronge, Thomas, 27, 340.  
 ..... Tristram, 89.  
 Strongman, John, 341.  
 ..... Captain John, 88.  
 Stroucally, 341.  
 Stroude, *see* Strowde.  
 Strowde, Strowd, Stroude, John, Controller of the Customs in Drogheda, 182, 186.  
 ..... Robert, 253.  
 Struguill, Earl of, 457. *See* FitzGilbert.  
 Stuard, Margaret, daughter of Robert King of Scotland, 375.  
 Stukeley, Thomas, 252.  
 Styles, John, 91.  
 Subsidies, an Act proposed to be passed for a grant of, 161.  
 Suck, Sucke, river, 292, 294.  
 Sudborough, Mr., 94.  
 Suffolk, 221.  
 ..... Suffolke, Thomas Earl of, 13, 42, 83, 302, 366.  
 Sullaghmor, the creek of, 19.  
 Sullivan, Maurice, 286.  
 ..... Thadens, 286.  
 Sully, Lieutenant Thomas, 9, 10.  
 Summer, Luke, 91.



- Supremacy, the Oath of, 131, 140, 198, 323, 341, 342, 393, 395, 397, 400-407, 414, 415, 417, 418, 441.
- ....., ..... servitors to take and conform themselves in religion, 62.
- ....., ..... and the suppression of the abbeys, the policy of Henry VIII, with regard to the Irish Parliament on account of, 146.
- ....., ..... the Lower House of Parliament should take "if not too sharp to be offered," 146.
- ....., ..... to be tendered to all mayors, sheriffs, and others bearing office, and "such as refuse shall be deprived of their authority as they by law may be," 128.
- ....., ..... no Undertaker, or his assigns, to alien or demise any of his lands to the "meer" Irish or any unwilling to take, 270.
- ....., ..... the Recorder of Dublin displaced for refusing to take, 271.
- ....., ..... no man to be admitted an Undertaker but who will readily take, 380.
- ....., ..... taken by residents on the lands of the Undertakers, 399.
- ....., ..... and allegiance, the oaths of, should be taken by Undertakers and servitors, 322.
- Surley Boy, 354, 358.
- Surname, the statute of Edward IV. should be revived "for everyone to take a several surname and not the name of their sept as they do now," 452.
- Surnames, an Act proposed regarding the abolition of O' and Mc, etc., before, 161.
- Surnings, 23.
- Surrenders, Commission of, 73. *See* Commissioners.
- ....., defective, 42. *See* Titles.
- Surrior, Mr., 312.
- Survey, Commission of, 42. *See* Plantation.
- ..... of Ireland, 54.
- Surveyor of Ireland, 54.
- ....., the King's, 427.
- ..... General, 179, 381. *See* Parsons.
- Sutone, James, 32.
- ....., John, 33.
- ....., Richard, 33.
- ....., Thomas, 33.
- Sutton, Christopher, 119.
- ....., David, 286.
- ....., Gilbert, 24.
- ....., Harrington, 400.
- ....., John, 23.
- ....., Katherine, 185.
- ....., R., 86.
- Swayneston, 118.
- Sweet wines, an Act to make perpetual imposts upon, 156.
- Swiffen, 390. *See* Swyffyn.
- Swords, 135.
- Swyffyn, Swiffen, 122, 390.
- Swyny, 347.
- Swynys, the, 347.
- Syan, 116.
- Sybothorpe, Sir Chr., 275. *See* Sibthorpe.
- Sydney, Syddney, Sir Henry, Lord Deputy, 162, 186, 298, 314, 315, 455, 456.
- ....., Sir John, when knighted, 384.
- ....., Mr. Phil., 454.
- ....., Sir Ralphe, when knighted, 383.
- Sylanchie, 293.
- Sylver, Morris, 89.
- Sylvester, Rich., 91.
- Symotte, William, 32.
- Syn, 347.
- Synot, Synott, Synnot, Synnott, Siuot, Edmond, 34.
- ....., Gerald, 34.
- ....., Henry, 32.
- ....., James, 33.
- ....., Jasper, Jesper, 32, 34.
- ....., John, 34.
- ....., Manton, 32.
- ....., Nicholas, 33, 34.
- ....., Robert, 32.
- ....., Simon, 32.
- ....., Stephen, 35.
- ....., Sir William, Knight, Justice of the Liberties of Wexford, 31, 184, 212.
- ....., William, 34.
- Synott's lands, 211.

## T.

- Taaffe, Taafe, Tafte, Taffe, Taaff, &c., Patrick, 189.
- ....., Pet., 88.
- ....., Lawrence, 88.
- ....., Sir William, Constable of Atherdec Castle, 54, 183, 192, 243, 295, 393; when knighted, 384.
- Table of distances, a, 439.
- Taffe, Nicholas, 456, 457.
- Tagomane, 32.
- Talbot, Talbott, Talbotte, Talboott, James, 286.
- ....., John, 118.
- ....., Sir John, Knight, 73.
- ....., Mr., 276.
- ....., Richard, 32.
- ....., Robert, 184, 268.
- ....., W., displaced from the Recordership of Dublin for refusing to take the oath of supremacy, 271.

- Talbot—*cont.*  
 ..... Walter, Clerk of the Crown and Peace in co. Wexford, 32, 35, 230, 241.  
 ..... his allotment as an Undertaker, 398.  
 ..... William, 118, 196, 274, 456.  
 Talbots, the, the noble house of, rooted out, 448.  
 Talbot's Town, 451.  
 Tallaghagh, 50.  
 Tallokenaye, 33.  
 Tallow and raw hides, a suit to the King for license to transport, 203.  
 Tallowe, 137, 341.  
 Talmackein, 401.  
 Tamnan, 32.  
 Tamplenore, *alias* Corkehenny, manor of, 389.  
 Tample Wodekann, 33.  
 Tanist, the, 349.  
 Tanistry, Tanistric, 349, 448.  
 ..... the custom of, 348.  
 ..... an Act to extinguish the custom of, 157.  
 ..... the barbarous custom of, to be abolished, and the common law of England substituted, 166.  
 Tasker, Edw., 91.  
 Tathe, Sir William, Knight, 229.  
 Taylor, Tayler, John, 227, 232.  
 ..... his allotment as an Undertaker, 395.  
 ..... letter to, 123.  
 ..... Rob., 90.  
 ..... Tho., 90, 341.  
 Tarbar, the sherifdom of, 362.  
 ..... the, 362.  
 Tarbart, the manor or seignior of, 258.  
 Tarberd, 430.  
 Tarbett, 359.  
 ..... the Sheriff of, 359.  
 Teemore, 247.  
 Teige, 195.  
 ..... John, High Sheriff of co. Tyrone, his observations on the baronies of that county, 30.  
 Teighm, 34.  
 Tellen, 437.  
 ..... the Cape of, 437.  
 ..... Haven of, 437.  
 Temore, 416.  
 Templar, John, 90.  
 Templars lands, 104.  
 Temple, William, Master of the Chancery, 181.  
 Tempodessell, 401.  
 Temporal, the Lords Spiritual and, 270.  
 Tenants, English and Scottish, 62.  
 ..... the duties of landlords to, 162.  
 ..... how their treatment can influence for good or for evil the state of Ireland, 167.  
 ..... all Irish Lords to be commanded to grant leases to their, 435.  
 Tennecarricke, 27.  
 Tent, Captain Rob., 88, 89.  
 Tentober, 34.  
 Tenuis, Eugene, 286.  
 Tenure, the, of lands, Commissions should be granted to every shire for inquiry of, 452.  
 Tenures, the King's, 107.  
 Teragh, Barony of, some account of the Undertakers in, 95.  
 Terbett, the Sheriff of, 357.  
 Teremen Magraih, 218.  
 Terminagonehe, 439.  
 Termon Gradie, 431.  
 Termon, Termone lands, 14, 38-40, 46, 63.  
     *See* Bishops and Commissioners.  
 ..... in co. Colrane, claimed by the Bishop of Derry, 16.  
 ..... a discourse of the original and first institution of, by Archbishop Usher, 130.  
 ..... Moyne, 431.  
 ..... Shanvoy, 431.  
 Terrell, Hugh, Baron of Castle Cnocke, 316.  
 ..... Sir John, when knighted, 383.  
 Terremurrearth, otherwise called Moynterlemy, 410.  
 Terrill, Captain Rich., his allotment as an Undertaker, 394.  
 ..... William, his allotment as an Undertaker, 394.  
 Terrye Island, Islands of, 437.  
 ..... Captain William, 10.  
 Tertia Episcopalis, 15, 16.  
 Tetstone, Tho., 89.  
 Tett, John, 91.  
 Teurelan, 26.  
 Theobalds, letter dated at, 427.  
 Theod of Elenry, 313.  
 ..... of Enemerith, 313.  
 Theoldesworth, seignior of, 254.  
 Thogmorton, Captain Gabrell, 54.  
 Tholsel, the, 267.  
 ..... of the mayor, sheriffs, and citizens of Waterford, 337.  
 Thomas Courte, 411.  
 ..... Walter, 91.  
 Thomastone, 135. *See* Thomastowne.  
 Thomastowne, Thomastone, 29, 135.  
 Thomnebaghy, 28.  
 Thomond, Thomon, Tomond, Tomand, co. of Clare, otherwise called, 26, 126, 193, 279, 292, 294, 311, 346, 383, 431, 447, 448, 457.  
 ..... a description of, 292.

- Thomond co., 169.  
 ..... , Earl of, Lord President of Munster, 49, 74, 92, 122, 134, 137, 147, 148, 169, 170, 185, 217, 218, 254, 276, 279, 292, 317, 337-339, 341, 343, 345, 346, 348, 349, 365, 425, 429, 431. *See* O'Brien.  
 ..... , ..... , his son and heir apparent, Lord Henry O'Brien, 147.  
 ..... , ..... , "an extraordinary well deserving lord," 147.  
 ..... , ..... , instructions for, 335.  
 ..... , ..... , his genealogy, 348.  
 ..... , ..... , his character, 443.  
 ..... , ..... , marriage of Lady Margaret, daughter of, 349.  
 ..... , ..... , letters of, 336, 337, 376.  
 ..... , ..... , letter to, 73.  
 ..... , Conner, Earl of, 348.  
 Thomyne, John, 26.  
 Thorinton, Sir George, 254.  
 Thornton, Sir George, 122.  
 ..... , Thos., 40.  
 Thorpe, George, 91.  
 Thrushe, Rich., 91.  
 Thurles, 390.  
 ..... , the late dissolved house and temporalities of, 390.  
 ..... , manor of, 372, 388.  
 ..... , Viscount, 426.  
 Thurslon, John, 401.  
 Tighe Kintory, 390.  
 Timber, warrant for, 60. *See* Lord Deputy and Commissioners.  
 Timolog, in co. Cork, 279.  
 Tintubber, 34.  
 Tipp, Patrick, 24.  
 Tipper, Typper, a discoverer of defective titles in England, 103.  
 Tipperary, Tipperara, Typerairie, Tipperarie, Tiperrary, &c., 23, 346, 347.  
 ..... , Lord Baron of, 318.  
 ..... , co., 134, 135, 137, 169, 253, 257, 368, 388-390, 427, 430. *See* Richard Earl of Desmond.  
 ..... , Irish sept in, expelled the old English colonies planted there, 105.  
 ..... , the liberty of, 328. *See* Earl of Ormond.  
 ..... , the liberties of, "the usual rendezvous of priests and Jesuits and other ill-affected persons," 377.  
 Tippston, 24.  
 Tircanada, Tircannada, Tyrcanada, Tyrcannada, 50, 52, 53, 234, 241.  
 ..... , the precinct of, allotted to Undertakers, 401.  
 Tirconnell, Tirconnel, Tirconell, Tyrcconnell, the co. of Donegal commonly so called, 17, 37, 170, 245, 246, 439, 447, 455.  
 ..... , the lands in, belonging to the Church, 18.  
 ..... , Earl of, 143, 279, 347, 350, 383. *See* O'Donnell.  
 Tirconnell—*cont.*  
 ..... , the late Earl of, 48; his mother, 48, 143.  
 ..... , Rory, late Earl of, an Act for the attainder of, 156.  
 Tirinicharva, Eogh, 346.  
 Tircæus, William, 286.  
 Tirrell, Captain, 243.  
 ..... , Richard, 119.  
 Tirrell's country, 453.  
 Tirrie, William, captain of the boats, 11.  
 Tiscorre, 35.  
 Tithe, an Act to be made for true payment of, 160.  
 Titles, 42. *See* Plantation.  
 ..... , the second proclamation touching defective titles and surrenders by the Lord Deputy and Council, 42.  
 ..... , Commission of Defective, 73. *See* Commissioners.  
 ..... , the unlawful buying of, the statute regarding, 163.  
 Tobacco, license for selling, 100.  
 Tobberlomunagh, 33.  
 Tobin, Tobyn, Richarch, 28.  
 ..... , Thomas, 28.  
 Tobyn, *see* Tobin.  
 Toghtee, the precinct of, 395.  
 Tolbooth, the, of Edinburgh, a pirate imprisoned in, 55.  
 Tolehagh, Barony of, 230.  
 Tollochonee, 233.  
 Tollogarny, 234.  
 Tolsy, the, 343.  
 Tomcoyle, 35.  
 Tomduff, 34.  
 Tomgarrough, 25.  
 Tomger, 33.  
 Tomlaine, 34.  
 Tomm Dire, 35.  
 Tomond, *see* Thomond.  
 Tompkins, Digorye, 64. *See* Castle.  
 Tompson, Chr., 90.  
 Tomyne, William, 25.  
 Tonagh, 396.  
 Tonnes, the, a sand so called, 437  
 Tonregue, 393.  
 Tonregy, 169.  
 Toodye, Ja., 403.  
 Toole, Carbry Oge McCan, 236.  
 Toome, 178.  
 Toose, Guy, 89.  
 Torcraigh, the town and land of 257  
 Torlo Brasil, 152.  
 Tottendell, Hen., 90.  
 Touchets, the, the noble house of, rooted out, 448.  
 Touthan, the creek of, 17.  
 Toughkinalcine, 431.  
 Tounton, Sir George, 8, 9.  
 Tourgye, 22.



- Tourlagh, 234.  
 Towaghtie, 250.  
 Tower, the, of London, 4, 314, 346. *See* note, 448. *See also* London.  
 ..... few of Patent Rolls in Ireland, most of them having been transferred to, 106.  
 ..... a record in, showing that all the Irish in the time of Edward III. petitioned to enjoy the benefit of the laws of England, 165.  
 ..... records in, 356.  
 ..... ancient records and rolls in, 313.  
 Towerson, William, 36.  
 Tracy, Peter, rector of Rathmore, 119.  
 Tradesmen or artificers, a levy or press of, should be sent from England to people certain towns in Ireland, 16.  
 Traill, James, 233.  
 Traitors and felons, the lands and goods of, 114.  
 Tralee, Tralye, 137.  
 Tralegh, 136  
 Transcripior of the Court of the Exchequer, 180. *See* James Reade.  
 Travel, foreign, the advantages of to the mere Irish in modifying their dislike of the old English race, 305.  
 Travers, a knight, 316.  
 ..... John, 456  
 Trawle, Tristram, 90  
 Trawley, 258.  
 Trayle, James, 76.  
 Treason, high, an Act regarding persons accused of, 158.  
 Treasurer, the, Mr., 53-55, 69, 81, 82, 108, 115, 116, 217, 272, 273, 302, 366.  
     *See* Ridgway.  
 ..... letter to, 73.  
 ..... the English, 49.  
 Treasurer-at-Wars, Vice-Treasurer, 223, 229, 271, 301. *See* Sir Thomas Ridgway.  
 ..... the Lord, 36, 129.  
 Treaty, proceedings concerning the, for reducing the pirates of Munster, 64.  
 Trebiggigh, the bay of, 19.  
 Tredarth, 150.  
 Tredeagh, 448.  
 Treenoncale, 229.  
 Trees for shipbuilding, 194, 195.  
 Tregan, otherwise O'Doyn's country, 313.  
 Trenchard, an Undertaker, 430.  
 ..... Francis, 253.  
 ..... Mr., 122, 253.  
 ..... William, 253.  
 Trer, M., 88.  
 ..... Mr., 63, 107.  
 Trever, Sir Edward, when knighted, 385.  
 Trevilian, Captain, 54.  
 Trevilian, Trevillian, George, Sir George, 325-327; when knighted, 385.  
 Trevor, Captain Edward, 54, 189, 251.  
 Trien, 245.  
 Trim, Trime, Trym, Tryme, 135, 169.  
 ..... Lord of, 105. *See* Earl of Ulster.  
 ..... Castle, Constable of, 183. *See* Hamilton.  
 Trimleston, the Lord of, 170, 266.  
 ..... his character, 275.  
 Trimleston, Baron of, 134.  
 Trinity College, Provost and Fellows of, their annuity, 186; the better support and maintenance of, by concordatum, 189.  
     *See* Dublin, College of.  
 Trinity Guild, Yeald, 173, 177.  
 ..... Guilds, "are mere monopolies and the greatest hindrances to the good of the traffic," 84.  
 ..... Island, 120.  
 Trym, *see* Trim.  
 ..... John, 339.  
 Tryme, *see* Trim.  
 Troryhe, 313.  
 Trough, the, or McKinan's country, 456.  
 Trugh, the, in co. Monaghan, 223.  
 Tuam, 146.  
 Tuam, Tuame, Archbishop of, 74, 92, 135, 146, 170, 293.  
 ..... the cathedral church of, now ruined, to be erected at Galway, 155.  
 Tabernagan, 25.  
 Tucker, John, 90.  
 Tughes, the, their lands passed to Sir Turlagh McHenric, 21.  
 Tuite, Nicholas, merchant, 119.  
 Tullacullen, 396.  
 Tullagarvy, Tullaghgarvy, 230, 243.  
 Tullagh, 25, 136, 170.  
 ..... manor of, 391.  
 ..... Theobald, Lord Viscount, 27.  
 Tullaghah, 241.  
 Tullaghchinko, the precinct of, works by the Scottish Undertakers in, 78.  
 Tullaghconchoe, precinct of, allotted to Scottish Undertakers, 397.  
 Tullaghgarvy, 230. *See* Tullagarvy.  
 Tullaghgrory, 23.  
 Tullaghoge, 413.  
 Tullaghophelym Arco, manor of, 388.  
 Tullaghrahen, 170.  
 Tullagtha, precinct of, allotted to servitors and natives, 397.  
 Tullala, the wood of, 45.  
 Tullamucke, 244.  
 Tullana, 400.  
 Tullavyn, 394.  
 Tulleghabroeg, 27.  
 Tulleophelin, 371.  
 Tulloe Phelime, Viscount, 134.  
 Tallow, 89.  
 Tulluchonro, Barony of, 248.

- Tully, 23.  
 ....., Hilary, 286.  
 ....., Theobald late Lord Viscount, 391.  
 ....., ..... the Earl of Ormond's title to the possessions of, 388.  
 ....., ....., his debts, 391.  
 Tullylegan, 413.  
 Tumultagh, 347.  
 Turner, John, 32.  
 ....., Lewys, 90.  
 ....., Pet., 90.  
 Turnor, James, Second Ingrosser of the Exchequer, 180.  
 ....., William, 36.  
 Turven, William, 223.  
 Turvine, William, 231.  
 Turvyn, Mr., 411.  
 Tusker, 438.  
 ....., Donull McDonnaigh, 34.  
 Tutstall, John, 90.  
 Tymoghe, 24.  
 Tynt, Robert, 137.  
 Tyrcannada, 234. *See* Tircanada.  
 Tyronaght, 193.  
 Tyrehagh, 234.  
 Tyrehugh, barony of, 61.  
 Tyrone, Tirone, Tirown, co., 17, 18, 20-22, 29, 30, 43, 45, 49, 50, 52, 124, 134-136, 144, 152, 168, 170, 224, 228, 229, 231, 232, 234, 235, 237, 244, 246, 249, 346, 351, 392, 422, 441, 447, 450.  
 ....., High Sheriff of, his observations on the baronies, 30.  
 ....., a project for the division and plantation of escheated lands in, 13.  
 ....., how divided, 14.  
 ....., the division of land for the English and Scottish Undertakers in, 17.  
 ....., a note of rates for the wages of artificers, labourers, and household servants in, 29.  
 ....., observations upon the baronies of, 30.  
 ....., the troubles caused by the O'Neales in, 30.  
 ....., the Catholic religion considered injurious to the welfare of, 31.  
 ....., its educational condition considered deficient, 22.  
 ....., the inhabitants of, complain, 58.  
 ....., Scottish Undertakers in, 77.  
 ....., the Earl of Abercorn and family settle in, as Chief Undertakers, 77.  
 ....., a list of Undertakers in, 409.  
 ....., the countries of, 456.  
 ...., Earl of, 1, 150, 306, 310, 347, 350, 351, 441.  
 ....., ....., "the late traitor," 14.  
 ....., ....., "the fugitive traitor," 279.  
 ....., ....., his rebellious character and projects, 307.  
 ....., ....., "is said to have a design for Ireland," 307.  
 Tyrone, Earl of—*cont.*  
 ....., ....., the suppression of his rebellions, 443.  
 ....., ....., Con Backagh created by Henry VIII., 350.  
 ....., ....., Con O'Neale created, temp. Henry VIII., 455.  
 ....., Hugh, Earl of, 350, 351.  
 ... .., late Earl of, an Act for the attainder of, 156; attainder of his second son, Hery O'Neale, 156.  
 ....., title and earldom of, 351.  
 Tyrones, Tyrrones, sept, 30. *See* Slughte Arts.  
 Tyrrell, John, 119.  
 Tythings, 452.

## U.

- Ucheltrie, Ucheltree, the Lord, 77, 413.  
 Ufford, Robert, Justice of Ireland, 356.  
 Uhiltree, Lord, his allotment as an Undertaker, 413.  
 Ulster, province of, 28, 60, 69, 81, 87, 102, 114, 132, 156, 160, 168, 178, 188, 204, 220, 263, 293, 312, 334, 345-347, 352-356, 358, 362, 365, 368, 429, 437, 441, 447, 448, 450, 451, 454, 455, 458.  
 ....., the conquest of, 69, 362, 458. *See* John de Courcy.  
 ....., advice for the better erecting and peopling of the corporate and market towns of, 56.  
 ....., the number of counties in, with the number of members sent to Parliament, 134, 135.  
 ....., the comparative strength of the Catholic and Protestant members of Parliament in, 168.  
 ....., boroughs to be erected in, 169.  
 ....., officers in, 184.  
 ....., the corporations of, 266.  
 ....., the churches of, the means recommended to furnish them with sufficient incumbents, 22.  
 ....., the quantity of the Bishops' demesne and mensal lands, and of the Errenagh and Termon lands within the escheated counties in, 40.  
 ....., its church lands under consideration, 47.

Ulster—*cont.*

- ....., several bishoprics in, which are not surveyed and taxed, to be so by Commission, in order to increase the King's revenue, 107.
- ....., the escheated lands or counties of, 38, 133, 155, 228, 264, 370, 380.
- ....., an account of, 422.
- ....., a map of, 441. *See* Commissioners.
- ....., a project for the division and plantation of the escheated lands in certain counties in, concluded by his Majesty's Commissioners, 13.
- ....., the escheated lands in, defects in former surveys to be remedied, 43.
- ....., omissions and defects in former survey of the escheated lands in, either for the King and Church to be supplied and amended by new inquisitions, and to be distinguished, 44.
- ....., the records of the escheated lands preserved, 47.
- ....., the conditions to be observed by the servitors and natives of the escheated lands in, 50.
- ....., advice for the Commissioners of Survey of the escheated lands in, 56.
- ....., the Lord Deputy to be authorized to award a Commission for passing the escheated lands in, to the British Undertakers, 55.
- ....., the warrant of possession by the Lord Deputy and Commissioners for the plantation of the escheated lands in, 59.
- ....., a warrant for timber addressed to the Commissioners generally appointed for the assignation of timber to the Undertakers in the escheated lands in, 60.
- ....., warrant by Lord Deputy and Commissioners for staying tenants in the escheated lands of, 63.
- ....., a relation of works by Scottish Undertakers in the escheated counties of, 75.
- ....., the escheated lands of, to be planted with Protestants and well-affected subjects, 169.
- ....., a summary view and distribution of the six escheated counties of, granted and disposed of by the King, 235.
- ....., the British Undertakers, servitors, and natives in the escheated lands of, 244.
- ....., six entire counties in, escheated on account of rebellion, 279.
- ....., Articles agreed upon between the Privy Council and the city of London, concerning a plantation of, 36.
- ....., the plantation of, "we intend nothing with greater earnestness than that the plantation of Ulster with civil men, well-affected in religion, shall be accomplished with zeal and integrity," 43.

Ulster—*cont.*

- ....., Articles for instructions to such as shall be appointed by his Majesty's Commissioners for the plantation of, with the Commissioners' answers, 44.
- ....., its plantation to be attended to seriously, 69.
- ....., the plantation of, regulations for, 123.
- ....., the success of the plantation of, 131.
- ....., books touching the plantation of, 244, 392.
- ....., the directions concerning the plantation of the escheated lands of, 263.
- ....., the new plantations in, 266.
- ....., to be encouraged, 280.
- ....., British Undertakers in, 140; subject to royal reprimand for their defections, 87.
- ....., Undertakers of, conditions to be observed by, 154, 269.
- ....., an act to confirm the grants and estates of, 159.
- ....., the new Undertakers of, to be established by Act of Parliament, 167.
- ....., Undertakers of, have liberty to transport raw hides, 204.
- ....., rebels, 451.
- ....., Escheator of, 179. *See* Sexten.
- ....., Earl of, 352.
- ....., the King is immediate lord and proprietor of all Connaught, by an ancient and just title, as being lineal heir to, who was lord of Connaught and Trim, 104, 105.
- ....., and the Earl of Clanrickard (Clanricarde) descended from Richard de Burgo, 293.
- ....., Earls of, the attainder of the late fugitive and other chief lords of Ulster, 167.
- ....., Earldom of, the title to by the Crown of England, 458.
- ....., the heir of, married to the Duke of Clarence, 447.
- Undertakers in Ulster, 18, 20, 39, 45, 82, 102, 145, 150, 152, 219, 231, 234, 246, 303, 322-324, 331-333, 368-370, 378, 382, 392-422.
- ....., the proportions of escheated lands to be distributed to, 13.
- ....., to be planted on the escheated lands or counties of Ulster to be—
  - (1.) English and Scottish, who are to plant their proportions with English or Scottish tenants;
  - (2.) Servitors in Ireland, who may take English or Irish tenants at their choice;
  - (3.) Natives of these counties who are to be made freeholders, 14.
- ....., their portions, 15, 17, 18.
- ....., of two sorts, the servitors and Britons, 43.



Undertakers in Ulster—*cont.*

- ....., against whom were divided and distributed the escheated lands are to observe certain Articles, &c., 22.
- ....., sufficient forces to be maintained at the King's charges for safety of, 38.
- ....., a list of servitors thought meet to be, 53.
- ....., rules to be observed in the choice of servitors to be, 54.
- ....., the Lord Deputy and Council are to hold them to the performance of their Articles, 81.
- ....., land disputes between, and the other patentees, 82.
- ....., a note how the plantation goes forward in Fermanoch, and what the Undertakers have done there, and their proceedings, 94.
- ....., conditions to be observed by, 154, 269.
- ....., an Act to confirm the grants and estates of, 159.
- ..... and servitors should take the oaths of supremacy and allegiance, 322.
- ..... to assign a certain quantity of land to the Church, 323.
- ....., regulations for, 378-380.
- ..... tied by covenants to introduce English inhabitants and religion, 377.
- ....., none to be admitted but those who will take the oath of supremacy, 380.
- ....., a map of the particular divisions of the lands of all, 441.
- ....., British or English, 14-16, 51, 55, 62, 132, 140, 141, 232, 244, 251, 263, 300, 305, 368, 392-422, 424.
- ....., the Irish houses to be preserved for, 53.
- ....., the Lord Deputy to have power to award a Commission for passing the escheated lands in Ulster to, 55.
- ....., suits and troubles will arise to, 56.
- ....., a grant of lands to, by the King, 61.
- ....., the distribution of precincts for, 231, 232.
- ....., grant of escheated lands to, 235.
- ....., the conditions of, 269.
- ....., allotments to, 400.
- ....., Scottish, 14-16, 62, 228, 233, 248, 305, 392-422.
- ....., a relation of works by, in the escheated counties of Ulster, 75.
- ....., allotments to, 397, 398, 402.
- ....., their portions in co. Cavan, 22.
- ....., the quantity of the escheated lands in co. Wexford given to, 327.
- ....., English and Scottish, their portions in co. Cavan, 21, 22, in co. Donegal, 18, in co. Tyrone, 17.
- ....., allotments to, 392-422.

Undertakers—*cont.*

- ..... of Munster, 104, 109.
- ....., their notorious omissions and forfeitures, 69.
- Uniformity of Common Prayer, the Statute for, 342; "not legally pursued, or is, leastwise, misexecuted," 304-305.
- United Provinces, the, 310.
- Universities, foreign and home, 377. *See* Education.
- ....., foreign, proposed restraint of sending Irish youths to, 446.
- University, the, 134.
- Upper Clondeboy, the, in co. Down, 354.
- Upper Fort, the, 41.
- ..... House, the, 165, 268, 274, 275, 283.
- ....., the members of, 170.
- ....., the number of Protestant members in, 135.
- ....., its members all Irish, 452.
- ..... Ossory, Ossery, Osserie, the composition of, 102.
- ....., Lord of, Earl of, Baron of, 118, 134, 148, 170, 319. *See* McGilpatrick.
- ....., the state of his lands, 276.
- Uriell, O'Cearrell King of, 457.
- Urildighe, the friary of, in Desmond, 199.
- Usher, Archbishop, the first establishment of English laws and Parliaments in Ireland by, 130.
- ....., Doctor, King-at-Arms in Ireland, his book, 314.
- ....., his journal, 315.
- ....., Mr., son of the Archbishop of Armagh, 40.
- ....., Sir William, Kt., Constable of Wicklow Castle, Clerk of the Council, 168, 181, 183.
- ....., when knighted, 383.
- ....., William, 275.
- Uskertye, 29.
- Usquebagh, instructions for, 207.
- Usury, an Act against, 159.
- Uttenrede, 390.

## V.

- Vale, Humphrey, 41.
- Valentia, 436.
- ....., Hen., 433.
- Valley, the Knight of the, 185, 430.
- ....., his wife, 185.

Vallreal, 218.  
 Vans, Patrick, 76.  
 Vanse, John, 90.  
 Varnon, agent for the allotment of the Mercers' Hall in co. Londonderry, 420.  
 Vauchan, Captain Henry, 40, 41.  
 ....., Captain John, 41.  
 Vaughan, Captain Henry, 54, 238.  
 ....., Captain John, 54, 218, 238, 275.  
 ....., Sir John, when knighted, 385.  
 ....., his allotment as an Undertaker, 408.  
 Vchiltrie, Lord, 232.  
 Veere, Sir Fran., 430.  
 ....., Sir Horatio, 430.  
 Veldon, 317.  
 Venomous beast, the Island of Ragblin is said to belong more to Ireland than Scotland, "because it lies nearer to Ireland than Scotland, and hath no venomous beast in it," 358.  
 Ventre, haven of the, 436.  
 Verdon, Patrick, 286.  
 ....., Robert, 286.  
 Vere, Ro., Duke of Ireland, his death, 448.  
 Veres, the, 448.  
 Vice-Chamberlain, 71, 138, 326, 366, 375.  
 See Carew and Knowllis.  
 Vice-President, 298.  
 ....., of Connaught, 105.  
 ....., of Munster, 89. See Munster.  
 ....., and Council of Munster, 69. See Munster.  
 Viceroy, the, 376.  
 Vice-Treasurer, 179, 223, 271. See Ridgway.  
 Victuallers, the, a project touching some abuses by, during the wars in Ireland, 445.  
 .., corruption of, 449.  
 Videnses, Lord, 314.  
 Vintners' Hall, allotment of, in co. Londonderry, 421.  
 Virginia, 394.  
 ....., Captain Culme, one of the Undertakers, to build a town to be so named, 394.  
 Vitus, John, 286.  
 ....., Henry, 286.

## W.

Waddinge, Wadding, Richard, 337.  
 ....., his character, 276.  
 Wadinge, Philip, 32.  
 ....., Thomas, 32.

Waffer, Francis, 34.  
 Wages of artificers, labourers, and household servants in co. Tyrone, 29.  
 Wakman, John, 17.  
 Walch, Arch., 42.  
 Walcott, John, 91.  
 Waldron, 104.  
 ....., John, 106.  
 ....., Lady, 395.  
 ....., Richard, 227, 232.  
 ....., Sir Richard, Knight, 395.  
 ....., Thomas, son and heir of Sir Richard Waldron, his allotment as an Undertaker, 395.  
 Wale, Richard, 26.  
 ....., William, 25.  
 Wales, 158, 298, 457.  
 ....., the punishment in, of a person attainted of high treason, 157.  
 Waleslogh, 28.  
 Walker, John, Attorney of Ulster, 184.  
 ....., Robert, 41.  
 ....., Thomas, 446.  
 ....., a project by, touching some abuses by the victuallers during the wars in Ireland, 445.  
 Wall, Will., 90.  
 Wallingford, Lord Viscount, 326, 364, 365.  
 Wallop, Lieutenant John, 144.  
 Wallyes, Pet., 90.  
 ....., Tho., 91.  
 Walsh, Walshe, Adam, 28.  
 ....., Christopher, 24.  
 ....., Edward, 28.  
 ....., Henry, 35, 286.  
 ....., James, 41.  
 ....., John, 27, 32, 116.  
 ....., Joseph, 27.  
 ....., Welsh, Sir Nicholas, Kt., Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, 10-12, 32, 74, 181, 276, 340, 342, 388-391.  
 ....., Philip, 26.  
 ....., Richard, 28, 286.  
 ....., Sir Richard, Knight, 92.  
 ....., Robert, 27, 28.  
 ....., Thomas, 24.  
 ....., Walter, 27, 28.  
 ....., William, 28.  
 Walters, James, 286.  
 Walys, C., 269.  
 Wandering, Peter, 285.  
 Wans, Patrick, 233.  
 Warbeck, Perkin, Perkinge, said to have been proclaimed at Dublin, 8.  
 Ward, Warde, Edward, 222, 232.

- Wards, 178.  
     ....., lands of, 130.  
     ....., constables of, 178.  
     ....., Commissioners for, in Ireland, letter to, 366.  
     ....., Court of, 365, 441.  
     ....., Attorney of, 365. *See* Lee.  
     ....., in England, 109.  
     ..... and Liveries, Court of, in Ireland, 365.  
 Wardship of David Barry, son of David Oge Barry, and grandchild of David Lord Barry, granted to John Chichester, 66.  
 Wardships, 441.  
     ....., the revenue to be increased by, 101.  
 Ware, James, Sir James, Auditor for Martial and Foreign Causes, 188, 327, 432.  
 Waringe, Humphrey, 286.  
 Warner, John, 89.  
 Warrall, Sir Hugh, Kt., his allotment as an Undertaker, 395.  
 Warrant for "comynes" by the Lord Deputy and Commissioners of the Plantation, 58.  
     ..... for timber, 59. *See* Lord Deputy and Commissioners.  
     ..... for staying tenants, 63.  
     ..... the, of possession by the Lord Deputy and Commissioners for the plantation of the escheated lands in Ulster, 59.  
     ..... of Deputation, 60. *See* Lord Deputy and Commissioners.  
 Warren, Sir Henry, Knight, 118.  
 Wars in Ireland, a project touching some abuses by the victuallers during the, 445.  
 Wateragh, 397.  
 Waterford, Waterforde, 10, 11, 22, 41, 65, 83, 84, 92, 93, 97, 119, 123, 133, 135, 137, 169, 171, 172, 177, 217, 218, 279, 310, 329, 334, 336, 341, 457, 458.  
     ....., Bishop of, 170.  
     ....., and Lismore, 135, 343.  
     ....., Governor of, 429.  
     ....., Mayor of, 12, 337.  
     ....., Recorder of, 12.  
     ....., Sheriffs of, 337.  
     ....., the Tower of, 438.  
     ....., the cathedral church of, 154.  
     ....., its trade, 175.  
     ....., knights of the shire for, 137.  
     ....., a brief collection of the customs in, 85.  
     ....., a note of the revenues of, 339.  
     ....., the charges and disbursements of the corporation of, 340.  
     ....., a letter from the Lords of the Council to the Lord Deputy concerning the complaint of the citizens of, 41.  
     ....., the citizens of, unfavourable to the Protestant religion, 278.  
     ....., copy of a Commission regarding the seizure of, 339.  
 Waterford—*cont.*  
     ....., liberties of, 335, 337.  
     ....., letter from the Lords of the Council to Lord Deputy Chichester for extending, 12.  
     ....., return of the Commissioners touching the seizure of, 339.  
     ....., the names and findings of the jurors at Blackfriars, in co. Waterford, touching, 341.  
     ....., letters touching, 337.  
     ....., letter dated at, 338.  
     ....., co., 119, 122, 134–136, 169, 194, 253, 335, 341, 343, 389, 390.  
     ....., a grant of certain manors and lands in, 257.  
     ....., the liberties of, 335.  
     ....., Earl of, 147. *See* Shrewsbury.  
 Waterhouse, Sir Edward, Knight, 180, 431.  
 Water supply for towns, advice for, 56.  
 Waters, Malachias, 285.  
 Watkins, Will., 89.  
     ....., Gregory, 90.  
 Watkyn, William, 342.  
 Waton, Oliver, 27.  
 Watts, John, 89.  
     ....., Tho., 89.  
 Waynman, Tho., 91.  
 Wealshe, Alex., 91.  
 Wealth, the power of acquiring, its influence on the well-being of a State, 138.  
 Weast, Ric., 90.  
 Webb, Benedict, 151.  
     ....., Mr., 40.  
 Weblin or Duinlen, Eoghag, 346.  
 Wellesley, Gerrald, 24.  
     ....., Richard, 25.  
     ....., Walter, 25.  
 Welsh, 321.  
     ....., Sir Edmond, when knighted, 384.  
     ....., Sir Nicholas, Kt., Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas, 388–391. *See* Walsh.  
     ....., Sir Rich., 390.  
     ....., Ro., 391.  
 Wepentakcs, 452. *See* Ireland.  
 West, John, 89, 98.  
 Westmeath, Westmeth, co., 66, 117, 119, 134–136, 168, 209, 279, 313, 430.  
     ..... made a county, 453.  
     ....., the baronies of, 453.  
 Westminster, 335, 352, 356.  
     ....., instructions dated at, 65.  
     ....., warrant dated at, 312.  
     ....., an award dated at, 374.  
 Wex, sovereign of, 31. *See* Browne.



- Wexford, 22, 42, 93, 123, 135, 156, 178, 218, 263, 368, 370, 380, 429.  
 ..... a brief collection of the customs in, 85.  
 ..... its trade, 175.  
 ..... co., 35, 102, 116, 118, 119, 134, 135, 168, 169, 211, 251, 252, 302, 321, 388-390, 429, 450.  
 ..... officers of, 184.  
 ..... the grand panel of, as it was returned in the General Sessions, 31.  
 ..... the plantation of, 331, 332, 367, 368.  
 ..... orders to be observed in the plantation of the escheated lands in, 299.  
 ..... the project of Lord Chichester for the division and plantation of the escheated lands in, 321.  
 ..... letters from Lord Chichester to Lord Carew, touching the plantation of, 324, 330.  
 ..... the escheated lands of, 326.  
 ..... the names of the patentees of the escheated lands of, 327.  
 ..... Earl of, 147. *See* Shrewsbury.  
 ..... Castle, Constable of, 183. *See* Masterson.
- Weyman, Sir Edmond, when knighted, 384.
- Whalley, Will., 90.
- Wheeler, Jasper, 90.
- Whisher, Sir John, 399.
- Whitechurch, Marmaduke, 74, 235.
- White, Doctor, 10.  
 ..... Edw., 432.  
 ..... James, 286, 337.  
 ..... John, 456.  
 ..... Nicholas, Sir Nicholas, 33, 340.  
 ..... when knighted, 384.  
 ..... Patrick, 342.  
 ..... Rowland, 456.  
 ..... Tho., 337.  
 ..... Walter, Deputy Muster-Master, 189.
- Whitehall, 288.  
 ..... a note of the maps of the kingdom of Ireland, in the office of his Majesty's papers at, 441.  
 ..... letters dated at, 13, 23, 42, 73, 366.  
 ..... Tho., 91.  
 ..... Will., 90.
- White Knight, the, 199.  
 ..... his wife under priestly influence, 199.
- Whitelock, Ja., 90.
- Whites, the, 458.
- Whiteton, 390.
- Whitewell, Rog., 91.
- Whiting, Hen., 90.
- Whitney, Rob., 116.
- Whyte, Walter, 425.  
 ..... a factor of the staples, his practices injurious to the Irish manufacture of woollen commodities, 424.
- Wickay, the banks of, 437.
- Wicklow, Wicklowe, Wickloe, Wicklo, 102, 169, 450.  
 ..... co., 117, 118, 134, 135, 168.  
 ..... Castle, Constable of, 183. *See* Usher.
- Wiclay, the banks of, 438.
- Willabie, Sir Francis, *see* Willoughby.
- Wilbraham, Sir Richard, when knighted, 383.  
 ..... Wilbrum, Sir Roger, 40, 50, 57, 145, 159, 176.
- Willard, Oliver, 90.
- Williams, Hen., 90.  
 ..... John, 90.  
 ..... Lewys, 91.  
 ..... Morgan, 90.  
 ..... Robert, 223.  
 ..... Sir Roger, 429.  
 ..... Thomas, Sir Thomas, Kt., 54, 90, 229, 235, 418.  
 ..... when knighted, 383.  
 ..... William, Master Gunner of Ireland, 182.
- Willmott, Sir Charles, *see* Wilmot.  
 ..... Mathew, 89.
- Willoby, *see* Willoughby.
- Willoughby, Willoughbie, Willoby, Willabie, Sir Francis, Kt., 223, 231, 327, 412.  
 ..... when knighted, 384.
- Wilmot, Wilmott, Willmott, Sir Charles, 8, 9, 11, 92.
- Wilshier, Edw., 90.
- Wilson, Nicholas, 41.  
 ..... William, 231.  
 ..... his allotment as an Undertaker, 405.
- Winch, Winche, Sir Humphrey, &c., Lord Chief Justice, 42, 92, 164, 181, 257, 386.
- Winchester, a bank to be held in, 6. *See* Banks.
- Winckfeild, Rob., 89.
- Windsor, Sir Willm., when knighted, 383.
- Wines, the presage of, the Earl of Ormond claims an estate of inheritance in, 99.  
 ..... instructions for, 207.  
 ..... imposts of amount of, 299.
- Winfald, Lord, his allotment as an Undertaker, 415.
- Winfelde, Sir Richard, Knight, *see* Wingfield.
- Wingefelde, Mr., 327.
- Wingfeild, an undertaker, 430.
- Wingfelde, W., 79.
- Wingfield, Wingfelde, Winfelde, Sir Richard, Kt., Marshal of the Army, 12, 23, 42, 74, 164, 229, 230, 237, 251, 275, 327.
- Wingrove, Peter, 89.
- Winstanley, 119.
- Winter, John, 187.
- Winwood, Ralph, 302.
- Wirrall, Sir Hugh, Knight, 232.  
 ..... his allotment as an Undertaker, 232.
- Wise, Nic., 337.

Wisherd, Sir John, 94.  
 Witchurch, 32.  
 Wittie, Nicholas, 33.  
 Witty, Patrick, 32.  
 ....., Richard, 32.  
 ....., Walter, 32.  
 Witye, Nicholas, 33.  
 Wogan, Nicholas, 23.  
 ....., Thomas, 25.  
 ....., William, 24.  
 Woghterard, 24.  
 Woghtereary, barony of, 24.  
 Wolves, an Act proposed for killing, 161.  
 Woncestowne, 27, 28.  
 Wood, Tho., 90.  
 Woodgrage, 33.  
 Woodlock, Woodlocke, James, 337, 342.  
 Woodstock, manor of, 196.  
 Woorall, Sir Hugh, 231. *See* Worrall.  
 Wool, exportation of, 423-425.  
 Woollen commodities, the cause of injury to  
 the Irish manufacture of, 423.  
 Wools, a letter from the Lords to the Lord  
 Deputy against the exportation of, 325.  
 ....., the staple of, in Ireland, letters re-  
 garding, by the Lord President and  
 Council of Munster, 423; by the Lord  
 Deputy and Council to the Privy Coun-  
 cil, 425.  
 Worcester, Earl of, 13, 36, 42, 83, 231.  
 Worge, Alex., 91.  
 Workington, 334.  
 Worrall, Worrall, Sir Hugh, 94, 222,  
 227.  
 Worth, Hugh, 255.  
 ....., Worthe, Roger, yeoman in co. Cork,  
 examination of, 64.  
 Wotton, E., Lord, 13, 42, 328.  
 Woultoun, in Devonshire, 57.  
 Wray, John, 41.  
 ....., his allotment as an Undertaker,  
 407.  
 Wreens, 430.  
 Wreight, Richard, 36.  
 Wright, Hen., 89.  
 ....., Peter, Lieutenant, 338.  
 ....., Rob., 91.  
 Writs, fines for original, 110.  
 ....., fines upon sheriffs for not returning  
 or ill returning of, 111.  
 ....., the King's, 355.

Wyhard, Sir John, "Laird Pittarro," 76.  
 Wyndsor, Will., 90.  
 Wynston, Roger, 119.  
 Wylde, Symon, 118.  
 Wylshier, Symon, 91.  
 Wylson, William, 221.  
 Wyseham, John, 118.

## Y.

Yarcombe, Tho., 90.  
 Yelverton, H., Sir Henry, Knight, the King's  
 Attorney-General, 374, 454.  
 ....., letter to, 327.  
 Ynnish, 137.  
 Yonge, John, 286.  
 York, Yorke, 356.  
 ....., the Council of King John at, 352.  
 ....., Edmund Duke of, 458.  
 ....., Richard Duke of, 458.  
 Youghal, Youghall, Yoghall, 22, 64, 123, 135-  
 137, 169, 328.  
 ....., the river of, 194.  
 ....., harbour of, 366.  
 ....., its trade, 175.  
 ....., a brief collection of the customs in,  
 85.  
 ....., Baron of, 343. *See* Boyle.  
 Younge, 374.  
 ....., Robert, the resident agent of a Scot-  
 tish Undertaker, 75.

## Z.

Zouche, Lord, 364, 366.









UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY

University of California  
SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY  
405 Hilgard Avenue, Los Angeles, CA 90024-1388  
Return this material to the library  
from which it was borrowed.

100 1 7 2005



UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY



A 001 241 088 2



